

EDINBURGH BUS TOUR- HANDBOOK

This handbook is designed to help you to structure your own, individual tour of Edinburgh. Visitors want to be entertained as well as informed about the city in a relaxed and informal way. In devising your own tour, use this manual and your own research to produce an informative, useful and engaging tour full of succinct, accurate and interesting commentaries which fit easily the timing of the tour route. You should use your own words and add your own personality and style of presentation. Remember always, that the star of the show is our beautiful city of Edinburgh and, if a customer leaves the bus knowing a little more than they did when they boarded, with a smile on their face, you have done a good job.

The handbook contains general information on the geography and topology of Edinburgh and the surrounding areas followed by a history of the city and how it has evolved. There is information about Scottish events of significance to Edinburgh like the Scottish Enlightenment and the Scottish Reformation. There follows a lengthy, detailed section on each of the Old Town and the New Town. The streets are listed alphabetically with information about the significant buildings, monuments and people connected with those places. There is some overlapping of information and, as much as possible, cross referencing links the various sections together where appropriate. The index at the end of the handbook should be consulted to help with this. At the end of the handbook, there are sections on topics like women, special events, restaurant recommendations and opening times and prices of attractions. Further, independent research should be carried out also.

CONTENTS

Introduction	<u>27</u>
General Overview	<u>28</u>
Quotes about Edinburgh	<u>29</u>
Edinburgh's Geography	<u>31</u>
Arthur's Seat	<u>31</u>
Salisbury Crags	<u>31</u>
Hutton Memorial Garden	<u>32</u>
Seven Hills of Edinburgh	<u>32</u>
Blackford Hill and the Hermitage of Braid	<u>32</u>
Corstorphine Hill	<u>33</u>
Water of Leith, Stockbridge	<u>33</u>
Pentland Hills	<u>34</u>
A Short History of Edinburgh	<u>35</u>
The Beginning	<u>35</u>
The Middle Ages	<u>36</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History – Part One – The Declaration of Arbroath	<u>37</u>
The Growing City	<u>38</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History- Part Two - The Stone of Destiny	<u>39</u>
Walls and Ports around Edinburgh -Part One	<u>42</u>
Walls and Ports around Edinburgh- Part Two	<u>43</u>
The Black Death	<u>44</u>
Trade	<u>46</u>
17th Century	<u>46</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Three - Union of the Crowns	<u>48</u>
Walls and Ports around Edinburgh- Part Three	<u>51</u>
The Ports-or Gates	<u>52</u>

18 th Century	<u>52</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Four –	
The Act of Union	<u>54</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Five –	
The Hanoverian Dynasty	<u>57</u>
Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Six –	
Jacobite Uprisings	<u>58</u>
A City of Enlightenment	<u>62</u>
Bodysnatching and the Medical Profession	<u>64</u>
19 th Century	<u>65</u>
Population and Poverty	<u>66</u>
The New Town	<u>67</u>
Demolition and Conservation	<u>68</u>
20 th Century	<u>69</u>
21 st Century	<u>71</u>
Architectural Styles	<u>73</u>
Old College	<u>74</u>
Charlotte Square	<u>74</u>
General Register House	<u>74</u>
David Hume Mausoleum	<u>75</u>
Royal College of Physicians	<u>75</u>
The Old Town-How ‘old’ is ‘old’?	<u>79</u>
The Old Town	<u>82</u>
The Town Below the Ground	<u>82</u>
Streets, Landmarks and Important Figures	<u>89</u>
Bank Street	<u>89</u>
Dr. Robert Philips	<u>89</u>
Bank of Scotland Building	<u>89</u>
Blackfriars Street	<u>89</u>
Bread Street	<u>90</u>

Bristo Place	<u>90</u>
Bedlam Theatre	<u>90</u>
Bristo Square	<u>91</u>
Candlemaker Row	<u>92</u>
Candlemaker's Hall	<u>92</u>
Greyfriars Kirk	<u>92</u>
The National Covenant	<u>93</u>
Greyfriars' Museum	<u>95</u>
Greyfriars' Kirkyard	<u>95</u>
William Topaz McGonagall	<u>95</u>
Tom 'Riddle'	<u>96</u>
Greyfriars' Bobby	<u>97</u>
Haunted Edinburgh-Part 1	<u>97</u>
Castle Terrace	<u>98</u>
Castle Terrace Car Park	<u>98</u>
Chambers Street	<u>99</u>
Willam Chambers	<u>99</u>
William Henry Playfair	<u>100</u>
Edinburgh Sheriff Court	<u>101</u>
Scots Law	<u>101</u>
The Crown Office	<u>103</u>
The Crown Office and Procurator Fiscal Service	<u>103</u>
National Museum of Scotland	<u>104</u>
Cowgate	<u>107</u>
St Patrick's Church	<u>107</u>
Magdalen Chapel	<u>109</u>
Drummond Street	<u>109</u>
David Bowie	<u>110</u>
Dumbiedykes	<u>111</u>
Edinburgh Castle	<u>112</u>

Haunted Edinburgh-Part 2	112
William Wallace	112
Robert the Bruce	113
Mons Meg	114
The Half Moon Battery	115
Castle Esplanade	115
Witches' Well	116
Witchcraft and Witch Trials	117
One o'clock Gun	119
Royal Residence	119
The Honours of Scotland	120
Military Garrison	121
Did you know?	122
St Margaret's Chapel	122
Saint Margaret/ Queen Margaret	123
Taking the Castle	124
Forrest Road	125
Oddfellows' Hall	125
George IV Bridge	125
The National Library of Scotland	126
Central Library	126
Andrew Carnegie	127
The Elephant House	128
J K Rowling	129
Grassmarket	131
Trading, Revelry and Hangings	133
The White Hart Inn	133
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 3	133
The Last Drop	134
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 4	134

John Porteous Riot	<u>135</u>
Maggie Dickson	<u>136</u>
George Bryce	<u>136</u>
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 5	<u>137</u>
Major Thomas Weir	<u>137</u>
The Covenanters' Memorial	<u>138</u>
James Connolly	<u>138</u>
West Bow	<u>138</u>
Guthrie Street	<u>139</u>
High School Yards	<u>139</u>
Holyrood Abbey	<u>139</u>
Holyrood Palace	<u>142</u>
Highlights	<u>142</u>
Bonnie Prince Charlie	<u>144</u>
Royal Residents	<u>146</u>
James IV	<u>146</u>
James V	<u>147</u>
James VI	<u>149</u>
Mary of Guise	<u>150</u>
Lord Darnley	<u>150</u>
David Rizzio	<u>154</u>
The King's Gallery	<u>154</u>
Holyrood Park	<u>155</u>
St Anthony's Chapel	<u>155</u>
Arthur's Seat	<u>156</u>
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 6	<u>157</u>
David I	<u>159</u>
Salisbury Crags	<u>160</u>
The Radical Road	<u>160</u>
Holyrood Road	<u>160</u>

Dynamic Earth	<u>161</u>
James Hutton	<u>162</u>
Peter Higgs	<u>163</u>
Rock Star North	<u>163</u>
Johnstone Terrace	<u>164</u>
Castle Wynd North	<u>164</u>
Scottish Whisky Experience	<u>165</u>
King's Bridge	<u>165</u>
King's Stables Road	<u>165</u>
King's Stables Cottage	<u>166</u>
Lady Lawson Street	<u>166</u>
Argyle House	<u>166</u>
Brutalist Architecture	<u>166</u>
Lauriston Place	<u>168</u>
Former United Presbyterian Church	<u>168</u>
Former Fire Museum	<u>168</u>
Firefighting in Edinburgh	<u>168</u>
James Braidwood	<u>169</u>
Chalmers Hospital	<u>171</u>
Edinburgh College of Art	<u>171</u>
Sir Basil Spence	<u>172</u>
Dame Elizabeth Blackadder	<u>173</u>
Nicola Green	<u>173</u>
Sir Eduardo Paolozzi	<u>173</u>
Roy Williamson	<u>173</u>
Sean Connery	<u>173</u>
Telfer Wall	<u>175</u>
George Heriot's School	<u>175</u>
George Heriot	<u>176</u>
(Former) Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh	<u>177</u>

The Edinburgh Futures Institute (EFI)	<u>178</u>
Lauriston Street	<u>179</u>
Office Block (Bottom of Street)	<u>179</u>
Sacred Heart Church	<u>179</u>
The Meadows	<u>179</u>
(The) Mound	<u>181</u>
Mound Precinct	<u>182</u>
New College	<u>183</u>
Black Watch Memorial	<u>183</u>
Nicolson Square	<u>184</u>
Brassfounders Pillar	<u>186</u>
Nicolson Street	<u>186</u>
Surgeons Hall	<u>186</u>
Important Figures connected to the Museum (Charles Bell, Robert Knox, Joseph Bell, Arthur Conan Doyle, Edinburgh Seven)	<u>189</u>
Festival Theatre/ Empire Theatre	<u>190</u>
Haunted Edinburgh -Part 7	<u>192</u>
Old College	<u>192</u>
Niddry Street	<u>195</u>
St Cecilia's Hall	<u>195</u>
North Bridge	<u>195</u>
The Scotsman Hotel	<u>196</u>
The Scotsman Steps	<u>196</u>
Haunted Edinburgh – Part 8	<u>197</u>
The Carlton Hotel	<u>197</u>
(The) Pleasance	<u>198</u>
Potterrow	<u>199</u>
Edinburgh University Central Campus	<u>200</u>
Edinburgh Central Mosque	<u>200</u>

Ramsay Gardens	<u>200</u>
Ramsay Garden's Cat	<u>201</u>
The Royal Mile	<u>201</u>
Castlehill	<u>202</u>
Castle Wynd	<u>202</u>
Castle Wynd North	<u>202</u>
The Weigh House	<u>202</u>
Castle Wynd South	<u>202</u>
South- Old Distillery Close	<u>203</u>
The Scotch Whisky Experience	<u>203</u>
Boswell's Court	<u>203</u>
North- Skinner's Close	<u>204</u>
Semple's Close	<u>204</u>
Jollie's Close	<u>204</u>
The Hub	<u>204</u>
Camera Obscura	<u>205</u>
Assembly Hall of the Church of Scotland	<u>206</u>
 Lawnmarket	 <u>208</u>
South-Riddles Court	<u>208</u>
Fisher's Close	<u>211</u>
Brodie's Close	<u>211</u>
Deacon William Brodie	<u>211</u>
Buchanan's Close	<u>212</u>
North- The Ensign Ewart Pub	<u>212</u>
Milne's Court	<u>212</u>
James Court	<u>213</u>
Patrick Geddes	<u>214</u>
The Jolly Judge	<u>215</u>
Gladstone's Land	<u>215</u>

Gardyloo	<u>216</u>
Lady Stair's Close/ The Writers' Museum	<u>217</u>
Makars' Court	<u>217</u>
Scottish War Poets	<u>218</u>
Wardrop's Court	<u>218</u>
The David Hume Statue	<u>219</u>
High Street	<u>220</u>
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 9	<u>220</u>
South-	<u>220</u>
Statue of Walter Francis Montagu Douglas Scott	<u>220</u>
The Heart of Midlothian	<u>221</u>
St Giles High Kirk	<u>221</u>
Cathedral	<u>223</u>
Jenny Geddes	<u>223</u>
The National Covenant	<u>224</u>
The Order of the Thistle	<u>225</u>
The Scottish Reformation	<u>227</u>
Parliament Square	<u>230</u>
The Old and New Tolbooth	<u>231</u>
The Porteous Riot (see <u>Grassmarket</u> , Old Town)	<u>234</u>
Goldsmith's Hall	<u>235</u>
George Heriot (see <u>Lauriston Place</u> , the Old Town)	<u>236</u>
Luckenbooths	<u>237</u>
The Krames	<u>237</u>
Parliament House	<u>237</u>
Parliament Hall	<u>238</u>
The Laigh Hall	<u>239</u>
Signet library	<u>240</u>
The Mercat Cross	<u>240</u>
City Chambers	<u>242</u>

The Caddies	<u>243</u>
Statue of Charles II	<u>244</u>
Grave of John Knox	<u>245</u>
Statue of James Braidwood (see Lauriston Pl, O/Twn)	<u>245</u>
Statue of Adam Smith	<u>246</u>
Barrie's Close	<u>247</u>
Old Fishmarket Close	<u>247</u>
Borthwick's Close	<u>247</u>
Old Assembly Close	<u>247</u>
Covenant Close	<u>247</u>
Burnet's Close	<u>248</u>
Bell's Wynd	<u>248</u>
High Street Wellhead	<u>248</u>
New Assembly Close	<u>248</u>
Stevenlaw's Close	<u>249</u>
City Guard House	<u>249</u>
Hunter Square	<u>249</u>
Sir Chris Hoy Gold Mail Box	<u>250</u>
Sir Chris Hoy	<u>250</u>
Eric Liddell	<u>250</u>
Yvonne Murray	<u>251</u>
Marlin's Wynd	<u>251</u>
Tron Kirk	<u>251</u>
Dickson's Close	<u>253</u>
Cant's Close	<u>253</u>
Melrose Close	<u>253</u>
George Bloody Mackenzie	<u>253</u>
Toddick's Wynd	<u>254</u>
The Museum Of Childhood	<u>254</u>
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 10	<u>256</u>

South Gray's Close	<u>256</u>
Hyndford's Close	<u>256</u>
Fountain Close	<u>256</u>
Tweeddale Court	<u>257</u>
World's End Close	<u>259</u>
Netherbow Port	<u>259</u>
World's End Pub	<u>260</u>
World's End Murders	<u>260</u>
North-	
Byer's Close	<u>263</u>
Advocate's Close	<u>263</u>
Roxburgh Close	<u>264</u>
Writer' Close leading to Warriston's Close	<u>264</u>
Real Mary King's Close	<u>264</u>
<u>Haunted Edinburgh- Part 11</u>	<u>265</u>
Edinburgh City Chambers	<u>266</u>
Edinburgh Award	<u>266</u>
The High Constables of Edinburgh Plaque	<u>267</u>
Alexander the Great with his horse, Bucephalus	<u>267</u>
Statue of Gen. Stanislaw Wadyslaw Maczek	<u>267</u>
The City of Edinburgh War Memorial	<u>267</u>
Allan's Close	<u>268</u>
Anchor Close	<u>268</u>
Geddes' Entry	<u>268</u>
North Foulis Close	<u>269</u>
Old Stamp Office Close	<u>269</u>
Lyon's Close	<u>269</u>
Jackson's Close	<u>270</u>
Fleshmarket Close	<u>270</u>
Jinglin' Geordie's Pub	<u>270</u>

Carrubber's Close	<u>270</u>
Bishop's Close	<u>271</u>
North Gray's Close	<u>271</u>
Morrison's Close	<u>271</u>
Bailie Fyfe's Close	<u>271</u>
Paisley Close	<u>272</u>
Chalmer's Close	<u>272</u>
Carrubber's Mission	<u>272</u>
Monteith's Close	<u>273</u>
Trunk's Close	<u>273</u>
Mowbray House	<u>273</u>
Nether Bow Wellhead	<u>273</u>
John Knox House	<u>274</u>
John Knox	<u>274</u>
Storytelling Centre	<u>278</u>
Nether Bow Bell/ Nether Bow Stone Plaque	<u>278</u>
Baron Maule's Close	<u>278</u>
Canongate	<u>278</u>
The White Horse	<u>279</u>
Gullan's Close	<u>279</u>
Gibb's Close	<u>279</u>
Pirrie's Close	<u>280</u>
Chessel's Court	<u>280</u>
Weir's Close	<u>280</u>
Old Playhouse Close	<u>280</u>
Saint John's Cross	<u>280</u>
Saint John's Pend	<u>281</u>
Lodge Canongate	<u>281</u>
Old Moray House	<u>281</u>
Sugarhouse Close	<u>285</u>

Bakehouse Close	<u>286</u>
Huntly House	<u>286</u>
Museum of Edinburgh	<u>286</u>
Wilson's Court	<u>287</u>
Cooper's Close	<u>287</u>
Crichton's Close	<u>288</u>
Scottish Poetry Library	<u>288</u>
Bull's Close	<u>288</u>
Milton House School	<u>288</u>
Reid's Close	<u>288</u>
Vallence's Entry	<u>289</u>
Queensberry House	<u>289</u>
Scottish Parliament Building/ Horse Wynd	<u>290</u>
The Scottish Parliament	<u>291</u>
Mid Common Close	<u>292</u>
Morocco Land	<u>293</u>
New Street	<u>293</u>
Sibbald Walk	<u>293</u>
Shoemaker's Close	<u>294</u>
Bible Land	<u>294</u>
Gladstone's Court	<u>294</u>
Old Tolbooth Wynd	<u>294</u>
The Tolbooth	<u>295</u>
The People's Story	<u>295</u>
Canongate Kirk	<u>295</u>
Mercat Cross	<u>298</u>
Robert Fergusson	<u>298</u>
Canongate Kirkyard	<u>299</u>
Dunbar's Close and Gardens	<u>300</u>
Panmure Close	<u>300</u>

Lochend Close	<u>300</u>
Reid's Court	<u>301</u>
Brown's Close	<u>301</u>
Golfer's Land (Brown's Close)	<u>301</u>
Whitefoord House	<u>301</u>
Forsyth's Close	<u>302</u>
Galloway's Entry	<u>302</u>
White Horse Close	<u>302</u>
William Dick Plaque	<u>303</u>
The Girth Cross	<u>303</u>
Russell House	<u>304</u>
Watergate	<u>304</u>
Abbey Strand	<u>304</u>
Thomson's Court	<u>305</u>
Spittal Street	<u>305</u>
George Gibson	<u>305</u>
South Bridge	<u>306</u>
The Vaults	<u>311</u>
Excavation	<u>313</u>
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 12	<u>313</u>
St John's Street	<u>315</u>
St Mary's Street	<u>316</u>
Teviot Place	<u>317</u>
Old Medical School	<u>317</u>
The Edinburgh Seven	<u>318</u>
Meet the Women of the Edinburgh Seven	<u>323</u>
Important Medical Figures	<u>325</u>
Sophia Jex Blake	<u>325</u>
Elsie Inglis	<u>329</u>
Margaret Anne Buckley aka Dr James Barry	<u>334</u>

Joseph Bell	<u>336</u>
Mc Ewan Hall	<u>336</u>
Teviot House	<u>338</u>
Upper Bow	<u>338</u>
West Port	<u>339</u>
Cordiner's Land	<u>339</u>
The Vennel	<u>339</u>
West Port Garden	<u>340</u>
West Port Murders	<u>340</u>
Background	<u>340</u>
The Main Characters	<u>342</u>
Robert Knox	<u>342</u>
William Burke	<u>342</u>
William Hare	<u>342</u>
The Victims	<u>344</u>
The game's afoot	<u>348</u>
What happened to the Main Characters	<u>351</u>
The Aftermath	<u>352</u>
The New Town(s)	<u>354</u>
Introduction	<u>354</u>
George Drummond	<u>355</u>
James Craig	<u>356</u>
The Scottish Enlightenment	<u>357</u>
Francis Hutcheson	<u>359</u>
Henry Home, Lord Kames	<u>359</u>
Adam Ferguson	<u>360</u>
Thomas Reid	<u>360</u>
Hugh Blair	<u>360</u>
William Robertson	<u>361</u>
Adam Smith	<u>361</u>

David Hume	<u>361</u>
James Hutton	<u>363</u>
Joseph Black	<u>363</u>
James Watt	<u>364</u>
Thomas Telford	<u>364</u>
John Kay	<u>364</u>
Robert Fergusson	<u>365</u>
Robert Burns	<u>366</u>
Scottish Inventions	<u>369</u>
John Paul Jones	<u>382</u>
What happened next?	<u>383</u>
Henry Brougham	<u>383</u>
Richard Demarco	<u>385</u>
Streets, Landmarks and Important Figures	<u>387</u>
Abbeyhill	<u>387</u>
Queen Mary's Bath House	<u>387</u>
Mary Queen of Scots	<u>388</u>
Abbeyhill Police Station	<u>389</u>
New Calton Cemetery	<u>391</u>
William Dick	<u>391</u>
Albyn Place	<u>391</u>
Calton Hill/ Calton Village	<u>392</u>
Collective on Calton Hill	<u>393</u>
Old Observatory House	<u>393</u>
The Old City Observatory	<u>393</u>
The Playfair Monument	<u>394</u>
National Monument	<u>394</u>
Nelson Monument	<u>395</u>
Dugald Stewart Monument	<u>396</u>
Baxters Place (Greenside)	<u>396</u>

Castle Street	<u>396</u>
39 North Castle Street	<u>396</u>
32 South Castle Street	<u>396</u>
Kenneth Grahame	<u>396</u>
Charlotte Square	<u>397</u>
Robert Adam	<u>397</u>
Haunted Edinburgh-Part 13	<u>399</u>
Prince Albert Statue (The Prince Consort)	<u>400</u>
John Steell	<u>400</u>
Prince Albert	<u>400</u>
West Register House	<u>401</u>
Joseph Lister	<u>402</u>
Field Marshal Douglas Haig	<u>403</u>
Alexander Graham Bell	<u>404</u>
The Georgian House	<u>405</u>
Georgian Etiquette	<u>406</u>
Bute House	<u>409</u>
Oxford Bar	<u>410</u>
Sir Ian Rankin	<u>410</u>
Frederick Street	<u>411</u>
Prince Frederick, Duke of York and Albany	<u>411</u>
Statue of William Pitt the Younger	<u>412</u>
William Pitt the Younger	<u>412</u>
St Stephen's Church	<u>414</u>
George Street	<u>414</u>
Statue of James Clerk Maxwell	<u>415</u>
James Clerk Maxwell	<u>415</u>
Standard Life Building	<u>417</u>
Intercontinental Edinburgh The George	<u>417</u>
Edinburgh New Town Church	<u>417</u>

The Capital Building	418
The Dome Restaurant	418
Royal Society of Edinburgh	418
Statue of George IV	419
George IV	420
The Assembly Rooms	421
William Pitt	422
Northern Lighthouse Board Headquarters	422
Statue of Thomas Chalmers	423
Thomas Chalmers	423
Church of Scotland Head Offices	423
Greenside	424
Hanover Street	425
New College	425
Statue of George IV	425
Milnes Bar	425
Heriot Row	426
Haunted Edinburgh-Part 14	427
Robert Louis Stevenson	427
Leith Street	430
St James Square	430
John Lewis Store	431
Dreaming Spires (Greenside Place)	431
Playhouse Theatre (Greenside Place)	431
Haunted Edinburgh- Part 15	432
The Glasshouse (Greenside Place)	432
Leith Walk	433
Lothian Road	435
Union Canal	435
The Filmhouse	435

Woman and Child	<u>437</u>
The Royal Lyceum Theatre	<u>438</u>
Haunted Edinburgh-Part 16	<u>439</u>
The Usher Hall	<u>439</u>
Andrew Usher	<u>439</u>
The Traverse Theatre	<u>441</u>
The Caledonian Hotel	<u>441</u>
St Cuthbert's Church	<u>443</u>
St Cuthbert of Lindisfarne	<u>443</u>
The Churchyard of St Cuthbert's Church	<u>446</u>
John Napier	<u>447</u>
George Meikle Kemp	<u>448</u>
Thomas De Quincy	<u>450</u>
Henry Raeburn	<u>451</u>
Lothian Street	<u>451</u>
John Logie Baird	<u>451</u>
Charles Darwin	<u>452</u>
North St David Street	<u>453</u>
Picardy Place	<u>454</u>
The Statue of Sherlock Holmes	<u>454</u>
Arthur Conan Doyle	<u>454</u>
St Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral	<u>456</u>
Manuscript of Monte Cassino	<u>456</u>
Princes Street	<u>457</u>
Register House	<u>458</u>
The Statue of the Duke of Wellington	<u>458</u>
The Duke of Wellington	<u>459</u>
The Café Royal	<u>459</u>
Balmoral Hotel	<u>460</u>
Forsyth Sphere	<u>461</u>

Waverley Bridge/ Station	<u>461</u>
The Statue of David Livingstone	<u>462</u>
David Livingstone	<u>463</u>
The Scott Monument	<u>464</u>
Sir Walter Scott	<u>465</u>
Jenners	<u>468</u>
Charles Jenner	<u>468</u>
The Nor' Loch	<u>470</u>
Witch Trials	<u>471</u>
The Wellhouse Tower	<u>472</u>
The National Galleries of Scotland	<u>473</u>
The Floral Clock	<u>474</u>
Allan Ramsay Statue	<u>474</u>
The Ross Bandstand	<u>475</u>
The Royal Scots Greys Monument	<u>475</u>
Ensign Ewart	<u>475</u>
Scottish American War Memorial	<u>476</u>
The Ross Fountain	<u>477</u>
Wojtek the Bear Memorial	<u>477</u>
Wojtek	<u>477</u>
St John's Episcopal Church	<u>479</u>
Queen Street	<u>480</u>
The Scottish National Portrait Gallery	<u>480</u>
Number 8 Queen Street	<u>482</u>
Royal College of Physicians	<u>482</u>
Andrew Duncan	<u>483</u>
Scotch Malt Whisky Society	<u>484</u>
Queen Street Gardens	<u>484</u>
St Stephen's Church Building	<u>485</u>
52 Queen Street	<u>485</u>

James Young Simpson	<u>485</u>
Number 66 Queen Street	<u>487</u>
Panda and Sons	<u>487</u>
The Sinclair Monument	<u>487</u>
Catherine Sinclair	<u>487</u>
More Dogs than Women!	<u>488</u>
Regent Bridge	<u>491</u>
Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg	<u>491</u>
Regent Road	<u>492</u>
St Andrew's House	<u>492</u>
Eugene Marie Chantrelle	<u>492</u>
The Royal High School of Edinburgh	<u>493</u>
Burns' Monument	<u>495</u>
Thomas Hamilton	<u>495</u>
Regent Terrace	<u>496</u>
Rose Street	<u>497</u>
St Andrew Square	<u>498</u>
Saint Andrew	<u>498</u>
The Melville Monument	<u>500</u>
Henry Dundas	<u>501</u>
Houses on North Side	<u>505</u>
Multrees Walk	<u>506</u>
East Side of the Square	<u>506</u>
The Royal Bank of Scotland Building (Dundas House)	<u>506</u>
Dunard Centre	<u>508</u>
The Gleneagles Townhouse	<u>508</u>
South Side of the Square	<u>509</u>
Gordon Ramsay	<u>509</u>
Thistle Street	<u>509</u>

The Thistle-National Flower of Scotland	<u>509</u>
Thistle Court	<u>510</u>
Waterloo Place	<u>510</u>
The Old Calton Burial Ground	<u>511</u>
Martyrs' Monument	<u>511</u>
Thomas Muir	<u>512</u>
Scottish American Soldiers Monument	<u>512</u>
David Hume Mausoleum	<u>513</u>
Marion Laurie Sutherland's Leg	<u>514</u>
Waverley Gate	<u>514</u>
York Place	<u>514</u>
Number 32	<u>514</u>
Number 47	<u>514</u>
Off the Beaten Track	<u>515</u>
Dean Village	<u>515</u>
Edinburgh Zoo	<u>516</u>
Royal Botanic Gardens	<u>518</u>
Royal Yacht Britannia	<u>520</u>
Diversions	<u>522</u>
Easter Road	<u>522</u>
Easter Road Football Stadium	<u>523</u>
Hibernian F.C.	<u>523</u>
Haymarket	<u>525</u>
London Road	<u>526</u>
London Road Gardens	<u>526</u>
Lothian Road/ Tollcross	<u>527</u>
New Towns	<u>528</u>
Second New Town	<u>528</u>
Third New Town	<u>529</u>
Potterrow	<u>531</u>

West End	532
West Richmond Street	542
Final Resting Places	545
Where are the women?	547
St Triduana (547)	Doris Livesey Reynolds (548)
St Margaret (548)	Beatrix Leslie (548)
Jean Weir (548)	Phyllis Bone (548)
Dr. Elsie Inglis (549)	Flora White (549)
Lady Elizabeth Dundas (Lady Stair) (549)	Muriel Spark (549)
Susan Ferrier (549)	D E Stevenson (549)
Dorothy Dunnet (549)	Norah Mears (550)
Margaret, Lady Yester (550)	Mary Erskine (550)
Harriet Siddons (550)	Anne Jane Cupples (550)
Isabell Jovi (550)	Charlotte Auerbach (551)
Frances Teresa Stuart (551)	Esther Inglis (551)
Jane and Flora Sang (551)	Janet Stewart Smith (551)
Margaret Kidd (552)	Ruth Adler (552)
Catherine of Siena (552)	Marjorie Cowan (552)
Jessie McGregory (552)	Mary Crudelius (552)
Marion Ross (553)	Elizabeth Wiskemann (553)
Agnes McLehose (553)	St Cecelia (553)
May Drummond (554)	Margo Macdonald (554)
Mary Burton (554)	Chrystal Macmillan (554)
Jackie Crookstone (554)	Queen Charlotte (555)
Alison Cockburn (555)	Dame Rebecca West (555)
Catherine Sinclair (555)	Eliza Inverarity (555)
Helen Hopekirk (555)	Anna Marie and Jane Porter (556)
Ann Davidson (556)	
Princesses Charlotte, Augusta, Elizabeth, Mary, Sophia and Amelia	(556)

Lilian Alcock (556)	Dr Winifred Rushforth (556)
Margaret Balfour (556)	Christian Ramsay, Countess of Dalhousie (556)
Christina Kay (556)	St Oda (557)
Agnes Thomson Borrowman (557)	Malvina Wells (557)
Mary Tweedie (557)	Marjorie Shaw (557)
Arabella Scott (558)	Grace Ross Cadell (558)
Maggie Keswick Jencks (558)	Nannie Brown (558)
Queen Victoria (558)	Anna Dixon (558)
Barbara, Elizabeth, Anne, Jane and Charlotte Nasmyth (559)	
Bessie Watson (560)	Anna Gillies Macdonald Munro (560)
Flora and Rosaline Masson (560)	Margaret Sackville (560)
Alexandra Mary Chalmers Watson (560)	Anne Forbes (560)
Maria Short (561)	Jessie Mann (561)
Elizabeth Fulhame (561)	Mary Shepherd (561)
Gertrude Herzfeld (562)	Marie Stopes (562)
Sophia Jex Blake (562)	Eliza Wigham (562)
Eliza Fletcher (562)	Elspeth Davie (562)
	Christine Orr (562)
On This Day	564
Being Scottish	602
Who are the Scots?	602
What do they eat and drink?	602
What are they talking about?	605
Clans and Their Tartans	607
City of Literature	610
Special Events and Festivals	618
Outlander Connections To Edinburgh	635
Recommendations - Restaurants and Cafes	637
What's On	641
Let us Entertain You-2025	643
Attraction Opening Times	654

Further Reading Suggestions	661
Current Green Edinburgh Bus Tour (2025)	663
Index	670

NOTE- Ghostly Happenings

In the 17th century, manifestations were believed to be an expression of diabolical trickery. To claim a supernatural encounter might lead to being branded as a witch and to receiving brutal punishment. Atheist thinkers like David Hume rejected all things supernatural and ghosts were dismissed with witnesses declared to be liars. In the 19th century, ghost stories were attracting interest again. Mrs Catherine Crowe was a great Victorian ghost story collector and published them in 'The Night Side of Nature' which became a bestseller. She protected the privacy of her informants and so we can't precisely know the whereabouts of many haunted sites. She introduced the word 'poltergeist' into English from German, meaning rattling or rumbling ghost which fits many of the disturbances cited in Edinburgh to this day.

See the entries for-

Arthur's Seat (157)	Major Weir (Grassmarket) (137)
Charlotte Square (399)	Museum of Childhood (256)
Edinburgh Castle (112)	North Bridge (197)
Festival Theatre (192)	Playhouse Theatre (432)
Greyfriars Cemetery (97)	South Bridge Vaults (313)
Heriot Row (427)	The Last Drop Tavern (Grassmarket) (134)
High Street (220)	The Real Mary King's Close (265)
James VI (149)	The Royal Lyceum Theatre (439)
	The White Hart Inn (Grassmarket) (133)

INTRODUCTION

Nisa Dominus Frustra, the motto of Edinburgh since 1647, translates as *Except (Unless) The Lord In Vain*. Taken from the 127th Psalm, the full meaning is contained in the lines

*Unless The Lord build the house
They labour in vain that build it
Unless The Lord keep the city
The watchman waketh but in vain*



The coat of arms was granted in 1732. The castle in the centre represents Edinburgh Castle. The lady probably represents the fact that at some time Edinburgh Castle may have been referred to as *Castrum Puellarum* or *Castle of The Maidens*. This was perhaps a corruption of an earlier form of the name in the Brythonic language of the region or it may be based on a legend that the castle once sheltered Pictish princesses or nuns. It might also be an appropriation, possibly by David I, from Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia Regum Britanniae - History of the Kings of Britain* - which was finished in 1136 and which contains descriptions of a place called *Castle of Maidens* in an unknown city. There may also be other explanations.

The deer appears in the story of St Giles, the patron saint of Edinburgh.

GENERAL OVERVIEW

Edinburgh has been the capital of Scotland officially since 1452 but, in effect, it became the capital in 1437. Prior to 1452, Scone, an historic town near Perth, was the monarch's traditional seat. Scone Palace was where Scottish kings were crowned upon the ancient Stone of Destiny. When James I was assassinated in Perth in 1437, the royal throne was relocated to Edinburgh. Edinburgh is the seat of the Scottish Parliament, the highest courts in the country and the Palace of Holyrood, the official residence of the monarch in Scotland. It is the venue for the annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, the national church. The University of Edinburgh, founded in 1582, is the fourth oldest in Scotland and is considered one of the best research institutions in the world. It is the financial centre of Scotland, the second largest financial centre in the UK, the fourth largest in Europe and the thirteenth largest in the world.

Both the Old Town and the New Town of Edinburgh have been UNESCO World Heritage sites since 1995. Edinburgh was named the first UNESCO City of Literature in 2004. It is the second most visited tourist destination in the UK and had 4.98 million overnight visitors in 2023 generating an overnight tourism spend of £2,244 million.

It has a population of approximately 515,000 of which approximately 50,000 are students. It is ranked the 6th best student city in Europe but also the most expensive for students to live in!

Edinburgh has earned nicknames over the centuries such as "Auld Reekie" which is Scots for Old Smoky and "The Athens of the North" due to its topography and its intellect.

QUOTES ABOUT EDINBURGH

“The most beautiful of all the capitals of Europe.”

Here are some of the more memorable and famous quotes about Edinburgh from some equally famous people.

Queen Victoria

“The view of Edinburgh from the road before you enter Leith is quite enchanting: it is, as Albert said, fairy-like and what you would only imagine as a thing to dream of, or to see in a picture.”

Alexander McCall Smith (author)

“This is a city of shifting light, of changing skies, of sudden vistas. A city so beautiful it breaks the heart again and again.”

Richard Demarco (artist)

“The Scots think of it as their capital; they’re too possessive, Edinburgh belongs to the world.”

Robert Louis Stevenson (author)

“Half a capital and half a country town, the whole city leads a double existence; it has long trances of the one and flashes of the other; like the king of the Black Isles, it is half alive and half a monumental marble.”

Tobias Smollett (poet)

“Edinburgh is a hotbed of genius.”

Alan Rickman (actor)

“I always feel that when I come to Edinburgh, in many ways I am coming home.”

Ian Rankin (author)

“Edinburgh isn’t so much a city, more a way of life..... I doubt I’ll ever tire of exploring Edinburgh, on foot or in print.”

Charlotte Bronte (author)

“My dear Sir, do not think that I blaspheme when I tell you that your great London, as compared to Dun-Edin, ‘mine own romantic town’, is as prose compared to poetry, or as a great rumbling, rambling, heavy Epic compared to a Lyric, brief, bright, clear, and vital as a flash of lightning.”

Sir John Betjeman (poet)

“The most beautiful of all the capitals of Europe.”

George Eliot (author)

“When I looked out in the morning it is as if I had waked in Utopia.”

EDINBURGH'S GEOGRAPHY

The city centre of Edinburgh is constructed on a spectacular crag and tail land formation which was created by glacial erosion over and around Castle Rock (the crag). Deep glacial valleys form the Grassmarket and Princes Street Gardens on either side of the castle. Everywhere you can see the use of local stone: in the grey sandstone used for the finest buildings (much of it from Edinburgh's most important quarry at Craighleith which shut down after World War II) and in the dark, paved streets (dolerite quarried locally). There are spectacular views across the city towards Arthur's Seat with the imposing cliff of Salisbury Crag in front or northwards to the Firth of Forth. In the narrow closes and stairs of the Old Town, you can fully appreciate the challenges that the topography created for the developing city, overcome by the building of the great stone bridges that cross the valleys and connect the High Street to level ground to the north and south.

Arthur's Seat

The raw outline of Scotland's most famous volcano towers above the city centre. You can walk across lava flows and into the heart of the extinct volcano which erupted 342 million years ago. Standing on the summit of Arthur's Seat, you are deep inside the old crater. Due to eruption after eruption, the volcano slowly built up: the final summit may have been 200 metres higher than today's hill. Erosion has cut deep into the flanks of the volcano and it is tilted eastwards meaning that different levels have been exposed.

It should be noted that the route up to the summit is rough and only partially paved. Visitors should be advised that it is not an easy climb and appropriate footwear and clothing must be worn.

Salisbury Crag

The Crag is a single sheet of tough dolerite rock (not a volcano) which is about 325 million years old. This dolerite formed long after the eruption of the Arthur's Seat volcano, by the process of magma

intrusion deep underground. Magma rose to this level, then spread out horizontally, forcing its way between layers of existing rock. James Hutton, who was a Scottish geologist and is often referred to as the “Father of Modern Geology”, was fascinated by the process and explored Salisbury Crags in detail. In the quarries for roadstone along the front of the Crags, Hutton found the exposed lower junction between existing sedimentary layers and the dolerite of the Crags. One important exposure, now called Hutton’s Section, helped him explain the relationship between the different rocks and supported his assertion that igneous rocks were crystallised from magma.

Hutton Memorial Garden

James Hutton lived at 3 St John’s Hill from 1770 to his death in 1797. The site of his house is now marked by a memorial garden with a plaque and several boulders illustrating some of Hutton’s key ideas. The garden can be accessed from Viewcraig Gardens off Holyrood Road (take the steps up to the garden from the first bend of the road, near to the Holyrood Road NCP Car Park).

Seven Hills of Edinburgh

No official trail exists but these hills have been the source of a great day tour or challenge. They are Arthur’s Seat, Blackford Hill, The Braids, Easter Craiglockhart Hill, Corstorphine Hill, Castle Rock and Calton Hill.

Blackford Hill and the Hermitage of Braid

Blackford Hill lies to the south of the city centre and provides great views over Edinburgh, Arthur’s Seat and Salisbury Crags. It is made of lava flows erupted about 410 million years ago, the last visible volcanic eruptions of an extensive period of volcanic activity that formed the Pentland Hills to the south.

Blackford Hill, extensively eroded by ice, is a characteristic crag-and-tail shape with a long gentle tail to the east. North and south of the hill, there are shallow scoops, gouged by deflected ice. This is an

important site in the history of glaciology in Scotland because of the visit to Edinburgh by the Swiss geologist Louis Agassiz in 1840. He proclaimed, “this is the work of an ice sheet” when he was shown scratches on the side of Blackford Hill – the site now celebrated as Agassiz’ Rock. This was the first recognition of the importance of ice erosion in creating Scotland’s landscape.

Corstorphine Hill

To the west of the city centre, Corstorphine Hill is a quiet nature reserve, a long-wooded ridge running north from Edinburgh Zoo. Many paths criss-cross the hill, offering peaceful walks, some geology and views across Edinburgh and beyond. On the north-east side, overgrown quarries expose layered sedimentary rocks (sandstone and flagstone). Above this, the main ridge is made of tough dolerite rock, part of a sill formed by magma forced between existing rock layers. This formed at about the same time as Salisbury Crags but the key difference is that the rock layer of Corstorphine Hill is tilted to the west, forming a smooth ramp for ice sheets to slide up and over the hill. Thus, Corstorphine Hill is a very different shape from Salisbury Crags and the top surface has been beautifully smoothed and striated by ice grinding uphill.

Water of Leith, Stockbridge

Edinburgh’s river flows from the Pentland Hills to the Firth of Forth, a varied course which in places cuts through and exposes bedrock in dramatic gorges. These gorges were eroded by glacial meltwater at the end of the last glacial period, around 15000 years ago, and one example lies upstream from Stockbridge. Underneath the Dean Bridge, you can see some of Edinburgh’s sedimentary rocks in an impressive cliff of sandstone and mudstone. The bridge is impressive too, constructed using blocks of Craigleith sandstone in 1832 by the renowned civil engineer, Thomas Telford. Beside the river, there are two medicinal wells, St Bernard’s and St George’s, which mark the site of natural springs where ground water rises to the surface next to impermeable dykes – vertical seams of igneous rock.

Pentland Hills

The Pentland Hills are a special place, a magnificent backdrop to the city of Edinburgh that can be seen and recognised from miles away. The hills are formed mostly of lava flows and ash horizons that are more than 400 million years old. In places, we can see beneath the lava flows and discover the oldest rocks of the Lothian area. These sedimentary rocks formed on the floor of the Iapetus Ocean around 430 million years ago and were later uplifted and folded so that the layering is now nearly vertical.

[A Short History of Edinburgh](#)

This section is purely for background information and gives an overview of the history of Edinburgh set in a broader historical context.

[The Beginning](#)

Three hundred and forty million years ago, the whole Edinburgh area was volcanic. The City of Edinburgh grew up around the plug of the extinct volcano which rose 440 feet above sea level and became the natural home for the Castle. It is a classic example of a geographical feature known as a 'crag and tail'. During the last Ice Age, as the glaciers moved east, they hit the rock or the 'crag'. The glaciers split and continued their journey east. In the wake of the glacier, a ridge of softer material, known as the 'tail', remained. It is on this 'tail' that the Old Town of Edinburgh is built. The remains of the extinct volcano can be seen all around the city and its outskirts (for example, Calton Hill and Arthur's Seat).

Nature had provided an ideal defensive site. To the south, west and north, sheer cliffs protect the crag with the only accessible route being from the east. In recent excavations of the area, evidence of settlements and forts have been discovered dating back to the late Bronze Age, around 900BC. There is also evidence of two-thousand-year-old Iron Age defences. The Votadini Tribe – the name given by the Romans – or Gododdin, a form of the original British name, inhabited the Lothian region during the late Iron Age, around the time of the birth of Christ. They were Britons who spoke a Brythonic tongue, that is, a P Celtic language such as Welsh, rather than a Q Celtic language such as Gaelic. They built hill fort defences that are still visible on Arthur's Seat.

In early medieval times (5th- 7th centuries), the region around Edinburgh was known as Eidyn and it centred on the stronghold of Din Eidyn (Castle Rock). "Din" means "hillfort". When the Angles conquered the area in the 7th century, they replaced "din" with "burh" which means fortified settlement and so "Edinburgh" was born.

Following the Battle of Catterick, near the end of the sixth century, the Britons were defeated by the Northumbrians who became the dominant

force in the area for a time until they themselves were defeated by a combined force of Britons from the Kingdom of Strathclyde, led by Owen the Bald, and Scots led by Malcolm II, at the battle of Carham in 1016 or 1018. This battle established the River Tweed as the border between Scotland and England. The Treaty of York in 1237 confirmed this.

[The Middle – Ages](#)

Although traditionally Scottish kings did not live in Edinburgh, King Malcolm Canmore, who reigned from 1058-93, built his fortress on the rock. His wife was Queen Margaret, later Saint Margaret, a very important figure in the civil and religious development of the country. King David I, the youngest son of Malcolm and Margaret, built a chapel dedicated to Margaret's memory in 1130. This little chapel is now the oldest part of the Castle and the oldest building in Edinburgh.

In 1124, King David I introduced a new system of local government into Scotland by creating royal burghs as part of his efforts to reform the nation's economic and political structures. Edinburgh was one of his first royal burghs, along with Berwick, Dunfermline, Roxburgh and Stirling. While there is no surviving founding Edinburgh charter, an 1127 Dunfermline Abbey royal charter refers to 'my burgh of Edinburgh'. In 1128, Canongate Burgh was created for Holyrood Abbey which had been built by David I one mile east of the Castle at the bottom of the 'tail'. Robert the Bruce gave Edinburgh a Royal Charter in 1329, giving the city a status and confirming rights and privileges to the people of Edinburgh which included the right to use the harbour at Leith as its port. There were now two separate burghs (The City of Edinburgh, from the Castle to the Netherbow and the Canongate, from the Netherbow to the Palace) on the ridge (the 'tail').

By 1128, there was a cluster of houses growing under the Castle's protection. To the northwest of the Castle Rock, stands the Church of St Cuthbert. This was probably founded during the reign of Malcolm II but it was first recorded in a charter of David I around 1127.

After the Reformation, Edinburgh spent considerable effort acquiring the former Holyrood Abbey's lands over the following 200 years. It acquired Canongate and then created a new burgh for South Leith in

1636. The burghs of Broughton, Calton and Portsburgh were also acquired and run by Edinburgh. This complex system of governance was abolished in 1856 when all burghs under the management of Edinburgh were merged into a single burgh.

Significant Events in Scottish History- Part One

The Declaration of Arbroath

**"As long as a hundred of us remain alive, never will we on any conditions be subjected to the lordship of the English. It is in truth not for glory, nor riches, nor honours that we are fighting, but for freedom alone, which no honest man gives up but with life itself".*

The Declaration of Arbroath, 6 April 1320

These are the best-known words in the Declaration of Arbroath, foremost among Scotland's state papers and the most famous historical record held by the National Records of Scotland. The Declaration is a letter written in 1320 by the barons and whole community of the kingdom of Scotland to the pope. It asks him to recognise Scotland's independence and acknowledge Robert the Bruce as the country's lawful king.

The Declaration was written in Latin and sealed by eight earls and about 40 barons. Over the centuries various copies and translations have been made, including a microscopic edition.

The Declaration was written during the long war of independence with England which started with Edward I's attempt to conquer Scotland in 1296. When the deaths of Alexander III and his granddaughter Margaret, Maid of Norway, left Scotland without a monarch, Edward used the invitation to help choose a successor as an excuse to revive English claims of overlordship. When the Scots resisted, he invaded.

Edward refused to allow William Wallace's victory at Stirling Bridge in 1297 to derail his campaign. In 1306, Robert the Bruce seized the throne and began a long struggle to secure his position against internal and external threat. His success at Bannockburn in 1314, when he defeated an English army under Edward II, was a major achievement but the English still did not recognise Scotland's independence or Bruce's position as king.

On the European front, by 1320, Scottish relations with the papacy were in crisis after the Scots defied papal efforts to establish a truce with England. When the pope excommunicated Robert I and three of his barons, the Scots sent the Declaration of Arbroath as part of a diplomatic counter-offensive. The pope wrote to Edward II urging him to make peace but it was not until 1328 that Scotland's independence was acknowledged. The document in the National Records of Scotland is the "file copy" of the Declaration: the only version to survive in its original form. It was kept with the rest of the national records in Edinburgh Castle until the seventeenth century. When work was being done on the castle, the Declaration was removed for safekeeping but suffered damage through dampness and was then returned to the custody of the Deputy Clerk Register (the predecessor of the Keeper of the Records of Scotland) in 1829. Conservation staff at the NRS monitor the Declaration to ensure it survives for many centuries to come.

Although the Declaration was damaged during its absence from Edinburgh Castle, the full text is known from an engraving made in the early eighteenth century. It was re-engraved, around 1815, by William Home Lizars and Daniel Lizars.

The Growing City

The Renaissance of the 15th century was a period of intellectual and commercial expansion for much of Europe. From the time of James II to James IV, Edinburgh expanded in size and prosperity due to new forms of industry and a growth in population. Expansion was fuelled by several factors- firstly, a significant increase in the volume of trade; particularly overseas trade in wool, secondly, until 1597, all goods imported into Scotland were free from tax and, thirdly, commercial growth led to centralization of government in Edinburgh.

It was in 1437, when James II was crowned in Holyrood, that Edinburgh was finally established as the undisputed capital of Scotland. It had previously been at **Scone*** in Perthshire.

Edinburgh was the seat of government, containing the principal royal residence, central administration and the law courts. The town grew

along the volcanic ridge and down the steep sides of the ridge lay the closes and wynds. In medieval times, these were narrow strips of land around 25 feet wide and 450 feet. The burgesses (merchants and craftsmen) farmed the strips of land and they built their houses and places of business on the street frontage. Each house and plot of land was known as a 'close' or 'enclosure' and there were gates at the top and bottom which were locked at night for safety. A wynd was similar to a close except it was a thoroughfare and had no gates.

Significant Events in Scottish History- Part Two

***The Stone of Destiny**

The Stone of Scone is an oblong block of red sandstone that was used in the coronation of Scottish monarchs until the 13th century and then in the coronation of English and later British monarchs. A cross is roughly incised on one surface and an iron ring at each end aids with transport. Monarchs sat on the Stone of Scone itself, until a wooden platform was added to the Coronation Chair in the 17th century.

The artefact was originally kept at the now-ruined Scone Abbey in Scone, near Perth. In 1296, during the First Scottish War of Independence, the forces of King Edward I of England took the stone as spoils of war and removed it to Westminster Abbey, where it was fitted into a wooden chair – known as the Coronation Chair or King Edward's Chair – on which most subsequent English and then British sovereigns have been crowned for over 500 years. Edward, I sought to claim the status of the "Lord Paramount" of Scotland, with the right to oversee its King. In the 1328 Treaty of Northampton between the Kingdom of Scotland and the Kingdom of England, England agreed to return the captured stone to Scotland; rioting crowds prevented it from being removed from Westminster Abbey. The stone remained in England for another six centuries. When King James VI of Scotland assumed the English throne as James I of England, he was crowned at Westminster Abbey on the stone. For the next century, the Stuart kings and queens of Scotland once again sat on the stone – but at their coronation as kings and queens of, and in, England.

On 11 June 1914, as part of the suffragette bombing and arson campaign of 1912–1914, suffragettes of the Women's Social and Political Union planted a bomb loaded with metal bolts and nuts to act as shrapnel next to the Coronation Chair and Stone; no serious injuries were reported in the aftermath of the subsequent explosion despite the building having been busy with 80–100 visitors but the deflagration blew off a corner of the Coronation Chair and broke the Stone in half – although this was not discovered until 1950, when four Scottish nationalists broke into the church to steal the stone and return it to Scotland.

Amid concerns about the propaganda implications of the Stone falling into German hands and the possibility that the Coronation Chair could be damaged or destroyed by German air raids during the Second World War, it was moved to Gloucester Cathedral for the duration of the war.

On Christmas Day 1950, a group of four Scottish students removed the stone from Westminster Abbey, intending to return it to Scotland. During the removal process, the stone broke into two pieces. After burying the greater part of the Stone in a Kent field, where they camped for a few days, they uncovered the buried stone and returned to Scotland. The entire stone was passed to Glasgow politician Robert Gray, who arranged for a Glasgow stonemason to repair it.

The British Government ordered a major search for the stone but this was unsuccessful. The stone was left, by those who had been hiding it, on the altar of Arbroath Abbey on 11 April 1951, a property owned by the Church of Scotland. Once the London police were informed of its whereabouts, the stone was returned to Westminster four months after its removal.

On 3 July 1996, in response to a growing discussion around Scottish cultural history, the British Government announced that the stone would return to Scotland, 700 years after it had been taken. On 15 November 1996, after a handover ceremony at the border between representatives of the Home Office and of the Scottish Office, the stone was transported to Edinburgh Castle where it was kept with the Scottish Honours (the Scottish Crown Jewels). An official handover ceremony occurred in the Castle on 30 November 1996, St Andrew's Day, to mark the arrival of the stone. Prince Andrew, Duke of York, representing Queen Elizabeth II, formally handed over the Royal Warrant transferring the stone into the

safekeeping of the Commissioners for the Regalia. The stone remains the property of the Crown and is transported to London for use at coronations.

As part of a consultation in 2019, the Scottish Government asked the public for their views on the preferred location for public display of the Stone of Scone. Two options were proposed: featuring it as the centrepiece of a proposed new Perth Museum (a £23 million redevelopment of the former Perth City Hall) or remaining at Edinburgh Castle in a major redevelopment of the existing display.

In December 2020, the Scottish Government announced that the stone would be relocated to the Perth Museum. The museum opened on 30 March 2024, with the stone as one of its main exhibits.

In September 2022, Historic Environment Scotland announced that the stone would temporarily return to Westminster Abbey for the coronation of Charles III. It subsequently left the castle on 27 April 2023 arriving in Westminster Abbey on 29 April. After the coronation on 6 May, the stone was put on temporary display at the abbey before being returned to Edinburgh Castle later in the month.

On 15 November 2023, three members of environmental activist group, This is Rigged, smashed the stone's protective glass case and spray-painted the words "Is Treasa Tuath Na Tighearna" (Scottish Gaelic for "The People Are Mightier Than a Lord") on the glass, alongside the group's logo. Edinburgh Castle was closed to the public for the rest of the day. The activists were arrested following the action which they claimed was intended to pressure supermarkets to reduce food prices and the Scottish Government to fund a community food hub.

In January 2024, a fragment of the stone, previously thought to have been lost, was found in a cupboard at the headquarters of the Scottish National Party. According to Scottish cabinet papers, it was given to the then first minister, Alex Salmond, in 2008 by the son of John MacCormick, who had been involved in the removal of the stone from Westminster Abbey. Sir John Elvidge, who was Permanent Secretary to the Cabinet at the time, told Salmond that he could keep the fragment. Salmond then passed it to the SNP for safekeeping.

Historic Environment Scotland subsequently carried out tests on the fragment which established it was genuine "beyond reasonable doubt". In May 2024, it was announced that the fragment would be held by the Commissioners for the Safeguarding of the Regalia "on behalf of the Nation and the people of Scotland".

In January 2025, the BBC reported that a search was in progress for "up to 30" further missing fragments. These fragments were separated from the stone while it was being repaired shortly after the 1950 theft. Robert Gray, who oversaw the repair, passed them to the students who carried out the theft, as well as to "those he admired in the campaign for Scottish independence". The search is being undertaken by Sally Foster from the University of Stirling; she has so far been able to confirm the locations of four of them.

Walls and Ports around Edinburgh-Part One

The earliest wall around the city was the **King's Wall** built between 1450 and 1475 and authorised by James II. It took over twenty years to complete because, while the burgesses wanted the safety of a town wall, they seemed unwilling to meet the cost. The King had to instruct the Sheriff and Provost to raise the money compulsorily. The Wall started from the Castle outer wall and continued eastward by the line of the present-day Johnston Terrace about halfway up the slope between the High Street and the Cowgate to around South Gray's Close and then across the foot of the High Street.

Sometime between the late fourteenth and the mid-fifteenth century, the Nor' Loch was formed. A small stream that flowed along the valley on the north side of the Castle and town was blocked by an earthen dam to form a body of water. This was probably to create a northern defence for the city.

James IV, who ruled from 1488 to 1513, was a true renaissance prince and, during his reign, Scotland experienced peace and prosperity. James was actively interested in science, literature and the law. He founded the Barber Surgeons of Edinburgh, later the Royal College of Surgeons, one of the first such institutions anywhere in the world. He developed a

strong navy and began building a Royal Palace adjacent to the Abbey of Holyrood. In 1503, he married the sister of Henry VIII of England, Margaret Tudor, a match that became known as *The Marriage of the Thistle and the Rose*. It seemed as though peace with the 'Auld Enemy' England was assured. This promise of peace ended when, in support of the 'Auld Alliance' with France, Scotland's hero king led his army to disaster against the English at Flodden in 1513. The King died, along with the flower (youth) of Scotland's nobility and the provost and magistrates of Edinburgh. The City was thrown into confusion, convinced that the English would arrive at any moment. The Flodden Wall, which probably incorporated and extended an earlier wall, was eventually completed around the outskirts of the city. Edinburgh became enclosed within this wall to the south and east and the Nor' Loch to the north, preventing expansion outwards.

1.1.1 [Walls and Ports around Edinburgh-Part Two](#)

The second wall was the **Flodden Wall** which was constructed following the Battle of Flodden in 1513. The people of Edinburgh feared invasion by the English and the magistrates decided the city needed additional defences. Many buildings had by now been erected outside the King's Wall and the new structure, although expensive to construct, would provide protection for the Grassmarket and Cowgate suburbs and the Kirk O' Field, Greyfriars and Blackfriars priories. As late as 1560, the wall was still not fully finished, probably because of costs. The Flodden Wall started from where the Half-Moon Battery at the Castle now stands, ran south and up St Mary's Wynd (today St Mary's Street) to the east end of the Nor' Loch (today the Waverley Railway Station).

Renaissance Edinburgh was a place of skyscrapers. To cope with a rising population, the town began to grow upwards. The tenements or lands, as they were called, could rise as high as 14 storeys. When Benjamin Franklin visited Edinburgh in 1759, he called these high tenements 'perpendicular streets'.

'Close' now came to mean a narrow passage providing access to the back lands. Gordon of Rothiemay's plan of 1647 provides an impression of what Edinburgh may have looked like in the mid-17th century. The

buildings are packed closely together down both slopes of the ridge, running in long rows at right angles, south to the Grassmarket and North to the Nor' Loch. However, in reality, the tenements would not have been arranged in neat, parallel rows. The Old Town developed in a haphazard fashion and, if a building collapsed or burnt down (as the buildings were of timber and thatch, there was a great risk of fire), the empty space was immediately filled. This would not have been to any plan but to provide accommodation for as many people as possible. So, a rabbit warren of alleyways, closes and wynds grew up, ideal as a shelter and hiding place for the formidable Edinburgh mob. Before the ordinary citizen had a democratic vote, if people were unhappy about anything, they would sometimes turn out in force to protest. At such times, the crowd would surge out of the rabbit warrens of high buildings, dark places and dark cellars and then retreat into invisibility when its protest had been made.

The closes and wynds were usually named after either an activity associated with them e.g., Fleshmarket Close because a meat market took place there or in honour of the most prominent person who lived in the close, e.g., Lady Stair's Close or even after a feature of the close, e.g., Pavestone's Close because it was paved.

Sanitation was a chronic problem in the overcrowded spaces and disease spread rapidly due to this and due to a lack of ventilation. Edinburgh got the nickname 'Auld Reekie' which means 'old stinky.' Rapid growth in the Old Town which had produced densely packed, decrepit housing with people living in the most unimaginable, disease ridden conditions and the smoke from coal fires hanging over the city resulting in chronic lung conditions. These were some of the factors leading to this name. Perhaps, the smoke fumes masked the smell of the alcohol production from the 400 illegal distilleries throughout the city!

[The Black Death](#)

Edinburgh's port at Leith, along with the overcrowding, poverty and poor sanitary conditions led to periodic bouts of plague or Black Death from the 14th to the 17th centuries. Maritime trade brought the plague which had been sweeping across Europe. There was a particularly devastating outbreak in the 1560s and mass graves had to be dug, one of which was

in Greyfriars Kirkyard. The plague of 1645 was one of the worst and killed half of the city's population. To make matters worse, it has also taken the life of Edinburgh's Plague Doctor, John Paulitious. Historians believe that, at the height of this plague, only 60 men remained to defend the city. Large numbers of people living closely together in unsanitary housing caused the disease to spread like wildfire with fleas on the backs of rats transmitting the disease. Two types of plague hit Edinburgh killing around half of those that contracted it. The pneumonic plague attacked the lungs, causing coughing which resulted in massive internal bleeding which turned the skin black, hence the name the black death. Then, there was the bubonic plague which caused the sufferer to break out in buboes or boils. These boils filled with pus. Without treatment, they would swell to the size of an orange and burst, poisoning the poor sufferer's blood and often resulting in death.

Bodies would litter the streets and doorways. From first symptoms to death was about three to four days. The policy was to separate the healthy from the dying and there was, allegedly, an infamous incident in Mary King's close when 300 victims were bricked into their underground close and left to die. The truth of this has been called into question. (It is now said to be very haunted.) Huge burial pits were dug and clothes and goods were boiled in huge vats of water to disinfect them.

Those suffering from the plague would hang a white sheet from the window and have to stay inside. The Plague Doctor would then know to pay them a visit. On 13th of June 1645, Edinburgh appointed George Rae as the city's second plague doctor. Dr Rae was considerably more successful than his predecessor in that he lived through the plague outbreak and treated many people, venturing into plague-ridden houses to treat the sick. With the limited and dangerous treatments available at the time, plague doctors did all they could to cure the sufferers. This often involved the lancing of the boils to allow the poison to run out. When the wound had been cleaned out, it would be cauterised shut, thus sealing and disinfecting the wound.

Dr Rae wore a terrifying outfit to protect him from the airborne miasmas which, at the time, people believed caused the plague. A long cloak kept the infectious air from his skin and he wore a beak-like mask filled with spices and rose petals to prevent the miasmas from entering through his

nose (although they also would have kept the terrible smell away). Although we now know miasmas were not the source of the plague, Dr Rae's outfit still did its job and protected him from flea bites, meaning he survived the plague... however, his troubles were not over.

The plague doctor wasn't expected to live through the outbreak. The council got a shock when the time came to pay the large salary which Dr Rae had been promised. Dr Rae spent the ten years that followed the last outbreak of 'foul pestilence' in Edinburgh fighting for his payment. Historians believe he died before receiving the money.

Trade

By the beginning of the sixteenth century, the merchants were in control of the town council. Edinburgh's trading port, Leith, was the most important centre for trade in Scotland exporting wool, hides, textiles, grain and coal. Ships from Leith sailed to ports in the Baltic, Flanders and the Bay of Biscay. The wealth of the burgesses or merchants came from their overseas trade. Wine was imported in large quantities from Bordeaux and La Rochelle as well as foodstuffs such as fruit, vegetables, spices and salt.

Brewing has always been an important industry for Edinburgh. At the start of the sixteenth century, there were nearly three hundred female brewers in the city. After the formation of the Society of Brewers in 1598, however, it became more male dominated. Until the late twentieth century, it was one of the city's chief industries.

Seventeenth Century

Edinburgh was now home to the monarch. However, in 1603, with the **Union of Crowns***, James VI of Scotland became James I of England and Great Britain. Edinburgh lost the presence of the Monarch as James took his court to London. Many of the nobility moved with the King, though mostly they still kept their residences in Edinburgh as they had to come back to the city for meetings of the Scottish Parliament.

In 1632, work began on a building to house that Parliament (previously, it met wherever the king chose) and it was constructed at a cost of £127,000, a third of which was raised by subscription from the Edinburgh

burghesses. Parliament Hall gave the city its first square although it was far more animated than today, lined with the shops of goldsmiths, watchmakers and bookbinders. Much of the architecture of the square today is early nineteenth century.

King Charles I visited Edinburgh in 1633 to be crowned King of Scotland and, in 1637, he imposed, without consultation, the Anglican prayer book at St Giles. This caused uproar as the Protestant Reformation in Scotland, in the 1560s, had established the National Church as Presbyterian. The people would not tolerate interference with private rights of worship. The following year, the National Covenant was signed in Greyfriars Church. The signing of the National Covenant has been called the biggest event in Scottish history. In essence, it was a document, a contract with God, signed by the nobles, ministers and thousands of ordinary Scots, who pledged themselves to defend Scotland's rights by stating what they would and would not agree to in matters of kirk and state.

In 1642, civil war in England between the forces of King Charles I and Oliver Cromwell also affected Scotland. The Scots joined the English parliamentarians as the Covenanters opposed the religious policies of the King but they were horrified at his execution. Oliver Cromwell and his troops invaded Edinburgh in 1650, the town's wall being no match for him, and the city surrendered without a fight. His troops treated the citizens badly and did a lot of damage to Holyrood Palace and there was rejoicing among the population when Charles II was restored to the throne in 1660.

Charles had been crowned by the Scots in 1652 after agreeing to the Covenant. However, after his restoration, he reneged on his promise and religious tensions rose so that his reign became known in Scotland as 'The Killing Time'.

On his death in 1685, his brother James became James VII of Scotland and II of England. He had converted to Catholicism and, eventually, was forced into exile in 1688 when his daughter, Mary, and her husband William of Orange took the throne. The first Jacobite Standard was raised by 'Bonnie Dundee', the first Viscount of Dundee in 1689 in support of James Stuart. (Jacobite from Jacobus the Latin version of James).

Seventeenth century Edinburgh was much the same as any other medieval city - crowded, insanitary and plague-ridden. Edinburgh began to acquire a reputation for being dirty and the people described by Sir W. Brereton, an English visitor to Edinburgh in 1634, as '*sluttish, nasty and slothful*'. Fevers and plague were common and, in 1645, a serious epidemic caused around two thousand five hundred deaths. However, the population continued to grow with, by 1694, an estimated twenty one thousand people living in extremely crowded conditions. The only way the city could house this rising population was by continuing to build upwards.

Sanitation was almost non-existent and, at 10pm every night, the citizens threw their waste out into the street with a cry of "Gardy Loo" from the French *gardez l'eau* (look out for the water). Men were employed to clear up the waste but, in some of the narrow closes, it lay for days. Fevers, sickness and plagues were all too common. Another major concern at the time was that of fire. The council forbade the use of thatch and ordered that all new buildings have stone roofs. The baking of bread and drying of skins was forbidden on all but the ground floors but even so fires broke out at regular intervals. In 1681, water was brought to the city from Comiston, some distance away, through pipes to a reservoir on Castlehill. From there, gravity brought the water to wells placed around the High Street - some of which can still be seen today.

Significant events in Scottish History – Part Three

***Union of the Crowns**

The 'union of the crowns' was much less and much more than the name suggests. It was much less because there remained two kingdoms and two crowns until the union of parliaments in 1707. Charles I had two coronations and so did Charles II. It was much more because of its consequences for England and Scotland in both the long and short terms. Without it, there would have been no parliamentary union and no such thing as 'Great Britain'.

In 1503, James IV, king of Scots, married Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII of England. Any children would have a claim to the English

throne if the Tudor dynasty failed to produce an heir. However, this marriage was not part of a plan to join Scotland and England under one monarch. It was just one of many marriages that European royal families entered into as a normal part of diplomacy.

The Tudors had a very difficult century. After Henry VII's death in 1509, his son became king as Henry VIII. Six marriages produced only three children that survived infancy, and all succeeded to the throne. Edward reigned from 1547 to 1553, dying aged 16, never having married. His sister Mary reigned from 1553 to 1558, married the Spanish king Philip II but died childless. Elizabeth reigned from 1558 to 1603 and never married. When Elizabeth died, the dynasty died with her.

James VI's claim to the English throne was based on his descent from Margaret Tudor. His parents, Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Lord Darnley, were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor's first and second marriages respectively (you could call them 'half-cousins').

James's claim was the strongest around but there were problems:

Despite all this, James succeeded because:

- He was the senior legitimate descendant of the Tudor line.*
- He was a man with three living children, two of whom were boys (the problems of marriage and succession with female rulers were prominent in people's minds after the reigns of Mary Tudor, Mary Queen of Scots and Elizabeth).*
- He was an experienced monarch.*
- He was not involved in English factional politics, unlike any English claimants might be.*
- He had been in close contact with senior figures in Elizabeth's government for years before 1603 and had been receiving virtually annual payments of substantial sums from England, even though Elizabeth refused to name him (or anyone else) as heir.*
- He was a Protestant and would secure the future of the Reformation in England.*
- The idea of putting Scotland, England and Ireland under one monarch was attractive to England, as it removed the risk of France or Spain allying with Scotland against England.*

James left Scotland in April 1603 promising to return every three years although he only returned once in 1617. Day-to-day government of Scotland was left in the hands of the privy council in Edinburgh, much as before. No new institutions or government structures were put in place, except that, when parliament met, a royal 'commissioner' represented the king. A postal service was established between Edinburgh and London to keep the king in touch with his government in Edinburgh (the origins of the Royal Mail). James declared himself to be 'king of Great Britain', although for legal reasons, the separate kingdoms of Scotland and England continued to exist.

In 1603, Scotland lost an independent foreign policy. International affairs were really relations between monarchs and the interests of the wealthier, more powerful country inevitably took precedence. This was difficult for Scotland whose major trading partners were France and the Netherlands, both of which went to war with England at different points during the 17th century. A certain distance grew up between the monarchy and Scotland as time passed: no reigning monarch set foot in Scotland between 1651 and 1822. Pressure mounted, especially in the second half of the seventeenth century, for incorporating union between England and Scotland.

Historians have always had mixed views about 1603 and its significance. In 1607, James VI boasted to the English parliament that he could govern Scotland with his pen (by writing to the privy council in Edinburgh) in a way that previous monarchs had not been able to do with the sword. Historians have called this 'government by pen' but they are divided over what it means. Some argue that he kept close tabs on Scotland and that a very effective, efficient and flexible system developed. Some believe that James was happy to allow the privy council to take most decisions independently, insisting on only a few things. Others argue that he was merely trying to reassure the English that the Scots were a civilised people who were used to modern government, so the English had nothing to fear from union.

Scotland's union with England was unusual, in European terms, even though there were many European monarchs ruling over more than one kingdom. This was because, elsewhere, unions tended to be made by marriage or by conquest. Here, the monarch of a small country succeeded

to the throne of a large and powerful one. Yet, it was not inevitable that Scotland and England would become one kingdom. In 1649, Charles I was executed. England declared itself a republic and Scotland remained a monarchy, proclaiming Charles II king. This dissolved the 1603 union and, if Scotland had been able to find foreign allies, it might have stayed that way.

English monarchs occasionally tried to secure Anglo-Scottish union: Edward I and Henry VIII each sought to do it by marrying their male heir to an infant Scottish queen which would lead to a single heir to both kingdoms. When that failed, they tried military conquest, equally unsuccessfully. Had the Tudor dynasty not been so disastrous at producing heirs (it lasted only three generations), the union of 1603 could not have occurred. Mary Tudor's marriage to Philip of Spain in the 1550s was intended to unite the Spanish and English thrones. If that had succeeded, the history of the British Isles would have been completely different. The marriage of James IV and Margaret Tudor in 1503 had been intended to cement a 'treaty of perpetual peace'. It failed to achieve that but its unintended consequence was that, when the Tudor dynasty became extinct in 1603, in James VI there was a handy solution to a number of England's problems.

Walls and Ports around Edinburgh-Part Three

The third wall was the **Telfer Wall** which was an amendment to the Flodden Wall and was built in the early 17th century. This wall enclosed land which had been acquired by the Town Council, part of which was sold for Heriot's Hospital. The remainder lay to the south and south east of the Greyfriars Churchyard. The Wall was named after John Tailfer, its builder. It is still possible to follow most of the boundary by the streets of today. So, south of the High Street you can follow it by St Mary's Street, the Pleasance, Drummond Street, South College Street, Bristo Port, Bristo Place, Teviot Place, Lauriston Place, Heriot Place, the Vennel and the west end of the Grassmarket. The wall defined the ancient royalty for more than two hundred years during which period the population increased from ten thousand to thirty thousand within its area of about one hundred and forty acres. From the 1760s, there was expansion south of the wall,

with building in Bristo Street, Nicolson Street, George Square and other streets.

The Ports – or Gates – in the wall were West Port, Bristo Port, Potterrow Port, Cowgate Port, Netherbow Port and New Port.

The Walls were not particularly effective for military purposes. In 1544, at the time of the 'Rough Wooing', the Earl of Hertford's army forced entry by blowing open the gate at the Netherbow Port. This gate gave access to and from the Canongate. The structure was repaired and rebuilt in 1571. In 1603, a new one was built which was said to be almost a duplicate of Porte St Honore in Paris. Artillery emplacements were added to the walls in 1650 and they were further fortified in 1715 and 1745. The Netherbow Port was demolished in 1764 and brass studs mark the location of the port in the wall.

The walls were perhaps more effective in peacetime for preventing the spread of disease, securing payment of custom dues and controlling crime.

In 1762, bastions of the Telfer Wall were demolished as they were obstructing use of Lauriston Place. In 1764, the Netherbow Port was demolished as it was an impediment to traffic. The Potterrow and West Ports were taken down in the 1780s and large sections of the walls were removed particularly for construction of the South Bridge and Old College. Between 1827 and 1837 further portions of the walls were cleared.

Eighteenth Century

At the start of the eighteenth century, Scotland was almost bankrupt after several years of famine, epidemic and the failure of the Darien Scheme. Beginning in 1698, the Company of Scotland sponsored the Darien scheme, an ill-fated attempt to establish a Scottish trading colony in the Isthmus of Panama, collecting from the Scots investments equal to one-quarter of all the money circulating in Scotland at the time. In the face of opposition by English commercial interests, the Company of Scotland also raised subscriptions in Amsterdam, Hamburg and London for its scheme. For his part, King William III of England and II of Scotland had

given only lukewarm support to the Scottish colonial endeavour. England was at war with France and so did not want to offend Spain which claimed the territory as part of New Granada.

England was also under pressure from the London-based East India Company which was anxious to maintain its monopoly over English foreign trade. It therefore forced the English and Dutch investors to withdraw. Next, the East India Company threatened legal action, on the grounds that the Scots had no authority from the king to raise funds outside the king's realm and obliged the promoters to refund subscriptions to the Hamburg investors. This left no source of finance but Scotland itself. The colonisation ended in a military confrontation with the Spanish, in 1700, but most colonists died of tropical diseases. This was an economic disaster for the Scottish ruling-class investors and diminished the resistance of the Scottish political establishment to the idea of political union with England.

The Scots Parliament approved the Act of Union* in 1707 in the belief that it was the only hope of future prosperity. All political power now moved from Edinburgh to London and, once more, Edinburgh lost many of its noble families. Scottish politics had always been intimate with people crowding round Holyrood Palace, the Mercat Cross in the Royal Mile and Parliament Square. Now, power was remote though Edinburgh was still the centre for the Church, the Legal System, Finance and the University. At this time, Edinburgh had around thirty-five thousand inhabitants, making it Scotland's most populous city and it remained so throughout the eighteenth century.

At first, the Union did not bring the prosperity that had been forecast and for the first half of the eighteenth century, Edinburgh stagnated. Uncertainty about the strength of the union was rife as the Jacobites took the stance that they would dissolve the Treaty if the exiled Stuarts, Queen Anne's brother James and his sons, returned. Following the death of Queen Anne in 1714, however, her successor was the Protestant George of Hanover, George I, bypassing the Stuarts and establishing the **Hanoverian Dynasty****. 1715 saw the first of the **Jacobite Uprisings*****. It failed even although the Hanoverian king and the Union were not popular.

As the middle of the eighteenth century approached, the benefits of the Union were beginning to be seen. Trade was good and merchants were growing in wealth and stature. Many budding entrepreneurs had taken advantage of the trade offered by the Union and the benefit of that wealth was now being felt both in Edinburgh and, more especially, in Glasgow where the Tobacco Merchants were amassing a fortune trading with the New World. Glasgow did not want a civil war which would result in not only a loss of life but a loss of wealth.

Edinburgh, on the other hand, stood in two camps. A return of the Stuarts to the throne might mean a revival of Edinburgh's importance but civil war costs money. The grandson of James VII, Charles Edward Stuart, popularly known now as Bonnie Prince Charlie, invaded the city quite easily in September 1745. For the next six weeks, his stay at Holyrood Palace meant gaiety with balls and parties taking place there. During the stay of the Prince, over two thirds of the ladies of the city became ardent Jacobites and many people pledged money and lives to his cause. However, the defeat of the rebel army at Culloden in April 1746 saw the end of the hopes of a return of the exiled Stuarts.

Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Four

***The Act of Union**

*The **Treaty of Union** is the name usually given to the treaty which led to the creation of the new political state of Great Britain. The treaty united the Kingdom of England (which already included Wales) and the Kingdom of Scotland to be "United into One Kingdom by the Name of Great Britain". The details of the "Treaty" were agreed on 22 July 1706 and separate Acts of Union were then passed by the parliaments of England and Scotland to put the agreed Articles into effect. The Treaty of Union was eventually passed in the Parliament of Scotland. The Parliament met following months of intense debate, with 110 voting in favour for the treaty to 67 against. The passing of the vote has been described as a vote "to end Scotland's independence".*

The political union took effect on 1 May 1707 when the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, James Ogilvy, 4th Earl of Findlater, "PROROGUED" (discontinue a session of a parliament without dissolving it) "SINE DIE" (Latin for "without

day.” Something done sine die has no definite date to resume) the Parliament of Scotland.

After the Union of the Crowns in 1603, the new monarch, James I and VI, sought to unite the Kingdom of Scotland and the Kingdom of England into a state which he referred to as “Great Britain”. Nevertheless, Acts of Parliament attempting to unite the two countries failed in 1606, 1667, and 1689. The 1688 Glorious Revolution angered many in Scotland as a result of the decision made by the Parliament of England to declare that James VII & II had “abandoned his kingdoms”. There were feelings of discontent in Scotland, with many seeing the new monarchs William III and Mary II as inheriting the Scots throne without consent which lead to groups in the Highlands of Scotland organising resistance, a group which would later become known as the Jacobites.

Then, Queen Anne sought enhanced levels of political integration between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland after she had acceded to the thrones of the three kingdoms in 1702. Following Anne’s succession, the Parliament of Scotland passed the Act of Security 1704 which stipulated that the Parliament of Scotland had the right to select Anne’s successor as monarch and that Scotland would only agree with an English decision for her successor if Scotland were to be granted full access to English trading markets. This declaration by Scotland sparked uncertainty in England, as there was fear that Scotland would end the Union of Crowns, return the House of Stuart to the throne, and re-establish the “Auld Alliance” with the Kingdom of France. England feared for the vulnerability of its northern border if the Auld Alliance were to be re-established. Under the aegis of the queen and her ministers in both kingdoms, in 1705, the parliaments of England and Scotland agreed to participate in fresh negotiations for a treaty of union.

It was agreed that Anne as Queen of England and Scots would appoint thirty-one Royal commissioners from each nation to conduct the negotiations. The Parliament of Scotland then began to arrange an election of the commissioners to negotiate on behalf of Scotland. In practice, the Scottish commissioners were nominated on the advice of the Duke of Queensberry and the Duke of Argyll.

Negotiations between the English and Scots commissioners began on 16 April 1706 with the commissioners in separate rooms. They communicated their proposals and counterproposals to each other in writing and there was a blackout

on news from the negotiations. Each side had its own particular concerns. Within a few days, England gained a guarantee that the Hanoverian dynasty would succeed Queen Anne to the Scots crown and Scotland received a guarantee of access to colonial markets, in the hope that they would be placed on an equal footing in terms of trade.

Parliament House, the seat of the Government of Scotland, was the site for several protests against the treaty. After the negotiations ended on 22 July 1706, separate acts of parliament were drafted by both parliaments to implement the agreed Articles of Union. The Scots proponents of union believed that failure to agree to the Articles would result in the imposition of a union under less favourable terms and English troops were stationed just south of the Scottish border and also in Northern Ireland as an "encouragement". Months of fierce debate in both capital cities and throughout both kingdoms followed. In Scotland, the debate on occasion dissolved into civil disorder, most notably involving the notorious "Edinburgh Mob" which threatened "Destruction to all the Promoters of the Union".

As the Parliament of Scotland was deliberating on 22 October 1706, the session had to be suspended "because the mob was threatening to break in" although this did not ultimately occur, they subsequently "attacked the house of Sir Patrick Johnston, a commissioner for union and former Lord Provost of Edinburgh." "Troops were brought into the city with orders to shoot if necessary, and several regiments were placed at Queensberry's disposal on the Scottish border and in Ireland in the event of trouble." The prospect of a union of the kingdoms was deeply unpopular among the Scottish population at large and talk of an uprising was widespread. However, the treaty was signed and the documents were rushed south with a large military escort. The Flag of Great Britain (1707–1800) incorporated the Flag of England and Flag of Scotland. The Kingdom of Great Britain was established on 1 May 1707, shortly after the parliaments of Scotland and England had ratified the Treaty of Union by each approving Acts of Union combining the two parliaments and the powers of the two crowns. Scotland's crown, sceptre, and sword of state remained at Edinburgh Castle. Queen Anne (already Queen of both England and Scotland) formally became the first occupant of the unified throne of Great Britain, with Scotland sending forty-five members to the new House of Commons of Great Britain, as well as Scottish representative peers to the House of Lords.

James Ogilvy, former Lord Chancellor (1702–1708), initially supported union but, by 1713, advocated for its reversal. Even before the ratification of the treaty,

there were feelings of unrest and discontent in Scotland over the proposed union with England, with many in Scotland viewing England as their long-standing enemy. As the details of the treaty began to become known in Scotland, official addresses and outcry began in Scotland with such official addresses being read at the commencement of each session of the Parliament of Scotland. However, they had little effect and parliamentary business continued as normal. Many Scots were angered at the apparent ignorance towards Scotland's military engagement with England in order to maintain its independence and status as an "admirably ancient and unconquered kingdom". Opponents to the treaty with England argued that Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland who were negotiating the terms of treaty should respect Scotland's independence and military campaigns to protect it and reject the treaty.

Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Five

****The Hanoverian Dynasty**

The British Royal House of Hanover was of German origin and was descended from George Louis, elector of Hanover, who succeeded to the British crown, as George I, in 1714. The dynasty provided six monarchs: George I (reigned 1714–27),

George II (reigned 1727–60),

George III (reigned 1760–1820),

George IV (reigned 1820–30),

William IV (reigned 1830–37),

and Victoria (reigned 1837–1901).

It was succeeded by the house of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha which was renamed, in 1917, the house of Windsor.

After the English Revolution of 1688–89, the Act of Settlement of 1701 secured the English crown to Protestants. It made Anne (of the house of Stuart) the heir presumptive and, if she lacked children, the crown was to go to Sophia, electress of Hanover (granddaughter of James I) and her descendants passing over many Roman Catholics in the normal line of succession. The electress predeceased Anne by two months and the crown went to Sophia's son, George I.

The first two Georges were considered foreigners, especially by many Scots and, in 1715 and 1745, the Stuart claimants—James Edward, the Old Pretender, and Charles Edward, the Young Pretender—vainly attempted to regain the throne. George III, born in England, achieved wider British recognition.

Hanover (an electorate, which became a kingdom in 1814) was joined to the British crown until 1837. In that year, Victoria inherited the British crown but, by continental Salic Law, was barred as a woman from succession to Hanover which went to William IV's brother, Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland.

Significant Events in Scottish History – Part Six

*****The Jacobite Uprisings**

In 1688, concerns about King James VII and II and his supposed designs on an absolute style of monarchy came to a head. Parliament deposed the Roman Catholic ruler in an act that was immediately hailed as a 'Glorious Revolution'. James was succeeded by his surviving daughters from his first marriage - first Mary and then Anne - both of whom were Protestant. When Anne died in 1714 leaving no heir, Parliament replaced the Stuart dynasty with their German cousins, the Hanoverians. In doing so, Parliament overlooked the claim of James's son from his second marriage, James Francis Edward Stuart, who was Catholic. 'The Old Pretender', as he later became known, had been living in exile in France, where King Louis XIV had recognised him as the rightful heir to the British throne.

On 6 September 1715, John Erskine, the 6th Earl of Mar, raised the Stuart banner at Braemar in the Scottish Highlands. Mar had supported the accession of the Hanoverian King George I the previous year but soon found himself out of favour. He now hoped to restore his prestige and influence by leading a Jacobite rising. He quickly assembled an army of 6,000 men. Other Jacobite forces formed elsewhere across Scotland and the north of England.

The British Army, which was due to be reduced in strength following the War of the Spanish Succession (1702-13), rapidly set about raising additional regiments. Even so, with many soldiers still deployed on the Continent, government forces in Scotland were initially too few to contain the rising.

In October, a Jacobite force was sent south into England, expecting to gain popular support on its way. Instead, it was largely met by hostile militia and won over few recruits. The Jacobites advanced as far as Preston, where they were defeated by the army of Lieutenant General Wills on 12 November 1715.

Back in Scotland, Mar had been more successful. His army was able to defeat a smaller government force at Sherriff Muir, near Stirling, on 13 November 1715. However, instead of following up this victory, he fell back towards the Highlands. He was pursued by John Campbell, 2nd Duke of Argyll, who was now being steadily reinforced. Mar's army, on the other hand, was gradually shrinking through desertion. Not even 'the Old Pretender' himself, who arrived by ship from France on 22 December 1715, could rouse his followers. The rebellion eventually petered out in February 1716. James Stuart returned to France, along with Mar, leaving his Highland followers to fend for themselves.

A second attempt to reclaim the throne for James Stuart began in March 1719. This time, the Jacobites had support from Spain which was keen to keep the British occupied in Scotland while it attempted to regain territories lost in the War of the Spanish Succession (1702-13).

An invasion force of 27 ships, carrying 5,000 soldiers, set sail from Spain aiming to rally the Scottish clans. However, most of the ships were dispersed by storms and only 300 Spanish troops managed to land on the west coast of Scotland. The attempt to call out the clans ultimately yielded only about 1,000 recruits. On 10 June 1719, the Jacobites were defeated.

Over the next 20 years, the government tightened its hold on the Scottish Highlands. General George Wade built roads to open up inaccessible areas. Fort William was strengthened and other forts were constructed. Independent Companies of Highlanders were raised from clans loyal to the government to police the region. The most famous of these was 'The Black Watch'.

In July 1745, Charles Edward Stuart, the son of James Stuart, arrived in the Hebrides aboard a French frigate. On 19 August, he raised his standard. About 2,000 Highland clansmen rallied to his cause. On 17 September, 'the Young Pretender', as Charles was nicknamed, entered Edinburgh and proclaimed his father as King James III with himself as Regent.

At the time, most of the British Army was fighting on the Continent in the War of the Austrian Succession (1740-48), so the government initially had to rely on

inexperienced troops. General John Cope's soldiers were defeated by the Jacobites at Prestonpans, outside Edinburgh, on 21 September 1745.

In early November, Charles's 6,000-strong army crossed the border into England. It captured Carlisle and marched south through Lancashire in the hope of attracting English support. To deal with this crisis, the Duke of Cumberland, the youngest son of King George II, was recalled from the Continent with many of his battle-hardened regiments. The Militia was also called out and new volunteer regiments were raised.

On 4 December 1745, Charles entered Derby. He was now only 200km (125 miles) from London but his army was tired and weakened by desertion. Few Englishmen had joined him and the French invasion he had hoped for had not materialised. Charles's generals were concerned that they might be trapped by government forces and he reluctantly agreed to retreat. By late December, his army was back in Scotland, where it received reinforcements including some French troops. On 17 January, the Jacobites defeated General Henry Hawley at Falkirk. However, they were eventually forced to retreat towards Inverness, pursued all the way by the Duke of Cumberland.

On 16 April 1746, the two armies faced each other at Culloden, near Inverness. Pounded by artillery, the outnumbered Jacobite army was routed and the 'Bonnie Prince' was forced to make a dramatic escape to France. Many Englishmen and Lowland Scots regarded the Highlanders as savages, to whom the rules of civilised warfare did not apply. After Culloden, wounded Highlanders were bayoneted where they lay and Charles's fleeing soldiers were ruthlessly hunted down.

The battle was followed by a period of severe repression in the Highlands. Cumberland's men employed tactics already used against the Maroons in Jamaica. They executed prisoners, burned settlements and seized livestock, earning their commander the nickname 'The Butcher', at least among his political opponents. Highland culture was repressed and the clan system dismantled.

***Highland Clearances**, the forced eviction of inhabitants of the Highlands and western islands of Scotland, continued intermittently into the mid-19th century. The removals cleared the land of people primarily to allow for the introduction of sheep pastoralism. The Highland Clearances resulted in the destruction of the traditional clan society and began a pattern of rural depopulation and emigration from Scotland.*

By the early 18th century, the people in the Lowlands were primarily urbanized. They were also more aligned with England in terms of culture, language and politics than with their fellow Scots of the Highlands. The people in the Highlands were mostly rural and trying to survive in a largely infertile land. Their culture and language were predominantly Scots Gaelic.

The Highlanders still followed the clan system, which had been in place for hundreds of years. The clan was ruled by one family, from which its chief was drawn. The kinsfolk and others who made up the clan lived together in agricultural townships that functioned like collectives or joint-tenancy farms. The land was controlled by the chief but leased from him by “tacksman” who rented it to tenant farmers, who in turn employed cottars to help cultivate it. Tinged with feudal influences, the clan was also very much a martial system grounded on the obligation of its fighting men to provide military service for the chief to whom they owed personal allegiance. Those fighting men were partly dependent on plunder gained from raiding neighbouring clans to maintain their standard of living.

In the weeks and months following Culloden, some 1,000 Highlanders were hunted and killed. In the process, whole Highland clans were destroyed or were forced to flee. Even before the catastrophe at Culloden, the clan system had begun slowly deteriorating during the reign of James I, who distrusted the Highlanders so much that he ordered the chiefs away from their clans to attend prolonged court visits so that he could keep them from plotting against him. That deterioration accelerated, however, in the years following the Battle of Culloden, as the British government imposed restrictive laws that compromised the power of the clan chiefs and the Gaelic culture that underpinned it, including the banning of clan tartans (plaid textile designs) and bagpipe music. The government also cleared the way for outsiders to acquire much of the land in the Highlands.

The Hanoverian victory at Culloden put an end to Jacobitism as a significant political movement. It brought long-lasting stability to British politics and, by denying France the opportunity to cause trouble in Britain’s own back yard, paved the way for global expansion.

Many Lowland Scots celebrated the defeat of the Highland Jacobites for religious or economic reasons. The Union between England and Scotland was secure, as was the Presbyterian system of church government. Economic progress came to the Lowlands through the Union and access to the trade routes of its empire. Ironically, Charles’s defeat brought about an influx of Highlanders into the

British Army. Many saw service against the British Empire's enemies in North America and elsewhere as a way of reviving their fortunes.

A City of the Enlightenment

In 1752, Lord Minto and probably Lord George Drummond, together with Adam Smith, David Hume and others put forward proposals to improve and modernise the city. There is a misconception by many that there was a huge pent-up demand to quit the Old Town but the Old Town of Edinburgh remained perfectly fashionable for at least twenty years after development of the New Town started. In fact, there is only a brief mention of expansion to the north in the initial proposals. These proposals were all about improvement in the High Street, with the building of Law courts, modernising Parliament Square and the construction of an advocates' library. In 1753, an Exchange was built for the merchants of the city. However, this was not popular with them and is now home to Edinburgh City Council.

The Nor' Loch had been the most important hindrance to expansion and, when work began on draining this loch, building to the north became a reality. The plan was to provide a suburb for the city, a residential area for the well-off which might also entice those who had left for London to return to the city, a city which, by now, had become an important hub of the Enlightenment.

By the latter part of the eighteenth century, Edinburgh was a place of intellectuals, second only to London and Paris in what was a golden age of cultural achievement. David Hume, the philosopher, used, as his reason for settling in Edinburgh, that he could find no other city in Europe in which a circle of intellectuals could exist in such ease and proximity. These intellectuals included Hume himself, Adam Smith, the economist, Robert Adam, the architect, Henry Raeburn, the artist and many more. The new suburb would be a suitable addition to a city where such men, with such ideas, lived. It would help to retain the prosperous and the intellectuals in the city though many of the professionals and men of business would also want to stay close to the Exchange and the courts of justice. Therefore, the Old Town was to be given bridges for easier vehicular access from the countryside – North Bridge and South Bridge.

Robert Adam designed the University Quadrangle on the south side of the Royal Mile. The North Bridge was planned to link the Old Town with the Port of Leith. The two parts of the city, the original town and the developing new one, would work in harmony.

An architectural competition for the layout of regular streets and squares was duly advertised. No mention was made of any public space, commercial activity or place of entertainment. The new development was to be purely residential. South Bridge, with its various stores, was to be the main shopping thoroughfare of the city and all commercial activity was to be in the vicinity of the Royal Mile.

By the civic standards of the time, it was to be a suburb. The winner was a young architect named James Craig who was in his early twenties. This definite British agenda was dedicated to the king for 'the new streets and squares intended for HIS ancient CAPITAL of NORTH BRITAIN'. There was great Unionist enthusiasm in Craig's plan. The design was for a single, long and wide boulevard, joining two squares with a monumental church closing the vista at either end. It ran along a ridge, with two streets running parallel on either side, and connecting streets declining on each side. The only access to the Old Town was by the new North Bridge which had been built originally with better access to Leith in mind. This new suburb was to be a closed community, with no public spaces and no place for the Edinburgh mob to riot in. The style of the New Town was controlled by the imposition of strict feu conditions, ensuring the terraced houses being built would be no higher than three storeys. The New Town was to be elegant and tightly structured.

There was initially some reluctance from the people of Edinburgh to move into this New Town which seemed, to some, to be too wide and too open but, slowly, this reluctance began to disappear and a number of families began to relocate. With the building of the Mound in 1780, the number of families grew and, by 1820, all families of any repute had ceased residing in the Old Town.

Edinburgh would never industrialise the way other cities of Britain did. Its two biggest industries were brewing and publishing but, in the main, it was a city of lawyers and bankers, a city of insurance companies, financial institutions and small businesses. Of these, the legal profession dominated the city where it was accorded a reverence which it has seldom

been granted elsewhere. With the Union of Parliaments, Scotland was to keep its own church, monetary system and legal system and it was the legal system which helped to retain the spirit of the nation. Sometimes, this was a very literal spirit as a number of great lawmen sat in court with a bottle of claret by their side. Prominent legal men from families such as the Hopes, Erskines, Dundases and Dalrymples controlled Scottish society and dominated Edinburgh. Revered by its citizens, they maintained the independence of Scotland.

Bodysnatching and the medical profession

Medicine has played an important role in the history of Edinburgh and no other city symbolises medical history quite as well as Edinburgh. The Royal College of Surgeons was founded in 1505 and is the oldest medical institution of its kind in the world. The city is steeped in medical history and home to famous practitioners such as James Young Simpson, Elsie Inglis and others. Many foreign doctors were, and still are, trained in Edinburgh.

Between 1751 and 1800, Scottish universities were responsible for educating 85% of British doctors, the medical faculty at Edinburgh having been established in 1726. The Monro family presided over the school's anatomy dissecting rooms for more than one hundred years, with father, son and grandson, Monro primus, secundus and tertius holding the Chair of Anatomy in straight succession. Monro tertius had a rival in Robert Knox, who lectured in the private Edinburgh School of Anatomy. Knox was one of the greatest anatomists of his day and his lectures could attract over five hundred students.

Bodysnatching became increasingly common in the late eighteenth century. Grave robbers or Resurrectionists /Resurrection Men provided fresh cadavers for dissection. Bodysnatching was not new. As early as 1738, there are recorded accounts of bodies being removed from graves to be dissected on the slabs of the Edinburgh Medical Schools. However, as the study of anatomy surged forward in the city in the early 1800s, it was apparent that the allowed allocation of one executed criminal per year to each anatomy school was becoming less and less sufficient for the growing number of students. The sinister trade of bodysnatching

escalated. It became so rife that graveyards had high walls built, railings inserted and watchtowers erected. Those wealthy enough had family graves protected with metal grilles known as mort-safes. Families would also arrange to guard the grave until the body had decomposed to an extent where it was of no use to the anatomists. The 1832 Anatomy Act was passed after the case of the serial killers, Burke & Hare and a similar case in London that had been inspired by Burke and Hare (see West Port, the Old Town). After 1832, the medical schools were permitted to use bodies of people who had died in workhouses, provided no one claimed them within forty-eight hours.

Nineteenth Century

With the end of the Napoleonic wars in 1815, Edinburgh wanted to honour Britain's victory. £24,000 was raised by public subscription in order to build a National Monument. Parliament was to pay the balance but, as this did not happen, the monument was never completed. Edinburgh's Disgrace, as it is sometimes called, remains half-finished on Calton Hill. However, it is probably now more agreeable in its partial state than if it had been completed, adding to the classical appearance of a city that, in the nineteenth century, started to become known as 'The Athens of the North'.

1822 saw a visit to Edinburgh from George IV. He enjoyed the novels of Sir Walter Scott and Scott was to be master of ceremonies. Scott used the opportunity to reconcile all of Scotland to Royalty. He marshalled some Highlanders and they marched along Princes Street behind King George who was dressed in a kilt. It was a splendid show and Edinburgh blossomed. It seemed as though this absurd event had joined together the Highlands and the Lowlands, Jacobite and Whig*, Scotland and England, in praise of the short, fat, little king. George loved being on show and he seemed to understand the significance of his performance. It defined the direction the monarchy should take to survive – as a figurehead, a focus of national loyalty and a symbol of national unity.

It also helped to set out Edinburgh's future. The city was no longer a capital in a true sense being bereft of political importance. It would not and could not achieve what Glasgow did, in the nineteenth century, in

terms of heavy industry. It was no longer a city of the Enlightenment. It was instead, perhaps, a city given over to the picturesque, a city in love with its own past.

Edinburgh was developing itself as a centre for romantic tourism. Waverley Railway Station was built to contribute to the ease with which tourists flocked to the city. When they came out of the station, the first thing they saw was the gothic memorial to Sir Walter Scott. Queen Victoria visited Edinburgh with Prince Albert and thought it was, 'quite enchanting, fairy like and what you would only imagine as a thing to dream of or to see in a picture'. Edinburgh presented itself to the world as a sublime example of the picturesque.

**The Whigs played a central role in the Glorious Revolution of 1688 and were the standing enemies of the Stuart kings who were Roman Catholic. The Whigs took full control of the government in 1715 and remained dominant until King George III came to the throne in 1760.*

Population and Poverty

However, not all was picturesque. Not far from the New Town was poverty and despair as the population of the Old Town increased. The Agricultural Revolution of the eighteenth century saw a displaced rural population while the Jacobite Rebellion became a catalyst for the Highland Clearances. People from the Highlands began to come down from the north to find work and accommodation in the south. The end of the eighteenth century also saw a movement of people from Ireland into mainland Britain although this did not escalate until the middle of the nineteenth century. Lack of infrastructure in Edinburgh, as in other cities in Britain, caused huge difficulties in coping with this growing population of displaced peoples.

Because Edinburgh never truly industrialised, the economy was not skewed in the direction of one dominating industry and the city remained Scotland's primary administrative centre. It was a city of wealth where great banking and insurance institutions were founded and where they established their head offices. These included the Bank of Scotland, Royal Bank of Scotland, Standard Life Assurance, Scottish Life Assurance and many more. A wealthy upper and middle class thrived but things were

very different for the displaced people who arrived in the city. Accommodation was hard to find, the tenements of the Royal Mile and surrounding area were divided and subdivided and divided again. By the start of the nineteenth century, old Edinburgh was vanishing. The city was now socially divided as it had not been before and it faced the problems of any other nineteenth century city, dirt, destitution, criminality and disease. An outbreak of cholera, in 1832, devastated the overcrowded and insanitary dwellings of the Old Town and, as more and more people arrived to cram into the decaying tenements and their closes, it became difficult to keep social order.

In 1852, Dr George Bell denounced living conditions – one hundred and fifty-nine closes lacked drainage and fresh water supply. In one close, Blackfriars Wynd, one hundred and forty-two dwellings housed more than one thousand people. Five or six people could be living in a single room. In 1861, the magazine, *The Builder*, stated that visitors to the city would take away two impressions of Edinburgh ‘a sense of its extraordinary beauty and a horror of its unspeakable filth’.

[The New Town](#)

The poverty of the Old Town was in sharp contrast to the wealth and grandeur of the New, just a short distance away. Based on the 1841 Census returns, Edinburgh maintained its unusually high percentage of the professional classes with almost three times the Glasgow figure. Edinburgh was also a more consumer-orientated city, its residents had greater purchasing power and there was more choice of specialised goods. The number of women employed as domestic servants in Edinburgh was second only to London, suggesting much about the consolidation of New Town culture by the 1840s.

Princes Street had been initially conceived of as a residential thoroughfare but its changing profile, after 1800, illustrated the extent of growing consumer demand with an assortment of hotels and coach and shipping offices (pre railway era) plus ‘...several toy shops, tailors, furriers, booksellers, bootmakers, grocers, hairdressers, corset makers, stay-makers, one bird-stuffer, one cigar shop, and the Tax Office for Scotland’. Princes Street, together with George Street and the Bridges area of the

central business district, became increasingly elaborate theatres of consumption. When John Reid published his *New Illustrated Guide to Edinburgh* at the end of the century, the new buildings of Messrs Jenners & Co (1893-95) were mentioned along with hotels, galleries and historical buildings. The visitor was told that Jenners was 'in the free Renaissance style...decorated with statuary, the female figures giving symbolical expression to the fact that women have made the business concern a success'. It was a wonderful scrapbook in stone, borrowing from Jacobean England, the Loire and the Bodleian Library Oxford. This was a place for fantasy shopping.

Demolition and Conservation

The Victorian principles of self-help, thrift and self-sufficiency dominated British ideology and this included Scotland. Britain advocated laissez faire, the free market reigned supreme and Great Britain was the only country in the world to impose no tariffs in trade. Individualism was the dominant ideology and so the Old Town was left to decay. The Architectural Institute of Scotland recommended the whole of the Old Town be demolished and rebuilt. The Royal Infirmary, Royal Scottish Museum in Chambers St, the Dental Hospital and James Watt Institute were built in the area between the Royal Mile and George Square in the south, making it an educational quarter with fine public buildings but the decay of the Canongate, Cowgate and Grassmarket continued.

Patrick Geddes (1854-1932) (see James Court, Lawnmarket, the Old Town) was a pioneer sociologist and regional planner. The Edinburgh based natural scientist and intellectual became a cult figure for a national and international town planning movement. His thinking is perhaps best represented by the material on Edinburgh which he prepared for his influential Cities and Town Planning Exhibition in 1910. He saw cities as carriers of regional identity and history. Social relationships and physical fabric had been deeply damaged by the unregulated pursuit of profit during industrialisation. The 'problems' thus created could be solved in an evolutionary way by the intervention of professionals – the planners. Geddes' methods of survey and his holistic plan which was concerned with social relations, with the quality of cultural life and with physical

conditions, were important to a generation of town planners such as Patrick Abercrombie. Geddes had an almost mystical insistence on the importance of trees and gardens and upon the evolutionary link between a city and its past. He was the first to realise what the Old Town had lost and what could be saved and he was responsible for many of the buildings in the Royal Mile being conserved.

However, Geddes had no eye for economic realities and was also given to ideas that were so eccentric in detail that it discredited his approach as a whole. Yet, his principle of integrated urban renewal, of working from the centre outwards, had perhaps a great deal to recommend it. Surely, the mass building of workers' homes in segregated and distant housing estates that was to be the future for Edinburgh after the First World War, was poor by comparison with Geddes' vision?

Twentieth Century

In many ways, the nineteenth century did not end until the First World War. Up until then, central and local government had not interfered much with people's lives but that had to end with the war. 'Homes fit for Heroes' was the promise and the 'corporations' or councils began to build housing for ordinary working families based on their needs rather than how much they could afford to pay in rent.

World War I changed Britain forever. With the granting of universal suffrage to men over 21 and women over 28, the working class, at last, had the vote. There followed an energetic policy of clearances when estates were built in the suburbs of the city, estates for the respectable working class only. Not everyone in the Old Town was offered the chance to live in them. These estates were spacious but problematic. There was grass for children to play on, for example, but no pubs for their fathers and no shops for their mothers. Getting to places of work, places of entertainment and places to shop involved a bus journey.

In the Old Town, conditions continued to deteriorate. However, one thing of symbolic value did happen to Edinburgh during the interwar years when The Scottish Office, a department of the civil service, was moved from London to Edinburgh. It made Edinburgh once again the seat of government. St Andrew's House was to be the headquarters of the

Secretary of State (a cabinet member). Designed by the architect Thomas Tait, there was some controversy over the completed structure which contains elements of both Art Deco and International Modernism. Many people though consider it to be the finest inter war building in Scotland. It opened in mid-September 1939 just at the beginning of the Second World War.

The civil servants of the Scottish Office could never easily challenge the supremacy of the lawyers and academics in the city but the reality of administrative devolution would become, as the decades progressed, an additional reason for demanding the return of a parliament to the capital of Scotland.

Not being an industrial city, Edinburgh suffered less from the Depression than many places. 1933 was one of the worst years of the decade. In Germany, Hitler came to power and unemployment was at its peak in Western Europe and the USA. In Edinburgh, however, this was the year a new open-air swimming pool at Portobello opened! This pool and its area was designed to Olympic standard, there was space for six thousand spectators, lockers for over one thousand bathers, a restaurant, snack bar, tea gardens, restrooms and a wave machine.

Edinburgh suffered little during the Second World War, with only a few bombs in Leith docks, though the City did suffer from shortage of food, warmth and even drink and individuals suffered grievously through loss of life. On 23 June 1942, General De Gaulle visited Edinburgh and praised the gallantry of the Scottish Regiments in the Battle of France.

In the miserable and ravaged Europe of the years after the war, Edinburgh lit a new beacon in the cause of culture while culture gave new life to Edinburgh. Sir Rudolf Bing, Conductor of Glyndebourne Opera (*and later of the Metropolitan Opera in New York*) was convinced that a celebration of art was necessary as a restatement of the European ideal and the human spirit after the obscenity of Nazism. He expressed his opinion to Henry Harvey Wood, who was the British Council representative in Edinburgh. He talked to Sir John Falconer, Lord Provost of Edinburgh. Falconer seized the opportunity with imagination and intelligence and Edinburgh became the home of what is still the greatest and most comprehensive Arts Festival in the world. The Fringe followed and amateur and semi-professional theatre companies hired halls and put on their own

productions. In the early days, there was no danger it would swamp the Festival itself. There was an intimacy to these early Festivals, though Edinburgh still suffered restrictive licensing and it was impossible to get a drink after the evening performance except in a hotel where you were resident or the Festival Club itself. In these grim post war years also, there were few restaurants of quality. Even as late as 1961, The Good Food Guide could only recommend five.

A referendum was held in 1997 and the people of Scotland voted in favour of devolution. After much discussion and debate about where the new parliament building should be sited, it was decided it should stand at the bottom of the Royal Mile on a site that had housed the HQ of Scottish & Newcastle Breweries. Brewing was no longer Edinburgh's greatest industry and Scottish and Newcastle sold the land to allow construction to begin. There was some controversy over the design of the finished building but Edinburgh has come to accept it as part of its landscape, just as it accepted the National Monument and St Andrew's House.

Twenty First Century

In 2014, another referendum was held in Scotland. This time the question asked was, *Should Scotland be an independent country?* The result was *No* 55%, *Yes* 45%.

In 2020, the worldwide Covid pandemic hit and Edinburgh citizens were affected just as others everywhere were. Of course, retail and hospitality in the city were adversely affected with many shops and restaurants going out of business and Princes Street being particularly struck with closures. However, a new shopping mall opened in June 2021 called the St. James Quarter near to Waterloo Place, continuing a link with James Craig, the original designer of the New Town.

On 8th September 2022, Queen Elizabeth II died, aged 96, at Balmoral Castle in Aberdeenshire after a short illness. She was the longest reigning British monarch (70 years and 214 days). She was immediately succeeded by her eldest son, Charles III. It had been an open secret that the Queen hoped to die in her beloved Scotland but worried about the difficulties for everyone else if she died in a remote area. Operation London Bridge was the name given to the plan for when the Queen died with Operation Unicorn being the name for this plan should she die in Scotland. After her

death, the Queen's body was driven down to Edinburgh from Balmoral where her coffin lay at rest in St. Giles Cathedral from 12th-13th September. An estimated 33,000 people filed past her coffin. Her body was then flown to London for her state funeral on 19th September at Westminster Abbey.

Architectural Styles

Scotland has a rich history of architecture, spanning from the medieval period to the modern era. The architecture of Scotland is renowned for its distinctive style which is a blend of various influences including Celtic, Romanesque, Gothic and Renaissance.

Edinburgh may be famed for its castle, the Fringe and its riotous Hogmanay celebrations but the unsung heroes of the city are its sublime design and architecture. With contemporary design haunts and magnificent medieval and classical buildings adorned with intricate stone-carved decorations, the Scottish capital is the perfect blend of the nostalgic and the modern.

Edinburgh's main architectural styles are divided into two: that of the Old Town (medieval) and that of the New Town (Georgian). More specifically, Edinburgh's Old Town has a fantastic array of architecture spanning a wide variety of styles and forms, from medieval housing to Georgian-era developments, Victorian tenements, mid-century Modernist offices and 21st-century features while the New Town is mainly Georgian and neo-classical but other styles are evident such as Art Deco and Brutalism.

A close examination of the city's structures reveals all manner of intriguing details and features and each of the major periods of growth that Edinburgh experienced brought with it a new and distinct style of architecture. From modern wonders such as the new Scottish Parliament building, to the original high-rise structures of the Old Town, the city's shape and style varies almost from street to street.

One of the most important figures in the city's architectural history is Robert Adam, born in Kirkcaldy on 3 July 1728, to a family of designers and architects — along with his father William and brothers John and James, the Adam family would collectively produce some of the most important buildings in the UK during the eighteenth century. Adam is best known in Edinburgh for his New Town houses, creating a visual style replicated throughout the New Town as it grew and developed but there are structures designed by Adam right across Edinburgh.

OLD COLLEGE

In 1788, the University of Edinburgh planned a new purpose-built structure, that would better reflect its status and ambition as a university. Robert Adam was commissioned to produce an impressive double quadrangle structure to be built on a site adjacent to what was then the new South Bridge in the Old Town and he duly produced plans for the 'New College' building. Construction came to a halt as funding dried up and, in 1792, Adam died. Work only recommenced in 1815, when Adam's plans were passed to William Playfair, who modified the grand scheme Adam had imagined to create just one single courtyard and was virtually completed by the early 1830s. It was only in the 1880s that the grand dome above the eastern entrance was added. Today, the building — now known as Old College, after the 1840s development of a newer New College — houses the university's law school and associated administrative offices, as well as the Talbot Rice Gallery.

CHARLOTTE SQUARE

The buildings around this exclusive, high-status housing area were designed by Robert Adam and Robert Reid. Collectively they are considered some of the finest surviving Georgian architecture anywhere in Europe and the range of buildings on the northern side of the square are the most visibly interesting.

GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE

North Bridge was the construction built to provide access between the Old and New Towns in the 1760s and, where the bridge joined to Princes Street, Adam built a substantial building that acted as a grand example of the style that New Town would become recognised for.

General Register House was built as a records office to house the national archive and records of Scotland and Adam worked on the buildings jointly with his brother James. The building was paid for with £12,000 recovered from accounts of Highland estates owned by those who had been involved in the Jacobite uprising of 1745. After five years of construction, building work came to a halt and the structure was left unfinished for nearly a decade until Adam modified the plans to finally

have it finished in 1788. The building continues to function as a public records office today.

DAVID HUME MAUSOLEUM

As well as grand houses and civic buildings, Adam also designed a number of monuments and memorials in Edinburgh, including the grave of his own father in Greyfriars Kirkyard in the Old Town. Most notable is the circular mausoleum to the philosopher David Hume who died in 1776. Adam had been a friend of Hume's and was commissioned after Hume's death to produce the mausoleum to house his grave.

ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS

Built originally as a private residence for Baron Ord, this property on Queen Street in the New Town today houses the Royal College of Physicians and is replete with stone decorations of a staff surrounded by a curled serpent, a motif widely recognised as an emblem of the medical profession.

After his death Adam was buried at Westminster Abbey in London. His vision was one which influenced Edinburgh majorly during its development in the eighteenth and early nineteenth-centuries and he remains a significant figure in the city's history.

In the Old Town and some of the suburbs, particularly, one architectural style seems more visibly common than others. The Scots Baronial form was developed in the mid-nineteenth century and came to dominate the city structures thanks to the sheer volume of development that took place at that time — and it's very specific to this period; it's not found before about 1840 and, by 1900, had evolved into something else again. Intriguingly, this form was itself creating a sense of history by reflecting older styles of architecture. The Old Town isn't always as old as it seems — Victorian architects were consciously reflecting and recreating older styles of architecture in their modern buildings!

Scots Baronial evolved from a returning interest in Gothic architecture which drew on the ornate levels of building decor from the Renaissance

period of the sixteenth century. This vision of highly decorative and intricately carved elements in a building was a reaction to the more formal and organised neo-classical architecture of the eighteenth century, typified in Edinburgh's New Town with symmetrical designs, columns and pediments and a formality of style (which can also be found across Edinburgh in the work of William Henry Playfair, for example).

This Gothic revival — which in Scotland branched into the particular Scots Baronial form — tapped into a renewed interest in medieval architecture, most commonly found in churches and cathedrals and in a return to the traditional skills of stonemasonry which had been supplanted by the rise of industrialisation and mechanical process in the building trade. Buildings like the Scott Monument or David Bryce's Fettes College building are almost pure distillations of the neo-Gothic (i.e. 'new' Gothic) style.

Architects like Bryce and William Burn incorporated these ideas into their architectural visions and what we recognise as Scots Baronial became a recognisable architectural style around the middle of the 19th century.

One of the most easily identifiable features of a Scots Baronial building is the witches' hat tower, with a conical roof structure over a corner turret. Sometimes these tower structures don't reach all the way to the ground and they're called bartizans. These features help give the style its name — taken from the large country houses or baronial properties of the Scottish Highlands which had evolved as fortified mini-castles.

These distinctive towers and rooftops were incorporated into what were ordinary quality properties. They created the illusion that the buildings were a little grander than they really were — more like castles or baronial villas!

Another easily recognised feature of Scots Baronial style is the zigzag gable or roofline over windows — it's known as a crow step. Flat lines are called cat slides and the zigzags are crow steps. These were often a feature of an earlier architectural style when a gable wall would be stepped in order to provide support to the roof beams of a building. When the Victorians replaced those original buildings, they copied the crow step but featured it as a decorative element rather than a structural

support. The crow stepping is particularly noticeable when you look out over the roofs of the Old Town from an elevated level or see it contrasted against a blue sky from street level. You can find them in the Grassmarket, along the tops of buildings on Victoria Street and Cockburn Street and on Bakehouse Close, just off the Royal Mile at Canongate. As the crow stepping was a deliberate reference to older buildings, it's understandable that people often took at Edinburgh's Old Town buildings and assume that they're older than they really are— in fact, because of the wholesale 'improvement' of the city instigated by the Lord Provost William Chambers in the 1860s, many of the 'old' buildings are actually a whole lot younger than they look.

Thanks to the hilly terrain, there's always an element of hard work required to appreciate Edinburgh's finest pieces of architecture. Start up high on Castle Rock, with a tour around the courtyards and towers of Edinburgh Castle. Little has changed here in architectural terms since the 1920s but, prior to this, a succession of kings and queens toyed with the appearance and layout of the castle, adding fortified gatehouses, memorials and medieval-inspired towers over the centuries.

At the other end of the spectrum, down the Royal Mile, the Scottish Parliament Building at Holyrood is the most exuberant example of modern design in the city. Ruffling feathers when it opened in 2004 – starkly modern and £374 million over budget – its organic branch-shape was created to complement the surrounding landscape of red cliffs and volcanic green hills. You'll have to look down on the building from above to fully appreciate the leaf-shaped buildings and grass-roofed porticoes from master architect Enric Miralles.

Next up is the National Museum of Scotland, a hybrid of classical Greco-Roman style and castle-inspired neo-Brutalism, complete with baronial turrets. The centrepiece of this wonderful institution is the light-filled atrium of the Grand Gallery, home to whale bones and a 19th-century lighthouse lens. This enormous, glazed hall was inspired by the long-vanished Crystal Palace, built in London as part of the Great Exhibition in 1851.

For those seeking a gentle fusion of modernity and tradition, a trip across to the West End will drop you at the Scottish National Gallery of Modern Art, framed by a landscaped lawn and sinuous water features designed by Charles Jencks in 2002. Here, there are two buildings to ogle at: imposingly neoclassical Modern One and Modern Two, originally a hospital for orphans. Nearby is Dean Village, Edinburgh's very own secret suburb, with former mill buildings, photogenic bridges, red sandstone courtyards and a landmark clock tower.

To best appreciate the city skyline, you need a high vantage point. From the beautiful viewpoint atop Calton Hill, in the shadows of the sandstone National Monument of Scotland – never finished and modelled on the Parthenon in Rome – you can see past, present and future Edinburgh collide.

The Old Town- How old is 'old'?

Visitors to the city are often fascinated by its age and want to know how old many of the buildings are. Here is a short guide to help answer their questions.

Buildings Pre-1544

1. Trinity College Church Apse, Chalmers' Close,
2. High Street, Tweeddale Court (Wall on West Side of Court and to South of Tweeddale House)
3. Flodden Wall, Drummond Street & Pleasance
4. Heriot Place and Vennel, Bastion of Flodden Wall & Telfer Wall
5. Edinburgh Castle
6. St Giles Cathedral
7. Holyrood Abbey
8. The Palace of Holyrood House

16th Century

1. John Knox House, 45 High Street
2. 343-363 High Street and 2-8 Advocate's Close
3. Moubray House, 51-55 High Street.
4. Huntly House, 146 Canongate
5. Canongate Tolbooth
6. Holyroodhouse, Croft an Righ 28, 30 Croft an Righ
7. The Magdalene Chapel, 41 Cowgate
8. 302-310 Lawnmarket including Buchanan's Close
9. Brodie's Close
10. Earl of Morton's House, 8 Blackfriars Street
11. Abbey Strand
12. 322-328 Lawnmarket including Riddles Court, Riddles Close and 5 & 6 Victoria Terrace
13. Gladstones Land, 481& 483 Lawnmarket
14. Queen Mary's Bath, Abbeyhill, Holyroodhouse
15. 125 High Street/2 North Gray's Close

17th Century

1. Greyfriars Church
2. Tailor's Hall, 137 Cowgate
3. Lady Stair's House, 477 Lawnmarket
4. Moray House, 174 Canongate
5. George Heriot's School, Main Building, Lauriston Place.
6. Parliament Square, Parliament Hall
7. Acheson House, Bakehouse Close, Canongate.
8. 74-84 Grassmarket
9. The Tron Church, High Street
10. Nisbet of Dirleton's, 82 - 84 Canongate
11. Bowfoot Well, West Bow
12. Netherbow Wellhead, High Street
13. Bible Land, 183-187 Canongate
14. Queensberry House, 64 Canongate
15. Charles II Statue, Parliament Square
16. Canongate Parish Church
17. Milnes Court, 513-521 Lawnmarket
18. Old Surgeons' Hall, Drummond Street
19. Bishop Paterson's House, 23-33 Canongate & White Horse Close
31 Canongate
20. 356 Castlehill & 2 Castle Wynd North
21. Cannonball House
22. Outlook Tower, 549 Castle Hill
23. 537 & 539 Castlehill, Jollie's Close, Semple's Close & Sempill
House (part)
24. Boswell's Court, 352 Castle Hill
25. Blackie House, 2-6 North Bank Street & Wardrop's Court
26. Anchor Close, 243 High Street
27. High Street, 14 Tweeddale Court
28. 167-169 Canongate
29. Old Playhouse Close, 194-198 Canongate
30. Flats 2, 4 & 6, 189-191 Canongate
31. Russell House, 3 Canongate.
32. Adam Bothwell's House, 3 Advocate's Close, High Street,

- 33. 98 Grassmarket and 105 West Bow
- 34. Lodge Canongate Kilwinning, Canongate and St John Street
- 35. 89 West Bow
- 36. 101 & 103 West Bow
- 37. Panmure House, Little Lochend Close, 115 Canongate
- 38. Morocco Land, 265 & 267 Canongate.

1700 – 1750

- 1. 91 & 93 West Bow, including Crocket's Land
- 2. 36-42 Candlemaker Row, including Candlemakers' Hall
- 3. 11, 12 & 13 North Bank Street & 8 James Court
- 4. Shoemakers Land, 195-197 Canongate
- 5. 312-320 Lawnmarket, including Fisher's Close.
- 6. 95-99 West Bow
- 7. 30-40 Grassmarket, including White Hart Inn
- 8. 240 Canongate, Chessel's Court
- 9. The City Chambers 253 High Street, 2 Warriston Close & 14 Cockburn Street
- 10. 4 Pirie's Close, 246-248 Canongate
- 11. 209-213 High Street, including 1-6 Jackson's Close
- 12. Greyfriars' Bobby Bar, 30-34 Candlemaker Row
- 13. 44 Candlemaker Row
- 14. 46 & 48 Candlemaker Row
- 15. 50-54 Candlemaker Row
- 16. Canongate Manse, 95 Canongate, 3, 5 & 6 Reid's Court
- 17. 94-96 West Bow
- 18. Sedan Chair House, 14 High Street
- 19. 197-207 High Street including 1-14 Fleshmarket Close

The Old Town

The Town below the Ground

Castle Rock was the focal point of old Edinburgh and there has been some sort of fortress there since Roman times. The first recorded settlers- around 2000 years ago- where the Votadini who lived on what is now called the Royal Mile. Deep valleys on either side of the Mile made it easily defensible and an ideal spot for settlement. The rock the castle is on is very hard and couldn't be destroyed by glaciers. The tail which was shielded by the rock was of softer sandstone. When the Fort was built on the rock, houses could be built on the tail and it would be an uphill struggle to invade with settlers able to retreat to the Fort. This high ridge of sandstone gives Edinburgh a unique quality-you could dig into it and form an underground city.

'The Lands'

Early on, natural hardship, English invasions and pestilence controlled the population size. Houses spread east in 2 rows from the castle and there were steep inclines at the back of the houses leading to pastures. The slopes were divided into enclosures (closes) which were tended for crops and grazing. The houses were not tall. The city began to increase in size and became a royal city in the 12th century. The Battle of Sark in 1450 was a victory for the Scots and a defensive wall was built on the order of James II. The north pastures were flooded and became the Nor Loch. This made Edinburgh easier to defend but there was now a limited area for the population to live in. Buildings grew taller. They were known as 'lands' (like Gladstone's Land). This was the 16th century. As buildings grew higher, foundations were deeper and cellars were created. Steep slopes on either side meant cellars didn't have to be evacuated from above -builders could dig sideways and this resulted in very deep underground levels. The foundations resembled a rabbit warren and the cellars were caves which went further into the hillside and under the main buildings. Due to the steepness of the crag and tail, cellars were built on top of each other. They were dark, wet and cold – the start of the underground city.

At the Battle of Flodden, in 1513, James IV was killed. No one was left to defend the city. The old walls were deemed inadequate due to weaponry and cannons having improved. The inhabitants of the Cowgate, who were outside the city's defences, were horrified. They started building a bigger, better wall all round which included the Cowgate. It was 23 feet high and 5 feet thick with gates, parapets and towers. It completely enclosed Edinburgh and, for around 250 years, scarcely a house was erected outside the barricades. The area inside was small and the whole population was stuck inside. Houses reached heights of 130 feet. The grass enclosures vanished as more tenements were built and the passages between them got narrower. The only way to go was down.

In the tenements, the rich and the poor were lumped together. A class system developed with the rich being sandwiched between fishmongers beneath and tradespeople above with the very poor in the cellars.

Conditions in the cellars were very bad -freezing, wet and smoky from the fires lit for warmth and also dangerous as the buildings had a lot of timber in them (above), the cellars themselves were made of stone. If fire took hold, the building collapsed on those in the cellars.

There was no sewage system. The High Street was the best place to live due to it being on top of a ridge but sewage collected elsewhere, ankle deep and the Nor Loch soon became stinking and fetid. Bad as it was on the ground level, it was worse below, diseased and rat-infested. The buildings continued to grow taller.

Ground floor inhabitants found their houses became the foundations for surrounding developments and houses that had once been open to the air were buried and cut off from light. They became part of the growing underground city. Still spaces were cut into the rock. Edinburgh became an architectural nightmare but the citizens had nowhere else to go.

['The Bridges'](#)

Edinburgh remained a walled city until the 18th century. By the 19th century, The Flodden wall was in ruins. There were moves to expand. There are 7 hills in Edinburgh and the uneven camber of the land proved a severe hindrance to the city's expansion. 5 of the hills are

hidden, their steepness engineered out of existence by 5 giant bridges. The ravines they spanned provided a second underground city.

The Scottish Enlightenment meant Edinburgh led the world in medicine, law, philosophy, education and architecture. Edinburgh university taught civil engineering in 1800 (a quarter of a century before the rest of Europe) and so all early civil engineers visited Edinburgh.

The five main bridges built around the old Town between 1765 and 1833 were the North Bridge, the South Bridge, George IV Bridge, Regent's Bridge and King's Bridge. The bridges blended into existing streets and the gaps they spanned were filled in and built up until the bridge itself was almost totally concealed. The chambers and vaults under them became invisible. These chambers were put to good use.

North Bridge (1765-1772)- 1270 feet long with 3 main arches and 2 smaller ones and a number of masked vaults. Beggars would be imprisoned there and fed bread and water.

Regent's Bridge - joined Calton Hill to Princes Street and was opened in 1818.

King's Bridge- at the west end of the Grassmarket and opened in 1833.

George IV Bridge (1827-1836)- it has 3 arches seen from the Cowgate but 11 hidden ones with vaults within them. On the bridge, was the Sheriff Court, where the National Library is, and officers used the vaults to hold prisoners awaiting trial.

South Bridge (1785-1786)- built in one year, it is 1000 feet long and virtually invisible. It has one visible arch and 19 hidden ones.

Many vaults etc were used by merchants and shop keepers but there was a lot of space and 'different' traders set up; some aristocracy used them for drinking, debauchery and occult practices (The Hellfire Club was for the study of the occult). Conditions got worse but the Gentry left and the vaults became an overcrowded slum which wasn't waterproof! Despite the conditions, in winter, the vaults were better than the streets and so people moved in to live.

The nearby Cowgate- once a fashionable suburb for the aristocracy, military commanders and a boarding school for young ladies- became filled with the poor. The Grassmarket suffered the same fate. The tenements fell into disrepair and the overcrowding was terrible. There

was no need for this on one level as the Flodden Wall was a ruin and the New Town was expanding but you needed money to live there. The wealthy left for the New Town but, instead of this making things better, immigrants flooded into Edinburgh. The Industrial and Agricultural revolutions had caused mass unemployment in the countryside but the city factories attracted people as cheap labour. Irish families left Ireland due to famine and came to Scotland and the Highland Clearances caused a move to the city. Between 1800 and 1830, the population of Edinburgh doubled. The only part of Edinburgh with enough cheap housing was the slums of the Old Town. The conditions became worse than ever, even worse than the Middle Ages. The vaults were crowded with beggars and urchins.

All of this led to a reputation for filth, poverty and crime. The cellars were a social and physical prison with no honest method of escape. Unemployment was rife and no job was secure. There were no unions. In nail factories, if the nails produced were bent, the boys could have their earlobes nailed to a board as punishment. Young women hauled coal carts which twisted their bodies, leaving them hunchbacked. Reformers worked hard but got nowhere- too much money could be made and the lives of the people making the money for their employers were too cheap. The Old Town had thousands of chimneys, many of which were twisted due to the nature of the buildings and children were used to clean them as this was a fast and cheap method. Families living in poverty who couldn't afford to feed and clothe their kids sold them into hard labour. Children aged as young as four were used to clean chimneys with the result that their bodies could be deformed by the age of 12 (the fires remained lit while they worked). Living in the vaults meant many earned very little while being worked to death or having to beg for extra.

Villains were in their element there too as they could move about undetected! Until the 19th century, there was no police force- just the 'Town Guard' which was mainly there for crowd control. The 'mob' was feared. With so many dissatisfied people crammed into one squalid space, a riot could happen very easily especially when hangings took place. In 1736, a smuggler called Wilson was hanged for helping his accomplice escape. The hanging became a riot and the captain of the

guard ordered his men to open fire on the crowd killing or injuring two dozen people. He was condemned to death but was reprieved by the Queen. The mob dragged him from his prison and hanged him and then melted back into the streets.

Where is it now?

Social reform, a destructive fire and a housing disaster ended the underground city.

In 1824, there was The Great Fire which was a fire on an unprecedented scale. It began in Old Assembly Close and engulfed the whole of the upper Royal Mile- Parliament Square to Hunter Close. It took three days to put out and devastated the wooden tenements. The spire of the Tron Kirk collapsed. The first municipal fire brigade started by James Braidwood came about as a consequence of this. Many of the tallest, more dangerous tenements were cleared away. A building which had stood for 250 years in the High Street collapsed in November 1861 burying and killing 35 people. This brought about changes. The worst tenements were pulled down and citizens encouraged to move. Cellars were abandoned or filled in and vaults were evacuated and sealed off.

Much of the underground city wasn't strictly underground as the houses and the substructure blurred what was above and below ground. There are whispers of underground tunnels all over Edinburgh which is true to a degree. There are tunnels under Calton hill and the New Town due to the railway mania of the 19th century. Train lines sprang up all over the city- under Princes St and Calton Hill. There are buried dwellings around Regent's Bridge.

Many of the cellars and vaults which are real are added to by the stories that are told and the result is a mythical picture of an underground city. There is usually a grain of truth to the stories. Is John Knox still buried in Parliament Square (parking space number 44) where a graveyard used to be? The graveyard was moved and he could be anywhere.

Many buildings on a steep slope will have many storeys at the back which technically have been underground. Mary King's Close is underground, under the city chambers, but one end can be entered at street level. Mary King's Close and Marlin's Wynd (under the Tron Kirk) are open to the public and there may be other things waiting to be

found. In 1844, workmen found a piece of the Flodden Wall and several stone coffins under Parliament Square.

Much of the old underground city is gone. The Flodden Wall is more or less gone and the original tenements of the High Street, Cowgate and Grassmarket are destroyed. Cellars which haven't been filled in are used as cellars still. The vaults under the South bridge are what remains with some larger ones converted into nightclubs. The tunnels and chambers are said to be haunted.

[Marlin's Wynd](#), under the Tron church, can be seen during summer from above. It was built in 1532 as the first paved walkway in the city. It housed poultry markets and had bookstores and stalls. John Marlin, a Frenchman, was so proud of being the man behind Edinburgh's first cobbled street that he asked to be buried beneath it apparently. He was and his tomb is marked by 6 flat stones in the shape of a grave. There have been a lot of changes with half of his street buried when the Tron was built and the other half destroyed to make way for the South Bridge. There's also a legitimate claim that another Old Town street was paved three years earlier by other Frenchmen.

[Mary King's Close](#) is under the City Chambers and open to visitors. The cramped and filthy conditions inside of the Flodden Wall were a breeding ground for disease and, when plague hit, Edinburgh's population was decimated. Epidemics like that caused panic and one solution was to wall up areas where sickness broke out. Legend has it that that is what happened at this close. Two months later, workers removed the bodies which were then buried outside the city walls in the area known as The Meadows. The close remained shut and mystery shrouded it. This led to fear. Stories spread that it was haunted by dead inhabitants, some dismembered. Many years later a lawyer named Thomas Coltheart moved in with his wife. One Sunday, Mrs Coltheart was reading when a disembodied head floated across the room. Mr Coltheart found this story hard to believe but, that night, the phantom appeared again and he saw it for himself. It was joined by other apparitions too. The Colthearts remained in the house but, when Thomas died, a friend, living ten miles away, woke to see the disembodied head of Thomas Coltheart moving across the room. Edinburgh Council had difficulty persuading prospective homeowners

that Mary King's Close was prime real estate and began offering houses rent-free in an attempt to encourage people to move there. That did not work and the close was abandoned. In 1750, a fire destroyed the south storeys of the close and a few years later the Royal Exchange was built over the top. The hope was that traders would set up stalls there but most were reluctant to set up business in one of the most haunted areas of the city.

That is the famous legend of Mary King's Close, passed down for hundreds of years, BUT it is not true! According to the research carried out by the Continuum Group which opened The Real Mary King's Close to the public in 2003, there is no evidence of a fire in 1750 and no evidence that plague victims were locked inside and left to die. It was not closed over in the 18th century as a saw-maker lived there until 1901. However, the haunted stories continue. One room has its own spectre of a little girl called 'Annie' who haunts the kitchen of the Royal Exchange coffee house looking sad. One psychic who saw her, returned with a doll to cheer her up and it seemed to work. Annie has been seen by several people and it has become a custom for visitors to leave a little doll as a gift for her. There is now quite a collection of dolls gathering dust which can either be seen as a touching sight or a creepy one.

One of Edinburgh's most famous underground legends revolves around the discovery of a tunnel in the dungeons of Edinburgh Castle in the early 19th century. The entrance was very small and so it was decided to use a 10-year-old boy to explore it. He was given a tiny drum and told to beat it so others could monitor his progress. At a spot just short of the Tron Church, the drumming stopped and did not start again. The Council decided to quietly seal the entrance up and it was never reopened. Does the tunnel exist? Did it ever exist? It seems entirely possible as the castle was often under siege and many ancient fortifications used secret passages to sneak messages and important people through enemy blockades. Certainly, the castle is known to have many dungeons and passageways.

Streets, Landmarks an Important figures

Bank Street (just off The Royal Mile)

Dr Robert Philips (1857-1939)

Dr Philips opened the world's first tuberculosis clinic in Bank Street in 1887. Robert Philips pioneered what became known as the Edinburgh Scheme for the prevention and treatment of tuberculosis and introduced the concept of identifying and monitoring contacts of the infected person.

Bank of Scotland Building (now part of the Lloyds Banking Group)

The original building, at the top of the Mound, is by Richard Crichton and Robert Reid and was extended, in 1870, by David Bryce. The figure on the central dome at the top was sculpted by John Rhind. It represents *Victory* and those beneath are *Prosperity*, with an urn and grapes and *Plenty*, holding a sheaf of corn.

Blackfriars Street (between the Royal Mile and the Cowgate)

Near the top of the street stands the sixteenth century, rubble built house of Regent Morton who was an implacable enemy of Mary Queen of Scots. James Morton, the Fourth Earl of Morton was the last of the four regents of Scotland during the young years of James VI. After a period of power, he was tried for participating in the murder of Darnley, the husband of Mary Queen of Scots. He was executed, in 1581, on Edinburgh's guillotine, popularly known as *The Maiden*. (*The Maiden* is now an exhibit in The National Museum of Scotland). Morton himself had introduced this guillotine to Edinburgh, having had it brought from England.

At the bottom of the street is the site where the house of James Beaton, Archbishop of Glasgow, was built in 1512 and later the palace of his nephew, Cardinal Beaton, the man who crowned Mary Queen of Scots in 1543.

Bread Street

This was once part of the area known as Orchardfield or the King's Garden mentioned in the charter of St Cuthbert's from King David I in the 1120s.

It is possible that Bread Street is so named because the land lay in the area where the Society of Bakers had their premises. To prevent the spread of any fires which broke out from the bakers' ovens, this land lay outside the old city walls. The association with bakers seems to be carried on in the naming of Main Point. 'Main' may, here, not just refer to the meeting of various roads but also to the old Scots use of *main* to mean a finely ground bread.

The building with the dome, now a hotel, was once the main department store of St. Cuthbert's co-operative. St Cuthbert's was instituted in Edinburgh in the middle of the nineteenth century at a time when co-operative societies were founded throughout the United Kingdom. Regular customers of St Cuthbert's were also members of the society, each one issued with an unique number which was noted with every purchase made and which enabled them to claim back a share of the co-operative's profits. St Cuthbert's Department Store sold everything from groceries to furniture and the St Cuthbert Co-operative Association ran social clubs, catering services and funeral parlours and played a significant part in the lives of local people. It became the largest co-operative in Scotland and was popularly known as *The Store* to its customers as, indeed, its successor Scotmid is today. Many older people in Edinburgh can still readily rattle off the family's *store number* committed to memory many years ago on shopping trips to St Cuthbert's.

As a young man, Sean Connery was employed as a milkman with the Co-Operative.

Bristo Place

Bedlam Theatre

This 90-seat theatre is the oldest student run theatre in Britain. The building was erected as the New North Free Church, in 1849, and was the work of the architect Thomas Hamilton (also responsible for George IV

Bridge). Named after the city's mental health asylum which stood close to where the theatre now stands, the name of the theatre is a corruption of London's *Bethlehem Royal Hospital* which was founded as a mental asylum in the Middle Ages. [Robert Fergusson](#) (see Scottish Enlightenment) - The young poet of 18th century Edinburgh, whose statue stands outside Canongate Kirk, died in Bedlam, in 1773, at the age of twenty four. His death spurred the push by reforming physician Andrew Duncan to create a humane and tranquil establishment for the treatment of psychiatric illness and, in 1809, in the district of Morningside to the south of the city, work began on the construction of such a place. Andrew Duncan was a fine doctor and a compassionate man but he shared with [William McGonagle](#) (see Greyfriars' Kirkyard) the ability to write very bad poetry. He once thought that he would compose an autobiography in verse of which just the first few lines survive. It begins, 'At Pinkerton I first drew breath
And breathe I must until my death'.

[Bristo Square](#)

The square is a public space on the estate of the University of Edinburgh which was officially opened in 1983 to mark the university's quarter centenary. The most prominent landmark on the square is the category A listed McEwan Hall, in which the university holds its graduation ceremonies. Other notable buildings on the square include Potterrow (see Potterrow below) and Teviot Row House which opened in 1889 and is the oldest purpose built student union in the world.

In 2013, the University of Edinburgh announced plans to invest £35M on improvements to the McEwan Hall and the Bristo Square area. This scheme was designed to restore the A listed Robert Rowan Anderson building to its former glory whilst enhancing accessibility and increasing capacity by adding in basement seminar rooms. The redevelopment of this square started in April 2015 and was completed in time for the July 2017 graduations.

As part of the redevelopment, a new artwork "The Next Big Thing...is a Series of Little Things", by Susan Collis has been installed by Powderhall Bronze Foundry. The artwork takes the form of a series of bronze circular

shapes which run as a series of drips from the McEwan Hall entrance across the square used by skateboarders, rollerbladers and bmxers for recreational purposes. It has been said to be a 'breeding ground for skaters.' It has become customary over the summer months for the University of Edinburgh to rent the square to the Edinburgh Festival Fringe for shows and stages.

Candlemaker Row

(Candlemakers' Row was once the main thoroughfare from the Grassmarket out of Edinburgh linking with Jamaica Street (now Chamber Street) which ended at Blackfriars Abbey (foot of Infirmary Street). Candlemakers' Row winds up from the Grassmarket at Cowgatehead to Greyfriars Place at George IV Bridge and Chamber Street where the Scottish National Museum stands.)

This area was originally part of the road from the south leading to Upper Bow and then to the Castle, the road which James IV would have used to escort his young bride Margaret Tudor to the Castle in 1503. Following a city fire in 1654, the workshops of the candle makers were moved here to what was, at that time, well away from the densely populated parts of the town. The smell was, on occasion, so strong that residents of Candlemaker's Row tried to stop the trade.

Candlemakers' Hall

This was built in 1772 for meetings of the Incorporation of Candlemakers, an ancient city trades guild. The two tenements beside it were once known as Henry's Land and Binny of Nisbeth Land. They were bought by the Candlemakers of Edinburgh in 1733 and incorporated into the candle makers' building.

Greyfriars Kirk

Greyfriars was built on the site of a pre-Reformation Franciscan monastery, which explains how the name of the Kirk came to be (so-called after the robes that the friars wore). However, following the Scottish Reformation of 1560, the grounds of the Franciscan monastery (which was

then on the outskirts of the city) passed into the possession of Mary Queen of Scots, who subsequently granted it to the town council, for use as a burial ground, later bordered by the famous Flodden Wall.

By the end of the sixteenth century, a new church was needed for the south-west parish of the city and building work began on Greyfriars in 1602. Greyfriars was to be the first post-Reformation church built in Edinburgh – however, progress was slow, and the new church did not open until Christmas Day 1620. By 1722, a second church, New Greyfriars, had been built next door and the two churches were joined together in the 1930s.

The National Covenant

In 1638, the National Covenant was presented and signed in front of the pulpit of Greyfriars Kirk. This was a document of great importance in the history of Scotland (an original copy is on display in the museum of the church). This was a crucial development in a turbulent period in Scotland's history, revolving around religious and civil freedom. For centuries, the idea of monarchs ruling by 'divine right' was the established norm but reformers, though loyal to the monarch, could not accept the idea of his or her divine authority to govern. The Covenant was the resulting declaration of rights; the right of ordinary people to exercise their God-given consciences in matters of faith and life. By promoting the idea that no individual had privileged access to, or knowledge of, the divine and by encouraging people to read the scriptures for themselves, it could be argued that the Reformation movement led eventually to the ideas of democratic rights that developed during the eighteenth-century Enlightenment.

During Cromwell's invasion of Scotland, Greyfriars was used as a barracks from 1650 to 1653. Little survives from the original church, a simple six-bay building in late Gothic style with side aisles and pillars forming arcades. Worshippers either stood or brought their own stools and the only furniture would have been the pulpit. Entrances were from the east, south and north. The church originally ended where the great west arch is now, above the organ. Beyond that was a small, squat tower, where the Town Council kept its gunpowder – which, possibly in an accident-waiting-to-happen scenario, blew up in 1718. The west end of the church was reduced to ruins and a new west wall was built. On the western side, a new church was created by adding two further bays in the same style.

In 1845, tragedy struck – fire gutted Old Greyfriars and destroyed the furnishings of New Greyfriars. Even today, the sides of the windows in the eastern part of the church show traces of fire damage. The restoration took many years. The windows were made into lancets and stained glass – the first in any Scottish parish church since the Reformation.

At the same time, a movement began towards reviving a less puritanical style of worship. Worship in the Church of Scotland was notoriously austere, with long prayers and sermons. Music for psalm-singing was limited to a few tunes and the setting for worship nearly always lacked ornament of any kind. Rev Robert Lee, the minister at the time of the fire, saw an opportunity to reform aspects of worship and church order. He introduced the coloured windows, together with a pipe organ, liturgical worship and hymn singing and he invited people to stand to sing and kneel to pray. Had Lee not suffered a stroke and been badly injured falling from his horse in 1867, he would have been called to the bar of the General Assembly and put on trial as an innovator. He died the following year but his changes rapidly became the norm and worship in the Church of Scotland was transformed.

Much of the stained glass in the Kirk is mid-Victorian and was installed as a permanent memorial to people who, in their day, occupied prominent positions in the Church. The large East Window depicts the parables of the Prodigal Son, the Good Samaritan, the Pharisee and the Publican and the Wise and Foolish Virgins. Between 1931 and 1938 (the tercentenary of the signing of the National Covenant), an ambitious programme of reconstruction followed; the two churches were united and Old and New Greyfriars became one congregation. The dividing wall between the two halves of the building was taken down, Old Greyfriars' arcades were restored and a ceiling of Californian redwood was built over the six bays of the original church. Much of the interior now dates from 1938. Several bosses were added to the ceiling, showing the St Andrew saltire and key dates in the kirk's history. At the west end of the Kirk stands the magnificent Peter Collins organ. Built in 1990 to replace a Hamilton organ sited in the north-west corner, the Collins organ contains nearly 3,400 pipes and has three manuals. The Latin motto inscribed on it comes from the last verse of Psalm 150 and translates as 'Let everything that hath breath praise the Lord'.

Greyfriars' Kirk is the only church in Edinburgh offering weekly Gaelic services at 12.30pm each Sunday.

The Greyfriars' Museum

The museum was installed in its current form in 2012 and expands on the evolving story of Greyfriars illustrating the Kirk's important milestones and events and it displays some important objects from the church's history. The latest addition is a special exhibition dedicated to the late four-legged actor, Tam, who played Greyfriars' Bobby (see below) in the 1961 hit Disney film, 'Greyfriars Bobby'.

Central to this and one of the most important exhibits is an original copy of the National Covenant which was signed and adopted in Greyfriars Kirk in 1638. Apart from the National Covenant, there is an oil painting of Greyfriars Bobby, dating from 1867, a King James VI Bible and other texts and several examples of early communion plate. The museum also displays the current work of the church including its partnerships with the Grassmarket Project (which supports people going through changing circumstances) and the Charteris Centre (which is a place for community, connection and well-being).

Greyfriars' Kirkyard

Many famous people have been buried in the churchyard and visitors can obtain a map from the church museum which allows them to spot the well-known names which include James Craig, architect of the New Town (see the New Town, Introduction); William McGonagall, Scotland's worst ever poet; James Hutton, the pioneering geologist (see Scottish Enlightenment) and Allan Ramsay, the poet. Also buried there is Tom Riddle.

William Topaz McGonagall (1825-1902)

McGonagall was known, rather cruelly, as one of the worst poets in Scotland – his most famous work is probably The Tay Bridge Disaster (based on a horrific rail crash near Dundee, his hometown), which ends on these priceless lines:

“Oh! Ill-fated bridge of the silv’ry Tay,
 I now must conclude my lay
 By telling the world fearlessly without the least dismay,
 That your central girders would not have given way,
 At least many sensible men do say,
 Had they been supported on each side with buttresses
 At least many sensible men confesses,
 For the stronger we our houses do build,
 The less chance we have of being killed.”

McGonagall worked as a weaver and struggled to ever make any real money from his poetry. He was buried in the Kirkyard in an unmarked grave – though an inscribed slab was later installed in 1999.

Tom ‘Riddle’

Pity poor innocent Tom Riddell. When he passed away in 1806, it’s very unlikely he had any notion of ever being the inspiration for one of the most famous villains in modern children’s literature. However, some people suggest that is exactly what he has become, as a stream of devoted Harry Potter fans flock into the Kirkyard – whatever the weather – to pay homage to his grave.

Other headstones too are said to have inspired the names for characters – there is a **Moodie** (Alastor Moody), **Scrymgeour** (Rufus Scrimgeour), **Cruikshanks** (not quite spelled the same as the famous cat!), **Potters** and the already mentioned **McGonagall** (Head of Gryffindor, no less). In addition, the entire Kirkyard is rumoured to have been the inspiration behind the resting place of Harry’s parents – the eery and beautiful graveyard in Godric’s Hollow...

However, the most famous body in the graveyard is that of **Greyfriars’ Bobby**.

Greyfriars Bobby (1855-1872)

Bobby was a Dandie Dinmont Terrier who became known in 19th-century Edinburgh for spending 14 years guarding the grave of his owner until his own death on 14 January 1872. The story continues to be well known in Scotland, through several books and films.

The best-known version of the story is that Bobby belonged to John Gray who worked for the Edinburgh City Police as a nightwatchman. John who died on 15th February 1858 of tuberculosis and was buried in Greyfriars' Kirkyard, was commonly known in popular culture as Auld Jock and was a gardener who came to Edinburgh in 1850 with his wife, Jess, and son, John. He avoided working in a workhouse by joining the Edinburgh City Police as a nightwatchman. Around this time, he looked after Greyfriars Bobby. Bobby would follow John Gray whilst he was at work. When John Gray died, he was buried in Greyfriars Kirkyard. Bobby then became known locally, spending the rest of his life sitting on his master's grave. In 1867, the lord provost of Edinburgh, Sir William Chambers, who was also a director of the Scottish Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, paid for Bobby's licence and gave the dog a collar, now in the Museum of Edinburgh. Bobby is said to have sat by the grave for 14 years. He died in 1872. He was buried just inside the gate of Greyfriars Kirkyard, not far from John Gray's grave.

A year later, the English philanthropist Lady Burdett-Coutts was charmed by the story and had a drinking fountain topped with Bobby's statue (commissioned from the sculptor William Brodie) erected at the junction of George IV Bridge and Candlemaker Row (opposite the entrance to the churchyard) to commemorate him. The statue of Bobby was cast by William Brodie when Bobby was still alive and it was unveiled a year after his death in 1873. A memorial has been erected in Bobby's memory, although his actual burial site is unknown. Two Disney films have been made based on the story of Greyfriars' Bobby.

Haunted Edinburgh-Part 1

Greyfriars Cemetery is apparently the most haunted cemetery in Great Britain and the area that is most haunted is concentrated in the Old Covenanters' Prison. The National Covenant was signed at the church in

1638. This was a covenant that sought religious independence from the English crown and led to years of rebellion and violence. Survivors of the movement were captured after the Battle of Bothwell Bridge in 1679 and were herded into iron cages in the cemetery. Some who swore to behave were released and others were transported to Barbados but were lost at sea.

The cemetery has had stories of ghosts since the 1980s when ghost tours began and reports are perhaps self-fulfilling.

It is even claimed that, in 1841, Charles Dickens misread the tombstone of a man called 'Scroggie' and came up with the name 'Scrooge' for 'A Christmas Carol' although that has been proven to be incorrect.

Many of the symptoms reported by people who have claimed to see ghostly happenings here could have been generated by emotional excitement or hysteria leading to physical collapse. Suggestibility of witnesses is a long-recognised problem in psychical research. The atmosphere of the cemetery may have contributed to the sensations experienced within it.

Castle Terrace

Located on the site of the former Grindlay Estate, Castle Terrace was formed in 1831. The street was laid out with feuing plots on the southwest side and an embankment on the northeast side that sloped down to King's Stables Road at the foot of the Castle Rock. The embankment was laid out as gardens from the mid-to-late 19th century.

Castle Terrace Car Park

The car park is in the brutalist style which was designated as a listed building in October 2019. Opened in 1964 and finished around 1966, it is the first modern multistorey car park built in Scotland and an early European example of the continuous ramp model, inspired by one in Copenhagen. It has remained broadly unaltered since 1966 and is noted for being sensitively designed so as not to interfere with views of Edinburgh Castle. The car park featured in the film T2 Trainspotting. Each Saturday from 9am until 2pm there is a farmers' market here.

Chambers Street

Outside the National Museum of Scotland which dominates this street is a statue of William Chambers by John Rhind, dating from 1891. This street was named after William who was Lord Provost from 1856 to 1869.

William Chambers (1800-1883)

William Chambers was a publisher who became Lord Provost of Edinburgh.

In 1813, William became an apprentice bookseller and, in 1819, he set up his own bookshop and established himself as a printer, using an old press to publish pamphlets. In 1820, William joined forces with his younger brother Robert and launched a weekly magazine. They also published a number of books and gained the support of Sir Walter Scott. Their first success came after they printed and bound 750 copies of *The Songs of Robert Burns*, with which they turned their first real profit. Before long William and Robert founded W&R Chambers. They rapidly became a highly active publishing house.

In the 1830s, they turned their attention to educational books. In 1859, they published the first (of 520) weekly part of the Chambers' Encyclopaedia, which was completed in 1868. 1872 saw the appearance of the *Chambers' English Dictionary*. In its early days, the dictionary was notable for its accessible and wryly constructed definitions of words, such as describing an éclair as "a cake, long in shape but short in duration"...! Until 2005, Chambers Dictionary was used by the international Scrabble organisation, to provide the words recognised in their Official Scrabble Words dictionary.

By the end of the 1800s, W&R Chambers was one of the largest English-language publishers in the world. It continues in being today, now known as Chambers Harrap Publishers Ltd.

Between 1865 and 1869 William Chambers became Lord Provost of Edinburgh. He oversaw the passing of the 1867 Improvement Act, which paved the way for extensive slum clearance in Edinburgh's Old Town. Edinburgh's Old Town underwent a huge program of redevelopment as the medieval-style structures along the lanes of the Royal Mile were proactively demolished and rebuilt to upgrade and

modernise the city's poor-quality housing. William Chambers was the man who led the efforts, pushing through the systematic improvement of the Old Town, widening the narrow closes and improving the standard of living for the thousands of people who lived there. The majority of the Old Town as it stands today dates to this period of 1860s - 1880s and, without this wholesale effort to rejuvenate the city, it's doubtful that Edinburgh would have survived as well as it has.

During the 1870s, Chambers was largely responsible for (and largely paid for) the extensive refurbishment of St Giles Cathedral that returned it to its pre-Reformation glory. The removal of old buildings earlier in the century had cleared space around the cathedral and it had become apparent that the building — 700 years old at that point — was in a very poor state of repair. Internally, too, the church had previously become cluttered, the space having been previously subdivided to house four separate churches under one roof. William Chambers financed a major renovation to create, in his words, a “Westminster Abbey for Scotland”. The outside walls were cleaned and repaired, and the church tidied up on the inside, to create one major internal space for the first time since the 1630s. A memorial to William Chambers can still be found inside the church itself. Work on the Cathedral was complete in 1883, just in time for William Chambers' funeral.

Outside the Museum there is also a statue of William Henry Playfair, one of the chief architects of the New Town. The sculptor is Alexander (Sandy) Stoddart and the statue was unveiled in 2016.

William Henry Playfair (1790-1857)

William Henry Playfair was a prominent Scottish architect in the 19th century who designed the Eastern or Third New Town and many of Edinburgh's neoclassical landmarks. His father was also an architect and his uncles were the mathematician John Playfair and William Playfair, an economist and pioneer of statistical graphics.

Edinburgh Sheriff Court

Until the mid-1990s, hearings took place in the Old Sheriff Court in the Lawnmarket. However, as the number of court cases in Edinburgh grew, it became necessary to commission a modern courthouse for criminal matters. The site the court officials selected had previously been occupied by a part of Heriot-Watt University.

The new courthouse was designed by John Kirkwood Wilson of PSA Projects, built in buff sandstone at a cost of £47 million and was officially opened to the public by the sheriff principal, Gordon Nicholson, in September 1994. The Cowgate elevation is eight storeys high and public access to the building, which is on the fourth level, is from Chambers Street. Internally, the building was laid out to accommodate 16 courtrooms.

The court deals with both criminal and civil cases. There are currently thirteen sheriffs in post at Edinburgh Sheriff Court. They sit alone in civil cases and are assisted by a jury of fifteen members selected from the electoral roll in some criminal cases (cases involving solemn proceedings only).

Scots law

Scots law is the legal system of Scotland. It is a hybrid or mixed legal system containing civil law and common law elements that traces its roots to a number of different historical sources. Scots law recognises four sources of law: legislation, legal precedent, specific academic writings, and custom. Legislation affecting Scotland and Scots law is passed by the Scottish Parliament on all areas of devolved responsibility and the United Kingdom Parliament on reserved matters. Some legislation passed by the pre-1707 Parliament of Scotland is still also valid.

Since the Union with England Act 1707, Scotland has shared a legislature with England and Wales. Scotland retained a fundamentally different legal system from that south of the border but the Union exerted English influence upon Scots law. Since the UK joined the European Union, Scots law has also been affected by European law under the Treaties of the European Union, the requirements of the European Convention on Human Rights (entered into by members of the Council of

Europe) and the creation of the devolved Scottish Parliament which may pass legislation within all areas not reserved to Westminster, as detailed by the Scotland Act 1998.

Scotland as a distinct jurisdiction

The United Kingdom, judicially, consists of three jurisdictions: England and Wales, Scotland, and Northern Ireland. There are important differences among Scots law, English law and Northern Irish law.

Examples of differences among the jurisdictions include the age of legal capacity (16 years old in Scotland but 18 years old in England and Wales). Some examples in criminal law include:

- The use of 15-member juries for criminal trials in Scotland (compared with 12-member juries in England and Wales) which always decide by simple majority.
- The accused in a criminal trial does not have the right to elect between a judge or jury trial.
- Judges and juries of criminal trials have the "third verdict" of *not proven* available to them.
- The requirement for corroborating evidence means at least two independent sources of evidence are required in support of each crucial fact before an accused can be convicted.

In Scotland, there are Justice of the Peace courts and Sheriff Courts, rather than Magistrates' Courts or Crown Court as in England and Wales. The High Court of Justiciary is Scotland's supreme criminal court and deals with the most serious crimes. The Court of Session is the supreme civil court.

The majority of crime is prosecuted by The Crown Office and Procurator Fiscal Service which provides the independent public prosecution service for Scotland similar to the Crown Prosecution Service in England and Wales and the Public Prosecution Service in Northern Ireland.

The Crown Office and Procurator Fiscal Service is also the country's death investigation service and is responsible for investigating all suspicious, sudden or unexplained deaths.

Unlike England and Wales, Scotland has no coronial system to investigate deaths. Instead a Fatal Accident Inquiry (FAI), presided over by a judge, may be established to determine the cause of a death and any steps to be taken to prevent deaths in similar circumstances. Except in circumstances where an FAI is mandatory, such as deaths in prison or in police custody, the Crown Office will determine whether an FAI would be in the public interest.

The Crown Office

No 25 Chambers Street is a fine example of a late 19th century institutional building with good Renaissance detailing borrowing stylistic influences from French chateau design. Its imposing principal elevation integrates and adapts already existing buildings to create a unified and balanced whole. Built by George Heriot's Trust, which the Educational Endowments Commission amalgamated with the Watt Institution in 1885, the building incorporates two slightly older structures either side of what is now the central pavilion section. These are the original Watt Institution and the former Phrenological Museum.

Crown Office and Procurator Fiscal Service

This is the independent public prosecution service for Scotland. The department is headed by His Majesty's Lord Advocate who, under the Scottish legal system, is responsible for prosecution, along with the sheriffdom Procurators Fiscal. In Scotland, virtually all prosecution of criminal offences is undertaken by the Crown. Private prosecutions are extremely rare.

The Service's jurisdiction covers all of Scotland and includes investigation and prosecution of criminal offences, sudden or suspicious deaths and criminal conduct by the police. The Lord Advocate is assisted by the Solicitor General for Scotland, both of whom are Law Officers. The Service employs both civil servants who carry out administrative and other duties and solicitors and advocates who represent the Crown in Court. The term "procurator fiscal" has roots in Roman and continental European legal traditions. It evolved to mean a public prosecutor or a court representative connected with the fisc or Treasury. In Scotland, the

office emerged in the 15th century and became responsible for collecting fines and fees for the courts. Over time, the duties expanded to include prosecutions and investigations of crimes, especially sudden and unexplained deaths. For the majority of crimes in Scotland, a Procurator Fiscal or Fiscal Depute presents the case for the prosecution in the Sheriff Court and Justice of the Peace Courts and the case for the defence is presented either by the accused's own solicitor or by one from the Public Defence Solicitors' Office, a part of the Scottish Legal Aid Board.

Procurators fiscal make preliminary investigations into criminal cases, take written statements from witnesses (known as precognition) and are responsible for the investigation and prosecution of crime. This includes the power to direct the police in their investigation but, except for serious crimes such as murder, the police normally complete their enquiries before involving the Procurator Fiscal.

National Museum of Scotland

The National Museum of Scotland is a museum of Scottish history and culture. It was formed in 2006 with the merger of the new Museum of Scotland (with collections relating to, amongst others, Scottish antiquities, culture and history) and the adjacent Royal Scottish Museum (with international collections covering science and technology, natural history and world cultures). The museum is part of National Museums Scotland and admission is free.

The two buildings retain distinctive characters: the Museum of Scotland is housed in a modern building opened in 1998, while the former Royal Museum building was opened in 1866, with a Victorian Venetian Renaissance façade and a grand central hall of cast iron construction that rises the full height of the building. This building underwent a major refurbishment and reopened on 29 July 2011 after a three-year, £47 million project to restore and extend the building along with the concurrent redesign of the exhibitions.

The National Museum incorporates the collections of the former National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland. As well as the national collections of Scottish archaeological finds and medieval objects, the museum contains artefacts from around the world, encompassing geology, archaeology,

natural history, science, technology, art and world cultures. The sixteen new galleries reopened in 2011 include 8,000 objects, 80% of which were not previously on display. One of the more notable exhibits is the stuffed body of Dolly the sheep, the first successful cloning of a mammal from an adult cell. Other highlights include Ancient Egyptian exhibitions, one of Sir Elton John's extravagant suits, the Jean Muir Collection of costume and a large kinetic sculpture named the Millennium Clock. A Scottish invention that is a perennial favourite with children visiting as part of school trips is the Scottish Maiden, an early beheading machine predating the French guillotine.

(In 1697, Robert Sibbald presented the University of Edinburgh College of Medicine with a natural history collection he had put together with his friend Andrew Balfour, who had recently died. In 1767, the museum became the responsibility of the first Regius Professor of natural history, Robert Ramsey. The Regius Professorship and the museum was taken over, in 1804, by Robert Jameson, a mineralogist whose course covered zoology and geology, who built it up as "not a private department of the university but as a public department connected in some degree with the country of Scotland". In 1812, it was renamed the "Royal Museum of the University". An enormous number of specimens were acquired by buying from other collections and by encouraging travellers abroad to collect and preserve their finds.

With support from the University Authorities, Edinburgh Town Council and the Commissioners for the College Buildings, a new museum was built, in 1820, as part of new university buildings (the museum is now occupied by the Talbot Rice Gallery, its main features still in place). The collections, noted as "second only to those of the British Museum", overfilled the available space. In 1852, Jameson suggested proposals that the natural history collections be taken over by the government to form a new National Museum adjacent to the university and integrated into it.

In 1854, the government chose to transfer the university's collection into an enlarged natural history museum combined with a new institution educating the public about commerce and industrial arts. It established the Industrial Museum of Scotland under the direction of the Board of Trade's Science and Art Department in London and approved purchase of the site. In ceremonies, on 23 October 1861, Prince Albert laid the

foundation stone of the museum. This was his last public appearance before his death six weeks later. The institution became the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art in 1864, with two divisions; Natural History, and Industrial Arts.

In 1985, the museum was renamed the Royal Museum of Scotland and its administration came under the newly formed National Museums Scotland, along with the Museum of Antiquities which, in 1998, moved to a new building constructed as an extension to the Royal Museum at the west end of Chambers Street.

In 1998, the new Museum of Scotland building opened, adjacent to the Royal Museum of Scotland building, and connected to it. The masterplan to redevelop the Victorian building and further integrate the architecture and collections was launched in 2004. The split naming caused confusion to visitors and, in 2006, permission was granted to remove "Royal" to achieve a unified brand. In 2006, the two museums were formally merged as the National Museum of Scotland.

[Collections](#)

The galleries in the newer building present Scottish history in an essentially chronological arrangement, beginning at the lowest level with prehistory to the early medieval period, with later periods on the higher levels. The Victorian building, as reopened in 2011, contains four zones (each with numerous galleries), covering natural history, world cultures (including galleries on the South Pacific, East Asia, and Ancient Egypt), European art and design, and science & technology. The Grand Gallery contains a variety of large objects from the collections, with a display called the "Window on the World" rising through four storeys containing over 800 objects reflecting the breadth of the collections. Beyond the Grand Gallery at ground level is the "Discoveries" gallery, with objects connected to "remarkable Scots ... in the fields of invention, exploration and adventure".

Cowgate

This is a street in Edinburgh that is often (literally) overlooked but the Cowgate is one of the oldest thoroughfares of the city and the extent of modern development along it disguises centuries of history.

The line of Cowgate is shown on early maps of Edinburgh where, from the 1490s, it was marked as Via Vaccarum, meaning 'the way of the cows'. It was a road which lay outside of the city walls for much of its history and, at a time when it was illegal to drive cattle through the city streets, the Cowgate provided a route to bring cattle from the fields and pastures to the south and east of Edinburgh to the cattle market at the Grassmarket.

It was a practical road, running along the valley to the south of the Royal Mile and parallel with it, starting at the junction with St Mary's Wynd (or St Mary Street as it is today) and finishing at the east end of the Grassmarket at the junction with West Bow. In the sixteenth century, when the Flodden Wall was built, expanding the area contained within the city, Cowgate was brought inside the perimeter and at its eastern end had one of the six gates into the town called the Cowgate Port.

St Patrick's Church

This church was built between 1771 and 1774 as an Episcopal Church. It became a Catholic church in the nineteenth century. The side chapel has a group of murals by the Scottish artist Alexander Runciman which are the only surviving examples of murals by this artist. The murals were commissioned by the Episcopal Church, painted over by the Presbyterian Church then uncovered again by the Catholic Church. One of these murals, *The Ascension of The Lord*, was uncovered in 2018, though its existence was known about before then.

In the 19th century, Edinburgh was receiving considerable numbers of migrant families moving here from Ireland. The notorious potato famine of the 1840s forced many to uproot their lives and many Irish workers travelled to Scotland to find jobs, bringing their families with them when they came. They would often find themselves living in rundown lodgings and Cowgate, at that time, was a notorious slum district — the area around St Patrick's became known as 'Little Ireland' due to the large number of Irish families settling here.

In 1875, the parish priest at St Patrick's had the idea to create a football team from the boys' social club which operated out of the church. They would travel to other churches and districts of Edinburgh to play other local teams and they took the name 'Hibernian' which was from Hibernia, the Latin name for Ireland. Today Hibernian — or Hibs for short — is one of the top-ranking football teams in Scotland and plays their home games at the nearby Easter Road stadium. The other main football club in Edinburgh is Heart of Midlothian or Hearts, founded in 1874.

In the 15th century, Cowgate was a street of mansions known as Palaces of the Cowgate and attracted wealthy figures and families who could afford to live outside of the city and could enjoy a more comfortable and spacious property than those poor souls crowded into the narrow lanes of the Old Town. That all changed once the New Town was built, when wealthy families moved to the grand surrounds of George Street and Princes Street and the housing on Cowgate was left empty. Much of it was later taken over by the slum landlords. The area descended into poverty. In the 1870s, the area underwent a wholesale redevelopment as part of the Improvement Acts to renovate the Old Town. Along Cowgate, visitors can spot the characteristic cow figures mounted on the side of the buildings, a fun reminder of the street's origins. The street is now a place of clubs, pubs and student accommodation.

The oldest purpose-built concert hall in Scotland, St Cecilia's Concert Room and Music Museum, can be found in Cowgate.

A major feature of Cowgate is the arch of South Bridge, a late eighteenth century development built to try to improve access into Edinburgh. There are 19 arches in total but 18 of them are concealed by the buildings built alongside to enclose the structure in the 1780s. The bridge itself was built as high-status housing and business space, at the time that the area below it was transitioning into a slum district. Edinburgh's Old Town officially become a split-level society not just geographically but also economically. At the junction of College Wynd and Cowgate, the author Walter Scott was born in 1771. Scott's family would move to nearby George Square shortly after — part of the exodus of wealthy residents away from

Cowgate at that time — but the lane continues to be marked as a reminder of Scott's Old Town origins.

The New Town development also led to the Cowgate achieving another notable feature — it became the first underground sewer line in Edinburgh! The artificial loch which had filled the valley to the north of the Royal Mile (where Princes Street Gardens are today) was drained and the stream which fed it was re-routed around the other side of the castle rock and was enclosed beneath the level of the roadway to wash away filth and waste flushing down the steep Old Town lanes.

The Three Sisters pub and sports bar occupies the former Tailors' Hall, the original guildhall of the tailors of Edinburgh, one of the recognised guilds or trades of the medieval city.

Magdalen Chapel

Built in the 1540s, this remains the oldest surviving structure on the Cowgate. It was built by Michael Macqueen, who left the money in his will to build the chapel in his will as a form of indulgence, a Catholic tradition to help ease the passage into the afterlife by offsetting some of the sins committed during life. This was the last Roman Catholic Church built in Edinburgh before the Protestant Reformation. The mother of Mary, Queen of Scots led prayer sessions in this chapel during her time in Edinburgh, and the building was given to the care of the guild of Hammermen, who were silversmiths and jewellers.

It has the only pre-reformation-stained glass, still in its original place, in Scotland. The chapel may have been where the first General Assembly of the Church of Scotland took place in 1560, following the Protestant Reformation. It was used for the General Assembly of 1578.

Drummond Street

Drummond Street connects the South Bridge (A7), opposite the Old College, and the Pleasance. It is in an area with several University properties and is home to many students as well as pubs and restaurants. Originally called Back Wall as the street was just outside the city wall, it was, from the 1850s, named after George Drummond, a former Lord Provost of the city (See Introduction, New Town).

One famous former resident was the singer, David Bowie, who with his then-wife Angie, stayed for a few weeks in a dingy, small, two-bedroom basement flat in Drummond Street with the mime artist and dancer, Lindsay Kemp for several months in the early 1970s.

David Bowie (1947-2016)

In the early 1970s, David Bowie, who had already scored his first commercial hit with Space Oddity, was still relatively fame-free. He had a flowing, shoulder-length mane of hair and wore hippyish clothes.

His friend, Lindsay Kemp, who wore make-up as standard as part of his stage act, is said to have heavily influenced Bowie's transformation - leading to the creation of the alien stage character Ziggy Stardust.

Weeks after arriving in the capital, Bowie, in what is believed to have been a career first, wore make-up on stage at the Edinburgh College of Art. Over the next 18 months, David Bowie's act underwent a massive shift, in both the style of music he made and how he presented himself on stage. The invention of the glam-influenced Ziggy Stardust and the Spiders from Mars and their string of chart hits that followed would make him a nationwide success and a fashion icon to boot. By then based back in London, Bowie returned to Scotland's capital as a bona fide superstar on May 19, 1973, for a packed-out show at the Empire Theatre (now the Festival Theatre). The set list included a string of now classic songs, including Changes, The Jean Genie, Life on Mars, Ziggy Stardust and Moonage Daydream.

The street is the site of the former Drummond Street Surgical Hospital which was built in 1853 by David Bryce as an addition to the Royal Infirmary in Infirmary Street.

At the junction of Drummond Street and the Pleasance can be found some vestiges of a bastion of the Flodden Wall. The wall travels from that bastion along the north side of the street. The section fronting the old surgical hospital has been reduced to four feet in height but still comprises the stones of the original.

On 4 November 1857, John Gamgee set up the New Edinburgh Veterinary College, one of three veterinary colleges being established in

Edinburgh at the time, in stable courtyard premises at 6 Drummond Street. The college received its royal sign manual, necessary to allow students to be examined by the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, in March 1859.

At the west end of the street was Rutherford's Bar, patronized in the time of Robert Louis Stevenson and by members of The Speculative Society at the University. The premises were remodeled in 1899 and had a U-shaped bar. The internal fittings were lost in further modernization. The property is now an Italian restaurant, the decor of which is in homage to Stevenson's Treasure Island.

A former first floor café on the corner with Nicolson Street is reputedly where J. K. Rowling began writing the Harry Potter series.

Dumbiedykes

This area was once farmland divided into strips by dykes or ditches but it is now a residential area comprising mainly public housing developments. It is bounded in the north by Holyrood Road, the west by the Pleasance and St Leonard's Street and the east by Holyrood Park.

From the 1760s until the middle of the 19th century, Britain's first school for the teaching of deaf children, Edinburgh's Deaf and Dumb School, was based here in a villa which had a perfect view of Salisbury Crags. Unfortunately, as the inhabitants of the school were known in those 'unenlightened times' as the "dumbies", the local area became known as Dumbie Dykes or Dumbies Dykes. The school's founder was Thomas Braidwood, who later left Edinburgh for London where he founded, in Hackney, a school for the deaf.

Through the first part of the 20th century, the area was composed of tenement buildings many of which did not have internal toilet facilities. By the 1960s, many of these buildings had become dilapidated and, resultingly, the buildings were demolished and the tenants moved to new estates. Despite the area benefiting from a superficial building regeneration including modern flats, student residences, University of Edinburgh sports facilities and being popular area to live in due to its closeness to the centre of Edinburgh and its immediate proximity to the Scottish Parliament, when compared with other residential areas in

central Edinburgh, it still remains an economically impoverished part of the city, suffering from the associated aspects of social problems such as disproportionately high levels of unemployment along with drug and alcohol abuse.

Edinburgh Castle (Managed by Historic Environment Scotland)

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 2

Legend claims that centuries ago a tunnel was found in the cellars of the castle. To find its length, a piper volunteered to go down into the darkness playing tunes on his bagpipes in order that his progress could be followed. At a certain part of the Royal Mile, the sound stopped and no one dared rescue him. He was never seen again and the entrance to the tunnel was sealed but ghostly piping echoed up and along the Royal Mile for years, apparently. In 1912, a vault and a series of underground chambers and passages were found and the haunted rumours began again. Groaning and loud laughter have been reported.

Another legend is of the phantom drummer. Before the siege of 1650, a sentry heard a slow beat of a drum one night and saw a headless form in the dark. Nothing was found. On subsequent nights, others heard it too. The drummer played a Scots march, then a tune known by English forces and then a French tune. The commander also heard them and interpreted them as a sign of war. Oliver Cromwell laid siege to the castle shortly afterwards.

Edinburgh Castle is one of the oldest fortified places in Europe. With a long rich history as a royal residence, military garrison, prison and fortress, it is alive with many exciting tales. When you climb Castle Hill, you will walk in the footsteps of soldiers, kings and queens – and even the odd pirate or two. The entrance to the castle is guarded by statues of William Wallace and Robert the Bruce.

William Wallace (1270-1305)

Sir William Wallace was a Scottish knight who became one of the main

leaders during the First War of Scottish Independence. Along with Andrew Moray, Wallace defeated an English army at the Battle of Stirling Bridge in September 1297. He was appointed Guardian of Scotland and served until his defeat at the Battle of Falkirk in July 1298. In August 1305, Wallace was captured in Robroyston, near Glasgow and handed over to King Edward I of England who had him hanged, drawn and quartered for high treason and crimes against English civilians. Since his death, Wallace has obtained a legendary status beyond his homeland. He is the protagonist of Blind Harry's 15th-century epic poem *The Wallace* and the subject of literary works by Jane Porter and Sir Walter Scott and of the Academy Award-winning film *Braveheart*.

Robert the Bruce (1274-1329)

Robert I, popularly known as Robert the Bruce, was King of Scots from 1306 until his death in 1329. Robert led Scotland during the First War of Scottish Independence against England. He fought successfully during his reign to restore Scotland to an independent kingdom and is regarded in Scotland as a national hero. Robert was a fourth-great-grandson of King David I.

As Earl of Carrick, Robert the Bruce supported his family's claim to the Scottish throne and took part in William Wallace's revolt against Edward I of England. Appointed in 1298 as a Guardian of Scotland alongside his chief rival for the throne, John Comyn of Badenoch and William Lamberton, Bishop of St Andrews, Robert resigned, in 1300, because of his quarrels with Comyn and the apparently imminent restoration of John Balliol to the Scottish throne. After submitting to Edward I in 1302 and returning to "the king's peace", Robert inherited his family's claim to the Scottish throne upon his father's death.

Bruce was crowned king of Scots on 25 March 1306. Edward I's forces defeated Robert in the Battle of Methven, forcing him to flee into hiding, before re-emerging, in 1307, to defeat an English army at Loudoun Hill and wage a highly successful guerrilla war against the English.

Robert I defeated his other opponents, destroying their strongholds and devastating their lands and, in 1309, held his first parliament. A series of

military victories between 1310 and 1314 won him control of much of Scotland and, at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314, Robert defeated a much larger English army under Edward II of England, confirming the re-establishment of an independent Scottish kingdom. The battle marked a significant turning point, with Robert's armies now free to launch devastating raids throughout northern England, while he also expanded the war against England by sending armies to invade Ireland and appealed to the Irish to rise against Edward II's rule. Despite Bannockburn and the capture of the final English stronghold at Berwick in 1318, Edward II refused to renounce his claim to the overlordship of Scotland. In 1320, the Scottish nobility submitted the Declaration of Arbroath to Pope John XXII, declaring Robert as their rightful monarch and asserting Scotland's status as an independent kingdom. In 1324, the Pope recognised Robert I as king of an independent Scotland and, in 1326, the Franco-Scottish alliance was renewed in the Treaty of Corbeil. In 1327, the English deposed Edward II in favour of his son, Edward III, and peace was concluded between Scotland and England with the Treaty of Edinburgh–Northampton in 1328, by which Edward III renounced all claims to sovereignty over Scotland.

Robert I died in June 1329 and was succeeded by his son, David II. Robert's body is buried in Dunfermline Abbey, while his heart was interred in Melrose Abbey and his internal organs embalmed and placed in St Serf's Church, Dumbarton.

Edinburgh Castle's origins are truly ancient, reaching back into prehistory. It is built on the plug of an extinct volcano; it has not erupted for around 300 million years. Set upon its mighty rock, Edinburgh Castle's strategic advantage is clear. Seeing the site's military potential, Iron Age people built a hill fort on the rock. Early medieval poetry tells of a war band that feasted here for a year before riding to their deaths in battle. The castle defences have evolved over hundreds of years.

Mons Meg

Mons Meg, one of the greatest medieval cannons ever made, was given to King James II in 1457. Mons Meg was once seen as cutting-edge

military technology. The six-tonne siege gun could fire a 150kg gun stone for up to 3.2km (2 miles). She is named after the Belgian town where she was made.

In 1460, James II had Mons Meg hauled 80km (50 miles) to the siege of Roxburgh Castle. This was no small task: even a team of oxen couldn't move her more than 5km (3 miles) a day. However, the unlucky king was killed there when another of his cannons exploded.

King James IV put Mons Meg back in action, first to attack Dumbarton Castle and then Norham Castle. She ended her fighting days in King James V's navy, retiring around 1550. When Mary Queen of Scots married in 1558, Mons Meg fired a gun stone over the city in celebration: it landed in what is now the Royal Botanic Garden. Her barrel finally burst in 1681.

After 75 years in England, Mons Meg made a glorious return to the castle in 1829. Cavalry and infantry escorted her from Leith Docks to Castle Rock. Mons Meg sits outside St Margaret's Chapel, just beyond the Whisky and Finest Food Shop.

[The Half Moon Battery](#)

David II, the son of Robert the Bruce, spent many years in captivity in England but he did manage to set his mark on the castle. During his reign a new well was dug, stronger walls were constructed and a high tower was raised. David died in the castle in 1371.

The Half Moon Battery is a defensive structure partly built over the remains of David's Tower which had been erected by David II, in 1356, and was destroyed by the army of the Regent Morton during the Lang Siege of 1571- 73. The Half Moon Battery was constructed on the orders of Morton 1573 – 88 and was armed for 200 years by bronze guns known as the Seven Sisters. Six more guns defend the Argyle Battery, with its open outlook to the north.

[Castle Esplanade](#)

Stretching in front of the Castle sits the Castle Esplanade which dates from 1753 when it was created to be used as a parade ground. It is now

the setting for the Edinburgh Military Tattoo (see Special Events and Festivals). The Tattoo first took place in 1950 and is performed over a three-week period every August. It is a musical extravaganza full of marching military bands and acts from all over the world. No performance has ever been cancelled and the tickets sell out months in advance.

Witches' Well

The Witches' Well memorial drinking fountain is attached to a wall at the lower end of the Castle Esplanade, below Edinburgh Castle and is located close to where many witches were burned at the stake. It is the only one of its kind in the city. During the high point of witch hunting in the early modern period, 32% of accused witches came from the Lothian area.

The well was commissioned by Sir Patrick Geddes in 1894 and designed by Geddes' friend John Duncan. The bronze relief features a foxglove plant, a snake curled around the heads of Hygeia, the Greek goddess of good health, and her father Aesculapius, god of medicine. Other parts of the well feature trees, healing hands and the evil eye. The water spout, now dry, is located beneath the snake's head. In the top left and bottom right are the Roman numerals for the years 1479 and 1722 respectively, the time period during which most witches were persecuted in Scotland. The model for the Well is held by the City Art Centre in Edinburgh.

There have been repeated calls for a newer, permanent memorial to those accused as witches. In 2016, Edinburgh World Heritage called for a new memorial for Edinburgh. The plaque above the fountain was mounted on the wall in 1912. The inscription reads:

This fountain, designed by John Duncan, R.S.A. is near the site on which many witches were burned at the stake. The wicked head and serene head signify that some used their exceptional knowledge for evil purposes while others were misunderstood and wished their kind nothing but good. The serpent has the dual significance of evil and wisdom. The foxglove spray further emphasises the dual purpose of many common objects. The inscription has been criticised for historical inaccuracy, in the assumption that those killed had magical powers.

Witchcraft and Witch Trials

The Witchcraft Act of 1563 resulted in a century and a half of witch hunts throughout Scotland. Thousands of people died as the Witchcraft Act called for the death penalty for all offences. In 1560, Scotland's parliament had made Protestantism the official religion, and morality was high on the agenda. The government and the Church wanted to enforce godliness among the people. They thought that the whole country would suffer if there were malevolent elements within it that they believed to be in league with the Devil. This is the setting in which the Witchcraft Act came into existence.

People believed that the Devil left a mark on his followers when they made a pact with him. So-called 'witch prickers' were brought in to prick the accused person with needles numerous times and in intimate places in search of this mark. People believed that the mark would turn the area on the body invulnerable so it couldn't bleed or feel pain. Often it would have been a birthmark, wart, mole or scar. The aim of the torturous method was to get the accused to give in and confess to the alleged crimes. Other evidence used in trials were neighbours' testimonies. These could come about after quarrels with other accused witches. They would often name the person that had crossed them as their 'accomplices' which could land the troubling neighbour in court as well. Most of the accused and prosecuted were women. The popular belief was that women were 'weak willed' and their intellect inferior to that of men. This supposedly allowed the Devil to influence them more easily.

Curiously, the Witchcraft Act is brief and does not clarify what a witch is and what constitutes witchcraft. Yet, people were able to identify witches within their communities and bring cases against them. Most accused witches were ordinary people but the one thing they were thought to have in common was 'smeddum' – spirit, mettle, resourcefulness and quarrelsomeness – qualities which went against the ideals of femininity.

In 1597, a whole family was embroiled in a witch hunt. It started with the mother, Johnnet Wischert, who faced accusations of witchcraft by her neighbours, servants and even her son-in-law. The accusations covered decades of believed wrongdoings, misfortune, and even

described shapeshifting! Her son, Thomas Leyis, also faced accusations which focussed on the witches' sabbath: a gathering of witches in which they worshipped the Devil. Other witches, in their confessions, named him as the leader of a sabbath held at Aberdeen's Mercat Cross. He was also branded as an active accomplice of his mother and both were burned. Johnnet's husband, a stabler called John Leyis, and their three daughters, Elspet, Janet and Violet Leyis, also faced accusations. However, they were only convicted of associating with known witches – namely their own family members – and were banished from Aberdeen. Investigators usually tried to get confessions from witches that would prove interaction with the Devil. This was of importance to the court. To get confessions witches were routinely tortured – often with sleep deprivation but also with physical torture.

In 1616, Elspeth Reoch was tried in Orkney as a witch. For a while, she was mute and suffered beatings from her brother to encourage her to speak again. In her confession, she claimed to have the 'second sight' and to have had interactions with fairies since she was 12 years old. She was found guilty and was consequently executed. Visiting wells and springs for healing is recorded in kirk session records, which deemed the practice against the teachings of the Protestant Church. In 1623, an Issobell Haldane confessed that she had gone to the well of Ruthven to fetch water to use to wash a sick child. The child later died and Issobell admitted to consorting with fairies. She was imprisoned and interrogated at the Tolbooth in Perth, convicted of witchcraft and executed.

The fate of most accused witches is unknown. The Survey of Scottish Witchcraft estimates that about two-thirds were executed. Most witches were strangled and then their dead body was burned. Only a very small number are known to have been burned alive. However, the experience of being interrogated, possibly tortured then executed would still have been extremely invasive, frightening and painful.

The last prosecution for witchcraft was in 1727. In Dornoch, Janet Horne's daughter was allegedly "transformed into a pony and shod by the Devil, which made the girl ever after lame both in hands and feet", and Janet rode her daughter like a pony. Both were imprisoned, tried,

and condemned but the daughter escaped. Janet was the last person in the British Isles to be executed for witchcraft.

By the eighteenth century, there was growing scepticism among the authorities about witchcraft and prosecutions were less likely to result in execution. Evidence which before had been essential for conviction – including pricking – was now considered unreliable. In 1736, the British parliament repealed both the Scottish Witchcraft Act of 1563 and the parallel English act.

In 2022 Nicola Sturgeon, the first minister, issued an apology for the historic persecution and execution of accused witches, describing it as “injustice on a colossal scale”. The Church of Scotland then also recognised the terrible harm caused to the thousands of people – mostly women – who had been accused.

One O'clock Gun

The One O'clock Gun is fired at 13.00 every day except Sundays, Good Friday and Christmas Day. The idea was suggested by John Hewitt, an Edinburgh businessman, who had seen a similar time-gun in Paris in 1846. A time ball had been added, in 1853, to the top of the Nelson Monument on Calton Hill as a visual signal for shipping on the Firth of Forth. Hewitt's idea was that this could be accompanied by an audible signal and, in June 1861, the first firing of the gun from Edinburgh Castle took place. The practice has continued ever since.

Royal Residence

Edinburgh Castle was home to kings and queens for many centuries. Queen Margaret (who was later made a saint) died here in 1093. The chapel built in her honour by her son, King David I, is Edinburgh's oldest building. St Margaret's Chapel still hosts weddings and christenings today.

The Great Hall, completed in 1511 for King James IV, hosted grand banquets and state events. He also had built the Royal apartments. However, the king had little time to enjoy his new additions. James IV died at the Battle of Flodden in 1513, fighting English forces sent by his brother-in-law, King Henry VIII of England.

Above the door to the Royal Palace are the gilded initials MAH – for Mary Queen of Scots and her second husband Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. Mary gave birth to James VI in the Royal Palace in 1566. He became king of Scotland at 13 months old and united the crowns of Scotland and England in 1603. However, when Mary Queen of Scots came to the throne, Stirling Castle and Holy Rood House were the favoured royal palaces.

The Honours of Scotland

The Honours of Scotland are the oldest Crown jewels in Britain. Made of gold, silver and precious gems, they were created in Scotland and Italy during the reigns of James IV and James V. The crown, sceptre and sword of state were first used together for the coronation of a monarch in 1543, when Mary Queen of Scots came to the throne. In the Second World War, the Crown of Scotland was hidden from the enemy in David's Tower – buried in a medieval latrine closet.

The Elizabeth Sword is named after the late Queen Elizabeth. It was commissioned with the support of Scottish Government on the initiative of the Lord Lyon King of Arms, Scotland's chief heraldic officer. It was formally presented to King Charles III in July 2023. Following this, it was used during the National Service of Thanksgiving and Dedication at St Giles Cathedral on Wednesday 5th July 2023. Here, it was presented ceremonially to King Charles III along with the Crown and Sceptre, as part of the Honours of Scotland.

The sword takes inspiration from both thistles and the Scottish landscape. Engraved on one side of the blade is the Royal motto, "In my defens God me defend". The motto of the Order of the Thistle, "Nemo me impune lacessit", is engraved on the other side. The sword will be used on ceremonial occasions in place of the 16th century Scottish Sword of State. This was gifted to James IV by Pope Julius in 1507. It is no longer in use due to its fragile condition but continues to form part of the Honours of Scotland.

The first fireworks display in Scotland took place at Edinburgh Castle. In 1507, fireworks formed part of a spectacular jousting tournament hosted

by James IV.

The castle was once a royal treasury, where the nation's records and riches were kept. Jewels and treasures from around the world were kept here – including relics of Robert the Bruce, fine tapestries, and magical amulets.

Military Garrison

Edinburgh Castle would have been used as a prison from its earliest days as a fortress and, from the mid-eighteenth century, it held hundreds of soldiers and sailors captured in the wars with Europe and America. It was an active army garrison until 1923 and today the regiment stationed there still guards the Castle. The motto above the entrance to the Castle is *Nemo Me Impune Laccessit* which translates as *No one insults me with impunity* or even *Wha' daur meddle wi' me?*

The first prisoners of war were French privateers caught in 1758, soon after the Seven Years War began.

Following the 'Union of the Crowns' of 1603, Edinburgh Castle was rarely visited by the reigning monarch but, from the 1650s, it grew into a significant military base. Defences were rebuilt and enhanced in response to the Jacobite Risings of 1689–1746. New gun batteries such as Dury's Battery were constructed and new barracks such as the Queen Anne Building were added to house the many soldiers and officers. The New Barracks were completed in 1799, built during the Napoleonic Wars with France. They now serve as the headquarters of the Royal Regiment of Scotland. The Governor's House dates from 1742 and now serves as the Governor's office and officers' mess.

The barracks are still in use by the military today. Regiments often had a mascot, many of whom were dogs – some of them are laid to rest in the Dog Cemetery, along with other canine companions. However, soldiers once brought home a far more unusual four-legged friend to live in the castle stables. (He had a trunk!)

Life was truly grim for many of the prisoners who were locked up in the vaults below Crown Square. As a formidable stronghold, the castle was the most secure lock-up in Scotland. Between 1757 and 1814, the vaults became home to many hundreds of prisoners of war.

Did you know?

- Ordnance Survey began life at the castle, in the drawing office of military surveyor William Roy in 1747. His work ultimately led to the national mapping organisation being set up.
- In 1939, Luftwaffe pilots shot down over the Firth of Forth were brought up to the castle and treated in the military hospital.
- You can still see the hole that 49 French prisoners of war left in a castle wall in 1811. All but one got away by hacking their way out and using ropes to escape down the south crag.

St Margaret's Chapel

The oldest surviving building in Edinburgh, St Margaret's Chapel, dating from the twelfth century, was established on the rock by Margaret's son, David 1. It is an example of Romanesque architecture and it is a category A listed building. It fell into disuse after the Reformation. In the 19th century, the chapel was restored and today is cared for by the St Margaret's Chapel Guild.

It was originally thought that St Margaret herself worshipped in this small chapel but the style of the architecture indicates that it was built during the reign of David I, her fourth son, who ruled from 1124–1153. The chapel formed part of a larger building, located to the north, which contained the castle's royal lodgings.

On the night of 14 March 1314, the castle was captured by Robert the Bruce. He destroyed all the buildings in the castle, except for the little chapel. On his death bed in 1329, Bruce spoke of the story of Queen Margaret and issued orders for the chapel's repair, with some forty pounds Scots being put aside for that purpose. For many years afterwards the building was known as the "Royal Chapel in the Castle".

The chapel fell into disuse at the Protestant Reformation and was used as a gunpowder store from the 16th century. By 1845, the chapel formed a store room at the western end of the 18th century garrison chapel. Then, the antiquarian Sir Daniel Wilson realised the significance of the chapel and publicised the building. The garrison chapel was demolished and St Margaret's Chapel restored in 1851–1852 with the support of Queen Victoria. The stained glass was installed in 1922. In 1929,

further work was carried out to bring the chapel back into use and the restored and refurnished chapel was dedicated on 16 March 1934.

The St Margaret's Chapel Guild was started in 1942 under the patronage of Princess Margaret and the leadership of Lady Russell. In 1993, as a commemoration of the 900th anniversary of the death of St Margaret, Historic Scotland renovated the chapel and St Margaret's Chapel Guild refurbished it with a new altar cloth, ten bench seats, an alms chest, a flower stand and a display case for a facsimile of the St Margaret's Gospel book. Members of St Margaret's Chapel Guild now have a tradition of ensuring that there are always fresh flowers in the chapel to welcome visitors. Membership of the Guild is reserved only for those with the first or middle name Margaret or a name derived from Margaret. Baptisms and weddings are held at the chapel.

St. Margaret/ Queen Margaret (1045 – 1093)

Queen Margaret who died in Edinburgh Castle in 1093 was a Saxon princess, the granddaughter of Edmund Ironsides, King of England (later of Wessex alone when Canute ruled the rest of England). She was born and spent the first years of her life in the Hungarian royal court to which her father and uncle had fled during a period of civil war in England. In this way Margaret grew up amidst and was influenced by, the culture and society of one of the most refined European courts of the time. The family returned to England in 1056 when Margaret was about ten years old and a decade later the invasion of the country by William of Normandy precipitated another scramble for safety on the part of Margaret and her family. Her brother Edgar, the Saxon heir to the throne, that became vacant after the death of Harold at the Battle of Hastings, was at that time a boy of sixteen or so. A hasty coronation took place before he and his sisters, Margaret and Cristina, fled north to the Kingdom of The Scots, ruled by Malcom III, known as Malcolm Cranmore (meaning *Big Head* or possibly *Chief*).

Margaret married Malcolm a few years after arriving in Scotland. He was twenty years her senior and though he was a fluent speaker of English, French and Gaelic, he may have been illiterate. Margaret could read both English and Latin. All evidence suggests that the marriage of

Margaret and Malcolm was a close and loving one. Margaret was hugely influential in the development of many aspects of civil and religious life in Scotland. She is remembered not just in the name of the little chapel in the Castle, raised in her memory by her son David, but also in the naming of the village of Queensferry and the new Queensferry Crossing. Margaret survived the death of her husband, in 1093, by only a few days.

A daughter of Margaret and Malcom, Matilda, married Henry I of England and three of their sons, Edgar, Alexander and David became kings of Scotland in their turn. David was an impressive and effective ruler.

Taking the Castle

The castle is the most besieged place in Britain.

- 1296 Edward 1 of England (Longshanks) captured the Castle.
- 1314 During the Wars of Independence of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, the Castle was for a time in the hands of the English. In 1314, a force of 20 – 30 men led by a nephew of Robert the Bruce, Thomas Randolph (First Earl of Moray) retook the Castle from the army of the English King, Edward I. One of Randolph's men, William Francis, had lived in the Castle when he was younger and knew of a secret pathway down the rocks beneath the Argyle Battery – a path which had allowed him to sneak out to see his girlfriend! William led a party of men up the rock face, over the walls and into the Castle, catching the English guards by surprise. They were then able to enter and take the Castle. Three months later the Scots won the Battle of Bannockburn. Robert the Bruce then had most of the Castle destroyed to prevent it being useful to the enemy.
- 1341 The Douglas Siege. Edinburgh Castle was taken by the English again in 1334, this time following an invasion by Edward III of England. This was the start of the Second War of Independence. In 1341, a team of men, led by Sir William Douglas and disguised as merchants, managed to gain entry to the Castle and kill the hundred strong English force which defended it.
- 1571 – 1573 The Lang Siege. In 1571, following years of civil rivalry, the castle was held by supporters of Queen Mary (Secretary

Grange), against the rule of new regent the Earl of Lennox (who supported the then infant King James VI). The resulting siege of the castle would last for two years and become known through history as 'The Lang Siege'.

- 1640 The fast siege. In 1639, a Covenanting army led by General Leslie captured the Castle in just 30 minutes. It was recaptured by the forces of Charles I and then, in June 1640, it was captured again by the Covenanters.
- 1715 A Jacobite force failed to capture the castle during the Rising of 1715 thanks to poor planning. The ladder they brought to scale the ramparts turned out to be too short.
- 1745 The Jacobites. The last siege. The Jacobite army, under Charles Edward Stuart ("Bonnie Prince Charlie"), captured Edinburgh without a fight in September 1745 but the castle remained in the hands of its ageing Deputy Governor, General George Preston, who refused to surrender.

[Forrest Road](#)

[Oddfellows Hall](#)

The Oddfellows Order appears to be the original proprietor of Oddfellows Hall and had a district and lodge structure by 1870. From when it was first built in 1873, Oddfellows Hall on Forrest Road was the central gathering point for the local members of the Oddfellows Order. Back then, the building was divided into two galleried halls, retiring rooms for lecturers and committee meetings, function rooms and dormitories. The engraving of three women on the front of the building represents Faith, Hope and Charity and reflects the charitable nature of the order. The hall is now a cocktail bar.

[George IV Bridge](#)

The bridge was opened in 1836 as part of the Improvement Act of 1827. It was built to the design of Thomas Hamilton and was named after George IV who visited the city in 1822. It was built to connect the South Side district of Edinburgh to the New Town. There are only two points visible

showing the height of George IV Bridge over the Cowgate and at Merchant Street.

The National Library of Scotland

The National Library of Scotland is a Legal Deposit Library. This means it is entitled to request a copy of any printed item published in the United Kingdom and, by reciprocal arrangement, in the Republic of Ireland. From 6 April 2013, this was extended to include the right to request UK electronic publications. There are only six Legal Deposit Libraries in the British Isles.

This is Scotland's largest library, in its size and range- bigger than any other library in the United Kingdom, north of Cambridge.

- One of the surviving 48 copies of the *Gutenberg Bible* is in the National Library of Scotland. *The Gutenberg Bible* dates from 1450 and was the first printed book in the west.
- Also held in the National Library is a copy of a poem entitled *The Wallace*, the work of the 15th century minstrel and poet known as Blind Harry. Harry lived from 1440 – 93 and was blind from birth. There are records of payments to him for his performances at the royal court between the years 1473 – 92 which suggests that he sang his songs to both James III and James IV.
- The National Library of Scotland is also home to a large collection of historic maps including the very first properly detailed maps of Scotland dating from the 1500s.
- It also houses the last letter written by Mary, Queen of Scots.
- The letter submitted by Charles Darwin with his thesis 'On Origin of Species' can be found in the library.

The library has free exhibitions throughout the year.

Central Library

The library was the first public library in Edinburgh and was founded following a gift to the city of £50,000 by the industrialist and philanthropist, Andrew Carnegie. Carnegie laid the foundation stone of the building in 1897 whilst in Scotland on honeymoon. Above the main

entrance is emblazoned the words *Let There Be Light*, something which Carnegie insisted upon for every library he endowed.

Andrew Carnegie (1835 –1919)

Carnegie was a Scottish-American industrialist and philanthropist who led the expansion of the American steel industry in the late-19th century and became one of the richest Americans in history.

He became a leading philanthropist in the United States, Great Britain, and the British Empire. During the last 18 years of his life, he gave away around \$350 million (equivalent to \$10.5 billion in 2023), almost 90 percent of his fortune, to charities, foundations and universities. His 1889 article proclaiming "The Gospel of Wealth", called on the rich to use their wealth to improve society, expressed support for progressive taxation and an estate tax and stimulated a wave of philanthropy.

Carnegie was born in Dunfermline, Scotland. He immigrated to what is now Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, United States with his parents in 1848 at the age of 12. Carnegie started work in a cotton mill and later worked as a telegrapher. By the 1860s, he had investments in railroads, railroad sleeping cars, bridges and oil derricks. He accumulated further wealth as a bond salesman, raising money for American enterprise in Europe. He built Pittsburgh's Carnegie Steel Company, which he sold to J. P. Morgan in 1901 for \$303,450,000 (equal to \$11,113,550,000 today); it formed the basis of the U.S. Steel Corporation. After selling Carnegie Steel, he surpassed John D. Rockefeller as the richest American of the time.

Carnegie devoted the remainder of his life to large-scale philanthropy, with special emphasis on building local libraries, working for world peace, education and scientific research. He funded Carnegie Hall in New York City and the Peace Palace in The Hague and founded the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Carnegie Institution for Science, Carnegie Trust for the Universities of Scotland, Carnegie Hero Fund, Carnegie Mellon University and the Carnegie Museums of Pittsburgh, among others.

The Central Library is in the French Renaissance style and when first

opened consisted of three departments, Lending, Reference and News. This last was where newspapers and journals of the day could be studied. In the Lending Room, the books were shelved away from borrowers who had to consult a catalogue to see what was available then request the appropriate book from a librarian. The Reference section had originally two entrances, one for women and one for men. The area of the reference room set apart for ladies possessed the only fireplace in the building.

The Elephant House

Opened in 1995, The Elephant House established itself as one of the best tea and coffee houses in Edinburgh. Author J.K. Rowling had her first Harry Potter book published while she was writing in the back room overlooking Edinburgh Castle, making The Elephant House the “birthplace” of the series of Harry Potter novels.

Ian Rankin, author of the bestselling Rebus novels, and Alexander McCall-Smith, author of ‘The No.1 Ladies’ Detective Agency’ and other series of novels have also frequented The Elephant House.

The Elephant House was one of several properties badly damaged in a blaze on George IV Bridge in August 2021. Its reopening has been delayed because the building's owner went into liquidation. A second Elephant House around the corner in Victoria Street selling Butterscotchbeer - a similar drink to the Butterbeer Harry Potter enjoys in JK Rowling's books has opened in the meantime. The new cafe looks down into Victoria Street - considered by fans to be the inspiration for Rowling's Diagon Alley.

J K Rowling (1965 to present day)

Known by her pen name, J. K. Rowling is a British author and philanthropist. She is the author of the Harry Potter books, a seven-volume fantasy novel series published from 1997 to 2007. The series has sold over 600 million copies, been translated into 84 languages and spawned a global media franchise including films and video games.

Rowling was working as a researcher and bilingual secretary for Amnesty International in 1990 when she conceived the idea for

the Harry Potter series. The seven-year period that followed saw the death of her mother, the birth of her first child, divorce from her first husband and relative poverty until the first novel in the series, *Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone*, was published in 1997. Six sequels followed, concluding with *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows* (2007). By 2008, *Forbes* had named her the world's highest-paid author.

The novels follow a boy called Harry Potter as he attends Hogwarts (a school for wizards), and battles Lord Voldemort. Death and the divide between good and evil are the central themes of the series. Its influences include *Bildungsroman* (the coming-of-age genre), school stories, fairy tales and Christian allegory. The series revived fantasy as a genre in the children's market, spawned a host of imitators and inspired an active fandom.

Rowling has won many accolades for her work. She has received an OBE and been made a Companion of Honour for services to literature and philanthropy. *Harry Potter* brought her wealth and recognition which she has used to advance philanthropic endeavours and political causes. Rowling's philanthropy centres on medical causes and supporting at-risk women and children. In 2012, *Forbes* estimated that Rowling's charitable giving totalled US\$160 million.

Although she writes under the pen name J. K. Rowling, before her remarriage, her name was Joanne Rowling or Jo. At birth, she had no middle name. Staff at Bloomsbury Publishing suggested that she use two initials rather than her full name, anticipating that young boys – their target audience – would not want to read a book written by a woman. She chose K as the second initial, from her paternal grandmother Kathleen Rowling, and because of the ease of pronunciation of the two consecutive letters. Following her 2001 remarriage, she has sometimes used the name Joanne Murray when conducting personal business.

Rowling's parents met on a train from King's Cross; her portal to the magical world is "Platform 9³/₄" at King's Cross. The Rowlings lived near a family called Potter – a name Rowling always liked.

Her mother, Anne, had a strong influence on her. Early in Rowling's life, the support of her mother and sister instilled confidence and enthusiasm

for storytelling. Anne was a creative and accomplished cook who helped lead her daughters' Brownie activities and took a job in the chemistry department at Wyedean while her daughters were there. The three walked to and from school together, with a relationship more like sisters than mother and daughters. Anne was diagnosed with a "virulent strain" of multiple sclerosis when she was 34 or 35 and Jo was 15 and had to quit her job.

In mid-1990, Jo was on a train delayed by four hours from Manchester to London, when the characters Harry Potter, Ron Weasley and Hermione Granger came plainly into her mind. Having no pen or paper allowed her to fully explore the characters and their story in her imagination before she reached her flat and began to write.

Her mother died of multiple sclerosis on 30 December 1990. At the time, she was writing *Harry Potter* and had never told her mother about it. Her mother's death heavily affected Rowling's writing. She later said that her literary creation of the Mirror of Erised is about her mother's death and noted an "evident parallelism" between Harry confronting his own mortality and her life.

Rowling met the Portuguese television journalist Jorge Arantes in a bar and found that they shared an interest in Jane Austen. The relationship was troubled but they married on 16 October 1992. Their daughter Jessica Isabel Rowling Arantes (named after Jessica Mitford) was born on 27 July 1993 in Portugal. By this time, Rowling had finished the first three chapters of *Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone* – almost as they were eventually published – and had drafted the rest of the novel.

Rowling experienced domestic abuse during her marriage. In late 1993, with a draft of *Harry Potter* in her suitcase, Rowling moved with her daughter to Edinburgh planning to stay with her sister until Christmas.

Rowling wanted to finish the book before enrolling in a teacher training course, fearing she might not be able to finish once she started the course. She often wrote in cafés including Nicolson's, part-owned by her brother-in-law. Still needing money and expecting to make a living by teaching, Rowling began a teacher training course in August 1995 at Moray House School of Education after completing her first novel.

She earned her teaching certificate in July 1996 and began teaching at Leith Academy.

Rowling completed *Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone* in June 1995. Her manuscript was submitted to twelve publishers, all of which rejected it. Barry Cunningham, who ran the children's literature department at Bloomsbury Publishing, bought it after Nigel Newton, who headed Bloomsbury at the time, saw his eight-year-old daughter finish one chapter and want to keep reading. Rowling was awarded a writer's grant by the Scottish Arts Council to support her childcare costs and finances before *Philosopher's Stone's* publication and to aid in writing the sequel, *Chamber of Secrets*. On 26 June 1997, Bloomsbury published *Philosopher's Stone* with an initial print run of 5,650 copies. Before *Chamber of Secrets* was published, Rowling had received £2,800 (\$4,200) in royalties.

Rowling received the news that the US rights were being auctioned at the Bologna Children's Book Fair. To her surprise and delight, Scholastic Corporation bought the rights for \$105,000. She bought a flat in Edinburgh with the money from the sale.

The next three books in the series were released in quick succession between 1998 and 2000: *Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets* (1998), *Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban* (1999), and *Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire* (2000), each selling millions of copies. When *Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix* had not appeared by 2002, rumours circulated that Rowling was suffering writer's block. Rowling denied these rumours stating the 896-page book took three years to write because of its length. It was published in June 2003, selling millions of copies on the first day. *Harry Potter and the Half-Blood Prince* was released two years later in July 2005, again selling millions of copies on the first day. The series ended with *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows*, published in July 2007.

Grassmarket

The Grassmarket is an historic marketplace, street and event space. In relation to the rest of the city it lies in a hollow, well below surrounding ground levels.

The Grassmarket is located directly below Edinburgh Castle and forms part of one of the main east-west vehicle arteries through the city centre. It adjoins the Cowgatehead/Cowgate and Candlemaker Row at the east end, the West Bow (the lower end of Victoria Street in the north-east corner, King's Stables Road to the north-west and the West Port to the west. Leading off from the south-west corner is the Vennel, on the east side of which can still be seen some of the best surviving parts of the Flodden and Telfer town walls. The view to the north, dominated by the castle, has long been a favourite subject of painters and photographers, making it one of the iconic views of the city.

Originally described as "the street called Newbygging [new buildings] under the castle", the Grassmarket was, from 1477, one of Edinburgh's main market places. King James III granted a charter for the holding of markets in the area and weekly markets were held from that date right up until 1911. Horses and cattle, corn and timber were sold here. It became known as the Grassmarket by 1635 (the name apparently deriving from livestock grazing in pens beyond its western end).

From 1800 onwards, the area became a focal point for the influx of Irish immigrants and a high number of lodging houses appeared for those unable to pay a regular rent. Community views of these immigrants were polarised by the Burke and Hare murders on Tanners Close at West Port (the west end of the Grassmarket) in 1828. From the 1840s, conditions were somewhat horrendous, with up to 12 people in what would now be deemed a small double bedroom and occupants being locked in the room overnight. Police inspections had begun in 1822 but the rules themselves caused many of the problems. A further Act of 1848 combined police surveillance with limits on occupation. In 1888, the City Public Health Department recorded seven lodging houses holding a total of an incredible 414 persons. Crombie's Land at the foot of West Port held 70 people in 27 bedrooms, with no toilet provision.

In 1803, William and Dorothy Wordsworth took rooms at the White Hart Inn, where the poet Robert Burns had stayed during his last visit to Edinburgh in 1791. In her account of the visit Dorothy described it as "not noisy, and tolerably cheap". Many of the original buildings here were demolished in the nineteenth century as they were deemed to be unsafe.

A number were then rebuilt, following the original design so as not to damage the character of the area.

During WW1, late on the evening of 2 April 1916, a Zeppelin raid was mounted over Edinburgh. During this, a bomb exploded on the pavement outside *The White Hart Inn*, injuring four people, one of whom subsequently died of shrapnel injuries. There is a plaque on the pavement marking the site.

Trading, Revelry and Public Hangings

As a gathering point for market traders and cattle drovers, the Grassmarket was traditionally a place of taverns, hostelries and temporary lodgings, a fact still reflected in the use of some of the surrounding buildings. The inns also developed stabling businesses and, by the 1700s, they were used as coaching quarters and a network of coaches ran from the inns of the Grassmarket south and west. In the late 18th century, the fly coach to London, via Dumfries and Carlisle, set out from an inn at the Cowgate Head at the eastern end of the marketplace. A coach journey to London in the eighteenth century would take around twelve days, while today the same four-hundred-mile trip will take approximately eight hours by car or coach, four and a half hours by train and one and a half by plane.

The Black Bull and the *White Hart Inn* opened in the 1500s, feeding off the lucrative market trade.

The White Hart Inn

Edinburgh's history can be told through these pubs.

Haunted Edinburgh-Part 3

The White Hart Inn in the Grassmarket is regarded as one of the most haunted pubs in Scotland. The cellars date back to 1516 but the current building is from 1740. Over the centuries, crowds have gathered to witness executions, marriages have been performed, famous visitors such as Robert Burns and William Wordsworth have stayed and the serial killers, William Burke and William Hare have

prowled the area around the pub. There have been numerous sightings of a 'shadowy figure at the doorway behind the bar' going into the cellar. Successive licensees have reported the cold room door slamming shut, barrels moving from one end of the room to the other and beer taps closed off again and again. All this activity led to the Ghost Club carrying out an investigation on Halloween night in 2004. During an interesting night, they reported shadowy figures flitting to and fro. They sensed cold and held a seance getting communications from a woman from the mid-1700s. There was also a series of loud, unexplained bangs. Visit, if you dare!

The Last Drop

This tavern refers, not to the last drink of the day but to the last drop from the gallows where 100 people were executed and which were directly across from the pub.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 4

If you sense any presence here, it is likely to be a friendly one- that of a young girl. The licensees, James and Ruth Rettie, have witnessed many poltergeist incidents over the last 20 years with items moving or falling from shelves. Mediums and clairvoyants had visited the pub in droves and some say it is haunted by a young Irish girl or a murder victim from the 18th century. The stories are very vague but the staff and regulars are convinced that there is a ghost. Frequently, staff hear their names called when no one else is physically present!

The Grassmarket was a traditional place of public executions. This was where common criminals were hanged while those of higher rank were hanged at the Mercat Cross in the High Street. The condemned were kept in the Tolbooth Jail in the High Street, beside St Giles, and then, if they were to be executed in Grassmarket, they were marched down the steep West Bow to this spot.

Sir Walter Scott described his memory of the Grassmarket gibbet in his novel *The Heart of Midlothian* published in 1818.

‘The fatal day was announced to the public, by the appearance of a huge black gallows-tree towards the eastern end of the Grassmarket. This ill-omened apparition was of great height, with a scaffold surrounding it, and a double ladder placed against it, for the ascent of the unhappy criminal and the executioner. As this apparatus was always arranged before dawn, it seemed as if the gallows had grown out of the earth in the course of one night, like the production of some foul demon; and I well remember the fright with which the schoolboys, when I was one of their number, used to regard these ominous signs of deadly preparation. On the night after the execution the gallows again disappeared, and was conveyed in silence and darkness to the place where it was usually deposited, which was one of the vaults under the Parliament House, or courts of justice.’

John Porteous Riot

One man though was hanged, not on the authorised spot but across the road from it. He was John Porteous, Captain of the Edinburgh City Guard and, in 1736, he was lynched here, surrounded by a mob hundreds strong.

Porteous had been in charge of keeping the peace at the execution of a popular smuggler and, when disorder broke out, had given the order to fire into the crowd, resulting in the deaths of a number of people. Tried, condemned and sentenced to death, Porteous was nevertheless set to avoid the gallows with news that a royal pardon from London was on the way. As this news became known, a furious crowd assembled around the Tolbooth on the Royal Mile where Porteous was held. They burned down the door, dragged the unfortunate Porteous from his cell and hauled him down West Bow where they paused for a few minutes to grab a rope from a draper’s shop. Reaching the Grassmarket, they threw the rope over a dyers pole and hanged John Porteous. He is buried in Greyfriars Churchyard.

Another pub, *Maggie Dickson’s*, is named after a young woman who lived in the city in the early eighteenth century and became known as Half Hangit’ Maggie after she survived her own hanging.

Maggie Dickson (1705-1706?)

(Maggie Dickson's story varies slightly from source to source)

Margaret Dickson lived in Edinburgh in the early decades of the eighteenth century. She was a fish hawker whose husband either deserted her or was press ganged into the navy and Maggie decided to journey to Newcastle, perhaps to locate him. On the journey, she stopped off at Kelso and remained there, working in a local inn. While in Kelso, Maggie gave birth to a child who was either born dead or died shortly after birth. Maggie had concealed her pregnancy throughout and she now concealed the child's body, leaving it beside a river.

The same day, the body was discovered, however, and the birth traced back to Maggie who was arrested and charged under the Concealment of Pregnancy Act of 1690. This Act said that if a woman concealed her pregnancy and her baby died, she was guilty of child murder. Maggie was returned to Edinburgh for trial and was found to be guilty as charged. The punishment for this crime was death and she was sentenced to be hanged in the Grassmarket. On 2nd September 1724, the sentence was carried out.

Her friends had scraped enough together to bring a coffin for her body and a cart on which to carry her off for a decent burial. On the journey, Maggie was found to be alive. As she had already been convicted, hanged and her death certificate had been signed, she was allowed to live out the rest of her life without interference. She married and gave birth to more children. These children survived and Maggie herself lived to be an elderly woman. She became known locally as *Half Hangit Maggie*. The law changed, thereafter, and others were sentenced to be hanged-until they were dead!

George Bryce (1834? – 1864)

George Bryce, of Ratho Station, was convicted of the murder of a young woman and became the last person hanged in public in Edinburgh. The execution took place close to St Giles on the 21st June 1864.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 5

Thomas Weir (1599-1670)

In the 17th century, Major Thomas Weir, a retired commander of the Town Guard and a highly respected member of Edinburgh society, lived in West Bow. His house stood near to what is now the bottom of Upper Bow where the road turns and begins to sweep downhill. He shared this house with his sister and they were both prominent in religious gatherings of likeminded people, often hosted in the Weir's apartments. Weir was a persuasive and fiery preacher with an arresting appearance who was seldom seen without his grotesquely carved blackthorn walking stick. When he was in his seventies, Weir suddenly confessed to his startled congregation of admirers that his appearance as an honest and pious man was all a lie and that he was in fact a dreadful sinner and furthermore a wizard. He announced that his sins apparently included some of the most heinous there could be and that both he and his sister had, many years before, sold their souls to the devil. According to his sister the Major's bizarre walking stick was possessed and a source of his power as a wizard. It could also, it seemed, move around by itself. At first, they were declared mad but, later, doctors declared them sane and they were arrested. The Weirs were tried, convicted and sentenced to death (strangulation and burning). Major Weir refused to ask for any forgiveness for his sins declaring sourly and stoutly that "I have lived as a beast and must die as a beast."

For many years after their executions tales were whispered of Major Weir's walking stick making sudden appearances around the town, floating along under its own power. Their house lay empty for years. Walter Scott maintained the house but very few visited it after sunset as the Bow gained a terrifying notoriety for being haunted. Tradition had it that Weir's ghost haunted the house and the area, that lights burned in empty buildings and that mocking laughter could be heard. At midnight, Weir would leave the building with his sister and climb aboard a spectral coach pulled by 6 black horses to drive them to hell or, according to other versions, to Dalkeith. In the latter part of the 18th century, an old soldier and his wife rented the house. They lasted one night before fleeing the scene convinced that the house was cursed and haunted. Eventually, in the middle of the nineteenth century, the house,

it was believed, was fully demolished. Then stories persisted of the haunting transferring to the Grassmarket. Sightings have been reported of Weir, headless, on horseback or walking with his staff tapping across the Grassmarket. In more recent times, there have been no further stories- maybe, he is at rest at last!

Covenanters' Memorial

A memorial, a circle of grey granite with a cross of red granite near the site once occupied by the gibbet, was created by public subscription in 1937. It commemorates over 100 Covenanters who were hanged for their religious beliefs on the gallows between 1661 and 1688 during the reign of Charles II in the period known as The Killing Time. This was when there was savage conflict between two Protestant denominations, the Presbyterians and the Episcopalians. The Covenanters were Presbyterian. Their names, where known, are recorded on a nearby plaque. One obdurate prisoner's refusal to escape death by swearing loyalty to the Crown prompted the snide remark by the Duke of Rothes that he had chosen to "glorify God in the Grassmarket".

James Connolly (1868 – 1916)

Born in Cowgate, the son of Irish immigrants, Connolly lost his job with Edinburgh Corporation when he agitated for an eight-hour working day. He became involved with the Independent Labour Party which had been founded by Keir Hardy. He later travelled to Ireland and helped found the Irish Socialist Party. He was one of the signatories to the proclamation of Irish Independence of 1916 and was executed for his part in the Easter Rising.

The West Bow

The West Bow was originally a long, twisting road that linked the Grassmarket and Lawnmarket. The top half of this road was destroyed by the formation of Victoria Street though the bottom part survives. At the foot of West Bow, there is a well which was erected in 1674 and repaired in 1732. In 1621, an Act of Parliament was passed to introduce piped water into the city from Comiston Springs. Before then the city's water had come

from the 'Nor Loch and, in summer, when the water became stagnant there was the risk of typhoid and cholera.

Guthrie Street

This street, off Chambers Street, was created in the 1870s and named after Rev. Thomas Guthrie, a minister of the Free Kirk and a relentless campaigner on behalf of the poor. One part of the area Guthrie Street was built on was College Wynd where the house Walter Scott was born in stood.

High School Yards (at the bottom of Infirmary Street)

This was the site of the Blackfriars' Monastery which Alexander II founded in 1230. The first High School on the site (the school which is now known as the Royal High School of Edinburgh and which traces its history as an institution back to the twelfth century or earlier) was erected in 1578. That building was demolished in 1774 and a larger construction took its place in 1777. This later building is where Walter Scott attended school. In 1820, pupils moved from here to another new school on Calton Hill. In 1832, the building became a Surgical Hospital and held anatomy classes for the University of Edinburgh. It is now the Edinburgh Centre for Carbon Innovation.

Behind what was the High School lies Surgeon Square where once stood a number of houses used for privately run anatomy classes. One of these classes was taught by Dr. Robert Knox, who purchased bodies for dissection from William Burke and William Hare.

Holyrood Abbey

Holyrood Abbey is a ruined abbey of the Canons Regular in Edinburgh. The abbey was founded in 1128 by David I of Scotland. During the 15th century, the abbey guesthouse was developed into a royal residence and, after the Scottish Reformation, the Palace of Holyroodhouse was expanded further. The abbey church was used as a parish church until the 17th century and has been ruined since the 18th century. The remaining walls of the abbey lie adjacent to the palace, at the eastern end

of Edinburgh's Royal Mile. The site of the abbey is protected as a scheduled monument.

Rood is a word for the cross on which Jesus Christ was crucified; thus the name Holyrood is equivalent to "Holy Cross". Legend relates that in 1127, while King David I was hunting in the forests to the east of Edinburgh during the Feast of the Cross, he was thrown from his horse after it had been startled by a stag. According to variations of the story, the king was saved from being gored by the charging animal when it was startled either by the miraculous appearance of a holy cross descending from the skies or by sunlight reflected from a crucifix which suddenly appeared between the stag's antlers while the king attempted to grasp them in self-defence. As an act of thanksgiving for his escape, David I founded Holyrood Abbey on the site in 1128.

In the church was preserved, in a golden reliquary, an object said to be a fragment of the True Cross brought by David's mother, St. Margaret, from Waltham Abbey and known thereafter as the Black Rood of Scotland (the Holyrood (cross)).

The original abbey church of Holyrood was largely reconstructed between 1195 and 1230. The completed building consisted of a six-bay aisled choir, three-bay transepts with a central tower above and an eight-bay aisled nave with twin towers at its west front.

Around the abbey was a five-mile area of sanctuary, taking in much of Holyrood Park, where debtors and those accused of crimes could appeal to the Bailie of Holyroodhouse for protection. Brass sanctuary stones mark the boundary of the sanctuary on the Royal Mile. Those granted sanctuary would be given lodgings in the buildings around the abbey and obtained the nickname 'Abbey Lairds'.

The abbey's position close to Edinburgh Castle meant that it was often visited by Scotland's kings who were lodged in the guest house situated to the west of the abbey cloister. In the mid-15th century, with the emergence of Edinburgh as the main seat of the royal court and the chief city in the kingdom, the Kings of Scots increasingly used the accommodation at Holyrood for secular purposes. Between 1498 and 1501, James IV constructed a royal palace at Holyrood, adjacent to the abbey cloister.

During the War of the Rough Wooing, the invading English armies of the Earl of Hertford inflicted structural damage on Holyrood Abbey in 1544 and 1547. Lead was stripped from the roof, the bells were removed, and the contents of the abbey were plundered. In 1559, during the Scottish Reformation, the abbey suffered further damage when a mob destroyed the altars and looted the rest of the church. With the reformation and the end of monastic services, the east end of the abbey church became redundant. In 1569, Adam Bothwell, the commendator of Holyrood, informed the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland that the east end was in such a state of disrepair that the choir and transept should be demolished. This was done the following year, retaining only the nave which by then was serving as the parish church of the burgh of Canongate. Between 1570 and 1573, an east gable was erected, closing the east end of the former nave, all but two of the windows in the nave were blocked up, the royal tombs were removed to a new royal burial vault in the south aisle and the old east end was demolished.

However, in 1688, following the Glorious Revolution, the Edinburgh mob broke into the abbey, entered the Chapel Royal and desecrated the royal tombs.

James Hamilton, 6th Duke of Hamilton commissioned the architect John Douglas and the stonemason James McPherson to replace the ageing timber roof trusses by stone vaults and outer stone slabs, the work being carried out between 1758 and 1760. However, this proved to be a disastrous change. The excessive weight of the stone could not be supported by the walls. It took six years for the deformation to become alarming. This forced the Barons of the Exchequer (the administrators of the Palace) to close the church on safety grounds in 1766.

On 2 December 1768, the roof collapsed in two stages, leaving the abbey as it currently stands, a roofless ruin.

Holyrood Abbey was the site of the coronations of James II in 1437, Margaret Tudor in 1503, Mary of Guise in 1540, Anne of Denmark in 1590 and Charles I in 1633.

The abbey was the site of numerous royal weddings including those of

James II in 1449, James III in 1469 and James IV and Margaret Tudor in 1503.

The abbey was the site of many royal funerals and interments, mostly in the east bay of the south aisle, known as the "Royal Vault". Royals originally interred here include King David II in 1371, King James II in 1460, King James V in 1542 and Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley in 1567.

Holyrood Palace

In the 15th century, there was a guest house next to the Holyrood Abbey that provided accommodation for important visitors. It was during the reign of James IV, Mary Queen of Scots grandfather, that this guest house was first called a palace. James had the guest house improved in preparation for his marriage to Margaret Tudor, the daughter of Henry VII and sister of Henry VIII, of England. This marriage became known as The Union of the Thistle and the Rose. Although nothing survives of this early palace, it is known to have been set out in a quadrangle with a tower to the south. The spectacular western frontage of today's palace dates from the reign of James V and was built at fantastic expense by French masons. The King's love of continental culture can be seen in its design. In the seventeenth century, William Bruce designed the rest of the palace.

The fountain in the courtyard is nineteenth century and is a copy of the sixteenth century fountain which stands in the grounds of Linlithgow Palace where Mary Queen of Scots was born.

On the 17th September 1745, Charles Edward Stuart entered Holyrood to the cheers of thousands of people. He was the grandson of the deposed James VII of Scotland and II of England and had arrived from Europe in an attempt to regain the throne for the Stuarts. He remained in Edinburgh for six weeks.

Highlights

A visit to the Palace of Holyroodhouse includes the remains of 12th-century Holyrood Abbey, the Palace gardens, the State Apartments of the Palace itself, and stories of its most famous residents from the past and present.

A reflection of the changing tastes of successive monarchs, the State Apartments are famous for their beautiful plasterwork ceilings and unrivalled collection of French and Flemish tapestries. As you walk through the Palace, you will notice how the rooms become progressively grander as you approach the King's Bedchamber - the grandest room of all, where historically, only the most important guests would have been granted an audience. The King and members of the Royal Family use the dining room when they stay at the Palace. The silver banqueting service on display was presented to King George V and Queen Mary to mark their Silver Jubilee in 1935. Commissioned specifically for use at Holyroodhouse, the service was made in Edinburgh and based on Scottish examples from the early 17th century.

During Holyrood Week (see Special Events and Festivals), when Queen Elizabeth II stayed at the Palace each year, she hosted lunch in the Throne Room for the Knights and Ladies of the Order of the Thistle, the highest order of chivalry in Scotland. The Privy Chamber, created for Charles II in the late 1600s, was used for private audiences with the First Minister of Scotland and visiting dignitaries. This room was also referred to as the Morning Drawing Room in the time of Queen Victoria; when the Queen stayed at the Palace of Holyroodhouse with her family on the way to Balmoral, her mornings were often spent here.

Perhaps one of the most famous monarchs to live at the Palace of Holyroodhouse was Mary, Queen of Scots' and the chambers where she lived between 1561-1567 are not to be missed. When you climb the steps up to the north-west tower, you enter a world of intrigue, tragedy and murder. Reached by a narrow, steep and winding staircase, this is the oldest section of the palace. Built almost 500 years ago, the battlements and fortified walls are typical of a time when kings and queens required protection against their enemies. The bedchamber is known for its original decorative oak ceiling, painted frieze and incredibly low doorway. While people were much smaller in the 1500s when this tower was built, Mary grew to be six feet tall. Just off the bedchamber is the tiny supper room where Mary was dining on 9 March 1566 when she witnessed the murder of her private secretary, David Rizzio. Killed by her jealous husband, Lord Darnley and a group of powerful Scottish lords, Rizzio was stabbed over 50 times. It is claimed that the bloodstains from

Rizzio's body are still visible in the Outer Chamber where he was left for all to see. In the Outer Chamber, Mary received visitors. The devout Roman Catholic Queen enjoyed many a debate with John Knox, the headstrong Scottish Protestant cleric. The oak-panelled Oratory is where she said her prayers, the original ceiling is decorated with the cross of St Andrew encircled by a royal crown. Also on display is the spectacular Darnley Jewel, one of the finest treasures in the Royal Collection.

Prince Charles Edward Stuart, better known as Bonnie Prince Charlie, brought the Palace of Holyroodhouse to life when he set up court for six weeks between September and October 1745. Charles arrived in Scotland with his troops to plot the next steps in the final Jacobite rising – claiming the throne of Great Britain for his father, James Francis Edward Stuart. As he entered the royal palace of his Stuart ancestors, he was cheered by great crowds of supporters.

The Great Gallery was used as the Prince's Audience Chamber during the day and transformed in the evening for extravagant balls and receptions. In a letter, which recently came to light, a 'great ball' is described as taking place in the Ballroom to celebrate the Jacobite victory at the Battle of Prestonpans. It proves, for the first time, that the ball written about in *Waverley*, a novel written by Sir Walter Scott in 1814 and depicted in Sir John Pettie's 1992 portrait of the young prince was real.

In the Ante-Chamber, you can see where the Prince dined in public, watched by crowds of admiring spectators and Lord Darnley's Bedchamber, the sumptuous bed where he may have slept. Bonnie Prince Charlie left Holyroodhouse in October 1745 and was finally defeated at the Battle of Culloden in April 1746, before fleeing to Europe and life in exile.

Bonnie Prince Charlie (1720-1788)

(Charles Edward Louis John Sylvester Maria Casimir Stuart)

Charles was the elder son of James Francis Edward Stuart, making him the grandson of James VII and II and the Stuart claimant to the thrones of England, Scotland, and Ireland from 1766 as Charles III. During his

lifetime, he was also known as "the Young Pretender" and "the Young Chevalier"; in popular memory, he is known as Bonnie Prince Charlie.

Born in Rome to the exiled Stuart court, he spent much of his early and later life in Italy. In 1744, he travelled to France to take part in a planned invasion to restore the Stuart monarchy under his father. When storms partly wrecked the French fleet, Charles resolved to proceed to Scotland following discussion with leading Jacobites. This resulted in Charles landing by ship on the west coast of Scotland, leading to the Jacobite rising of 1745. The Jacobite forces under Charles initially achieved several victories in the field, including the Battle of Prestonpans in September 1745 and the Battle of Falkirk Muir in January 1746. However, by April 1746, Charles was defeated at Culloden, effectively ending the Stuart cause. Although there were subsequent attempts such as a planned French invasion in 1759, Charles was unable to restore the Stuart monarchy.

With the Jacobite cause lost, Charles spent the remainder of his life on the continent, except for one secret visit to London. On his return, Charles lived briefly in France before he was exiled, in 1748, under the terms of the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. Charles eventually returned to Italy, where he spent much of his later life living in Florence and Rome. He had a number of mistresses before marrying Princess Louise of Stolberg-Gedern, in 1772. In his later life, Charles's health declined greatly and he was said to be an alcoholic. However, his escapades during the 1745 and 1746 uprisings and his escape from Scotland led to his portrayal as a romantic figure of heroic failure. His life and the once possible prospects of a restored Stuart monarchy have left an enduring historical legend that continues to today.

The Throne Room is used for receptions and other State occasions. The centrepiece of the room is the pair of thrones, commissioned by King George V in 1911. His ancestor, George IV visited Scotland in 1822, the first reigning British monarch to do so in almost 200 years. In honour of the Scottish people, George IV had a complete Highland dress outfit specially made for his visit which he wore to a grand reception in the Throne Room for 1,200 gentlemen. You can see Sir David Wilkie's portrait of the king in his kilt in the Royal Dining Room.

The king's kilt was made of Royal Stewart tartan. He also wore traditional Highland weaponry, including a dirk (a type of dagger), sword, belt and a powder horn (a container for gunpowder), all of which are on display at the Palace.

When King Charles III is in residence the flag flown above the palace is The Royal Standard of The United Kingdom within Scotland. At other times, the flag flown is The Royal Standard of Scotland.

Royal Residents

James IV (1473 – 1513)

James was King of Scotland from 11 June 1488 until his death at the Battle of Flodden in 1513. He inherited the throne at the age of fifteen on the death of his father, James III, at the Battle of Sauchieburn. James was highly intelligent, articulate and energetic. He combined an enquiring mind with physical daring and, during his rule, Scotland flourished. He was well liked at home and respected abroad.

James IV is generally regarded as the most successful of the Stewart monarchs of Scotland. He was responsible for a major expansion of the Scottish royal navy. James was a patron of the arts and took an active interest in the law, literature and science. Under his patronage, the printing press came to Scotland, the University of Aberdeen and the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh were founded and he commissioned the building of the Palace of Holyroodhouse and Falkland Palace. The Education Act 1496, passed by the Parliament of Scotland, introduced compulsory schooling. During James's twenty year reign, royal income doubled, the Crown exercised firm control over the Scottish church and, by 1493, had overcome the last independent Lord of the Isles. Relations with England improved with the Treaty of Perpetual Peace in 1502 and James's marriage to Margaret Tudor in 1503 which led to the Union of the Crowns in 1603. She was the daughter of Henry VII and sister of Henry VIII.

The long period of domestic peace after 1497 allowed James to focus more on foreign policy which included the sending of several of his warships to aid his uncle, John of Denmark, in his conflict with Sweden; amicable relations with the Pope, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I and Louis

XII of France and James's aspiration to lead an European naval crusade against the Ottoman Empire. James was granted the title of *Protector and Defender of the Christian Faith* in 1507 by Pope Julius II.

When Henry VIII of England invaded France, in 1513, as part of the Holy League, James chose the Auld Alliance with the French over the "Perpetual Peace" with the English and led a large army across the border into England. James and many of his nobles were killed at the Battle of Flodden on 9 September 1513, fighting against the English forces. James was the last monarch in Great Britain to be killed in battle and was succeeded by his son James V.

James V (1512 -1542)

James V was the son of James IV and Margaret Tudor and was born, in 1512, at Linlithgow Palace, where his daughter Mary would be born thirty years later. When he was just one year old, his father was killed at Flodden and James had rather a chaotic childhood, culminating in his kidnap by his mother's second husband, Archibald Douglas the Earl of Angus, whom she had divorced. Escaping from his former stepfather at the age of fifteen, James took up the reins of power for himself. He grew into an intelligent, excitable man tending to swing between episodes of tense anxiety and productive energy. He was also creative and a patron of the arts and music. His early experience had made him wary of the nobles of Scotland, many of whom were suspicious and antagonistic in return. James exiled the Douglasses and seized their land. He also set out to break the power of many of the great families in the Highlands and the Borders. He did, however, have a liking for travelling incognito among the ordinary people of Scotland by whom he was loved. On these outings he tended to introduce himself as the *Gudeman o' Ballengeich*, Ballengeich was a place close to one of James favourite royal castles, Stirling, whilst a gudeman meant master or landlord or farmer. On one occasion in 1532, James was crossing the Old Crammond Brig just outside Edinburgh, on his way to Linlithgow. He was alone and was attacked by five robbers and could not fight them off or escape. However, a local farmer by the name of Jock Howieson came to his rescue and the robbers fled. Neither the robbers nor Jock knew that James was the king. Jock took him into a

barn to rest and provided him with water to wash with and to drink. James asked him what he wanted most in the whole world and Jock told him that he would like to own the farm on which he worked which belonged to the king. James told him that he was the Goodman of Ballengeich and held a small post at the Palace of Holyrood. He invited him to see the palace as a reward for saving him. Jock got dressed up and arrived at the palace at the appointed time. He asked for the Goodman of Ballengeich as he had been told to do. James showed Jock around the palace having primed everyone not to disclose his identity. Eventually, James asked Jock if he would like to see the king. Jock asked how he would know the king and James told him that the king would be the only person wearing a hat. Jock looked around and saw that he and his companion were the only two with hats on and realised that his companion was the king. James gave him the farm of Braehead as a reward for his bravery. James asked him and his sons to always be ready with water and a towel whenever the king passed by the Cramond Brig in memory of what had happened there. Braehead has belonged to the Howiesons ever since and, nearly 300 years later, when George IV came to Edinburgh, Jock Howieson's descendants appeared before the king with a silver basin of water and a towel.

In 1537, he married the beautiful but delicate Madeleine de Valois, daughter of King Francis 1 of France. Just seven weeks later in Holyrood Palace, she died in James' arms, possibly of tuberculosis. She is buried in Holyrood Abbey. James then married Mary of Guise and they had two sons who, in 1541, both died as babies within hours of each other.

James' uncle, the brother of his mother, was Henry VIII of England who had recently broken with the Roman Catholic Church and was firm in his advice to his nephew that he should do the same. James refused and refused also to attend an arranged meeting with his uncle in York. Henry was angry and launched an invading army into Scotland, an army that James, already ill, marched to meet. His men were defeated at Solway Moss and James removed to Falkland Palace in Fife where, feverish and near death, messengers came to tell him that Mary of Guise had given birth to a healthy daughter. Coming at such a time, the country in turmoil, his own death imminent and his heir a tiny girl, James, remembering that the Steward line started through Marjorie Bruce, is said to have

exclaimed... *It cam wi' a lass and it'll gang wi' a lass*. He died on the 14th December 1542 when his daughter, Mary, was six days old.

James VI of Scotland and I of England (1566 – 1625)

The son of Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, James was born in Edinburgh Castle. Following the forced abdication of his mother, James became *Jamie the Saxt* of Scotland when he was a tiny child. Unlike his mother, he was raised as a Protestant. He was married to Anne of Denmark and became James I of England in 1603 following the death of Elizabeth Tudor. (Margaret Tudor, the sister of Henry VIII of England, was James' great grandmother).

He continued to reign in all three kingdoms for 22 years, a period known as the Jacobean era, until his death in 1625. After the Union of the Crowns, he based himself in England (the largest of the three realms) from 1603, returning to Scotland only once, in 1617, and styled himself "King of Great Britain and Ireland". He advocated for a single parliament for England and Scotland. In his reign, the Plantation of Ulster and English colonisation of the Americas began.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was the longest of any Scottish monarch. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 and conflicts with the English Parliament. Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture.

James was a scholarly man who commissioned the *King James Bible*. He seems also to have been obsessed with the idea of witchcraft and the ability of witches to do harm. He wrote *Daemonology* which authorizes witch hunting and, during his reign, trials and executions of witches became much more numerous than they had been. Up until then witch hunting had been little regarded by Scots.

Contemporary courtier Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom" (wise in small things, foolish otherwise) an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's

reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy and tried to avoid involvement in religious wars especially the Thirty Years' War that devastated much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the English Parliament who wanted war with Spain. The first English king of the House of Stuart, he was succeeded by his second son, Charles I.

Mary of Guise (1515 – 1560)

Mary of Guise, the mother of Mary Queen of Scots, was left a young widow with a child just a few days old when her husband died at the age of 30. Mary was beautiful, humorous and intelligent. She was also courageous and it was this last that was to the fore when Henry VIII of England send his troops, under The Earl of Hertford, to bring her daughter, Mary, to England to marry his son. The king instructed his men *to put all to the fire and sword. Burn Edinburgh town.* This was a time that later became known as *The Rough Wooing*. Mary of Guise had her little daughter spirited away first to Inchmahome Priory then to Dumbarton Castle. From there, the six-year-old Queen of Scotland, under the protection of a French fleet which had been sent to guard her, following word from Mary of Guise, sailed down the Clyde Estuary and off to France. Mary of Guise remained behind in Scotland and saw her daughter only once more. She died in Edinburgh Castle in 1560.

Lord Darnley (1545 – 1567)

Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley was King of Scotland, as the second husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, from 29 July 1565 until his murder in 1567. Lord Darnley had one child with Mary, the future James VI of Scotland and I of England. Through his parents, he had claims to both the Scottish and English thrones. Less than a year after the birth of his son, Darnley was murdered at Kirk o' Field in 1567.

Marriage to Mary

Darnley was his wife's half-first cousin through two different marriages of their grandmother, Margaret Tudor, putting Mary and Darnley high in the line of succession for the English throne. Darnley was also a

descendant of a daughter of James II of Scotland and so also in line for the throne of Scotland.

As a preliminary to the marriage, Darnley was made a knight on 15 May 1565. On 22 July, Darnley was made Duke of Albany in Holyrood Abbey and the banns of marriage were called in the parish of Canongate. A proclamation was made at the Cross of Edinburgh on 28 July 1565 that government would be in the joint names of the king and queen of Scots, thus making Darnley king and giving him equality with and precedence over Mary.

On 29 July 1565, the marriage took place by Roman Catholic rites in Mary's private chapel at Holyrood but Darnley (whose religious beliefs were unfixed – he was raised as a Catholic, but was later influenced by Protestantism) refused to accompany Mary to the nuptial Mass after the wedding. Because they were both first cousins, a papal dispensation was needed for the marriage which was initially celebrated without the dispensation because the Holy See delayed issuing it. It was not until 25 September that Rome issued the dispensation, thus validating the marriage between Mary and Darnley.

The marriage union between Mary and Darnley provoked the wrath of Elizabeth I of England because the Queen considered that Darnley who, despite being Scottish, was born and raised in England and, therefore, was her subject, had married without her permission. The marriage also posed a serious threat to Elizabeth: both Darnley and Mary had claims to the English throne as descendants of Henry VII, the first monarch of the reigning House of Tudor, and the English Catholics considered Mary to be the rightful heir to the throne, rather than Elizabeth who was Protestant. Furthermore, any son they might have would be a clear claimant to the throne of England.

Soon after Mary married Darnley, she became aware of his vain, arrogant and unreliable qualities which threatened the state's well-being. Darnley was unpopular with the other nobles and had a violent streak, aggravated by his drinking. Mary refused to grant Darnley the Crown Matrimonial, which would have made him the successor to the throne if she died childless. Mary soon became pregnant. Mary's private secretary, David Rizzio was stabbed 57 times on 9 March 1566 by Darnley and his confederates, Protestant Scottish nobles, in the presence of the queen, who

was six months pregnant. According to English diplomats Thomas Randolph and the Earl of Bedford, the murder of Rizzio (who was rumoured to be the father of Mary's unborn child) was part of Darnley's bid to force Mary to cede the Crown Matrimonial. Darnley also bargained with his allies to advance his claim to the Crown Matrimonial in the Parliament of Scotland in return for restoring their lands and titles.

On 20 March, Darnley posted a declaration denying all knowledge of or complicity in the Rizzio murder. Mary no longer trusted her husband and he was disgraced by the kingdom. On 27 March, the Earl of Morton and Lord Ruthven, who were both present at Rizzio's murder and had fled to England, wrote to Cecil claiming that Darnley had initiated the murder plot and recruited them, because of his "heich quarrel" and "deadly hatred" of Rizzio.

Mary and Darnley's son James (the future King James VI of Scotland and I of England) was born on 19 June 1566 at Edinburgh Castle. Following the birth of James, the succession was more secure but Darnley and Mary's marriage continued to struggle. His insistence that he be awarded the Crown Matrimonial was still a source of marital frustration.

Darnley was murdered eight months after James's birth. On the night of 9/10 February 1567, his body and that of his valet were discovered in the orchard of Kirk o' Field, in Edinburgh, where they had been staying. During the weeks leading up to his death, Darnley was recovering from a bout of smallpox (or, it has been speculated, syphilis). He was described as having deformed pocks upon his face and body. He stayed with his family in Glasgow until Mary brought him to recuperate at Old Provost's lodging at Kirk o' Field, a two-storey house within the church quadrangle, a short walk from Holyrood, to incorporate him into the court again.

Around 2:00 a.m. on the night of 9/10 February 1567, while Mary was away, two explosions rocked the foundation of Kirk o' Field. These explosions were later attributed to two barrels of gunpowder that had been placed in the small room under Darnley's sleeping quarters. Darnley's body and the body of his valet, William Taylor, were found outside, surrounded by a cloak, a dagger, a chair, and a coat. Darnley was dressed only in his nightshirt, suggesting he had hurriedly fled from his bedchamber. There were no visible marks of strangulation or violence on

his body. A post-mortem revealed internal injuries thought to have been caused by the explosion. John Knox claimed that the surgeons who examined the body were lying and that Darnley had been strangled but all the sources agreed there were no marks on the body and there was no reason for the surgeons to lie as Darnley was murdered either way.

Suspicion quickly fell on James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell and his supporters and on Mary herself. Bothwell had long been suspected of having designs on the throne and his close relationship with the queen gave rise to rumours they were sexually intimate. This was viewed as a motive for Bothwell to have Darnley murdered, with help from some of the nobility and seemingly with royal approval. Mary had been looking at options for removing Darnley and had discussed ideas at Craigmillar Castle in November 1566, though her ideas were for divorce. The problem was the risk of making her son illegitimate.

Soon after Darnley's death, Bothwell and Mary left Edinburgh together. There are two points of view about the circumstances: in the first, Bothwell kidnapped the queen, took her to Dunbar Castle and raped her. In the second, Mary was a willing participant in the kidnapping and the story of rape was a fabrication, so her honour and reputation were not ruined by her marriage to a man widely suspected of murder. Mary later miscarried twins by Bothwell while a prisoner at Lochleven Castle.

A soldier under the pay of Bothwell, Captain William Blackadder of the Clan Blackadder, was one of the first non-participants to happen upon the scene and, for that reason, was treated as a suspect. He was convicted and executed by being hanged, drawn and quartered before each of his limbs was nailed to the gates of a different Scottish town. Bothwell was put on trial in Edinburgh and found not guilty. Suspicions that Mary colluded with conspirators in her husband's death or that she took no action to prevent his death led to the loss of her supporters and the loss of the Scottish crown. Bothwell escaped to Shetland and Norway. Mary fled to England but was kept in captivity there until she was implicated in the Babington plot against Elizabeth, after which she was convicted of treason and executed.

Darnley was buried in the Royal Vault at Holyrood Abbey in 1567 alongside the bodies of several royals. In 1668, the vault was opened by

mobs and sometime later (between 1776 and 1778), the vault was raided and the skull of Lord Darnley was stolen.

David Rizzio (1533 – 1566)

David Rizzio was an Italian who arrived in Edinburgh in December 1561 and rose to an influential position at the Court of Mary Queen of Scots. He became her secretary and her Chief Minister much to the annoyance of the Protestant Scottish Lords and the English government. There were rumours that Mary was Rizzio's mistress and that, in the spring of 1566, he was to be appointed Lord Chancellor and be given a large estate south of Edinburgh. Mary and Rizzio made many powerful enemies and, in March 1566, he was stabbed to death in Holyrood Palace by a group of Lords and in the presence of Darnley, the Queen's husband (see above).

The King's Gallery (formerly The Queen's Gallery)

The King's Gallery was built in the shell of the former Holyrood Free Church and Duchess of Gordon's School at the entrance to the Palace of Holyroodhouse. Plans for the new Gallery began in October 1999 with an architectural design to complement the original 19th-century architecture. A new stone arched entrance was created opposite the new Scottish Parliament building. The use of a stone archway, with a courtyard beyond, is a traditional style in Scottish architecture. The large stone letters above the entrance are cut from single pieces of stone and sit below Scotland's heraldic lion. The monumental entrance doors are made of oak with gilded bronze hinges. Continuing the heraldic theme, the main hinges are decorated with the Scottish lion and unicorn. The upper hinges are made as golden boughs of flowering native trees – chestnut and laburnum, oak, rowan and hawthorn.

The Gallery (then known as The Queen's Gallery) was opened by Queen Elizabeth II on 29 November 2002, as part of her Golden Jubilee celebrations. Following His Majesty, The King's (Charles III's) Accession, The Queen's Gallery at the Palace of Holyroodhouse became The King's Gallery in 2024. The Gallery shows changing exhibitions of works of art from the Royal Collection, one of the largest and most important art collections in the world.

Holyrood Park

Mesolithic and Neolithic stone and flint tools found in Holyrood Park reveal human activity on the site since at least 5000 BC. Bronze Age people farmed the land and lived in small settlements, traces of which survive today. Agricultural terraces can still be seen on the eastern slopes of Arthur's Seat when the sun is low. A hoard of late Bronze Age weapons discovered in Duddingston Loch in 1778 is one of the most spectacular finds from the area.

Four Dark Age forts are still clearly visible on the park's rocky slopes which were well suited to fortification. There is one fort each on Salisbury Crag, Samson's Ribs, Arthur's Seat and Dunsapie Crag. Traces of houses can be seen within the fort on Dunsapie Crag. These are thought to date from the early Iron Age.

St Anthony's Chapel

St Anthony's Chapel, which sits on a rocky outcrop above St Margaret's Loch, is a highlight of the landscape and was probably a chapel of Holyrood Abbey and possibly dates from the 1300s.

Two holy wells are nearby: St Anthony's Well on the path to the chapel and St Margaret's Well, opposite Broad Pavement car park.

Holyrood Park's strong religious associations go back as far as the 1100s, possibly earlier. Its origins as a royal park lie in its ownership by Holyrood and Kelso Abbeys and the close relationship with Holyrood Abbey is very significant.

Holyrood Park, which encompasses 640 acres, is the largest park in any capital city in Europe. It was a royal pleasure ground for nearly 1,000 years and was designated a Royal Game reserve by James V in 1540. It still enjoys a close relationship to the Palace of Holyroodhouse.

Monarchs who enjoyed visiting the park include David I, James IV, James V, Mary Queen of Scots and Queen Victoria and Prince Albert who took a particular interest in Holyrood Park, greatly aiding its conservation. He organised the park's landscaping in the 1840s and 1850s. This introduced a new drainage scheme and created the Queen's Drive, Dunsapie Loch and St Margaret's Loch. Duddingston Loch is a natural loch.

Arthur's Seat

The park's highest point is Arthur's Seat, an ancient volcano which sits 251m above sea level giving excellent views of the city. Arthur's Seat is the largest of the three parts of the Arthur's Seat Volcano site of special scientific interest (the other parts being Calton Hill and the Castle Rock) which is designated to protect its important geology, grassland habitats and uncommon plant and animal species.

Like the rock on which Edinburgh Castle is built, it was formed by a volcanic system of early Carboniferous age (lava samples have been dated at 341 to 335 million years old) which was eroded by a glacier moving from west to east, exposing rocky crags to the west and leaving a tail of material swept to the east. This is how the Salisbury Crags formed and became basalt cliffs between Arthur's Seat and the city centre. From some angles, Arthur's Seat resembles a lion couchant. Two of the several extinct vents make up the 'Lion's Head' and the 'Lion's Haunch'.

Arthur's Seat and the Salisbury Crags adjoining it helped form the ideas of modern geology as it is currently understood. It was in these areas that James Hutton (see *The Scottish Enlightenment*, *The New Town* and *Holyrood Road*, *Dynamic Earth*) observed that the deposition of the sedimentary and formation of the igneous rocks must have occurred at different ages and in different ways than the thinking of that time said they did. It is possible to see a particular area known as Hutton's Section in the Salisbury Crags where the magma forced its way through the sedimentary rocks above it to form the dolerite sills that can be seen in the Section.

A hill fort occupies the summit of Arthur's Seat and the subsidiary hill, Crow Hill. Hill fort defences are visible round the main massif of Arthur's Seat at Dunsapie Hill and above Samson's Ribs, in the latter cases certainly of prehistoric date. These forts are likely to have been centres of power of the Votadini. Two stony banks on the east side of the hill represent the remains of an Iron Age hillfort and a series of cultivation terraces are obvious above the road just beyond and best viewed from Duddingston.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 6

The park and hill have several interesting tales associated with them and none more bizarre than the story of seventeen miniature coffins found hidden here. In July 1836, five little boys were playing on the north eastern slopes of the hill searching for rabbit burrows when they discovered a cave which had three tiers of rock on which were lined up seventeen tiny coffins, made from pine wood, each one was just under 4 inches long (about 95mm). Each contained a carved wooden figure. Eight coffins sat on one ledge, eight on the next whilst the remaining ledge held just one. They were in different stages of decay. The boys played with them before thinking they should tell someone about what they had found.

One theory suggested that witchcraft lay behind the carving and placing of these strange little curiosities and another that they were somehow connected with the seventeen bodies known to have been delivered by Burke and Hare (see the West Port) to the medical students at the university. A number of the puzzling miniature coffins are on display in the National Museum of Scotland and we still do not know the true story of who carved them and why they were placed where they were.

Naming of the Area

Arthur's Seat was described by Robert Louis Stevenson as 'a hill for magnitude, a mountain in virtue of its bold design.' The origin of the name Arthur's Seat is something of a mystery. Nobody really knows how it got its name. There are several theories. The hill is one of many sites identified as the legendary Camelot, the home of King Arthur, his Knights and the famous Round Table but there's little evidence to support this. However, some slightly more plausible origins of the name have also been suggested by scholars over the years.

Arthur's Seat is mentioned in several 12th century charters drawn up between Holyrood and Kelso Abbeys. At this point, the hill or at least part of it was called 'Craggenmarf', from the Gaelic *Crag nan Marbh*, 'Dead Men's Crag'.

The site is first recorded as 'Arthuris sete' in The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedie, which was performed in the early 16th century by William Dunbar and Walter Kennedy for the court of James IV. This has been

described as a medieval insult-trading rap battle between two clever men. It was published in 1508 by the Edinburgh printers to King James who also published the Arthurian 'Knightly Tale of Golagros and Gawane'. In the same year, James IV staged an elaborate, allegorical tournament in which he himself participated as the central figure of 'a knyght of King Arthuris brocht vp in the wodis'. Clearly, Arthuriana was of interest to the Scottish elite and literati at this time. The Stewarts themselves made a point of taking opportunities to promote their supposed claim to King Arthur and Camelot. The name Arthur's Seat, in a variety of forms, continued in use during the 16th century and several theories exist for the enduring use of this name. These include the site's emblematic value to Edinburgh as the seat of the Scottish Court and then of James VI & I's royal power as ruler of Britain, harking back as it does to an ancient legendary ruler of Britain.

By the 18th century alternative origins for Arthur's Seat had started to emerge which had none of the Arthurian associations of earlier centuries. The antiquarian William Maitland in his book, 'History of Edinburgh', published in 1753, suggests that the Gaelic name, *Àrd-na-saighead*, (height of arrows), had gradually been changed to Arthur's Seat over time. He also repudiates an association between the hill and Geoffrey of Monmouth's King Arthur. Nevertheless, other writers have continued to suggest alternative Gaelic origins for the name such as *A'rd Seir* (place or field of arrows).

The origin of the name Arthur's Seat continues to be disputed. Moreover, the supposed links between the hill and Southern Scotland and a legendary or real King Arthur persist in popular histories.

Mythology

Tradition has it that it was at the foot of Arthur's Seat, covered by the forest of Drumselch, that Scotland's 12th-century King David I encountered a stag while out hunting. Having fallen from his horse and about to be gored, he had a vision of a cross appearing between the animal's antlers, before it inexplicably turned away, leaving him unharmed. David, believing his life had been spared through divine intervention, founded Holyrood Abbey on the spot. The burgh arms of

the Canongate display the head of the stag with the cross framed by its antlers.

The slopes of the hill facing Holyrood are where young girls in Edinburgh traditionally bathe their faces in the dew on May Day to make themselves more beautiful.

David I (1084-1153)

David was a 12th century king of Scotland who contributed much to his country's development through religious and administrative reform.

David was born in around 1080, the youngest son of Malcolm III and his wife Margaret (later canonised). He had a little chapel built on Castle Rock in memory of his mother. It is now the oldest building in Edinburgh. He spent his childhood at the English court, where his sister had married the king's brother, Henry, who became king of England in 1100. In around 1113, David married Matilda, daughter of the Earl of Huntingdon - through this marriage he acquired large estates in England.

In 1123, David succeeded his brother Alexander as King of Scotland. He was deeply religious, overseeing a religious revival and organising the building of many abbeys and monasteries which became centres of agricultural and academic excellence. He also made practical administrative improvements, granting town charters and introducing the first standard coinage.

Henry I of England died in 1135 and was succeeded by his daughter Matilda, David's niece. Civil war broke out between Matilda and her cousin, Stephen, who challenged her for the throne. David invaded England, ostensibly in support of his niece but also to try and extend his kingdom. He was defeated at the Battle of the Standard in 1138 but continued his campaign and managed to secure a Scottish hold on a large part of northern England. He also had his son, Henry, accepted as Earl of Northumberland. However, his son died in 1152 and David himself died on 24 May 1153, leaving the throne to pass to his 12-year-old grandson Malcolm IV.

Salisbury Crag

From the seventeenth century, Salisbury Crag was quarried and the stone used as paving stones both here in Edinburgh and as far south as London. By the early decades of the nineteenth century, public unease about the extent of quarrying taking place had grown to such an extent that action was eventually taken to stop it completely and, in 1831, the Earl of Haddington, the Hereditary Keeper of Salisbury Crag, was forbidden by the House of Lords from quarrying any more of the stone.

The Radical Road

A track rising along the top of the slope immediately under Salisbury Crag has long been a popular walk, giving a view over the city. It became known as the Radical Road after it was paved in the aftermath of the Radical War of 1820.

The road was constructed by a group of unemployed, radical weavers in the early decades of the nineteenth century when, following the end of the Napoleonic Wars, unemployment and its attendant economic distress produced the threat of civil unrest. The weavers were at the forefront of this unrest but a move initiated by Walter Scott diverted some of these weavers from radical political action by giving them work in the form of the construction of a new road to the top of the crag. The path is therefore known as The Radical Road.

This route has been closed since 2018 after 50 tons of rock fell from the cliffs above.

Holyrood Road

Holyrood Road was an industrial area with breweries and gas works. The land was owned by Scottish & Newcastle plc and British Gas and, by the 1980s, much of it was semi-derelict. In the early 1990s, S&N and British Gas gifted ten acres of land to the people of Edinburgh with the condition that it be developed to include a landmark building and visitor attraction for Scotland. This became known as the Holyrood Project, a major urban regeneration plan which took a holistic approach to regeneration. The Project aimed to attract visitors who would spend money to develop new housing and businesses and to create

employment opportunities for local people. The site provides a 4-star hotel, offices, housing, bars and restaurants.

Dynamic Earth

Dynamic Earth was Edinburgh's millennium project and tells the story of the earth through over four million years of evolution. Dynamic Earth is built on the site of a brewery. Beer brewing was an important part of Edinburgh life for centuries, the continental process being established here in the twelfth century by the Augustinian monks of Holyrood Abbey.

"A visit to Dynamic Earth is a chance to experience the primeval forces of nature as they shaped our planet, to journey through space and time and even go on an adventure around the world. Travel back to the beginning of time in the Deep Time Machine and witness the big bang first hand. Rocket through the universe in a spaceship travelling billions of times faster than the speed of light and see stars explode on the other side of the galaxy. Feel the ground shudder as a molten lava flow speeds straight towards you and volcanoes throw clouds of ash and gas into the sky. The Polar ice caps are brought within your reach giving you the chance to touch an iceberg for yourself. You can see your breath, smell the cold and feel your hands turning numb as you stand beneath the Aurora Borealis. Fly high above ice cold glaciers and marvel at their power as they carve out entire continents. From your dizzying height it'll feel so real you could almost be there before you soar from the sky and dive beneath the ocean. As you plunge into the ocean depths in a yellow submarine, you'll be able to explore the wonders of this aquatic world through the portholes. Man the periscope and search for whales or simply marvel at the incredible creatures that live where life wasn't thought possible. Watch a 30-foot wall of waves tell the moving story of the oceans without which life on this planet wouldn't be here."

The ShowDome Cinema with its 360-degree digital dome technology and thunderous surround sound is the only one of its kind in Scotland. There are many films to choose from throughout the year.

James Hutton (1726-1797)

James Hutton made a considerable contribution to our understanding of Earth processes and of the immensity of 'deep time'. Although trained as a physician, he spent a significant portion of his life as a farmer. He was an outstanding natural philosopher and was elected to the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Hutton was born in Edinburgh on 3rd June 1726. At the age of 14, he went to Edinburgh University to study humanities and medicine. Later, he studied chemistry and anatomy in Paris before obtaining his degree in medicine, in 1749, from Leyden in the Netherlands. In 1750, he inherited and worked two farms in the Scottish Borders. He travelled to Norfolk and Flanders to learn new farming methods and employed them on his own lands. The James Hutton Institute (Scotland's research institute for land, crops, water and the environment) takes Hutton's name in recognition of his innovation in agriculture. After witnessing first-hand the processes of erosion and sediment deposition on his farms, James Hutton became interested in geology.

He returned to Edinburgh in 1767 where he developed and finally published his geological theories. He was an important contributor to the Scottish Enlightenment, a period when Edinburgh, described by Tobias Smollett as "*a hotbed of genius*", saw the rise of revolutionary ideas in sciences and humanities. Hutton enjoyed the company of people like James Watt, Adam Smith and Joseph Black.

Hutton's *Theory of the Earth* was presented in 1785 in front of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, then published in 1788 and enlarged to two volumes in 1795. Hutton realised that the processes of erosion, deposition and uplift were connected and operated continuously, driven by the Earth's internal heat, in a way not previously understood. Hutton inferred from the sharp junction between the two sets of rocks that an enormous interval of time was required for the underlying strata to be folded and eroded before the overlying sandstones were deposited. The fundamental geological principle of deep time was thus established and Hutton famously concluded his work *Theory of the Earth* with: "*We find no vestige of a beginning – no prospect of an end*". Since then, different geological eras have been recognised and dated and we now know that the Earth is around 4.5 billion years old.

Hutton's discoveries fulfilled a tremendous mission: placing geology in a much wider time frame than the popular belief that the Earth was created in 4004 BC (as calculated by Bishop Ussher in 1650). This enabled geology to become a science in its own right with Hutton as its founding father.

Field visits to his three famous unconformity sites in North Arran, Jedburgh and Siccar Point took place in 1787-88. All provided evidence in support of his theory. He died on 26th March 1797 and is buried in Greyfriars Kirkyard, Edinburgh. James Hutton is now recognised as the Father of Modern Geology.

Peter Higgs (1929 – to the present)

Born near Newcastle, Peter Higgs was awarded a PhD in Physics at Kings College, London. In 1960, he became a lecturer at the Tait Institute of Mathematical Physics, Edinburgh University. In 1964, in No. 5 Roxburgh Street, he formulated his theory of the existence of what is now known as the Higgs Boson particle. This particle which may be responsible for all the mass in the universe, was discovered by the Large Hadron Collider at CERN, the organisation for nuclear research, in 2012. Peter Higgs retired in 1996 and became Emeritus Professor of Physics at the University of Edinburgh. He won the Nobel Prize for Physics in 2013.

Rock Star North

Rockstar North Limited (formerly known as DMA Design Limited) is a British video and computer game developer based and located in Edinburgh, across from Dynamic Earth. It is best known for creating the Grand Theft Auto and Lemmings franchises in its earlier guise as DMA. The company is a part of Rockstar Games which is owned by Take Two Interactive. It is the main developer of the Grand Theft Auto series, including Grand Theft Auto: Vice City, Grand Theft Auto: San Andreas, and Grand Theft Auto V, which are some of the best-selling games of this console generation. Rockstar North is Rockstar Games' most experienced production company, with a total of 33 games produced under the DMA Design or Rockstar North banner.

The studio has been around since 1988.

Johnston Terrace

Built as the New Western Approach in the 1830s, the road's name was changed in the middle of the nineteenth century to Johnston Terrace. William Johnston, for whom it was named, was Lord Provost from 1848 – 51 and came from a family of map makers.

Johnston Terrace was part of the new developing Edinburgh which linked Old Edinburgh with the new developing area of Tollcross. At the west end of Johnston Terrace is the King's Bridge which spans King's Stables Road. Other attractions in Johnston Terrace include the back of the Scottish Whisky Experience which was Castlehill School. The southern elevation of the Hub and Granny's Green Steps which are in line with the old city wall (Flodden Wall, 1513) and the King's Wall (1450).

Castle Wynd North, Royal Mile, Castlehill

This is a set of steps with housing on the east side that begins at Castlehill next to the Edinburgh Castle Esplanade and ends in Johnston Terrace Edinburgh.

The house at the top of Castle Wynd North is Cannonball House which has survived through 3 sieges of Edinburgh Castle- in 1650 by Cromwell, in 1689 by William of Orange and by the rebel Jacobite Army in 1745, when General Preston shot cannon from the Half-moon Battery at the rebels. A cannonball lodged in the wall and remains there to this day.

At the foot of the steps of Castle Wynd North directly across Johnston Terrace is Castle Wynd South, Patrick Geddes Steps and path which ends at the Grassmarket, a pedestrian precinct with bars, restaurants and shops.

The Flodden Wall was joined to the walls of Edinburgh Castle at David's Tower now where the Half-moon Battery stands and continued down to the house at top of Granny's Green Steps on Johnston Terrace. The stone tablet with inscription on the wall of the house reads 'Erected on a site near the extremity of the ancient town wall built in the reign of James II King of Scots A.D. 1450 for the protection of Edinburgh against invasion'. This was replaced by a more secure defensive wall in 1513 the Flodden Wall. The route of which continued down Granny's Green steps to the Grassmarket.

[Scottish Whisky Experience](#) (see The Royal Mile, Castlehill)

Once Castlehill School, the rear wall of the Scottish Whisky Experience, on Johnstone Terrace, shows two gateways still labelled *boys* and *girls*.

[King's Bridge](#)

This small bridge was built in 1832 to give access from the old town by Johnston Terrace to the growing new town to the west. This bridge has four obelisks, two on each side that dominate the central arch where the road goes through. It was designed by Thomas Hamilton. The area underneath was once known as *The Barras* and was where jousting championships took place, watched by the lords and ladies of the court. During the reign of James IV, Edinburgh became celebrated throughout all Europe as the scene of knightly feats. This area was the favourite place for royal tournaments as it was near the king's stables. There, James assembled the nobles by proclamation, for jousting, offering such meads of honour as a golden-head lance or similar favours presented by his own hand or that of some beautiful woman. Knights came from all countries took part in these jousts. There is an inscription on the ground commemorating the royal jousting tournaments during reign of James IV.

[King's Stables Road](#)

King's Stables Road joins the Old Town at the Grassmarket with the New Town at Lothian Road. Towering over King's Stables Road to the east is Edinburgh Castle and the Castle Rock. To the west is a car park where the stables once stood and West Port suburbs where Burke and Hare the murderers once lived. The street name originates from when the stables of the king were on the west side of the street. In the 1330s, the soldiers of Edward III of England were possibly responsible for the building of the first king's stables here. The name then appears in the exchequer rolls of 1366 and it is referenced on the 1128 charter to Holyrood Abbey from David 1.

The west gate entrance to West Princes Street Gardens can be found in King's Stables Road as well as an entrance to St Cuthbert's Church.

There is a cottage that stands in King's Stables Road (King's Stables Cottage).

King's Stables Cottage

The now called King's Stables Cottage was built around 1835 as a schoolhouse to teach trades to the many poor of Edinburgh- part of the St Cuthbert's Church poorhouse system. It is now a cottage to let for visitors to Edinburgh. A unique place to stay next to Edinburgh Castle, a graveyard and Princes Street Gardens!

Lady Lawson Street

James Lawson, Lord Lawson was a 16th-century Scottish lawyer and politician. He was both a Senator of the College of Justice from 1532 and Provost of Edinburgh in 1532. He was one of the first nine Senators of Justice, at the point of their creation in the Scottish legal system. He was married to Janet Elphinstone, Lady Lawson. Lady Lawson Street in Edinburgh, which adjoins High Riggs, is named after her.

(For more information on this area, see West Port, the Old Town).

Argyle House

An example of the mid twentieth century style of architecture known as Brutalism. The architect of Argyle House was Michael Laird and the building was completed in 1967. Various government services were its first occupants but it is now home to Codebase which is the largest hub for technological innovation in the United Kingdom, University of Edinburgh offices as well as various other businesses. Over sixty companies have offices inside.

Brutalist Architecture

This is an architectural style that emerged during the 1950s in the United Kingdom, among the reconstruction projects of the post-war era. Brutalist buildings are characterised by minimalist constructions that showcase the bare building materials and structural elements over decorative design. The style

commonly makes use of exposed, unpainted concrete or brick, angular geometric shapes and a predominantly monochrome colour palette; other materials, such as steel, timber and glass are also featured.

Descending from the modernist movement, brutalism is said to be a reaction against the nostalgia of architecture in the 1940s. Derived from the Swedish phrase *nybrutalism*, the term "new brutalism" was first used by British architects Alison and Peter Smithson for their pioneering approach to design. The style was further popularised in a 1955 essay by architectural critic Reyner Banham, who also associated the movement with the French phrases *béton brut* ("raw concrete") and *art brut* ("raw art").

In the United Kingdom, brutalism was featured in the design of utilitarian, low-cost social housing influenced by socialist principles and soon spread to other regions around the world while being echoed by similar styles in Eastern Europe. Brutalist designs became most commonly used in the design of institutional buildings, such as provincial legislatures, public works

projects, universities, libraries, courts and city halls. The popularity of the movement began to decline in the late 1970s with some associating the style with urban decay and totalitarianism. Brutalism's popularity in socialist and communist nations was due to traditional styles being associated with the bourgeoisie, whereas concrete emphasized equality.

Brutalism has been polarising historically; specific buildings, as well as the movement, have drawn a range of criticism (often being described as "cold" or "soulless") but have also elicited support from architects and a small number of local communities (with many brutalist buildings having become official, if not popular, cultural icons, sometimes obtaining a protected status).

Argyle House was built on the site of Tanners Close house where the serial killers, Burke and Hare (see West Port, The Old Town) lived in a boarding house at the time of their sinister deliveries to Robert Knox.

Lauriston Place

(Former) United Presbyterian Church

This gothic revival church is now a Muslim centre. The architect was Archibald Scott 1859.

Former Fire Museum (Now owned by Edinburgh University College of Art)

Made of red sandstone, the building was once a working fire station. It is a grade A listed building which opened in 1900 and was the headquarters of Lothian and Borders Fire Brigade until 2013 when the Scottish Fire and Rescue Service was formed. The building then became a museum which celebrated the first municipal fire brigade established anywhere in the western world when Edinburgh Police Commissioners took control of fire fighting in the city following a series of devastating fires. Six insurance companies contributed money and police funds added more, making the fire brigade a city institution.

Firefighting in Edinburgh

In 1426, the Scottish Act instructed town officers to make 7 or 8 long ladders, 3 or 4 saws and 6-foot-long poles with hooks on the end for residents to help them pull down burning timbers from the roof of their houses during a fire.

In 1681, the first water main was laid from Comiston to Castle Hill reservoir and 10 public wells were installed in the city.

In 1703, the Edinburgh Act was passed which formed a Company for the Quenching of Fire. 12 fire masters were appointed, buckets and ladders were made available and citizens were instructed to keep a supply of water and ropes in their homes.

In the 18th and 19th centuries, before municipal fire stations were created, the wealthy could buy the services of insurance companies' fire brigades.

A series of dangerous fires caused the first brigade known as *The Edinburgh Fire Engine Establishment* to be created in October 1824. (The name was changed to the *Edinburgh Fire Brigade* in 1870). James

Braidwood, in his early twenties, was Master of Fire Engines and he created the principles behind a successful firefighting organisation. He initially had 80 men under him and they were based near Old Fishmarket Close, off Cowgate.

In November 1824, a terrible fire broke out and burned for five days. 400-500 families were made homeless and 13 people died. Eventually, it was extinguished by heavy rain. Braidwood started to put new measures in place. Braidwood told his men that water should be aimed at the root of the flames and that fire fighters should not stay on the street and aim their hoses towards the fire but should enter the building to reach the source. He published the first instruction manual on firefighting equipment and techniques.

In 1900, the New Central Fire Station opened in Lauriston Place. Early firefighting machines were dragged to the scene of a fire by horses or sometimes by the firemen themselves. For this reason, the early fire stations were built on inclines so that the engines could be hauled out and, aided by gravity, get off to their destinations as quickly as possible. All fire stations were colour coded and each fireman wore his station's colour on his helmet in order to help identify his teammates in the confusion of a fire scene. Braidwood later left Edinburgh to set up London's Fire Brigade. He died, in 1861, when a wall collapsed on him during a great dockland fire. Huge crowds turned out for his funeral. There is a statue of Braidwood outside St Giles (Eastern side).

The museum of fire contained a large collection of firefighting equipment such as iron cleikes from the 1400s which were used to pull burning thatch from roofs

(The museum of fire reopened in McDonald Road alongside the re developed Fire Station).

James Braidwood (1800 – 1861)

James Braidwood was a Scottish firefighter who was the first Master of Engines in the world's first municipal fire service in Edinburgh in 1824. He was also the first director of the London Fire Engine Establishment and is credited with the development of the modern municipal fire service.

He was born in Edinburgh, the tenth child of Janet Mitchell and Francis James Braidwood, a cabinetmaker. James was educated at the High School in Edinburgh, east of his home.

Appointed Master of Fire Engines at the age of 24, two months prior to the Great Fire of Edinburgh, Braidwood established principles of fire-fighting that are still applied today. His training as a surveyor gave him exceptional knowledge of the behaviour of building materials and housing conditions in the Old Town of Edinburgh. He recruited to the service expert tradesmen – slaters, carpenters, masons and plumbers – who could apply their various fields of expertise to fire fighting. He also recruited experienced mariners for an occupation that required heavy manual work in hauling engines and trundling wheeled escape ladders up and down Edinburgh's steep streets, as well as nimble footwork when negotiating rooftops and moving through partially destroyed buildings. His many original ideas of practical organisation and methodology, published in 1830, were adopted throughout Britain. He was, however, resistant to the introduction of steam-driven engines. In 1833, he left Edinburgh to lead the London Fire Engine Establishment. Braidwood was distinguished for his heroism on the occasion of great fires in Edinburgh (1824) and London (1830). He also undertook a pastoral role, introducing visits to firemen and their families by the London City Mission.

Braidwood was the first witness at the trial of William Burke of Burke and Hare fame. He gave evidence on Christmas Eve of 1828, in his capacity as an Edinburgh builder, who had been commissioned by the authorities to draw scale plans of the notorious lodging house on Tanners Close where the murders took place. His evidence was simply to state that the plans were an accurate representation of the building.

On 22 June 1861, Braidwood died in the Tooley Street fire at Cotton's Wharf near London Bridge station when a falling wall crushed him, three hours after the fire began. It took two days to recover his body. His heroism led to a massive funeral on 29 June in which the funeral cortege stretched 1.5 miles (2.4 km) behind the hearse, a public spectacle almost equal to the fire itself. The fire, which continued to burn for a fortnight, caused damage valued at £2,000,000, equivalent to £235,740,000 in 2023

and was considered the worst fire since the Great Fire of London in 1666.

On 5 September 2008, the James Braidwood memorial statue in Parliament Square, Edinburgh was unveiled by Professor Sir Timothy O'Shea, Principal of the University of Edinburgh. A fund had been established for a £75,000 memorial to Braidwood, to be created by the Glasgow sculptor, Kenneth Mackay, led by Dr Frank Rushbrook CBE, 93-year-old former Firemaster at Lothian & Borders Fire Brigade. The statue stands around the corner from the site of the original main fire station in the High Street. The bronze plaque below it reads:

James Braidwood

1800 – 1861

Father of the British Fire Service

This statue is dedicated to the memory of James Braidwood, a pioneer of the scientific approach to firefighting. It also recognises the courage and sacrifice of fire-fighters, not only in Lothian & Borders Fire and Rescue Service but all over the world.

Chalmers Hospital (opposite the former fire museum)

Chalmers Hospital is a hospital located in Chalmers Street just off Lauriston Place. It is operated by NHS Lothian. The hospital was made possible following a bequest from George Chalmers (1773-1836), an Edinburgh plumber and lead merchant and a City burgess, "for the express purpose of founding a new infirmary or sick and hurt hospital". It opened in February 1864 and was extended in 1872. The hospital was used for civilian casualties during the Second World War. It joined the National Health Service as a general hospital in 1948 but, following the publication of a report for NHS Lothian in 2007, it was changed into a sexual health centre in 2011.

Edinburgh College of Art, Edinburgh University

Edinburgh College of Art (ECA) is one of eleven schools in the College of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences at the University of Edinburgh. It provides higher education in art and design, architecture,

history of art and music disciplines for over three thousand students and is at the forefront of research and research-led teaching in the creative arts, humanities and creative technologies. The college gained its present name and site in 1907.

Edinburgh College of Art (ECA) can trace its history back to 1760 when the Trustees Drawing Academy of Edinburgh was established by the Board of Trustees for Fisheries, Manufactures and Improvements in Scotland. The board was responsible for the construction of the Royal Institution now the Royal Scottish Academy building on The Mound and also commissioned the Scottish National Portrait Gallery on Queen Street. The academy's focus gradually shifted from applied arts to encompass fine art and the school gained a reputation for excellence in both painting and design. Scottish artists who were trained at the Academy include John Brown, Alexander Nasmyth and Andrew Wilson.

With the creation of Edinburgh College of Art in 1907, the institution moved to new premises on Lady Lawson Street. Formerly a cattle market, the site lies above the Grassmarket and opposite Edinburgh Castle. The red sandstone main building was designed in the Beaux-Arts style by John Wilson and was completed in 1909. The main building was listed Category A in 1970. Inside, the Sculpture Court displays casts of the Elgin Marbles and other antique statuary, alongside changing displays of contemporary student's work.

In 1977, the Lauriston Campus was expanded with the addition of the Hunter Building. This L-shaped red sandstone block, designed by Anthony Wheeler in 1971, encloses the college courtyard and fronts Lauriston Place to the south.

In 2017, the Lauriston Campus expanded to include the former Lothian & Borders Fire & Rescue Service Headquarters, formerly housing the 'Museum of Fire' Building. Former alumni include

Sir Basil Spence (1907–1976), architect of Coventry Cathedral and the New Zealand Parliament Building (nicknamed 'The Beehive') in Wellington, New Zealand. Examples of his work in Edinburgh can be found at the bottom of the Canongate in the Royal Mile. The Canongate Housing Development (brightly coloured buildings) is a post-war

complex completed in 1969. The Category B-listed modernist development consists of three blocks of flats comprising of one- and two-bedroom flats, 30 in total and 4 business units.

Dame Elizabeth Blackadder (1931-2021), artist who was a student and then a tutor here. Elizabeth Blackadder is best known for her watercolours of flowers and cats, which are reproduced on cups, aprons and tea towels. She was the first woman to become Painter to the Queen in Scotland and the first woman to be elected to both the Royal Academy and the Scottish Royal Academy. One of her tutors here at the College of Art was Derek Clark who painted the mural behind the altar in The Sacred Heart church in Lauriston Street.

Nicola Green (1972 to the present), painter who followed Barack Obama between August 2008 and January 2009 as he sought to become the first African American President of the United States of America. Her photographs forming 'In Seven days...' form part of the permanent collection at the National Portrait Gallery, the Smithsonian Institution, Washington D.C.

Sir Eduardo Paolozzi (1924-2005), sculptor and artist was a Scottish artist known for his sculpture and graphic works. He is widely considered to be one of the pioneers of pop art. One of Scotland's finest sculptors, Paolozzi was knighted in 1988. His works include *People*, in the National Museum of Scotland, and *The Manuscript of Monte Cassino* which stands in front of St Mary's Catholic Cathedral. There is a recreation of his study and a large body of his art in Modern Two, Belford Road.

Roy Williamson (1936-1990), musician who was a Scottish songwriter and folk musician, most notably with The Corries. Williamson is best known for writing "Flower of Scotland" which has become the de facto national anthem of Scotland used at international sporting events.

Sean Connery (1930 - 2020)

Thomas Sean Connery was born in The Edinburgh Royal Maternity and Simpson Memorial Pavilion. He lived in the Fountainbridge area of Edinburgh in 1930 with his ordinary working family. He was able and energetic and, on leaving school at the age of fourteen, he found a job in the dairy of the local co-operative association, St Cuthbert's. His starting

wage was one guinea, the pre-decimal equivalent of £1.05. Over the next four years, apart from a brief spell in the Royal Navy, the young man held various posts in St Cuthbert's, including that of milkman and, by the time he left the company, his wage had increased to the equivalent of just under £4 a week.

In 1946, at the age of 16, Connery joined the Royal Navy, during which time he acquired two tattoos. Connery's official website says "unlike many tattoos, his were not frivolous – his tattoos reflect two of his lifelong commitments: his family and Scotland. ... One tattoo is a tribute to his parents and reads 'Mum and Dad', and the other is self-explanatory, 'Scotland Forever'". Connery was discharged from the navy at the age of 19 on medical grounds because of a duodenal ulcer, a condition that affected most of the males in previous generations of his family.

Afterwards, he returned to the co-op and worked as a lorry driver, a lifeguard at Portobello swimming baths, a labourer, an artist's model for the Edinburgh College of Art and, after a suggestion by former Mr. Scotland, Archie Brennan, as a coffin polisher, among other jobs. The modelling earned him 15 shillings an hour. Artist Richard Demarco, at the time a student who painted several early pictures of Connery, described him as "very straight, slightly shy, too, too beautiful for words, a virtual Adonis".

Connery began bodybuilding at the age of 18. His official website states he was third in the 1950 Mr. Universe contest.

Connery was a keen footballer. While on tour with *South Pacific*, Connery played in a football match against a local team that Matt Busby, manager of Manchester United, happened to be scouting. According to reports, Busby was impressed with his physical prowess and offered Connery a contract worth £25 a week (equivalent to £882 in 2023) immediately after the game. Connery said he was tempted to accept, but he recalls, "I realised that a top-class footballer could be over the hill by the age of 30, and I was already 23. I decided to become an actor and it turned out to be one of my more intelligent moves".

Connery's breakthrough came in the role of British secret agent James Bond. Between 1962 and 1967, Connery played 007 seven times. All

seven films were commercially successful. James Bond, as portrayed by Connery, was selected as the third-greatest hero in cinema history by the American Film Institute.

James Bond's creator, Ian Fleming, originally doubted Connery's casting, saying, "He's not what I envisioned of James Bond looks", and "I'm looking for Commander Bond and not an overgrown stunt-man", adding that Connery (muscular, 6' 2", and a Scot) was unrefined. Fleming changed his mind after the successful *Dr.*

No première. He was so impressed, he wrote Connery's heritage into the character. In his 1964, novel *You Only Live Twice*, Fleming wrote that Bond's father was Scottish and from Glencoe in the Scottish Highlands.

In future films, Sean Connery refused to try to mask his strong Scottish accent regardless of the characters he was playing. He won many acting awards including Best Supporting Actor at the Academy Awards for his role in 'The Untouchables.' He was knighted in 2000 in a ceremony which took place, at his request, in Edinburgh's Holyrood Palace.

The Telfer Wall (Heriot Place)

In 1624, following the death of George Heriot, a major figure in the court of James VI, the city was gifted a huge chunk of money to construct a hospital in Heriot's name. The city had no space on which to build a major hospital building, so part of the money was used to purchase land just outside the Flodden Wall and to build an extension to that wall to run around it. The wall was engineered between 1628 and 1636 by a man named John Taillfer and, in time, became corrupted to Telfer, the name the wall has today. Sections of this short, third wall can still be found along the Vennel, where it joins with the Flodden Wall, and along Lauriston Place, along the edge of George Heriot's School. It's interesting to compare its style and colouring to the earlier wall and to contrast the size of the stones from which its built - a century after Flodden, the city had a heavy workforce available once again and the Telfer Wall is made of predominantly large blocks of stone.

George Heriot's School

The school was named after its founder, a seventeenth century jeweller

and money lender of huge wealth who, in 1601, became goldsmith to Anne of Denmark, the wife of James VI. On his death in 1624, George Heriot had left just over 23,625 pounds sterling – equivalent to about £3 million in 2017 – to found a "hospital" (a charitable school) on the model of Christ's Hospital in London, to care for the "puir, faitherless bairns" (Scots: poor, fatherless children) and children of "decayit" (fallen on hard times) burgesses and freemen of Edinburgh. (A statue of the founder can be found in a niche on the north side of the quadrangle.)

The construction of Heriot's Hospital (as it was first called) was begun in 1628, just outside the city walls of Edinburgh. It was completed in time to be occupied by Oliver Cromwell's English forces during the invasion of Scotland during the Third English Civil War. When the building was used as a barracks, Cromwell's forces stabled their horses in the chapel. The hospital opened in 1659, with thirty sickly children in residence. As its finances grew, it took in other pupils in addition to the orphans for whom it was intended. In 1979, Heriot's became co-educational after admitting girls. In the early 21st century, George Heriot's has approximately 1600 pupils. It continues to serve its charitable goal by providing free education to children who are bereaved of a parent, such children being referred to as "foundationers".

The front of the school faces north so the back is on Lauriston Place. The main building of the school is notable for its renaissance architecture, the work of William Wallace.

George Heriot (1563-1624)

George Heriot was a Scottish goldsmith and philanthropist. He is chiefly remembered today as the founder of George Heriot's School, a large independent school in Edinburgh; his name has also been given to Heriot-Watt University, as well as several streets (and a pub, the Jinglin' Geordie, after his nickname due to the sound of coins in his pockets) in the same city.

Heriot was the court goldsmith to Anne of Denmark, the wife of King James VI of Scotland, as well as to the king himself; he became very wealthy from this position, and wealthier still as a result of lending this money back to the king and the rest of his court. He moved to London

along with the court in 1603, at the time of the Union of Crowns, and remained in London until he died in 1624. He had married twice but had no recognised children surviving at the time of his death and he left the bulk of his estate to found a hospital to care for "faitherless bairns" (orphaned children) in his home city.

(Former) Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh

The first voluntary hospital to be established in Scotland was the Edinburgh Infirmary for the Sick Poor which was established both for charitable and teaching purposes. The project was led by Alexander Monro, supported by influential Edinburgh politician George Drummond who was keen to establish Edinburgh as a centre for medical excellence. The Royal College of Physicians conducted a fundraising appeal, attracting £2000 for the hospital by 1728.

The Edinburgh Royal Infirmary began operating from a small house—leased from the University of Edinburgh—which was located opposite the head of Robertson's Close, in today's Infirmary Street. Resident staff included a matron, one domestic servant and volunteer physicians and surgeons who attended in fortnightly rotations. Only four beds were available from 6 August 1729 and medical students' visits were limited to two tickets only per student (to prevent crowding).

Work began in 1738 with William Adam as architect and, in 1741, shortly after the foundation of the college, a 228-bed purpose-built hospital opened on land in what would become Infirmary Street, near Surgeons' Hall in Edinburgh. In addition to medical and surgical wards, this new hospital included cells for lunatic patients and surgical operation theatre seats for 200 students.

Due to overcrowding throughout this High School Yards site, David Bryce was commissioned to design a new hospital – the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh on Lauriston Place close to the university and next door to where the medical school buildings would be built in 1880.

The foundation stone for the Lauriston Place site was laid in 1870. The new buildings of 1879 were claimed to be the largest voluntary hospital in the United Kingdom, and later, the Empire. The hospital was set out

in the pavilion style favoured by the nursing pioneer, Florence Nightingale who was consulted about the design. Each ward was self-contained to help prevent the spread of infection.

In 1960, the first successful kidney transplant performed in the UK was at this hospital. In 1964, the world's first coronary care unit was established at the hospital.

The Royal Infirmary moved to a new 900 bed, state-of-the-art development in Little France, in the south of the city in 2003. It is the site of clinical medicine teaching as well as a teaching hospital for the University of Edinburgh Medical School.

The former hospital buildings here are now

[The Edinburgh Futures Institute \(EFI\)](#)

The EFI at the University of Edinburgh is an interdisciplinary unit within the College of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences. Opened in 2022, the EFI links arts, humanities and social sciences with other disciplines in the research and teaching of complex, multi-stakeholder societal challenges and data-driven solutions. The institute offers undergraduate and postgraduate degrees in interdisciplinary subjects such as *Data and Artificial Intelligence Ethics*; *Future Governance*; and *Planetary Health*. The EFI is housed in the Category-A listed former Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh at Lauriston Place.

In 2017, the university received a £10 million gift from an anonymous donor for the renovation of the Royal Infirmary and creation of the EFI. The total cost of the project was believed to be about £120 million. The institute and its newly restored building were formally opened to the public on 3 June 2024.

In August 2024, the Institute hosted the Edinburgh International Book Festival, with EFI designated as the Festival's new permanent home.

The building was named a laureate in the 2024 *Prix Versailles World Architecture and Design Awards* as one of the "world's most beautiful campuses" and an example of "exceptional architecture and design".

Lauriston Street (running parallel to Lady Lawson Street, off Lauriston Place)

Office Block (Lauriston Street, bottom of hill)

This was the site of a market and then a cinema which retained the market façade. The cinema was the Blue Halls and is fondly remembered by a number of older Edinburgh folk. It opened in 1930. A small shop stood at the very bottom of the hill next to the cinema. The Blue Halls changed its name to The Beverley in 1954 and was closed in 1959. The building was demolished and a pub named the Lord Darnley stood on the site.

Sacred Heart Church

Dating from 1959, the architect of this neo classical church was Richard Vaughan. The church (R.C) is run by the Society of Jesus (Jesuits) and next door to the church is the Lauriston Jesuit Centre.

The church contains a small figure known as The Holyrood Madonna which is reputed to have hung in Holyrood Abbey before the Protestant Reformation. Thought to have once belonged to the Earl of Aberdeen, the figure was discovered in London, in 1866, in a shop selling old furniture. It was bought for one pound and then sent to Bruges to be restored. Afterwards, it was presented to the Jesuits. In 1990, a search by the British Library could find no record of the piece. Either no such records ever existed or have since been destroyed or lost. In 2001, the Royal Museum (now the National Museum of Scotland) carried out an examination of the statue and concluded that *...the basic composition and treatment are sixteenth century but features on the statue indicate that the sculpture is most probably seventeenth century.*

A mural above the altar depicting a resurrection scene and featuring people of the parish dressed in normal contemporary clothes was painted by Derek Clark, R.S.A in 1957. This mural is now covered over but still exists and featured in a BBC report of 2012 celebrating the artist's one hundredth birthday. Derek Clark died in 2014.

(The) Meadows

The Meadows is a large public park in Edinburgh. It consists largely of

open grassland crossed by tree-lined paths but also has a children's playground, a croquet club, tennis courts and recreational sports' pitches. It is bordered by, amongst other things, the University of Edinburgh's George Square campus and the Quartermile development on the site of the old Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. To the south-west, it becomes Bruntsfield Links where there is a free, public short hole golf course (pitch and putt).

The Meadows is historically common land and, although now in the care of the council, it is technically in the ownership of the community itself. It was used for unhindered common grazing until at least 1920 and only with the demise of this need did it become exclusively "a park".

The Meadows originally contained a loch, known as the "burgh loch" or, later, the "South Loch", a total of 63 acres (250,000 m²). Until Edinburgh's first piped water supply from Comiston arrived in 1621, the loch provided much of the town's drinking water. It was partially drained in the mid-17th century and more drainage work was carried out later making the marshy land into a park with a path round the edge, hedges, avenues of lime trees, drainage canals and a summer house. The central tree-lined path known as Middle Meadow Walk followed and for several decades maps labelled this area as "The Meadows or Hope Park". It is the traditional practice ground of the Royal Company of Archers whose meeting-place is nearby. In 1827, an Act of Parliament protected the Meadows from being built upon.

Though animals were grazed there and notable Edinburgh citizens are known to have walked there, there was no full right of public access until the middle of the 19th century when new paths were gradually added, criss-crossing the park. An exception to city council rules against building on the land was allowed for the temporary large glass pavilion of the 1886 International Exhibition of Industry, Science and Art which was held from May until the end of October of that year. Over 40,000 people attended on the opening day. The exhibition structure covered nearly half of The Meadows and the main pavilion had a domed roof resplendent with signs of the zodiac. An electric railway took visitors from one end of the exhibition to the other and, at night, the area was lit by 3,200 electric lights – a record for Scotland at that time.

The whale's jawbones forming an arch over the Meadows path called Jawbone Walk originally formed the display stand of the Zetland and Fair Isle Knitters Association. Having been severely affected by weathering, the Arch was removed in 2014 for restoration. In early 2022, it was announced that the jawbones were too badly damaged to be put back. There was a proposal to create a bronze replica, with the originals displayed indoors.

In the 1870s, the Meadows became an important venue in the early development of football in Edinburgh. Amongst the numerous fledgling teams using the Meadows were Heart of Midlothian (Hearts) and Hibernian, later to become the city's pre-eminent sides and the first derby match between them was played there on 25 December 1875. During the Second World War, more than 500 allotments were distributed in the Meadows as part of the Victory garden programme to grow food. They lasted until the 1960s.

The size and prominence of the park has led to many sporting events being hosted in the summer. Every March, nearly 1,000 runners take part in the annual Meadows Marathon, a charity half marathon and five-kilometre fun run and, from 2013, a full marathon as well.

The Meadows is one of the host venues for the Edinburgh Festival, such as the annual Fringe Sunday. It is also the venue for the start and finish of the Edinburgh Moon Walk, an annual event involving 12,000 walkers raising money for breast cancer research and treatment.

(The) Mound

The Mound is an artificial slope and road in central Edinburgh which connects Edinburgh's New and Old Towns. It was formed by dumping around 1,501,000 cartloads of earth excavated from the foundations of the New Town into the Nor' Loch which was drained in 1765 and now forms Princes Street Gardens.

Around 1780, Geordie Boyd, an Old Town shopkeeper, began to put down wooden boards across the muddy bed of the newly drained Nor' Loch in order to create easier access to the developing New Town. This became known as Geordie Boyd's Brig.

In 1783, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, John Grieve, who had a new house in Princes Street, proposed to the town council the creation of a more substantial causeway to support merchants on the Royal Mile to improve connection to the residents on Princes Street (which was then built only from St Andrew Square to Hanover Street and was wholly residential) and began to dump earth and debris taken from digging the foundations of the New Town. It was called the Earthen Mound originally.

Its completion was not formally agreed until the 1827 Improvement Act. It was improved over the years until, by 1830, it was macadamised and landscaped so that it appeared more or less complete. The final line of this road was established in 1848 when William Henry Playfair sketched out his plans for the site of The National Gallery of Scotland.

The Mound is a busy thoroughfare taking traffic to and from Princes Street in the New Town to the Royal Mile in the Old Town. Due to its raised elevation, the Mound commands expansive views over Princes Street and the New Town of Edinburgh and towards Calton Hill. An 'electric blanket' was installed under the surface of the roadway of the mound to keep this clear of ice and snow in 1959. It is no longer operational but was one of the first of its type.

Some of Edinburgh's most notable buildings and institutions have their premises on the Mound, including the National Gallery of Scotland, the Royal Scottish Academy, the spires of the University of Edinburgh's New College, the General Assembly Hall of the Church of Scotland, the elegant domed Headquarters of the commercially owned Bank of Scotland and its museum, Museum on the Mound.

On the corner with Market Street stands a statue in memorial to the Black Watch.

[Mound Precinct](#)

This is a large open air paved space at the foot of the Playfair steps which is used for street performers (jugglers, acrobats fire eaters etc.) during the summer.

New College

New College, on the Mound, was once the location of the palace of Mary of Guise (mother of Mary Queen of Scots). It originally opened its doors in 1846 as a college of the Free Church of Scotland, later of the United Free Church of Scotland and, since 1935, has been the home of the School of Divinity (formerly the Faculty of Divinity) of the University of Edinburgh. It is one of the largest and most renowned centres for studies in Theology and Religious Studies in the United Kingdom. It was the work of William Henry Playfair and the steps which lead down towards the gallery buildings are named the Playfair Steps.

The founding of New College came as a result of a religious conflict that emerged from the Disruption of 1843 in which clergy and laity left the established Church of Scotland to establish the Free Church of Scotland – free from state connections and submitting only to the authority of Christ. New College was established as an institution for the Free Church of Scotland to educate future ministers and the Scottish leadership who would in turn guide the moral and religious lives of the Scottish people. New College opened its doors to 168 students in November 1843 and its first principal, Thomas Chalmers, oversaw the construction of the current building.

Prior to the 1929 reunion of the Church of Scotland, candidates for the ministry in the United Free Church studied at New College, whilst candidates for the old Church of Scotland studied in the Divinity Faculty of the University of Edinburgh. During the 1930s, the two institutions came together sharing the New College site on The Mound.

The Chair of Divinity at the School of Divinity is the oldest one at the University of Edinburgh which can be dated back in 1620. Professor Rachel Muers took up the chair in August 2022 as the first woman to hold the post.

Black Watch Memorial

The Black Watch Boer War memorial (the work of Birnie Rhind in 1910) stands on the Mound, at the junction with Market Street, overlooking Princes Street Gardens and the National Gallery and looking towards the Castle. The memorial plinth is made of red granite with a bronze figure

of a Black Watch Serviceman in the uniform of 1899 on top. On the side of the plinth are found bas-relief battle scenes, inscriptions and names. It is noteworthy that the list of names of those who died from disease is nearly as long as for those killed in action and dying of wounds.

Nicolson Square

It's easy to overlook the small street which sits between Nicolson Street and Potterrow but Nicolson Square is a historic site with much more heritage than may be apparent from a casual glimpse.

The land to the south of the Cowgate, beyond the Flodden Wall, was marked on eighteenth-century maps as Lady Nicolson's Park. It had been left to Lady Nicolson by her husband — Nicolson House, the mansion in which she lived, was roughly where the intersection of Drummond Street and Nicolson Street is today.

In 1743, a square housing development was planned. Nicolson Street was built adjacent to the square, running in a line to the south. Not far away was George Square, later home to no less figures than Walter Scott's family, Arthur Conan Doyle and Henry Dundas among others. Nicolson Square itself became a desirable housing development, accommodating lords, ladies, earls and at least one commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.

Between 1804 and 1815, number 3 Nicolson Square was home to John Borthwick Gilchrist whose work in linguistics took him across the Indian subcontinent with the notorious East India Company. He wrote a dictionary of the Hindustani language (better known today as Hindi-Urdu) and was key to helping to spread this fusion language as the dominant *lingua franca* for business and trade throughout India. Although a native of Edinburgh and educated at George Heriot's School, Gilchrist died in Paris in 1841.

Some of the buildings on the northern range of the square have been much added to and amended over the years, in particular with the shopfronts built out at street level. A close look at the stonework shows the difference between the lower storeys (featuring decorative detailing in the masonry) and the upper level which was added about a century after the initial construction, around the 1880s.

The bay window on the first floor of number 8 Nicolson Square was, in the nineteenth century, a Gospel Hall meeting room where lectures were given.

One of the first occupants of Nicolson Square was Angelo Tremamondo, an Italian, who had been a tutor employed by George III to teach his sons and later became master at Edinburgh's royal riding school which originally stood nearby, where the modern Surgeons' Hall is today. Tremamondo was paid an annual salary of £200 — a fortune at the time — which gives an idea of the kind of status of some of the people who could afford to live in this area.

The property in the north-west corner of the square was, for a time, home to David Leslie, the sixth Earl of Leven. As well as being Grandmaster of the Scottish Freemasons, he was also deputy governor of the Bank of Scotland, and High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. In 1747, Leslie married Wilhelmina Nisbet, the nineteenth child born to her parents (!) and they themselves produced eight children during their 51-year marriage.

Nicolson Square originally formed a U-shape and the bottom of the U provided a pend — a wide alley — into Marshall Street, which connected on to Potterrow. Marshall Street was home to Agnes Maclehouse, who is best known today as one of the paramours of the poet Robert Burns. Burns and Maclehouse conducted a love affair which survives through the letters they wrote to each other — as both were married, they each took a pseudonym: Burns was Sylvander, whilst Maclehouse used the name Clarinda. When she finally left the city to join her husband in Jamaica, Burns came to say goodbye — he stayed at the White Hart on the Grassmarket, where he is believed to have written the poem *Ae Fond Kiss*, considered one of his most romantic works. The pair would never meet face-to-face again, although Maclehouse later returned to Edinburgh and was buried in the Canongate Kirkyard when she died.

This area was hit by a bomb dropped from a German zeppelin on the evening of 2 April 1916 during World War I. The firebomb landed outside 16 Nicolson Square. Seven people were killed and the raid was witnessed by Emma Oliver from her flat at 8 Nicolson Square — bombs also hit the Grassmarket (where a memorial plaque marks the site of the explosion)

and various locations across the city centre. The hit on Marshall Street was the single most devastating in terms of the loss of life.

The south-west corner of Nicolson Square is taken up with the City of Edinburgh Methodist Church which was built in 1815-16. The building was designed by Thomas Brown, an architect for the City of Edinburgh Council, who also designed churches in the New Town, Leith and tenement developments across the city. The church was visited by Ulysses S Grant during his tour of the UK in 1877, becoming the first US President to visit Scotland (albeit a couple of months after he left office).

In the centre of the square itself is still a pleasant garden area, often mobbed with pigeons who swoop and swirl around anyone who dares to cross the grass...In the garden stands another historic feature which was originally part of the International Exhibition held in a purpose-built 'crystal palace' structure on Edinburgh's Meadows in 1886.

Brassfounders' Pillar

Part of the International Exhibition in 1886 was a display by the Brassfounders' Guild of Edinburgh and Leith — one of the traditional metalworker guilds of the city — which featured a column designed by an architect named James Gowans. The Brassfounders' Pillar, as it is known, features six tiers of heraldic emblems representing 20 royal burghs across Scotland, topped by a statue of Tubal Cain, a figure mentioned in the Book of Genesis as the first metalworker or blacksmith. After the exhibition, the column was gifted to the City of Edinburgh by the guild of brassfounders and it was mounted in Nicolson Square in 1909.

Nicolson Street

Surgeons' Hall

Surgeons' Hall in Edinburgh, Scotland, is the headquarters of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh (RCSEd). It houses the Surgeons' Hall Museum (History of Surgery Museum, the Wohl Pathology Museum and the Dental Collection) and the library and archive of the RCSEd. The present Surgeons' Hall was designed by William Henry Playfair and completed in 1832 and is a category A listed building.

The museum has been open to the public since 1832, making it one of Scotland's oldest museums. It is home to one of the largest and most historic pathology collections in the world.

Visitors can uncover centuries of surgical development with a reconstructed anatomy theatre as a centrepiece. They can hear the story of Scotland's first public dissection and find out the true story about Burke and Hare in the History of Surgery Museum. They can learn the story of Joseph Lister and the breakthrough discovery of antiseptic and James Young Simpson and the discovery of chloroform as an anaesthetic amongst many other things.

The Wohl Pathology Museum covers topics such as women in surgery and military surgery; from the Battle of Waterloo up to the Second World War. In the Dental Collection, guests will see how dentistry techniques have changed over the years.

The newest addition to the museum is the Body Voyager gallery which explores the rise in computerised and robotic technology in medicine. Visitors are taken on a journey through the human body exploring the way in which technology is changing the course of surgery and patient care. The galleries are designed to get the visitor thinking about how the surgical world is advancing and how they might feel about receiving treatment with these new technologies.

Surgeons' Hall Museum is recognised as a collection of national significance by the Scottish Government. The museum reopened in September 2015, after being closed for an eighteen-month period of redevelopment.

The Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh was incorporated on 1 July 1505 when it received its Seal of Cause or charter and became styled as "The Incorporation of Surgeons and Barbers of Edinburgh". The barbers remained linked until 1722 with apothecaries joining from 1657. By charter of King George III in 1788, the incorporation had "Royal" added as a prefix.

The Museum at Surgeons Hall, Edinburgh dates from 1699 when the incorporation announced that they were making a collection of 'natural and artificial curiosities' and advertised for these in the first edition of a

local paper, the Edinburgh Gazette. Much of this early collection was given to the University of Edinburgh in the 1760s.

By the early years of the 19th century, the incorporation had received a Royal Charter to become the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. The college saw its primary role as the teaching of anatomy and surgery, the training of surgeons and examination of their acquired knowledge. Anatomy and pathology specimens were crucial to that function. The museum expanded dramatically with the acquisition of two large collections. John Barclay, a successful anatomy demonstrator in the extramural school of medicine donated his collection, while Sir Charles Bell, Professor of Surgery in the University of London and latterly in the University of Edinburgh sold his collection to the museum. These collections were much too large to be housed in the original 1697 Surgeons' Hall and so the surgeons commissioned the leading Edinburgh architect William Henry Playfair to build the present day Surgeons' Hall which opened in 1832.

At first, the entire upper floor of the building was devoted to the museum collections, which were open to the public and attracted large visitor numbers. Throughout the 19th and early 20th century, the collection expanded as it became customary for surgeons and pathologists to donate not only specimens which they regarded as interesting or instructive but surgical instruments and equipment. With the great scientific and technical advances of the time, the museum began to acquire anaesthetic equipment, histology slides, X-rays and photographs.

At the start of the 20th century, the College's need for a large meeting and ceremonial hall led to the conversion of about half of the museum space into what is now the main College hall. The 1907 minutes recorded the view that *"it is essential to get rid of the Barclay collection which... has ceased to be of any value to the Fellows or to anyone visiting the museum."* This was overruled and the retained Barclay collection was relocated to a new home, created by the conversion and incorporation of an adjoining tenement building.

Anatomical and pathological specimens in jars were seen as increasingly irrelevant as learning aids for trainee surgeons. The collections now began to focus on specialised areas, such as dentistry, histopathology and radiology, whilst continuing the collection of surgical memorabilia –

particularly instruments and equipment. In the 1950s, much of the Barclay collection was given to other museums. For doctors, the collections progressively became the realm of the researcher and the medical historian. While the museum had been open to the public since its earliest days, by the 1960s, public access had become restricted to a few pre-booked tours.

In 1989, a grant from the Sir Jules Thorn Charitable Trust resulted in a permanent exhibition entitled *500 Years of Surgery in Scotland* which made use of a wide variety of media. This, together with a regular series of temporary exhibitions and constant improvement of the interpretation, resulted in a progressive increase in visitor numbers.

In June 2014, the museum temporarily closed for a major upgrade. The museum reopened in September 2015 with this refurbishment allowing twice as many items to be exhibited.

Important figures connected to the Museum

Charles Bell was born in Edinburgh in 1774 and became a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh but both he and his brother were snubbed by the Scottish surgical establishment – neither was given a post in Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. Charles left for London and amassed a museum of anatomical and pathology specimens which had grown to become one of the largest collections of its time. In 1825, he sold this collection to the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh for £3000 (£2.4 million in 2009). The collection was packed under the supervision of Dr Robert Knox, museum conservator at the Edinburgh College and shipped to Leith, the port for Edinburgh. It formed the heart of the Playfair Museum collection when the Playfair building opened in 1832 and much of it remains on display to this day.

Robert Knox, the conservator of the museum who organised and catalogued the Bell collection, had established himself as a very successful teacher of anatomy in the extramural school in Surgeon Square. His anatomy classes were so popular that demand for bodies for anatomical dissection exceeded supply. Two Irishmen living in Edinburgh, William Burke and William Hare, resorted to murdering victims to supply Knox's anatomy school. Hare turned King's evidence and Burke was tried, found

guilty of murder and hanged. His body was dissected by Alexander Monro Tertius, the university professor of anatomy and the museum has on display two items from that notorious episode – Burke's death mask and a pocket book made from his skin.

Joseph Bell (1837–1911) was an Edinburgh surgeon who was president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh between 1887–89. He was a popular teacher noted for his diagnostic acumen, based on his powers of observation of meticulous detail which were enhanced by his interest in the analysis of handwriting and of the origin of dialects. Among the medical students he taught was **Arthur Conan Doyle**, whom Bell selected as his clerk or assistant. Doyle gave up medicine to become a writer and, having achieved fame and wealth through the Sherlock Holmes stories, wrote to his former chief "...it is most certainly to you that I owe Sherlock Holmes."

In November 1870, the Hall was the scene of a public riot when the first group of female medical students from the University of Edinburgh attempted to sit their anatomy exam. A crowd, which included male medical students, attempted to prevent them from entering the building to sit the exam. These first seven female medical students endured a campaign of abuse throughout their studies but also garnered support from colleagues and politicians. Several of the **Edinburgh Seven** went on to found new hospitals and make significant contributions to improving the healthcare available to women around the world (see The Edinburgh Seven, Old Medical School, Teviot Place, Old Town).

Festival Theatre/ Empire Theatre

A theatre has stood adjacent to the Surgeon's Hall on Nicolson Street since the 1820s making it the longest continuous theatre site in Edinburgh. Today, we know it as the Edinburgh Festival Theatre, though the intervening 190 years have witnessed a series of theatres and music halls come and go with names as diverse as Ducrow's Circus, Pablo Fanque's Amphitheatre, Dunedin Hall, Southminster Theatre, Queen's Theatre and Newsome's Circus. The latter three were consumed by fires in 1875, 1877 and 1887 respectively. From 1896 until 1963, the theatre was best known as the Empire.

On 7th of November 1892, the Empire Palace Theatre first raised its curtain and proved to be extremely popular during its initial years. It began to attract a wide selection of the very best-known performers and variety shows of the day. The very first moving pictures ever seen in Scotland were shown courtesy of the Lumiere Brothers at the Empire in 1896.

On a fateful day in May 1911, however, tragedy struck. World renowned illusionist and magician extraordinaire, The Great Lafayette, had opened a two week season at the Empire Palace Theatre on May 1st. Lafayette, whose real name was Sigmund Neuberger, was arguably the most illustrious and famous entertainer to have appeared at the Empire up until that point and was certainly one of the best paid of the era. Lafayette reportedly earned over £350 a week – a staggering sum of money in 1911 and still a healthy salary. On 9th May, over 3000 spectators had filled the Empire to witness The Great Lafayette put on a spellbinding show packed full of logic-defying magic tricks and daring stunts. As The Great Lafayette took his bow, a lamp fell towards the scenery which immediately set the stage area ablaze. The show's finale the 'Lion's Bride' featured an elaborately decorated set which used tapestries, cushions, tents and curtains in order to create an Oriental feel. It provided the perfect fuel for the fire. The audience, by now conditioned to witnessing peculiar stage effects, were slow to vacate the premises as the first flames flickered. All paying customers eventually made it safely out of the venue after the fire curtain was lowered. Sadly, the same could not be said for several of the performers and backstage staff including The Great Lafayette who had been trapped behind the curtain. In all, eleven people perished that day. The famous magician's ashes were interred at Piershill Cemetery along with Beauty, his beloved dog who had been a gift from the famous escape artist Harry Houdini. A quarter of a million people lined the streets of Edinburgh to mark his untimely passing.

Needless to say, the 1911 inferno was a terrible blow to the fortunes of the Empire Palace Theatre. Interestingly, the first ever Royal Variety Performance had been scheduled at the Empire to celebrate the coronation of George V but was instead shifted to London. The theatre was swiftly reopened within a matter of months but took a long time to fully recover and attract the level of performer that it had become

accustomed to. In time, globally revered performers and entertainers including ballerina Anna Pavlova and comic actors Charlie Chaplin and Laurel & Hardy would go on to grace the stage of the Empire.

In September 1927, the theatre closed for a year while reconstruction took place. The auditorium was fully renovated, a brand new Art Deco façade put in place and the word 'Palace' dropped from the name. Established theatre architects, W & TR Milburn, were responsible for the design of the new Empire which was widely considered to be amongst their best work. From 1928 until 1963, the theatre featured an eclectic selection of variety performances, musicals, operas and ice shows.

In 1963, the Empire's 70 year history as a theatre came to an end when it was converted into a bingo hall. Since June 1994, the Empire name was let go altogether to become the Edinburgh Festival Theatre. The old façade was exchanged for a strikingly modern glass-fronted design with many of the grand features within, such as the exquisite auditorium, retained and embellished. The Festival Theatre is active all year round and is one of the busiest venues in the city.

[Haunted Edinburgh- Part 7](#)

The fire in The Empire Theatre, in 1911, is apparently the cause of a number of strange incidents which have been reported since. The ghost of the Great Lafayette (a tall, dark shadowy figure) has been seen several times in the auditorium and on the stage, allegedly.

[Old College](#)

In 1557, Bishop Reid, an important figure in the city who was close to James V and was later a signatory at the wedding of Mary Queen of Scots to the Dauphin of France, signed a will leaving 8,000 merks to the city for the founding and building of a college. However, it was not until 1582, following an extensive period of religious turmoil and a civil war, that the heir to Bishop's Reid money and property handed over 2,500 merks. (Much of the money was by then unable to be sourced).

Mary Queen of Scots had signed a charter in 1567 which gave to the city all the land and revenues that had once belonged to religious orders which had been dissolved at the reformation. This money was to help the poor and the clergy. In 1582, James VI gave the city a charter which

enlarged the provisions of the one originally given by his mother, Mary. James' charter allowed the city to also spend the money on the founding of a college. Edinburgh University was, therefore, founded in 1582. It opened in 1583 on the site of the Old College.

Although the university had been founded by James VI in the sixteenth century, Old College was built just over two hundred later, intended as a visible symbol of the university's status as a centre of academia and learning at the tail end of the period known as the Scottish Enlightenment.

Land was secured adjacent to South Bridge (thanks in part to the political manoeuvring of Henry Dundas) and the plans for the building were drawn up by Robert Adam. The land on which the college was built originally lay partly beyond the city boundary itself and had previously been occupied by a medieval church and hospital called St Mary-in-the-Fields (i.e. not in-the-city), commonly known as Kirk o'Field, adjacent to which was the house in which Henry Darnley, the second husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, was staying on the night of his murder in 1567. It can only be a coincidence that the university, established by James VI, had its first custom-built college space on the same site where his father had died...

Robert Adam drew up the plans for Old College which had only been partly constructed when Adam died in 1792. Funding for the college project ran short and the building work stopped until nearly twenty years later. At that time, Adam's uncompleted plans were passed to another architect, William Henry Playfair, who made modifications to the project in order to get the work completed, and the building — at that time called New College — was finished in 1827. Playfair's changes to the design of the college had been intended to reduce the cost.

Whereas Adam had intended the building to form two square quadrangles — a kind of figure-of-eight shape — Playfair took out the central range of the building to leave a single rectangle of space at the heart of the building. He also removed the ostentatious dome which Adam had planned for the east entrance to the building and imposed his style on the internal spaces of the college. The entrance pillars are of Craigleith stone and the Playfair Library is one of the finest examples of late classical architecture anywhere in Britain.

Although Old College remains actively used by the University of Edinburgh, housing their law school along with various academic office functions, there is a publicly accessible area which shows Playfair's classical internal space which is the Talbot Rice gallery. This free-entry art gallery is worth visiting to see Old College from the inside.

Sixty years after Playfair's vision for New/Old College was complete, the university had sufficient funds to be able to reinstate the kind of grand dome that Robert Adam had intended for the building. Designed by Robert Rowand Anderson, who had also built the nearby McEwan Hall for the university's students to graduate in, the stonework of the dome is noticeably different in colour and texture even today, indicating that it was added to the building later than the bulk of the construction. Anderson's dome was topped by the figure which makes the Old College dome most easily recognised on Edinburgh's skyline today: popularly known as the Golden Boy, sculpted by John Hutchison, the statue represents the figure of Youth holding the torch of Enlightenment — the two principles for which the university was founded.

In 2010, the college quadrangle was re landscaped and, during the work, the remains of the original university library were discovered together with scientific equipment believed to have been the property of Joseph Black who became Professor of Chemistry here in 1766. An important figure in Edinburgh's eighteenth-century intellectual life, Joseph Black discovered carbon dioxide gas.

As well as those who taught here, those who learned here at Edinburgh University have, in their different ways, contributed to the world- Charles Darwin, the naturalist, David Hume the philosopher, the physicist James Clerk Maxwell and James Simpson the pioneer of chloroform. John Witherspoon, one of the signatories to the American Declaration of Independence was a student here as was Sophia Jex Blake, who led the struggle at the University for the Right of women to attend lectures and to graduate. Walter Scott, one of the city's famous authors, entered the university at the age of 12 and graduated as a lawyer. Other writers who attended the university include Robert Louis Stevenson, the man who gave us *Treasure Island* and *The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde*, Arthur Conan Doyle, who penned the *Sherlock*

Holmes stories and Ian Rankin the creator of the *Rebus* series of detective novels. J.K. Rowling, the author of the Harry Potter series of novels was also a student in the university's Moray House for a time.

Niddry Street

St Cecilia's Hall

Dating from 1762/63, St Cecilia's is the oldest purpose built concert hall in Scotland and the second oldest in the U.K. The architect was Robert Mylne. Its concert programmes make St Cecilia's the only venue in the world where 18th century music can be heard played on 18th century instruments in an 18th century hall.

As well as the concert hall, St Cecilia's is home to a collection of musical instruments which is recognised as one of the most important such collections in the world, with instruments dating from the 16th century onwards. The museum collection is housed in four galleries together with two purpose-built, glass fronted spaces from which to examine the instruments and observe conservation work in progress.

St Cecilia's is owned by Edinburgh University.

North Bridge

The original idea for the North Bridge was that it would be a link between the Old Town and the Port of Leith but very quickly it became the link between the Old and New Towns by connecting the High Street with Princes Street. The foundation stone of the original North Bridge was laid by the Lord Provost, Sir George Drummond, in 1763, the year the Nor' Loch was drained, and it was opened in 1769. A miscalculation of the depth of the foundations required led to the bridge collapsing after only a few weeks, burying five people. The North Bridge reopened in 1772 and was essential for the development of the New Town. The Bridge was designed by William Mylne. It was rebuilt in 1896-97 with iron girder spans.

In 2021, a major refurbishment project was started on the bridge. The work was originally planned to take nine months but, in July 2022, it was announced that the timescale would be extended to Spring 2023. This was because of the poor condition of the concrete in the bridge's

central bay, which would require its replacement along the entire length of the bay. The following month, a further delay was announced, with the work expected to be completed in 2024. In August 2022, the completion date was pushed back again to 2025.

The memorial on the east side is by Birnie Rhind and commemorates the King's Own Scottish Borderers who died in the South African War of 1899 – 1902.

[The Scotsman Hotel](#)

In the 1900s, when the North Bridge was widened, a 190-foot-high tower was built into which The Scotsman newspaper moved their offices. After the rest of the North Bridge extension was completed, the tower, teamed with the Carlton directly opposite, formed an imposing entrance to the Old Town.

The direct access from Market Street to the building was an ideal distribution outlet for the papers to be packed directly on to the trains at Edinburgh Waverley railway station straight from the printing house that took up the entire basement. The middle floors of the building were originally used for the editorial offices. The current penthouse used to be the pigeon lofts.

In 2001, the newspaper moved to their own purpose-built offices in Holyrood and the building was renovated into The Scotsman Hotel. The hotel has spent several years going through a substantial refurbishment which has seen all bedrooms upgraded and a boutique cinema added. Additionally, The Grand Café now occupies the former advertising offices of the building and serves brunch, afternoon tea and dinner to a soundtrack of live piano and jazz.

[The Scotsman Steps](#)

The Scotsman Steps were built between 1899 and 1902 by architects Dunn & Findlay as part of the construction of the building housing The Scotsman newspaper and, since 2001, The Scotsman Hotel. The steps were built in a French style as a spiral staircase within an enclosed octagonal tower; the tower was decorated with wrought iron grilles and glazed tiles in the interior.

Historically considered a road, the 104 steps form a pedestrian link between the North Bridge and Waverley Station's Market Street entrance. The steps were Category A listed in 1974 and form part of the Edinburgh Old Town UNESCO World Heritage Site. Originally built from Carmyllie sandstone, the steps were re-levelled with a screed finish during the 1980s due to wear. By the early 21st century, the steps had fallen into disrepair and for decades had been plagued by vandalism and antisocial behaviour. As part of a planned renovation, the Fruitmarket Gallery commissioned a new public installation by Turner Prize winning artist Martin Creed to help improve the public perception of the steps. The installation clad each of the 104 steps in a different type of marble, with all major marble quarries of the world represented. Creed described the final work as a "microcosm of the whole world – stepping on the different marble steps is like walking through the world." In 2012, the Steps won the Scottish Design Award in the Regeneration category.

[Haunted Edinburgh – Part 8](#)

The old Scotsman building utilises several of the adjoining bridge vaults which have a reputation for being haunted. On one occasion, a page-make-up artist working for the Evening News found himself in one of the little used basement areas where printing presses used to be. He walked past a door and realised that he couldn't remember seeing a door there before. Opening the door, he found a flight of stairs leading to a corridor. On investigating, he found a man, dressed oddly, striding purposefully along it carrying a tray of metal boxes. He appeared to be a printer but he was making no noise at all as he walked. The page-maker was spooked by this and only ever ventured back down with colleagues for moral support. He concluded that he had seen a ghost.

[The Carlton Hotel](#)

Further along the North Bridge is the Hilton Edinburgh Carlton Hotel which opened in 1984. The building dates from 1898 and was designed by the architects A.R. Scott and Hamilton Beattie, the latter being the architect of Jenners also.

Patrick Thomson opened a small haberdashery and drapery shop on South Bridge in 1889. The shop became so popular it moved from the South Bridge site to a larger store at 15 North Bridge, the site of the hotel. This allowed the business to grow to become a larger department store expanding to 60 departments, competing with rivals Jenners and R W Forsyth amongst others.

In 1926, the store was purchased by the newly formed holding company Scottish Drapery Corporation and Patrick Thomson's or PTs, as it was affectionally known, marketed itself as *The Shopping Centre of Scotland*. At Christmas 1955, a large crowd watched as Santa Claus climbed down a 60ft golden ladder outside the store's entrance as a couple of trumpeters played loudly.

In 1952, the Scottish Drapery Corporation was purchased by House of Fraser. With the re-organisation of House of Fraser in the 1970s, Patrick Thomson was closed and re-opened as an Arnotts until it was closed in 1982.

(The) Pleasance

This is a street just outside the Old Town of Edinburgh. The largest remaining section of the Flodden Wall flanks the west side of the street between Drummond Street and the Cowgate. Historically, the street was one of the main routes into Edinburgh from the south, meeting St Mary's Wynd (now St Mary's Street) at St Mary's Wynd Port, one of the gateways of the town walls. The name derives from the Scots *plesance* meaning a park or garden.

The name first appears in 1507 as the name of a nearby house but was later transferred to the street and then the suburb which was part of the Canongate. The derivation of the name from a nunnery of St Mary of Placentia, often mentioned in histories of Edinburgh, is an invention by William Maitland in his 1753 'History of Edinburgh'.

The street is largely residential - mainly 19th century tenements and 20th century flats - although the University of Edinburgh owns property in the area. The Pleasance contains a complex of university-owned buildings which, for nine months of the year, operate as one of the four Student Union venues that serve the Edinburgh University Students' Association.

In August, the complex is converted to use as one of the major venues of the Edinburgh Festival Fringe, for which it is most publicly well-known. The Pleasance Theatre Trust, named after the complex, runs the venue during the Fringe.

Potterrow

Excavation of this area has revealed archaeological remains with several cobbled surfaces and walls around an internal courtyard. The remains of a turnpike staircase, a well and a coal store have also been found.

It is believed that the earliest phase of the building here could date to the 16th century and this ties in with the *Protocols of James Young*, 1507, which mentions a potter as owner of a workshop here. Remains of a large kiln have been found. It is probable that his was only one of a number of such workshops located here; clear of the town as the area was. The risk to the town of fire from these potteries was, therefore, much reduced. In the council minutes of 1554, a street with this name is noted. In 1639, a gun foundry was established in Potterrow to cast cannons for the first covenanting war. The guns were not exclusively metal but were, for the greater part, made of leather.

Its Victorian buildings and street layout disappeared when the university demolished the area for redevelopment in the mid-1960s. With its distinctive large Plexiglas dome, the building was designed by architects Morris and Steedman and completed in 1973 and refurbished in 2012.

Potterrow contains a variety of student entertainment and support services including a shop, a bank, two cafés, Edinburgh's largest nightclub, the university's Chaplaincy, The Advice Place and the main EUSA offices. In 1986, students voted to rename the centre in honour of imprisoned anti-apartheid revolutionary Nelson Mandela.

During the Edinburgh Festival Fringe in August, the building is used as a comedy venue under the name Pleasance Dome with five performing spaces, operated by the Pleasance Theatre Trust.

Edinburgh University Central Campus

Many other Edinburgh University buildings are sited here including the Appleton Tower built in 1966 and named after the physicist, Edward Appleton, the Informatics forum, which has won a number of awards for its environmental excellence and the David Hume Tower, named after the philosopher David Hume, but now known as 40 George Square since 2020 when students voted to rename it due to the perception held by some that David Hume held unacceptable views on slavery and race.

Edinburgh Central Mosque

The Edinburgh Central Mosque (officially known as the King Fahd Mosque and Islamic Centre of Edinburgh) is located on Potterrow. The mosque and Islamic centre was designed by Dr. Basil Al Bayati and took more than six years to complete at a cost of £3.5m. Prior to its construction, there was no mosque large enough to fulfil the needs of the Muslims in the city centre of Edinburgh. As the Muslim population increased, a large mosque became viable. Eventually, the project was able to purchase land from the City Council with the proviso that an existing listed building be preserved and used. The project ran into funding difficulties which were solved when King Fahd of Saudi Arabia donated 90% of the project's total cost. The main hall can hold over one thousand worshippers, with women praying on a balcony overlooking the hall. The architecture combines traditional Islamic features with a Modernist Scots baronial style.

Ramsay Gardens

As you come down the Mound and look over to the left, you will notice a very distinctive grouping of buildings with a lovely expanse of greenery in front of them. The Ramsay Garden houses are a prominent feature of Edinburgh with their red ashlar and white exteriors and were first built by Allan Ramsay, the poet, in 1733. His statue can be seen on the corner of West Princes Street Gardens at the foot of the mound. Ramsay Lodge was where he lived in the 1700s. Later, it was developed by Patrick Geddes, the environmentalist into 16 houses for student accommodation with a magnificent view of the New Town Edinburgh. They are now

private residences. The original house was octagonal in shape and it earned the ridicule of the gentry as they called it Guse Pie. Now known as the Goose Pie Hat.

Ramsay Gardens' Cat

The sculpture on the roof of Ramsay Garden house was one of three that were originally placed on the three main gable ends, a devil, an angel finial and a sphinx. The Devil remains. CANMORE (Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland) writes of a 'cat' as *large sculpture described as a devil now looks like a cat with a curled up tail*. Presumably, the 'cat' was originally the figure of a devil. The angel was placed on the western gable with, in the middle and further back, the sphinx.

(The) Royal Mile

The Old Town in Edinburgh consisted originally of the city's main street, known since the beginning of the 20th century as the Royal Mile, and the small alleyways and courtyards that led off it to the north and south. These were usually named after a memorable occupant of one of the apartments reached by the common entrance or a trade plied by one or more of the residents. Generically, such a passage is termed a close, a Scots term for alleyway, although it may be individually named close, entry, court or wynd. A close is private property, hence gated and closed to the public, whereas a wynd is an open thoroughfare, usually wide enough for a horse and cart, which led down the hill to backstreets and courts generally opened up into small courtyards, providing access to a range of buildings. Most of them slope steeply down from the Royal Mile creating the impression of a herring-bone pattern formed by the main street and side streets when viewed on a map. Many have steps and long flights of stairs.

As a result of Edinburgh coming under frequent attack during conflicts in Scotland, the city experienced a high level of urban density, with closes tending to be narrow and surrounded by tall buildings on both sides, giving them a canyon-like appearance and atmosphere. The Royal

Mile comprises five linear, conjoined streets: Castle Hill, Lawnmarket, High Street, Canongate and Abbey Strand.

Each of these streets are described below with their closes listed from west to east, divided between the south and north sides of the street. Important buildings and landmarks in each street are identified and described also.

Castlehill forms the western end of the Royal Mile, running from the Castle Esplanade to the junction of Johnston Terrace and so is quite short.

Castle Wynd (in two sections, North and South)

This connects Castlehill with the Grassmarket via Johnston Terrace. With buildings on only one side, it is not typical of most closes.

Castle Wynd North is a set of steps with housing on the east side that begins at Castlehill next to the Edinburgh Castle Esplanade and ends in Johnston Terrace Edinburgh.

The Weigh House

The Weigh House or Butter Tron was a cumbrous and ungainly building which stood at the foot of Castle Hill marking the west extent of the Lawnmarket. It was for weighing items such as butter and cheese. It is known as Cannonball House and survived through 3 sieges of Edinburgh Castle in 1650 by Cromwell, in 1689 by William of Orange and by the rebel Jacobite Army in 1745, when General Preston shot cannon from the Half-moon Battery at the rebels. A cannonball lodged in the wall and remains there to this day. It was removed, in 1822, to make way for the public entry of George IV.

Castle Wynd South At the foot of the steps of Castle Wynd North, directly across Johnston Terrace, is Castle Wynd South, Patrick Geddes Steps and path, which ends at the Grassmarket.

Near the top of Castle Wynd South is the entrance to a hidden garden and wildlife reserve where the first Gaelic Chapel once stood, now just ruins. There is also a plaque which can be found on the wall on the

south side of Johnston Terrace which says EAGLAIS GHAIÐHEALACH DHUN – EIDEANN (Site of the first GAELIC CHAPEL) 1769.

The Flodden Wall was joined to the walls of Edinburgh Castle at David's Tower, now where the Half-moon Battery stands, and continued down to the house at the top of Granny's Green Steps on Johnston Terrace. The stone tablet on the wall of the house reads 'Erected on a site near the extremity of the ancient town wall built in the reign of James II King of Scots A.D. 1450 for the protection of Edinburgh against invasion'. This was replaced by a more secure defensive wall in 1513 the Flodden Wall which continued down Granny's Green Steps to the Grassmarket.

South

Old Distillery Close (private/dead end)

The Scotch Whisky Experience

Old Distillery Close now houses The Scotch Whisky Experience which underwent a major renovation in 2023 and won BEST VISITOR ATTRACTION 2024 at the Scottish Thistle Awards. Visitors can discover how single malt Scotch whisky is made; a process unchanged through the centuries. Then, expert guides impart the secrets of the Whisky regions. Finally, visitors choose their perfect 'dram' and taste it in a room containing one of the World's Largest Whisky Collections.

This attraction is available in 20 Languages, has child-friendly exhibits and tailored tours and is fully wheelchair accessible.

Boswell's Court (private/dead end)

This is an historic courtyard on Castlehill just inches away from Edinburgh Castle. Visitors see The Witchery by the Castle sign welcoming customers inside their restaurant but the historic close is also worth exploring. This court is taken up by a large sixteenth-century building and the area is named after James Boswell who was a former resident and an uncle of Dr. Samuel Johnston's biographer in the 18th century, also James Boswell. The building has been occupied continuously over the centuries. Nearby, on the Castle Esplanade, is The Witches Well which refers to the persecution of witches during the reign of James VI and it is from this that The Witchery get its name.

North

Skinner's Close (sign only/ no route remains)

Semple's Close (sealed/private dead end)

Semple's Close is a narrow passage named after Lady Semple who owned the area. Remains of a mansion built in 1638 are still visible and the close also has a historical connection to Ramsay Lodge. It is a walkway.

Jollie's Close (sealed/ private dead end)

This close is named after Patrick Jollie who owned it and then later, in 1859, after a writer Alexander Jollie.

The Hub

The Hub is a prominent landmark as its tall Gothic spire (71.7 meters) is the highest point in central Edinburgh and towers over the surrounding buildings. The building is a notable example of Gothic Revival architecture and was designed by architects J Gillespie Graham and Augustus Pugin. Constructed between 1842 and 1845, it was originally designed as a meeting hall for the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. From 1929, the building was used as a church until the mid-1980s. It is [the](#) home of the Edinburgh International Festival and is used as a ticket office, information centre, performance venue and [a](#) venue for functions, conferences and weddings.

In the mid-19th century, the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland had been meeting in St Giles' Cathedral. At the time, St Giles was divided into four separate churches, each with its own congregation. From 1829-31, St Giles underwent restoration works and the General Assembly had to relocate. Initially, there were plans to restore the remains of Holyrood Abbey to provide a new Assembly Hall but this did not come to fruition.

A new church called Knox Memorial church was being planned at the foot of Castlehill and foundations had already been laid by Thomas Hamilton in 1829. The General Assembly decided instead to use this site and commissioned Graham to design a new building, known as the Victoria Hall. It was built between 1839 and 1844 and a foundation stone was laid by Queen Victoria on 3 September 1842 during her first visit to Edinburgh. One of the church congregations from St Giles, the

worshippers of the Tolbooth Kirk, also relocated to the new building in 1843.

The General Assembly met in the lower hall of the church until 1929, when the Church of Scotland reunited with the United Free Church of Scotland and the amalgamated church decided to use the former United Free Church's General Assembly Hall on The Mound for future assemblies. The General Assembly of the Church of Scotland continues to meet on this site to this day. After 1929, the building was used by various congregations as a place of worship, although it was never actually consecrated as a Church. In 1956, it was named the Highland Tolbooth St John's Church. The congregation had been notable for holding services in Gaelic as well as English. Provision of Gaelic worship in Edinburgh has been maintained since 1704 when such services were conducted for Gaelic speaking soldiers stationed in Edinburgh Castle. Today, such services take place in Greyfriars Kirk. In 1979, the Tolbooth congregation united with the nearby Greyfriars Kirk and the Tolbooth Kirk building was closed. The building was then virtually unused until 1999 when it was redeveloped to create offices and a performance space for the Edinburgh International Festival and renamed "The Hub". The converted building was ceremonially opened by Queen Elizabeth in 1999.

Prior to the completion of the new Scottish Parliament Building at Holyrood in 2004, the Hub was occasionally used for meetings of the Scottish Parliament when the Church of Scotland's General Assembly Hall was unavailable. The Parliament returned to the Hub for two weeks following the collapse of a beam in its debating chamber on 2 March 2006.

[Camera Obscura](#)

Camera Obscura is Edinburgh's oldest purposefully built tourist attraction, established in 1835. The lower part of the building is seventeenth century and was the property of Ramsay of Cockpen about whom the poet Caroline Oliphant wrote a humorous piece *The Laird O' Cockpen*.

In 1850s Edinburgh, fifty years before cinema was invented Maria Short was wowing locals with her live, moving pictures of the city. She

had arrived in Edinburgh from the West Indies in 1827, claiming to be the daughter of Thomas Short. This caused quite a scandal – the scientific instrument maker had died almost 40 years before. Maria's claim (though never proven) made her the rightful owner of Thomas's masterpiece: The Great Telescope. Maria chose Calton Hill as the telescope's new home. Wanting to share her newest prized possession with the public, she opened a 'Popular Observatory' there in 1835. Soon after, she launched an attraction that would mesmerise visitors for years to come: Edinburgh's Camera Obscura. Sadly, under pressure from the council, she had to close in 1849. Undaunted, in 1853, Maria relocated her business – now called Short's Observatory and Museum of Science and Art – to the Royal Mile. She added two floors to the 17th-century tenement building, guaranteeing visitors the very best views in the city. After Maria's death, Patrick Geddes bought the building in 1892, complete with the Camera Obscura. Geddes was a man on a mission – to improve living conditions in Edinburgh's Old Town. He renamed the observatory 'The Outlook Tower' and transformed it into a centre of learning, designed to expand the worldview of local residents. In 1977 David Hayes, and his growing company Visitor Centres Ltd, took over the running of the then named Outlook Tower. It's been a family business ever since. Visitors can interact with over 100 illusions and get a breath of fresh air on the Rooftop Terrace which offers the most spectacular 360 degree views of Edinburgh. The illusions include the head-spinning Vortex Tunnel, bewildering Mirror Maze and mind-blowing Shrinking Room.

N.B. The attraction is located in a listed 17th Century building over 5 floors without a lift.

[Assembly Hall of the Church of Scotland](#)

The Assembly Hall stands on the site where a grand house owned by Mary of Guise (the mother of Mary, Queen of Scots) once stood. It is located between Castlehill and Mound Place and is the meeting place of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.

Following the Disruption in the Church of Scotland in 1843, the emergent Free Church of Scotland urgently required a new theological college (New College) in Edinburgh, an Assembly Hall and a home for

the Free High Church (the members of St Giles' Cathedral who left at the Disruption). A complex of buildings was thus designed by William Henry Playfair and built between 1845 and 1950. The Assembly Hall itself was designed by David Bryce and built in 1858-9. The back of the Hall facing Castlehill was extended in 1885, with further work in 1901-3. In 1900, the United Presbyterian Church and a majority of the Free Church of Scotland united as the United Free Church of Scotland; the Assembly Hall was henceforth used by the newly united church. The United Free Church of Scotland and the Church of Scotland united in 1929. The Assembly Hall thus became the Assembly Hall of the reunited Church of Scotland.

Overlooking the Moderator's chair, the centre of the south gallery was adapted to become the "Throne Gallery" for the Lord High Commissioner. Until 1929, the General Assemblies of the (old) Church of Scotland were held in St John's Highland Tolbooth Church (now 'The Hub').

The Scottish Constitutional Convention met in the Assembly Hall on 30 March 1989, at which *A Claim of Right for Scotland*, a call for the creation of a Scottish Parliament, was signed by 58 out of 72 Scottish Members of Parliament. It was organised by the Campaign for a Scottish Assembly. The Scottish Parliament was declared open by the Queen on 1 July 1999. Between 1999 and 2004 the Assembly Hall was the temporary debating chamber of the Scottish Parliament. The old (and uncomfortable) dark green leather bench seating was removed. Temporary (and removable) desks and seating were installed and the Hall was carpeted. The Church of Scotland used the Edinburgh International Conference Centre for the 1999 General Assembly and the Usher Hall in 2001. When the Assembly Hall was returned to the Church of Scotland, the decision was taken not to reinstate the Victorian seating and more modern auditorium-style seating was installed.

The first dramatic success of the Edinburgh International Festival happened in 1948 and it was staged to great acclaim at the Assembly Hall on the Mound — an adaptation of Sir David Lyndsay's *The Thrie Estaites*, the first performance of this play since 1552.

Until 1999, the Assembly Hall was rarely used except for meetings of the General Assembly and performances during the Edinburgh International Festival. The hall continues today, each August, to be used as a venue for the Edinburgh Festival Fringe.

Lawnmarket is the section of the Royal Mile from Johnstone Terrace to George IV Bridge and Bank Street.

Merchants from outside a specific burgh were liable to taxes and so markets were split into burgh markets for those selling produce from inside the burgh limits and land markets for the sale of land produce from outside Edinburgh. The Town Council Minutes of 1526 mention this distinction and, by 1656, there seems to have been a land market on three days of a week which had, by 1690, become established as belonging to the stretch of land between The Tolbooth (near St Giles) and The Bowheid (just in front of where The Hub now stands). It appears on a map of 1763 as Lawn Market but, on one of 1765, as Land Market. James III had also established a cloth market here in 1477 and this market probably continued until the late eighteenth century. So, with the sale of land produce as well as cloth, the name Lawnmarket could come from a corruption of the French translation of linen, 'lin' or from the Scots pronunciation of 'land', 'laun'!

South- Riddles Court (dead end)

Riddles Court is a place of architectural and cultural significance. It is known as Riddles Court because, in 1726, a tradesman named George Riddle reconstructed those parts of the building that face the Lawnmarket and the court took his name.

Dating back to the 16th century, the charming courtyard and well-preserved buildings were designed to be high-status and multi-occupancy providing privacy alongside the convenience of a central location.

Around 1590, Bailie John McMorran acquired the north and south facing tenements. He submitted a petition, in 1593, to the council of Edinburgh to allow him to tear down an old building and raise a new one on the site. He reconfigured the tenements into a processional suite of apartments by

adding east and west wings. They were known as Bailie McMorran's House or the Grand Tenement.

John McMorran was a wealthy merchant and magistrate who, in 1595, just two years after building his house here, went to quell a riot then taking place in The Royal High School of Edinburgh, at that time situated in the grounds of the Blackfriars Monastery, just off the Cowgate. He manoeuvred a team of men and battering ram into place prior to beating down the doors of the school which had been barred by the pupils inside. One of these pupils, a sixteen-year-old boy called William Sinclair, son of the chancellor of Caithness, stood at one of the windows holding a musket. He raised his hand, took aim and shot John McMorran dead. Sinclair, with others, was arrested, imprisoned for a time, perhaps a month, in the Tolbooth but his father's powerful friends made sure that he and the other boys were soon free again. John McMorran's brother Ninian took over the house.

Part of the building still stands at the back of Riddles Court. Above a first floor window, in the left hand corner of the courtyard, is an arched shape lintel – an eyebrow lintel. Only one of these exists in the architecture. It sits above what would have been a door. It was through this door that James VI and Anne of Denmark processed in 1598 to the banquet which awaited them there.

Riddles Court has had a distinguished history and became the residence of David Hume, philosopher and historian, in 1751. He later lived in Milne's Court across the road.

The buildings are closely linked to Patrick Geddes, philanthropist, educator and town planner whose principle of 'conservative surgery' aimed to preserve the most historically significant parts of Old Town buildings by demolishing the more dilapidated parts and making what remained more hygienic and suitable for 1890s living. He converted the main part of the buildings into one of Edinburgh's first student halls of residence. Geddes and his architects removed two tenements to the east and west of the external courtyard. This approach was known as 'opening out' to allow natural light and ventilation into what would have been squalid residential space in the late 19th century.

The unusual, external 'pentice' stair on the north face of the building is a replica of the original fitted to the building in 1893 by Patrick Geddes.

Many of the rooms still have many of their beautiful and ornate features. The McMorran family's home was the grandest house in Edinburgh and even had its own garden in the Old Town's tightly packed vennels. McMorran who built the house was a magistrate.

King James VI and his wife Queen Anne of Denmark, along with the Town Council, chose Riddle's Court to hold feasts. The finest artists were commissioned to paint the ceiling in what is known as the King's Chamber. The purpose of the royal feast was entirely diplomatic and the king took every opportunity to promote his claim to succeed Elizabeth to the English throne. The support of the Holy Roman Empire was of huge importance. James achieved his goal in 1603, bringing about the famous Union of the Crowns.

The Seton Room was, later, the students' drawing room and Geddes also installed the distinctive seating booths, possibly to encourage animated one-to-one conversation!

The Geddes Room

Patrick Geddes was a man who enjoyed discussing ideas and bringing people together. Mealtimes in this dining room were the perfect time for both. As a stimulus for the conversations he envisaged taking place, Geddes commissioned the ultimate talking-piece – a picture storybook painted on each of the panels of the ceiling.

The Library has been used by Oxford and Cambridge University students and for Fringe performances. Maggie Smith and Stephen Fry have both trod the boards here.

An extensive refurbishment of the Court, funded by Scottish Historic Buildings Trust, began in 2015 and was completed in 2017 when the Patrick Geddes Centre for Learning and Conservation opened. Many archaeological details were found during the refurbishment, including painted timbers discovered under plaster on the first level, indicating that all of this floor was probably used for the royal banquet of 1598. A large, 16th century beehive shaped fireplace, complete with bread oven and salt press, was also discovered. The fireplace is lined with clay bricks.

Fisher's Close (This is open to the public and connects with Victoria Terrace, off Victoria Street)

Brodie's Close (This is named after the family home of Deacon William Brodie and connects to Fisher's Close)

Deacon Brodie (1741 – 1788): William Brodie lived in the High Street in the 1780s. He was an extremely well respected and wealthy businessman in the Edinburgh of the time. He was also a Deacon of Wrights (a head of a trade guild of craftsmen) and a town councillor. He was married with children. To all intents and purposes, Deacon Brodie was a well-to-do family man and a pillar of the community.

Brodie, however, was a man of secrets. By day, he was a respectable citizen, father and husband. By night, he indulged liberally in drink, gambling, and womanising. (He was even known to cheat at dice!) Brodie also had three families to support: his wife and children and the families he had with two other women. All three families were living near to each other on the Royal Mile, each family unaware of the others.

All of this required more money than Brodie had so he began moonlighting as a cat burglar, robbing the homes of his wealthy friends and clients to subsidise his lifestyle.

He would call on his clients during the day and, while their attention was diverted, take a putty imprint of the house key. At night, wearing a black mask, Brodie let himself into these houses and stole what he could find. Brodie also gathered around him a band of accomplices, a locksmith, whose skills were invaluable, and two petty criminals. The gang's biggest and most ambitious job was the robbery of the Excise Office which was housed in Chessel's Court. This building held Scotland's collected taxes and revenues, so it was effectively full to the brim of money. This pull proved irresistible to Brodie. However, the heist was not a success. Brodie was disturbed during the raid and he fled the building. His accomplices found only a paltry £16 in cash.

At this stage, the net began to close in on Brodie as a reward of £150 was offered for information leading to the arrest of the thieves who were terrorising the city. More significantly, if the informant were an accomplice of these thieves, he would receive a full pardon for his part in the crimes. One of Brodie's associates blew the whistle on the gang.

The Deacon fled but was apprehended, brought back to Edinburgh for trial and sentenced to death by hanging on 1st October 1788. Local legend has it that Brodie was to be executed on the drop gallows that he himself designed but the thought of death did not seem to perturb the Deacon. He appeared for his execution, dressed in his finest, with an air of calm about him. The ordeal, however, did not pass quickly or painlessly as the gallows malfunctioned and the drop had to be reset three times.

According to a popular Edinburgh myth, Brodie wore a contraption around his throat beneath his ruff to prevent the rope from breaking his neck so that, although he lost consciousness when the drop finally worked, he did not die. Friends removed his apparently lifeless body quickly and took it to his house in Brodie's Close, where a French surgeon revived him. Brodie then made his escape to the continent.

Whatever the truth of this whimsical episode, Deacon Brodie certainly achieved some kind of immortality and lives on in the imagination of the world through the work of one of Edinburgh's literary sons. Robert Louis Stevenson was so intrigued by Brodie's double life that it is said he used Brodie as part of the template for the character/s of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde. (Major Weir of West Bow may have been another influence).

[Buchanan's Close](#) (Also known as Buchan's Close and now demolished)

[North](#)

[The Ensign Ewart Pub](#)

The present bar is on street level but the original bar area is now the cellar, part of which dates to 1590, (see Princes Street, the New Town for further information on [Ensign Ewart](#)).

[Milne's Court](#)

Milne's (or Mynes) Court was built in 1690 by Robert Milne of Balfarg, the Royal Master Mason to Charles II and the man responsible for a great deal of the renovation of Holyrood Palace in the 17th century and the 7th member of his family to hold the title.

The development had an open central court instead of narrow closes and was the first of its kind in Edinburgh. At the time, the building was an example of the best in desirable accommodation and the 1694 Poll Tax return indicates that many of the residents were middle-class professionals. James Court, built between 1723 and 1727 by James Brownhill, was intended to imitate the style of neighbouring Milne's Court, offering exclusive apartments round a courtyard.

Some Milne's Court residents of that time also have a connection with the ill-fated Darien Company. In the 1690s, Scots were buying goods from the East valued in today's prices at more than £10 million. Seven residents were among the original investors in the Darien Company to trade with Africa and the Indies from Panama. The venture, however, was doomed from the start due to a lack of knowledge of the requirements to operate in the region. A mixture of inadequate supplies, tropical diseases, hostile local tribes and Blockades by the English and Spanish Navies resulted in the total collapse of the Company. The failure had a severe effect on the Scottish economy which was reduced by around 25%.

In 1745, when the army of **Charles Edward Stuart**, often known as *The Young Pretender* or *Bonnie Prince Charlie*, entered Edinburgh, some of his officers stayed here in Milne's Court.

By the mid-1800s, Milne's Court had lost its middle-class residents and was a far less desirable place to live. The last person of rank to be recorded as living at Milne's Court was Lady Isabella Douglas in 1861. The 1871 Census described it as 'a densely populated square... very dirty'. The state of the buildings continued to worsen and, in 1960, the City Engineer declared the north-east part to be unsafe and it was to be demolition.

The University of Edinburgh expressed an interest in acquiring the building and Milne's Court was restored as student accommodation which opened in 1969 and remains as such today.

[James Court](#) (signed as West Entry, Mid Entry and East Entry)

In most of the Old Town there was little social division but, built by James Brownhill in 1727, James Court was an enclave for the wealthy. In contrast to the narrow closes of the High Street that were dark, narrow and damp, the Court was open, airy and bright. It had its own set of rules governing

those who lived there. The rules mention *nastiness*, the disposal of waste and scavengers. The close was kept clean.

Inhabitants of James Court once included **David Hume** (see the Scottish Enlightenment, the New Town) and James Boswell. There's a little winding set of stone steps in the courtyard leading to a simple wood door. The plaque near the steps reveals that they lead to the place where James Boswell lived from 1773 to 1786. Boswell, the Edinburgh-born lawyer, diarist and writer most well-known for his biography of Samuel Johnson, had connections to a towering figure of the Enlightenment: David Hume, often honoured as the greatest philosopher to write in English.

On Sunday, July 7, 1776, Boswell visited the bedside of his dying friend Hume. In fact, Boswell first moved to in James Court, into Hume's cute but tiny old flat, taking it over when Hume moved to the New Town in 1772. It was at the latter place that Boswell, 'too late for church' anyway, stopped by to see if Hume, notorious for his religious scepticism, 'persisted in disbelieving a future state even when he had death before his eyes.' Boswell was very religious and had a superstitious terror of hell. He was dismayed and shocked to find that his old friend did not only persist in his disbelief but was at ease, even happy and showed no discernible fear of his impending death. Boswell was left 'disturbed... for some time.'

Various parts of the close at James Court have been rebuilt or restored after fire and neglect. Much of this restoration was by the town planner/conservationist/botanist Patrick Geddes.

Patrick Geddes (1854 – 1932) Patrick Geddes was born in Ballater and he grew up in Perth, the son of an ordinary soldier. He studied botany in London and, in 1880, became a lecturer in Edinburgh University though he had no degree and, in fact, had never taken a single academic exam. He went on to become known as an eminent town planner, biologist, sociologist, conservationist and educationalist. He planned and carried out new housing developments for those of modest means, developments that were pleasant to look at and full of light. He also set about bringing back professionals to the Old Town by developing halls of residences in a number of the Lands, including the first purposefully designed student

residence in Scotland, in Mylne's Court and one for female students at Edinburgh University's Faculty of Medicine- something unheard of at the time. He obtained Ramsay Lodge and developed Ramsay Gardens around it. He set up an interactive museum in the Camera Obscura tower and much else besides.

Geddes is considered responsible for saving much of the Royal Mile from destruction. His motto was *by living we learn*.

The Jolly Judge (James Court)

This pub is humorously named in memory of the eighteenth century man of the law, Robert McQueen, Lord Braxfield, who was popularly known as "The Hanging Judge. It was Braxfield who sentenced Deacon Brodie to death. Curiously, both Brodie and Braxfield became templates for characters in the work of Robert Louis Stevenson; Deacon Brodie as Dr Jekyll/Mr Hyde and Braxfield as Lord Weir in the unfinished novel *The Weir of Hermiston*. Lord Cockburn, Solicitor General for Scotland and a chronicler of his times wrote of Braxfield as...*strong built and dark, with rough eyebrows, powerful eyes, threatening lips and a low, growling voice... His accent and his dialect were exaggerated Scotch...*

Gladstone's Land

This is a surviving 17th-century tenement house (land means tenement) which has been restored and furnished by the National Trust for Scotland. The "Land", at 481 and 483 Lawnmarket, was originally built in 1550 but was bought and redeveloped in 1617 by a prosperous Edinburgh merchant, Thomas Gledstones, and his wife, Bessie Cunningham. The work was completed in 1620 and includes elaborate painted ceilings. These were later covered over with plaster but are uncovered today. Its prominent siting on the Royal Mile and the extent of its accommodation mark out the affluence of its mercantile owner. Today, the restored building allows an insight into varieties of Edinburgh life of the period. The cramped conditions of the Old Town and the physical size of the lot meant that the house could only be extended in depth or in height. As a result, the house is six storeys tall.

Gledstanes resided on the upper floors and let out parts of the building to an assortment of tenants of different social classes, including another merchant John Riddoch and his wife Margaret Noble. John Riddoch and Margaret Noble were merchants who kept a shop and tavern on the bottom floor of the house. Issobell Johnston was their servant and ran the tavern on their behalf. There are records of her purchasing large amounts of alcohol from John Riddoch for resale, something that was common for servants at the time. Riddoch died aboard ship, in 1632, and his will lists the kind of goods they sold, including raisins, figs, ginger, sugar, sugar candy, laundry starch and smalt, cinnamon, liquorice and clay tobacco pipes.

In 1934, the building was condemned and scheduled for demolition, until it was rescued by the National Trust for Scotland. Restoration of the building was carried out and original renaissance painted ceilings were uncovered in the process. Today, the restored premises offer a glimpse of 17th, 18th and 20th century life, with open fires, lack of running water, and period decoration and furniture. At ground level, there is an arcade frontage and reconstructed shop booth, complete with replicas of 17th-century wares. This would originally have provided shelter for the merchant's customers. On the left of the building, a curved stone forestair with iron railings leads from the street to a door at 1st floor level.

The sign above the entrance to the building displays the date 1617 and a gilt-copper hawk with outstretched wings. Although not an original feature, the significance of this is that the name "Gledstanes" is derived from the Scots word "gled" meaning a kite or hawk.

[Gardyloo](#)

By the middle of the eighteenth century, there was severe overcrowding in the Old Town with hundreds of people living in each of the narrow closes where the tenements could be as high as fourteen storeys. The social classes lived side by side in these tenements where there was no sanitation and no running water. Instead of toilets, the people used buckets and then threw their 'nastiness', as it was officially called, out of the windows and into the street or closes any time they liked. In 1749, in an effort to clean up the city, the authorities passed the Nastiness Act

which said that nastiness could only be emptied out after 10pm at night and before 6am in the morning and only into the close, not the street. So, the bucket would sit in the corner of the house from 6am till 10pm when, to the cry of 'Gardylloo', it would be emptied into the close. Gardylloo was taken from the French, 'garder l'eau', meaning 'watch out for the water'. If a person was passing by at that point, they would shout 'haud your hands, woman' to indicate their presence.

Lady Stair's Close

There are more than 80 closes off the Royal Mile but few are as picturesque—or as well-known—as this moody little courtyard, reached by a dark passageway and dominated by a 17th-century townhouse, once the home of Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of Stair after whom the close is named.

Lady Stair's House/ The Writers' Museum

Lady Stair's Close centres on a striking townhouse originally built in 1622 for Sir William Gray of Pittendrum and acquired by Lady Stair in 1719. Its steep gables and intricate stonework reflect the architecture of the period, while the initials of its first owners are still visible above the entrance, providing a tangible connection to its past.

Today, Lady Stair's House houses the Writers' Museum, a fascinating tribute to Scotland's literary legacy. Dedicated to Robert Burns, Sir Walter Scott and Robert Louis Stevenson, the museum displays a collection of manuscripts, portraits and personal artefacts. The museum is open daily and is free to visit.

Makars' Court

Makars' Court is the courtyard next to the Writers' Museum. Described as an "evolving national literary monument", the courtyard incorporates quotations from Scottish literature inscribed on to paving slabs. The quotations represent works in the languages used by Scots past and present: Gaelic, Scots, English, and Latin.

The Scots term *makar* denotes an author or writer, though stressing their role as a "skilled and versatile worker in the craft of writing". It is the term used for a court poet or official poet. There is an official Scottish Makar and an official Edinburgh Makar (since 2002).

In 1997, twelve Scottish writers were selected by the Saltire Society and quotations from their works were inscribed on stone slabs installed in the area adjacent to the museum. Further inscriptions continue to be added to the Court. Some examples are "We can only repay our debt to the past by putting the future in debt to us"-John Buchan, "Where are the links of the chain...joining us to the past?"- Dorothy Dunnett, "This is my own, my native land!"- Sir Walter Scott, "There are no stars so lovely as Edinburgh street lamps"- Robert Louis Stevenson and "You intend to bide here? To be sure. Can you think of anywhere better?"- Nigel Tranter.

Scottish War Poets

The monument to Scottish War Poets which stands in Makar's Court was unveiled in November 2018. The quote on the monument is from 'Lament for the Lads' by Neil Munro best known for his stories of the puffer, the Vital Spark-

*Sweet be their sleep now wherever they're lying
Far though they be from the hills of their home.*

It is a very simple and moving little monument and poem.

Wardrop's Court

The entrance to Wardrop's Court is embellished with two dragons that date back to the 1890s. At that time, Patrick Geddes was regenerating the Old Town, by encouraging university students and tutors to live in the community. The dragons were carved by Geddes' son Arthur. They were completed under the guidance of the sculptor Alec Miller when Arthur was sixteen years old. They were restored to their original splendour in 2014.

The David Hume Statue

The David Hume Statue, in front of the High Court, was completed by Scottish sculptor Alexander 'Sandy' Stoddart as an almost 10ft bronze statue on Lawnmarket in 1995. Considered to be one of the most influential philosophical thinkers of all time, Hume was born in Edinburgh in 1711 and died in his New Town home in 1776 at the age of 65.

It is one of many statues of famed Scottish Enlightenment figures located throughout the Capital, with Stoddart's statue of liberal philosopher Adam Smith nearby but it stands out as perhaps one of the most striking in depicting the controversial philosopher in the manner of an ancient Greek hero.

Hume is sculpted in a toga with his chest and legs partially exposed, in a style typical of ancient Greek gods and icons which has since been interpreted as an ode to his influence and legacy on Western philosophy.

The reason why people visiting or living in Edinburgh take to rubbing the now-golden toe of the David Hume Statue is an ironic one. While Hume himself became famed for his rejection of religion and superstition in favour of rationality and reason, as was ingrained in the Enlightenment generally, people rub the David Hume Statue's toe as a good luck ritual, believing that this will bring luck or knowledge. It was supposedly kickstarted as a local tradition by philosophy students hoping that rubbing the statue's toe would see some of Hume's wisdom rub off on them. Some also believe that those paying a trip to the High Court building nearby rub the gleaming toe to help them win their case in court.

Speaking to The Scotsman in 2006, Stoddart said of the rise in students, locals and tourists rubbing the statue's toe that he did not think David Hume, "the scourge of superstition and religiosity", would approve of having his toe rubbed for luck. "The great thing is that it's so ironic that David Hume, who is the patron saint of all the atheists, should now have his toe adored," he said.

The High Street runs from St Giles Street to St Mary's Street, the location of the Netherbow Port and the limit of the pre-19th century burgh of Edinburgh.

The High Street was the most populated part of Edinburgh with tenement buildings up to 11 stories high. On November 15th, 1824, a tenement of 11 stories on High Street West caught alight and was the beginning of the worst fire in the history of Edinburgh. Starting at around 10 pm that evening, the fire spread from the tenement in Assembly Close to buildings in Old Fishmarket close and down to the Tron Kirk in the east. It also spread south along the Cowgate. The fire was finally extinguished the next morning, 12 hours from when it had started. That was not the end, as another fire started at 10 pm that evening which destroyed what was left on the south side of the High Street. All but St Giles Cathedral and the Parliament buildings were saved. Over four hundred families were left homeless.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 9

A civil servant who lived in the High Street in the 1970s talked regularly of a tall ghost dressed in hooded robes wandering his home and various guests saw it too. Lights also would go on and off, rooms suddenly turn cold and keys turn in doors. The house stood on what had been a priory and so it was concluded that it might be a monk, perhaps from Holyrood Abbey. A plaque on the Parliament states (at the side)

'Sweet ghosts in a loving bond roamed through the houses that stand - for the builders are not gone' - George Macdonald.

Statue of Walter Francis Montagu Douglas Scott

Walter Francis Montagu Douglas Scott (1806–1884) was the 5th Duke of Buccleuch and the 7th Duke of Queensberry. The statue was erected in West Parliament Square in 1888. The Duke of Buccleuch was born in Dalkeith House, Midlothian and was a very wealthy land baron. He became the Duke on the death of his father at the age of 13. He was knighted in 1835 and served in Prime Minister Peel's government in the 1840s. There is still a Duke of Buccleuch to this day, the 10th Duke of

Buccleuch and the 12th Duke of Queensbury lives in Drumlanrig Castle. He is also the Chief of Clan Scott. Drumlanrig Castle is home to the world renowned Buccleuch Art collection.

[The Heart of Midlothian](#)

The Heart of Midlothian is a mosaic located outside St Giles' Cathedral in the Royal Mile. The heart marks the location of the entrance to Edinburgh's Old Tolbooth, a prison and the administrative centre of the county which was demolished in 1817 having stood in the High Street for more than 400 years. Countless souls were incarcerated within its walls, many of them condemned and awaiting their fate at one of the town's execution spots.

Locals will often spit upon the heart as a sign of good luck. While the tradition is now one of good luck, it was believed to be done as a sign of disdain for the executions which took place within the Old Tolbooth. The tradition began due to the Porteous Riot of 1736 when Captain John Porteous of the City Guard ordered the killing of six rioters. An angry mob later had Porteous himself tried and imprisoned at the Tolbooth. It was from this point onwards that locals are believed to have spat in disgust at the entrance to the building whenever they passed it.

Sir Walter Scott salvaged the Tolbooth's sputum-stained main door for his Abbotsford home. The popularity of Scott's novel, *The Heart of Midlothian*, a direct reference to the prison and published within 12 months of its demolition, led to the site of the Tolbooth being permanently marked in the shape of a heart. The Tolbooth's legacy was further secured in 1874, when a group of gents formed a new football team, calling it the Heart of Mid-Lothian after their favourite dancehall which in turn had been named after the hated prison. Even the club's current crest, a spitting image of the Royal Mile mosaic, recognises the link.

[St Giles High Kirk](#)

St Giles was founded in about 1124, either by King Alexander I who died that year or by his brother King David I who succeeded him. They were the sons of the energetic King Malcolm Canmore and his devout wife, St Margaret. A parish for St Giles was carved out of the large existing parish

of St Cuthbert's Church and the clergy were given a grange, a stretch of land a little to the south, where serfs could grow crops under their supervision.

According to legend, St Giles himself had been a seventh-century Greek hermit who lived in the forests near Nîmes, in the south of France, with a tame deer as his only companion. One day the King of the Visigoths, out hunting, shot at the deer, only to find it held protectively in the arms of Giles, who had been wounded in the hand by the arrow. The King was impressed by the holy man, returned many times to speak to him and finally persuaded him to become the abbot of a monastery which he founded for him.

Though there has probably been a church on this site in the High Street since the ninth century, the first one was replaced in the twelfth century by a much larger structure, which was almost totally burnt down by the army of Richard II of England in 1385. Some of the pillars inside the present church, in the nave beneath the spire, were part of the twelfth century building. Rebuilding of the church started almost immediately after the destruction though most of the structure as it exists today is from the fifteenth century.

In August 1560, Scotland became officially Protestant when its parliament passed a series of Acts ending the Pope's authority over the Scottish Church and abolishing the Mass. Lutheran ideas had been circulating in the country since the late 1520s but King James V refused to break with Rome and upheld Scotland's traditional alliance with France. When he died, in 1542, the throne passed to his six day old daughter, Mary, Queen of Scots. His widow, the French Mary of Guise, exercised considerable influence and became Regent in 1554. There had long been criticism of abuses in the Catholic Church but, although she recognised the need for reform, the rising tide of Protestant opposition brought conflict when she sought the help of her French allies.

The growing number of Protestant Lords of the Congregation retaliated by enlisting English assistance. They also persuaded John Knox, a noted preacher, to return from exile to lead them. Knox proceeded to attack the Church and Mary of Guise in his sermons, uniting the Lords in their desire for change. Scotland had become a battleground between the Lords with their English military allies and the Queen Regent with her French

soldiers. The struggle finally ended with the death of Mary of Guise on 12 June 1560. On 6 July the French and English signed the Treaty of Edinburgh agreeing that all foreign troops should leave Scotland.

In August, the Reformation Parliament passed its legislation. Knox had been elected minister of St Giles and, in keeping with his wishes, the Protestant Town Council of Edinburgh spent the next year removing all its altars and statues, selling the church plate, reliquaries and other valuables, whitewashing the interior and introducing seating so that people did not have to stand during Knox's hour long sermons preached from his pulpit at the south east end of the church.

A significant number of former priests converted to Protestantism and stayed on as ministers of their parishes but funding problems made it impossible to establish the hoped for school in every parish. However, an incomplete Calvinist system of church government replaced the previous Catholic hierarchy. Kirk sessions were set up, superintendents for a time took over many of the duties of the former bishops and, from 1562 onwards, the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland met once a year.

Cathedral

A full system of presbyterian church government was not set up in the Scottish Church in 1560 at the Reformation and bishops remained a feature during the reign of James VI. In 1633, his son Charles I decided to create a new diocese of Edinburgh, with St Giles as its Cathedral. In 1635, William Forbes became the first bishop of the new diocese of Edinburgh. The King's ecclesiastical and other policies led to civil war in Scotland and bishops were abolished by the 1638 General Assembly. They were created again when Charles II was restored to the British throne in 1660 and finally abolished by William III in 1690. St Giles and other Scottish cathedrals, such as Glasgow and Dunblane, still retain that title, in recognition of their long heritage of Christian worship.

Jenny Geddes

In 1625, Charles I succeeded to the British throne but, although he had been born in Scotland, he had been brought up in England and lacked his

father James VI and I's shrewd understanding of his northern kingdom. His ecclesiastical policies soon gave rise to opposition in Scotland and, in 1637, there was a riot in St Giles by people protesting against an English-style prayer book which Charles was determined to introduce. When Dean James Hannay began to read from it, legend has it that a local woman named Jenny Geddes hurled at his head the folding stool on which she had been seated, shouting, 'Dinna say Mass in my lug!' ('Don't say Mass in my ear!').

Whilst there is proof someone with the name of Jenny Geddes existed at that time, there is no definitive evidence of the above event. One theory suggests that she and her friends were actually apprentices disguised in women's clothing. Whatever the truth of it, a riot certainly followed and 'Jenny Geddes' earned a long-lasting reputation as a Protestant heroine who stood up for her ecclesiastical principles. Two carefully worded 19th century plaques commemorate both the Dean and her and, in 1992, a group of some forty Scotswomen presented St Giles' with a bronze sculpture representing her three-legged stool, by Marilyn Smith.

[The National Covenant](#)

Displayed in a tall wooden case in the south east corner of the Cathedral is a copy of the famous document known as The National Covenant, the manifesto drawn up, in 1638, by those who objected to the changes Charles I intended to introduce into Church of Scotland worship. It was composed by Alexander Henderson, who would the following year become one of the St Giles ministers and Archibald Johnston of Wariston, a lawyer who was a member of the congregation.

Beginning with the Confession of Faith signed by the King's father, James VI, in 1581, it gives a long list of past Acts of Parliament affecting the Scottish Church. While swearing profound allegiance to the King, the signatories now emphasised their determination to defend what they firmly believed to be 'the true Religion'. Signed in the nearby Greyfriars Church, parchment copies were made at the time for circulation throughout the country, so that people could add their signatures. The clash between the King and the Covenanters led to the Bishops' Wars of 1639 and 1640.

Various original copies of the National Covenant have survived, in the National Records of Scotland and elsewhere. This one, signed by notabilities such as the Marquis of Montrose and the Earls of Rothes and Cassilis, was sent to Linlithgow and given to the Laird of Dundas. It remained in the keeping of his descendants until 1924, when it was passed for sale to Messrs Andrew Baxendine & Sons, Edinburgh booksellers. It was then purchased by Alexander Wallace W.S., one of the elders of St Giles. He had it placed in the plain oak frame with a carved thistle in each corner and presented it to the Cathedral on 31 May 1926.

The Order of the Thistle

The Order of the Thistle is Scotland's great order of chivalry and membership is considered to be one of the country's highest honours. The Order is traditionally given to Scots or people of Scots' ancestry who have given distinguished service. Appointments are entirely in the personal gift of the Sovereign.

The Order of the Thistle has roots in the Middle Ages but the present-day order was largely created in 1687 by King James VII of Scotland (King James II of England). The nave of Holyrood Abbey was adapted as its chapel but, in 1688, the Abbey was ransacked by the Edinburgh mob, furious at King James' Roman Catholic allegiance. After that, the Knights of the Thistle had no chapel of their own for over 200 years.

The Thistle Chapel was designed by Robert Lorimer and finished in 1911. It contains stalls for the 16 knights, the Sovereign's stall and two Royal stalls. The chapel contains a wealth of detail both religious and heraldic and much of it peculiarly Scottish, including angels playing bagpipes.

Along the sides of the chapel are the knights' stalls which are capped by lavishly carved canopies with the helms and crests of the knights rising above. The richest effect of all, however, is reserved for the Sovereign's stall at the west end of the chapel.

Restoration

In 1826, William Burn the architect was commissioned by Edinburgh's Lord Provost to draw up plans to repair the exterior and modernise the interior of St Giles. Some years earlier, the shops adjoining the building

had been demolished, revealing the fact that the church walls were leaning dangerously outwards. Archibald Elliot, a well-known Edinburgh architect, drew up plans in 1817 to make the building structurally safe and improve the interior. However, these aroused a great deal of controversy because they would involve demolishing several medieval chapels on the south west side of the church. Nothing was done and Elliot died in 1823.

The town authorities then turned to William Burn. Son of an Edinburgh architect, Burn had trained with him before moving to the firm of Sir Robert Smirke in London where he became the site architect at Covent Garden Theatre. Back in Scotland again, he made a highly successful career as a church and country house architect. Burn based his plans for St Giles on Elliot's, including the controversial decision to demolish the south west chapels and, more importantly, he also came up with a new and successful solution to the problem of the leaning walls. He inserted iron tie bars, each two feet long, in the stonework. He then encased the whole building, apart from the perfectly stable tower, in a polished ashlar sandstone. He had all the roofs repaired, raising the height of the nave roof by 16 feet, to match that of the chancel and enlarged the aisle where the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland met.

From poor beginnings, living on three and a half pence a day as an apprentice to an Edinburgh bookseller and then selling books from a wooden stall that he had built himself, William Chambers went on to found the highly successful publishing firm of W. and R. Chambers with his brother, Robert. Deeply interested in Scottish history and tradition, they wrote books on these subjects themselves and their firm's schoolbooks, dictionaries and encyclopaedias became so well-known that William would eventually be presented at Buckingham Palace and entertained at the White House by the President of the U.S.A.

Reluctant to enter public life, he nonetheless agreed, in 1865, to become Lord Provost of Edinburgh so that he could tackle the problem of its overcrowded slums in the streets and closes (lanes) around St Giles. This he did to great effect and one day as he sat in his official pew in the church, he was seized with the notion of demolishing all the internal stone walls in order to return it to its original medieval sacred space, transforming it

into 'Scotland's Westminster Abbey'. To this end, he engaged the prominent Scottish architect William Hay.

He launched his idea with a public speech in 1867 but it would take sixteen years of fundraising, personal expenditure, seeking permission from many authorities and the actual demolition and reconstruction before the work was finally finished in 1883. A frail octogenarian by then, Chambers was carried into the Cathedral and placed in a chair so that he could survey the effect for himself. 'I never could have believed that the interior was so fine!' he exclaimed. He died on 20 May 1883, just three days before the triumphant re-opening service.

At first, people were wary of plans for the Chambers Restoration but Queen Victoria sent a donation of £200 to the appeal fund and, by the time the project was nearing completion, it was noted that crowds of people even from England and America were flocking in to see what was being done.

The Scottish Reformation

The Scottish Reformation was part of a northern European movement in the early 1500s. In 1517, Martin Luther nailed his '95 theses' to a church door in Wittenberg as he wanted major church reform. This was heresy, punishable by being burned at the stake. He was, however, supported by German princes and so survived. Then, improved printing presses ensured the spread of Protestantism.

Another important figure of that time was John Calvin. John Knox, 'the father' of the Scottish Reformation studied with him. Changes started to spread to the United Kingdom. The King, Henry VIII broke away from Rome. In Scotland, Mary of Guise (Mary, Queen of Scots, mother) was acting as Regent and tried to maintain the Catholic position in Scotland. Scottish reformers went underground and met in small groups. French troops and French officials were helping Mary. The desire for change grew. However, Mary Queen of Scots came to the throne and was opposed to Protestantism. Elizabeth I of England wanted to break the Scottish/ French alliance north of the border and supported the Scottish Protestants who were now headed by nobles. John Knox returned to

Scotland in 1559 and a new impetus was given to the Reformation. Knox used the written word and the printing press to spread information.

The English fleet arrived in the Forth in 1560 forcing the French to retreat. Then Mary of Guise died and there followed the Treaty of Edinburgh which meant that both the English and French withdrew from Scotland. On 10th July 1560, a new Scots Parliament met in Edinburgh. Papal jurisdiction would be repudiated and celebration of mass cancelled. The wealth of the church would be distributed to the new Reformed Church, schools and the poor. A Presbyterian format was chosen as government of the church was by Presbyteries (ministers and elders equal in power and office). John Knox was involved in the compilation of the Book of Discipline which had aims like poor relief and a school in every parish. There weren't enough ministers to start with and many 'converted'. Catholic priests were appointed as 'Readers' under 'supervision'.

In 1745, there were nine Presbyterian churches in old Edinburgh, 7 inside the walls and 2 outside: 4 divisions of St. Giles, 2 at Greyfriars, Trinity College Church, the Tron Kirk, Lady Yesters and St Cuthbert's and the Canongate outside the walls.

Charles I was the last serving monarch to sleep at Edinburgh Castle. He tried to impose Episcopalian rituals and a new prayer book. This produced violence and, ultimately, outright war. The city became the centre of Covenantor protest and open to the King's arch-rival, Oliver Cromwell.

The National Covenant was a landmark act of resistance against English rule. Charles I's new prayer book etc smacked of Catholicism and the first reading from it at St. Giles on 23rd July 1637 produced a riot. When the Dean began to read from it, a local woman named Jenny Geddes hurled a folding stool at his head shouting 'Dinna say Mass in my lug!' There are two carefully worded plaques in the church commemorating the Dean and Jenny and, in 1992, 40 Scotswomen presented St Giles with a bronze sculpture representing the three-legged stool.

Leading members of the Scottish clergy united themselves and drew up a National Covenant which expressed loyalty to the king but stated that religious reform and the imposition of Episcopacy (government by a hierarchy of bishops) was unacceptable. The Covenant was signed in

Greyfriars Kirk in 1638 and most of Scotland signed up to it over the next three months. Charles temporarily backed down but struggles continued. James Hamilton, the King's commissioner in Scotland, tried to negotiate a settlement with the Covenanters. Edinburgh Covenanters saw him as the enemy and he was heckled by thousands when he arrived at the palace. Negotiations came to nothing. Hamilton led a military force against Scotland in 1639 and then resigned. He was unable to prevent Scotland drifting further away from London and Charles stripped him of his titles and imprisoned him.

Following the death of Charles I, the rule of Oliver Cromwell and the restoration of Charles II, Scotland and Edinburgh, in particular, was the target for Charles II. He hated Presbyterians and the Covenanters whom he felt had humiliated him. He brought back Episcopalianism, imposing bishops and removing the right for congregations to choose their ministers. He undid 30 years of Covenanter legislation. Rebellion was the outcome. A large group of covenanters marched on Edinburgh in 1666 and were crushed with 100 killed in battle. There were further defeats costing 400 lives and 1200 people were imprisoned in an improvised concentration camp in Greyfriars Kirk where hundreds died of violence or disease or were executed. These killings continued until the death of Charles II with 18,000 covenanters including women and children murdered.

(The disestablishment of the Anglican Episcopal Church (specifically, the Scottish Episcopal Church) in Edinburgh and, indeed, Scotland as a whole, happened in 1689. This event, part of the Glorious Revolution, saw the establishment of the Presbyterian Church as the official Church of Scotland, effectively removing the Episcopalians from their position of state-sponsored status. King William III was responsible for this. In 1690, the Bishop of Edinburgh and his congregation were removed from St Giles' Cathedral, which was handed over to the Presbyterian Church of Scotland.

This disestablishment, driven by political and theological factors including the fact that Scottish Episcopalians were seen as sympathetic to the Jacobite cause, resulted in the Scottish Episcopal Church becoming a separate, non-established body within the Anglican Communion

retaining elements of pre-Reformation church governance while rejecting the Presbyterian establishment.

The SEC maintained a line of succession of bishops and upheld the Episcopal form of church governance. They were, in essence, a Protestant body that chose to maintain a bishop-led structure rather than the Presbyterian model that became dominant in Scotland.)

Parliament Square

The square is not a formal square but consists of two sections surrounding St Giles Kirk on three sides: an L-shaped area to the east and south and another area on the west side of the church called West Parliament Square. The Edinburgh Mercat Cross is located on the east side of the square while an equestrian statue of Charles II of Scotland stands in front of the entrance to the Supreme Courts of Scotland adjoining Parliament House, on the west side. The Queensberry Memorial to the 5th Duke of Buccleuch, stands in West Parliament Square. The square also includes a statue of James Braidwood, erected in 2008, who founded what is asserted to be the world's first municipal fire service, in Edinburgh, after the Great Fire of Edinburgh in 1824.

The square came into existence in 1632 as a forecourt to the Parliament House on the old graveyard of St Giles Kirk. Parliament House not only housed the pre-union Parliament of Scotland when it left the Castle in 1639 but also the Court of Session (the supreme civil court in Scotland). This made the square a centre for the meeting of politicians and lawyers before they entered the building, from the time of its creation until the dissolution of the Scottish parliament with the Act of Union in 1707. Parliament Square is now home to the High Court of Scotland.

The old Guardhouse occupied the street midway between St Giles and the Tron Church but was removed and the city guard was transferred to accommodation in the shops on the North side of the Old Tolbooth. When the guards lost their accommodation on the demolition of the Old Tolbooth in 1817, they were disbanded. In 1817, the Old Tolbooth and the Luckenbooths were demolished and this, together with the earlier removal of the Guard House and the Weigh House, at the foot

of Castlehill, allowed the opening up of the High Street in the area of Parliament Square.

The Old Tolbooth

As Edinburgh developed, it inevitably required a building in which to conduct civic business. In 1386, Robert II granted a piece of ground, 60 by 30 feet, in Parliament Square in the High Street 'to construct and erect houses and buildings on the foresaid land for the ornament of the said burgh and for their necessary uses'.

The four storey building was erected at the north-west corner of St Giles from which it was separated by a narrow passage. It was originally referred to as the Pretorium or the Belhous for it contained the bell which summonsed the guild brothers to meetings. If they failed to attend, they were fined 12 pence. Later it became known as the Tolbooth, literally taxing office, although that was only one of its many functions which over the years included the residence of the Provost of St Giles, the meeting place of the Town Council from 1403, Scottish Parliament from 1449, Privy Council, Courts of Justice and the Conventions of Burghs. Rooms on the ground floor were let for offices, shops and a tavern. For four hundred years, it occupied a central place in the civic life of Edinburgh justifying its title of the *Heart of Midlothian* given to it by Sir Walter Scott in his novel of that name which was published one year after the demolition of the building in 1817.

In the fifteenth century, one room was designated as a prison. It was small for such a purpose for there were many categories of crimes in those days. In addition to robbers and murderers, debtors, blasphemers, fornicators and witches all merited severe punishment but there were many non-custodial ways of dealing with miscreants. These ranged from the stocks and pillory to banishment or execution by hanging, decapitation, drowning or burning. After the many civic and national functions of the Old Tolbooth were transferred to the New Tolbooth in the sixteenth century, the Old Tolbooth, apart from a few shops remaining on the ground floor, became almost exclusively a notorious prison from 1640 to 1817.

The prison was by all accounts a place of intolerable degradation. There was no ventilation, piped water or privy. Filth was collected in a hole within the house at the foot of the stair which was supposed to be connected with a drain but this was blocked so that the jail was filled with a disagreeable stench. The straw on the floor of the cells was unchanged for long periods and prisoners were offered no change of clothing. Felons were confined to the east half in conditions of considerable security while debtors were held in the western part in more relaxed circumstances. Here, they could have visitors at any time and had access to Lucky Laing's tavern on the ground floor but could be held in their 'open prison' for many months for debts as small as £3. Jail fever (typhus) was common. John Howard, the prison reformer, visited the Old Tolbooth in 1782 and again in 1787 giving it a scathing report but the French revolution and the Napoleonic wars preoccupied the public attention and delayed the much needed construction of a new jail.

The jailors, who were poorly paid, made their livelihood by selling food and other necessities to the prisoners at inflated prices. Those who had no money subsisted on bread and water and later small beer. Bribery was accepted and wealthy prisoners were able to pay for the best available accommodation. It was not uncommon for wealthy prisoners to escape.

An occasional glimpse of a more sympathetic attitude towards the prisoners is recorded. In June 1806, the Lord Provost and Magistrates of City donated the sum of two guineas to the prisoners so that they could drink the health of Henry Dundas, Lord Melville on his acquittal of the charge of misappropriation of public money. A benign governor Captain Sibbald was known to pay the debts of bankrupts who had large family responsibilities out of his own pocket and even permitted prisoners awaiting execution to have additions to the bread and water diet to which they were restricted by regulation. The twelve debtors, imprisoned at the time of the demolition of the prison in 1817, were liberated – their debts being paid by public donations organised by Baillie Robert Johnstone.

[The New Tolbooth](#)

In the mid sixteenth century, the fabric of the Old Tolbooth was deteriorating and it was becoming unfit for its multiple functions. Queen Mary, in February 1561, sent a letter to the town council demanding that

they build a New Tolbooth to accommodate the Parliament and the Courts of Justice and that the Old Tolbooth be demolished.

The Council had difficulty in complying with the Queen's command because of inadequate funds and, in the interim, accommodation for the Town Council and the Court of Session was created in the south-west corner of St Giles which became known as the Outer Tolbooth and later as the Tolbooth Church when it was returned to religious use. Eventually, money was raised and a New Tolbooth was completed in 1564 at a cost of £4012 Scots. It was built on the site of what is now the entrance to the Signet Library, near the south west corner of St Giles. A bridge, at the level of the second floor, connected the New Tolbooth to the Outer Tolbooth in St Giles which continued to function for some years so that there were in effect three Tolbooths co-existing for a time. Masonry for the New Tolbooth was obtained from the ruins of the Chapel of the Holy Rood.

The New Tolbooth was a three storey building which held the offices of the Town Council, the High Court of Justiciary and a masonic lodge. The last Scottish Parliament to be held there was presided over by Charles I in July 1633 following his coronation. This was also the last Scottish Parliament to be presided over by royalty.

Thereafter the majority of the functions of the New Tolbooth were transferred to the Parliament House which was completed in 1640. The downgraded building, which was never comfortable or suitable for the important and dignified uses for which it had been built, was renamed the Town Council House and was used for meetings of the Town Council. The New Tolbooth was demolished in 1811 to make way for the building of the Signet and Advocate's Libraries. During its 250 years of existence, the unloved building had fulfilled many functions.

[The last days of the Old Tolbooth prison](#)

The Old Tolbooth outlived the New Tolbooth by six years and continued as a prison until it too was demolished together with the Luckenbooths in 1817. The gibbet was erected in the Lawnmarket opposite Libberton's Wynd where the notorious William Burke was hanged on 28 January 1829. The last public execution in Edinburgh was held on 21 June 1864. The Capital Punishment Act of 1868 decreed that all capital punishments would be carried out within the confines of a prison. The new prison,

which superseded the Old Tolbooth, was built on Calton Hill to a design by Robert Adams and was a great improvement, praised for its cleanliness and good food. (It was from there, in 1661, that those found guilty of high treason after the Restoration were taken to be executed next to the mercat cross).

The Porteous Riot

One of the most interesting and dramatic events which took place near Parliament Square was the Porteous Riot.

In 1736, when smuggling was so universal as to be accepted by many as a legitimate occupation, a smuggler called Andrew Wilson, became so frustrated at being harassed by authority that he decided with two others to rob the Collector of Customs at Kirkcaldy. They were pursued, arrested, tried and condemned to death. While awaiting execution in the Tolbooth, sympathetic friends managed to pass files to them with which they cut a bar from the window. One of them, who decided to go first although he was the bulkier of the two, got stuck in the gap and their escape failed. Distressed by the fact that he had denied his friend the opportunity of escape, the one who had become stuck determined to try to put things right and conceived a remarkable plan.

Condemned prisoners were allowed to attend church under guard on the Sabbath before their execution. This custom took place in the adjacent Tolbooth Church – one of the four churches then occupying St Giles. The two men escorted by four soldiers of the city guard attended this service. As they were leaving the church Wilson, who was powerfully built, seized two of the guards and threw himself on a third while shouting to his friend ‘Run Geordie, run!’ Robertson who had been taken by surprise managed to elude the remaining guard and escaped with the acquiescence of the congregation and disappeared without trace never to be recaptured.

Wilson’s bold action attracted much public admiration and sympathy. On the due date of his execution, 14th August 1736, the magistrates, sensing that there might be some unrest, arranged to reinforce the elderly City Guard with a detachment of the Welsh Fusiliers – 120 soldiers in all under the command of an experienced Captain, John

Porteous. The hanging took place in the Grassmarket witnessed by a vast crowd. At this juncture, the multitude reacted by crowding forward, throwing missiles at the guard and cutting down the dead body. The guard opened fire at the order of Porteous who himself fired a shot. Several people were killed or wounded.

Porteous was charged with murder, found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. Members of the government considered the case and raised doubts as to whether or not Porteous had simply carried out his duty. Queen Caroline, acting as regent in the absence of her husband George II, ordered a temporary reprieve. The populace were incensed and were not to be denied their revenge. On the evening of the day before the execution was scheduled, Porteous was celebrating his reprieve with some friends within the Tolbooth, when a mob from all quarters of the city armed with whatever they could lay their hands on assembled and marched on the Tolbooth.

They set fire to the door and gained entry. They dragged Porteous down to the Grassmarket, broke into a shop taking a length of rope, created a gibbet of sorts and hanged Porteous.

[Goldsmith's Hall](#)

Goldsmith's Hall occupied the north-west corner of Parliament Square adjoining the Parliament Hall, on the site which is now the entrance to the Signet Library. The Hall had a relatively short life having been built in 1745 and burnt down in 1796. Goldsmith's Hall was the headquarters of one of the fourteen Incorporated Trades of the City. Under a charter of James VI, the Goldsmiths exercised a strict monopoly of their trade. The Incorporation of Goldsmiths survives to this day and is the oldest consumer protection group in Scotland. In Edinburgh, in the late eighteenth century, Parliament Square was the centre of goldsmith activities which included silversmithing and jewellery manufacture. Records show there were twenty seven goldsmiths who had their shops in Parliament Square or the Luckenbooths and a dozen more in the adjacent High Street.

In the early part of the century, the goldsmiths prospered and some like George Heriot of an earlier date, became money lenders. Indeed,

before the establishment of the Bank of Scotland in 1695, they were in effect the bankers to the public. They were regarded (or regarded themselves) as being a cut above the rest of the craft guilds and appeared in public with scarlet cloak, cocked hat and cane.

George Heriot (1563-1624) (see Lauriston Place, the Old Town)

George Heriot became a member of the guild of Edinburgh Goldsmiths in 1588. His premises consisted of a small structure known as a krame which was one of three located near the south west corner of St Giles, where the entrance to the Signet Library now stands, opposite the entrance of the Old Tolbooth. This workshop, only seven feet square, contained his furnace, bellows and stone crucible, with which he produced jewellery of such magnificence that it attracted the attention of James VI and I and, more particularly, of his extravagant wife, Queen Anne of Denmark, whose fondness for jewellery was insatiable. Heriot's workshop survived almost two hundred years after Heriot's death.

Heriot became an influential figure in Edinburgh being elected to the Town Council in 1591 and becoming Deacon of the Goldsmiths in 1593. He was appointed jeweller to the royal family, with whom he became increasingly involved, even to the extent of being allowed a room in the Palace of Holyrood in which he could conduct his trade. With the Union of Crowns in 1603, the royal household moved to London. Heriot followed and set up his business there which flourished under the royal patronage. Over the years, the King and Queen became increasingly dependent upon Heriot not only for his jewellery but also for his services as pawnbroker and money lender (at 10%) in times of crisis. He was in effect their private banker. Walter Scott gave Heriot the nickname of Jingling Geordie. Heriot died in London in 1624. Although he had been married twice, he had no legitimate children and outlived both his wives. After a number of small legacies to friends and two illegitimate daughters, he left the bulk of his considerable estate to the Town Council of Edinburgh for the erection of a hospital 'for the education, nourishing and upbringing of youths being puir orphans and fatherless children of decayit burgesses and friemen.' From this bequest, George Heriot's School was established and flourishes to this day. The Heriot-Watt

University, another flourishing institution, was also partly funded from Heriot's bequest.

The Luckenbooths

The Luckenbooths, together with the adjacent Parliament Square, was the Old Town shopping centre. The origin of the name is uncertain, some thought that it a corruption of 'locked booths'. They consisted of seven adjoining tenements of varying height and appearance built over several centuries, extending eastward from the Old Tolbooth along the north face of St Giles from which they were separated by a narrow alley referred to as the Stinking Style.

The buildings, which were originally mansions of the wealthy before the Union of Parliaments in 1707, had become much modified and decayed over the years although the upper floors were still used as dwellings. The lower floors were occupied by shops and offices in the manner of the buildings around Parliament Square on the other side of St Giles.

The Krames

In 1555, the Town Council allowed booths to be built against the north wall of St Giles in the passage between the Church and the Luckenbooths. These booths, called Krames, occupied each recess in the wall of the church.

Cockburn recalled:

In my boyhood their little stands, each enclosed in a tiny room of its own, and during the day all open to the little footpath...and all glittering with attractions, contained everything fascinating to childhood, but chiefly toys. It was like one of the Arabian Nights' bazaars in Bagdad. Throughout the whole year it was an enchantment..... The Krames was the paradise of childhood.

The Krames were cleared away in 1817 together with the Old Tolbooth and the Luckenbooths, opening up the Royal Mile.

Parliament House

By 1632, it became apparent that the New Tolbooth was totally inadequate for its several functions which included accommodating Parliament, the

Court of Session and the Privy Council. Charles I requested that the Town Council should provide a better alternative, a new Parliament House. Raising the necessary funds was to be a constant problem. The cost of the new building was £11,630 sterling or £127,000 Scots, (about £30 million today) which was borne by subscriptions from the citizens of Edinburgh and a large loan which remained a burden on the City's finances for many years.

The building, designed by Sir James Murray, Master of Works to His Majesty, was built during the years 1632-40. The first meeting of the Parliament in the new building was held on 12 August 1639 – just before the final completion. The seating was borrowed from St Giles.

The site chosen for the new Parliament House was the west side of St Giles graveyard, which involved the demolition of three houses of the canons of St Giles. It was built over the upper part of the steep slope leading downwards towards the Cowgate. The style, described as Scottish Gothic, was similar to that of St Giles Cathedral. The main building was designed to accommodate Parliament and the Outer House of the Court of Session and an L-shaped extension to the east known as the Treasury housed the Inner House of the Court of Session on the lower level and the Treasury Chambers and Privy Council above.

[Parliament Hall](#)

The original purpose of the building, as its name suggests, was to accommodate the Parliament of Scotland. The first Scottish Parliament to be held there was on 12th August 1639 and the last on 28th April 1707. Following the Union of Parliaments in 1707, it was no longer required for this purpose and the Law Courts, which had shared the building since its foundation, became the sole occupants.

The Outer House, which remained as the main occupant of the Hall, contained the courts conducted by the Lords Ordinary, which were concerned with relatively minor issues.

In the mid-nineteenth century, new courtrooms were built in the developments taking place in the south side of Parliament Square and the 200 year old custom of holding court hearings in the open Hall was abandoned in 1844. Thereafter, the splendid Hall remained as it is today – a meeting place for lawyers and their clients and a waiting room for

those attending the many adjacent courts. It has become an essential attraction for tourists who can absorb some of the history of the building from its architecture and artefacts which include many statues and portraits of distinguished jurists who once functioned there.

Occasionally, the splendid Hall has been used for state occasions such as banquets to welcome visits to Edinburgh by royalty. Charles II was entertained in August 1650 and George IV during his visit on 24 August 1822.

In the Inner House, which occupied the ground floor of the adjoining building, all fifteen judges of the Court of Session sat together to adjudicate on the more important cases.

This arrangement was altered in 1808 when the Court of Session was split into two Divisions.

[The Laigh Hall](#)

Because of the steep slope on which the building was erected, a large space existed beneath the floor of the southern part of the Parliament Hall and the Treasury. This useful space, known as the Laigh (low) Hall, was to be put to various uses over the years. Thus, the Laigh Hall served as the store of the National Archive until Register House was opened in 1788 and as the Advocate's Library until its own splendid building was opened in 1818.

The demand for shop space within the cramped confines of the Old Town, coupled with the City's constant need of revenue, resulted in the northern part of Parliament Hall being partitioned off to provide spaces for shops selling books, hardware and even taverns. The shops were finally removed by 1805 and the law courts remained in sole occupation.

Appropriately for the entrance to such an important building, the imposing doorway of Parliament Hall was framed by carved stones and on the pediment above the door were two statues standing on either side of the city arms. The two allegorical statues represented Justice and Mercy. Justice carried scales in her right hand and Mercy held a crown against her heart – the seat of pity and compassion. Later, the statues of Justice and Mercy were sacrificed in order to allow the new frontage of Parliament House to be built.

Signet Library (within Parliament House)

The Signet was the private seal of the early Scottish Kings and the Writers to the Signet were those authorised to supervise its use and, later, to act as clerks to the Courts. The earliest recorded use of the Signet was in 1369 and Writers to the Signet were included as members of the College of Justice when it was established in 1532 but the Society did not take definite shape until 1594, when the King's Secretary, as Keeper of the Signet, granted Commissions to a Deputy Keeper and eighteen other writers.

The Signet Library building, begun in 1810 to a design by Robert Reid, originally comprised a Lower Library for the Society, completed in 1815 and an Upper Library for the Faculty of Advocates, completed in 1822, in time for the famous visit of King George IV to Edinburgh. On his visit, the king described the upper library as "the finest drawing room in Europe". The Signet library is the home of the Society of Writers to her Majesty's Signet an association of Scottish lawyers which is believed to be the oldest professional society in the world.

Colonnades at the Signet Library is an elegant venue, restored exquisitely to its former grandeur, renowned for their Traditional Afternoon Teas. Tall, fluted Corinthian columns line the salon surrounded by the gallery's ornate balustrades in neo-classical style. The finest bespoke silverware is set on the tables, some of which are original to the building. Afternoon Tea at The Colonnades is an experience not to be missed. You can indulge in a selection of freshly made sandwiches, delectable savouries and decadent cakes created by their resident pastry chef and presented with their renowned panache. It is expensive but a truly unique and exceptional experience.

The Mercat Cross

The Mercat or Market Cross was an essential feature of most towns from medieval times as a meeting place and rallying point for civic functions. Edinburgh's Cross was at various times the site of executions, the scene of public rejoicings such as pageants for the entries of sovereigns and the centre of business. These functions necessitated that the Cross had to be in an open space where crowds could congregate. In old Edinburgh, open

space was at a premium. The Edinburgh Cross which is known to have existed since 1365 was built in the only space available – in the High Street. Over the years, it has been reconstructed and relocated four times but always within or beside the High Street, adjacent to St Giles and Parliament Square. It had a doorway and a stair leading to a platform from which proclamations were made and was big enough so that, on festive occasions, the king and magistrates could gather and drink wine. It was built around a stone column decorated with images of thistles, about twenty feet in height, surmounted by a gothic capital on which stood a crowned unicorn. The exact location of the first Cross is not known but there is a good case for it to have been on the south side of the High Street a short distance to the east of St Giles.

In 1617, in preparation for the triumphal return visit of James VII and II, the Council decreed that the Cross be removed to make way for the King's procession.

A new Mercat Cross was constructed later the same year just a few yards further down the High Street. There seems to have been some urgency over the rebuild for sixteen masons were involved and received extra pay for working a sixteen hour day. The original stone column was restored in it with its gothic capital and the unicorn. The unicorn, a mythical animal which symbolized purity and power, had been Scotland's national animal since the twelfth century. Two unicorns featured in the Scottish coat of arms until the Union of the Crowns in 1603 when one was replaced by the English lion by James VI and I. In February 1652, Cromwell's Commissionaires of Parliament decreed that all carvings and features relating to the monarchy be destroyed. Accordingly the unicorn was taken down and all royal coats of arms in the City were erased. Despite this desecration, the Cross continued to be the locus of commercial, legal and social exchanges in the city.

In 1756, the Town Council decided to remove this Cross which was obstructing traffic in the High Street, although it must have been a relatively minor obstruction compared with the Luckenbooths and the Old Tolbooth. The footprint of the demolished Cross was marked in the High Street by an octagonal arrangement of stone setts which remains to this day. So deeply held were the ancient customs and traditions

associated with the Cross that proclamations continued to be made and business conducted from the vacated site after the Cross was removed.

City Chambers

The Town Council felt that it was undignified that business should be conducted in the open street and, in 1753-1766, Robert and John Adam designed and built the Royal Exchange around a courtyard on a site, almost opposite St Giles and the site of the demolished Cross. This grand building was intended to provide some shops and coffee houses and a piazza to serve as a dignified meeting place for merchants and business people to conduct their affairs but the merchants largely ignored this facility and preferred to continue in their accustomed ways. The unused Exchange was gradually occupied by Council offices and, in 1811, became the Edinburgh Council Chambers.

A century after the demolition of the Cross, a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries in 1861, with Professor J Y Simpson in the chair, discussed its replacement. An architect agreed to prepare a plan but it was felt that a full restoration was hopeless for financial reasons. An alternative, more modest plan, to restore the residual fragment of the original column to a site near St Giles was fulfilled, in 1866.

This gesture, although well intended and undoubtedly an improvement over a mark in the pavement, was hardly an adequate substitute for the Cross. On 21 March 1884, William Gladstone, Member of Parliament for Midlothian and Prime Minister wrote a letter to the Lord Provost of Edinburgh: -

I have to request of your Lordship and of the Town Council the favour of being allowed to undertake the restoration of the Mercat Cross.

As your great historic City is the Capital of Midlothian no less than of the Kingdom of Scotland, I earnestly desire, in the character of the representative of the County, to leave behind me this small but visible record of grateful acknowledgement and sincere affection, in a form closely associated with the local and national tradition.

The site which has been suggested to me as most suitable is the entrance to Parliament Square.

The Council accepted this generous offer and, in 1885, one hundred and thirty years after the last Cross had been demolished, the fourth Cross was built on the site suggested by Gladstone at the east entrance to Parliament Square.

The Cross, in its time, had witnessed many historic events. It was the focus for celebrations of kings and queens during their visits to Edinburgh. For example, when Queen Mary made her entry to Edinburgh on 2 September 1561, she was greeted by four fair virgins who addressed her at the Tolbooth and, at the Cross, by another four fair virgins clad in the most heavenly clothing. To celebrate the restoration and birthday of Charles II on 19 June 1660, the Town Council ordered pipes of lead for running of wine from the spouts of the Cross and wine glasses and other necessities with dry confection and eight trumpeters. In Sept 1745, following Prince Charles bloodless entry to the City, James VIII was proclaimed the King of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland. The written proclamation was attached to the Cross 'that none may pretend ignorance'.

The Cross witnessed many less happy occasions such as the execution by hanging or beheading and quartering of countless victims. In the seventeenth century, a pillory was erected at the Cross where debtors and bankrupts, who avoided imprisonment, were obliged to sit on mercat day from 10am to one hour after dinner, wearing garment and a hood half yellow and half brown.

The Caddies (Cadies or Cawdies)

The Cross was the gathering place of the Caddies – a group of men who acted as street porters or guides to visitors to the city. They knew all the gossip of the day and were a useful source of information and scandal. In 1763, they were an organised society incorporated under regulations of the magistrates and required to wear a badge and linen apron. By 1783, their reputation and number had declined. They had become impudent and avaricious, expecting sixpence where formally they got a penny and tormenting citizens and strangers for contributions for the poor.

The Mercat Cross survives to this day but sadly without the excitements to which its predecessors were exposed. Royal Proclamations are still read

from its platform but no longer does royalty mingle there with nobles and the magistrates to drink claret, nor is it the meeting place for the exchange of news and gossip at midday, nor do lawyers and business men now meet their clients there and the caddies have long since departed to the golf course. Edinburgh citizens pass it daily with scarcely a glance, yet it remains as an important reminder of Edinburgh's eventful heritage.

Statue of Charles II

In the parking lot in Parliament Square stands a statue which honours Charles II, a man who came to power during troubled times. His father, King Charles I, was executed at Whitehall Palace in 1649. Though the Parliament of Scotland declared Charles II king, England came under the rule of Oliver Cromwell, who led the country as a *de facto* republic. Cromwell defeated Charles II in the 1651 Battle of Worcester, ending the English Civil War and forcing the latter to flee to continental Europe.

After spending nearly a decade in exile, Charles II was finally allowed back to Britain after Cromwell's death. Only then did he finally succeed his father to the throne, becoming the King of England, Scotland, and Ireland in 1660.

This life-sized statue of Charles II was erected in 1685, the year of the king's death. It's believed to be the oldest lead equestrian statue in the United Kingdom and is the oldest statue in Edinburgh. Charles II is depicted donning Roman military garb, wielding a baton meant to symbolize Imperial authority. Because of these attributes, the statue has earned a few unfortunate nicknames from the locals. He is referred to as the "Two-faced Monarch" because Charles reneged on his promise to help the Scots after they assisted with returning him to the throne.

Like the man the artwork depicts, the statue, too, has endured hardship. Centuries of battling Scottish weather weakened the lead, causing it to split and crack. Rain seeped into fissures on the horse's flank, damaging the steed's interior. In 2010, the monument spent six months getting repaired. It returned to Parliament Square in 2011, where it still stands today.

[Grave of John Knox](#) (see [John Knox](#) and [John Knox House](#), [The Old Town](#))

The final resting place of one of Scotland's most prolific and influential religious figures hides in the shadow of St Giles Cathedral. You won't find any ornate tombs or markers denoting the spot. In fact, the only thing you'll likely see on top of the grave is someone's car.

It's said that Knox wanted to be buried within 20 feet of St Giles, so he was laid to rest right outside the church in what was once a proper graveyard. However, the site has since been tarmacked over and is now a functioning parking lot. A plaque in parking space number 23 marks the approximate location of his now-lost grave.

[Statue of James Braidwood](#) (see [Lauriston Place](#), [the Old Town](#))

This bronze, memorial statue of James Braidwood, widely regarded as the founder of modern firefighting techniques, was unveiled on 5 September 2008 by Professor Sir Timothy O'Shea, Principal of the University of Edinburgh.

In 1824, following the Great Fire of Edinburgh, James Braidwood was made the first City Firemaster of the world's first municipal fire brigade, then called the Edinburgh Fire Engine Establishment. The Central Fire Station - one of the city's four district fire stations - was located not far from where Braidwood's statue stands, at 188 High Street. A surveyor by trade, Braidwood introduced a scientific and professional approach to quashing and preventing fires. He introduced helmets that guarded the neck and protective uniforms. He trained teams to enter buildings instead of standing outside pointing a hose at the building. His men were trained to crawl through burning buildings in order to breathe the few inches of oxygen below the smoke and they were instructed to carry rope going into a fire situation.

His men drilled at 4am in the morning, practising climbing skills on North Bridge so they could escape burning buildings. The early morning drills gave his men the chance to train in the dark and ensured there wouldn't be crowds of onlookers.

In 1833, Braidwood's exceptional reputation led to an invitation to form a similar service in the British capital. The London Fire Engine Establishment, the precursor to the London Fire Brigade, was funded

privately by insurance companies. The following year, Braidwood was credited with saving Westminster Hall and a few other parts of the old Houses of Parliament in the highly destructive Fire of Parliament.

Braidwood died in 1861, aged 61, in the infamous Tooley Street fire at Cotton's Wharf in London, when a falling wall crushed him. Huge crowds lined the route of his funeral cortege to pay their respects. Braidwood revolutionised firefighting by introducing numerous innovations, including the first standardised training program, the use of hydraulic equipment and the implementation of fire safety inspections.

His death marked a profound loss for the firefighting community and led to significant changes in safety protocols and equipment standards. His emphasis on training, discipline and safety set new standards that continue to shape the firefighting profession to this day. Braidwood's influence extended beyond the United Kingdom, as his methodologies and philosophies inspired firefighting organizations around the globe.

James Braidwood's contributions were widely recognized during his lifetime. He was awarded the Freedom of the City of London and his pioneering work was acknowledged by numerous national and international institutions.

A fund was established for a £75,000 memorial to Braidwood, to be created by the Glasgow sculptor, Kenneth Mackay. The campaign was led by Dr Frank Rushbrook CBE, 93-year-old former Firemaster at Lothian & Borders Fire Brigade.

[Statue of Adam Smith](#) (see Scottish Enlightenment, The New Town)

Adam Smith's 1723 – 1790 statue stands beside the Mercat Cross in the High Street. Adam Smith lived in Panmure House in Lochend Close, in the Canongate and is buried in the Canongate Kirk Graveyard, behind the Canongate Kirk. Adam Smith was a Scottish moral philosopher and a pioneer of political economy. He was one of the key figures of the Scottish Enlightenment. His 'The Wealth of Nations' is considered his magnum opus and the first modern work of economics. Smith is cited as the father of modern economics. In 2009, Adam Smith was named among the "Greatest Scots" of all time, in a vote run by Scottish television.

Barrie's Close

This connects Parliament Square with Old Fishmarket Close.

Old Fishmarket Close

Old Fishmarket Close was home to a poultry and fish market in its heyday and, later, was home to the last city hangman, John High, who died in 1817. Old Fishmarket close was one of the casualties of the Great 1824 fire as it was destroyed. This was also a close that housed the first firefighting appliance.

Borthwick's Close

This was originally called Lord Borthwick's Close as he had built a house here around 1450 to be close to the Scottish Parliament building and the Signet Library Building, being an advocate and sitting in the Parliament. The Borthwick clan were related through marriage to Henry VIII and were close to the royal courts of the kings of Scotland and England.

Old Assembly Close

Old Assembly Close was the first place for the high society of Edinburgh to have formal dances, Dancing Assemblies, to meet the opposite sex from 1720 to 1766.

The founder of the University of Edinburgh Library, Clement Little, lived here as did his brother, William Little, who was Lord Provost of Edinburgh in 1591.

At 10pm on 15th November 1824, the great fire of 1824 broke out here in James Kirkwood's engraving workshop on the second floor of the close. It raged for over 3 days spreading down to the Tron and up to Parliament Square and destroyed over 400 family homes.

Covenant Close

Covenant Close was named after a mansion house where the National Covenant was kept for signing. The Scots people, wishing to keep their identity both religious and national, started a movement against

Archbishop Laud and his beliefs, to reform the church. A ceremony took place in Greyfriars' Kirk in February 1638 which all the Scottish Noblemen, Hierarchy, Ministers and Officials attended where they signed the National Covenant which committed them, under God, to preserving the purity of the Kirk. The National Covenant was a protest against interference with the religion of the free people. The mansion later became a Tavern.

Burnet's Close

Burnet's Close was named after Samuel Burnet, a brewer and wealthy merchant of Edinburgh. The close was also Johnston's Close, after Bailie James Johnston, deacon of the Hammermen who lived here. In fact, the close has changed name many times through the years as the properties changed hands.

Bell's Wynd

Bell's Wynd was also known as Clam Shell Land. It was named after John Bell, a brewer, who lived in a tenement in the wynd around 1529. Later, George Crichton, Bishop of Dunkeld, stayed in the house of John Bell who had Bell's Brewery in the Pleasance.

High Street Wellhead

The High Street Wellhead can be found up from the Tron Kirk in the High Street. It is where the people of Edinburgh would collect their water as the only water came from the reservoir at Castlehill and was piped to the cisterns (well heads). There was one in the Lawnmarket, two in the High Street and one in the Grassmarket and, later, one in the Canongate.

New Assembly Close

New Assembly Close in the High Street housed the mansion of Murray of Blackbarony around 1580. It was also where the commercial Bank of Scotland was housed. The Assembly Hall moved here from 1766 – 1784 and the Edinburgh Waxworks Museum was here from 1976 – 1989.

Stevenlaw's Close

Little is known about this Close as it was demolished due to Edinburgh's Great Fire of 1824 when the south side of the high street was almost all completely burned in the fire. It is said the close was named after a follower of Queen Mary, in 1571, whom she honoured with the close being named after him- Steven Law. Over time, names were changed due to miss spelling.

City Guard House

Edinburgh City (Town) Guard was constituted by the Edinburgh Town Council in 1648. However, an armed guard was not in place until 1679. The City Guard House was situated in the High street across from Stevenlaw's Close. It was demolished in 1817 after the disbandment of the guard in the same year. In the cobbles on the High Street is the outline of the old Guards House opposite Stevenlaw's Close.

Hunter Square

The square to the south of Tron Kirk is named after Sir James Hunter Blair who was MP for Edinburgh between 1780-84 and Lord Provost from 1784-86. In that capacity, he was responsible for the South Bridge project and the curbing of the expensive ambition of Robert Adam. The square and Blair Street alongside, commemorate his role.

In the square, there is a popular pub where a very strange set of events occurred. The owner was curious as to what was under his establishment and so dug a hole to see if the ruins of Marlin's Wynd still existed below his property. He dropped not into Marlin's Wynd but into a tunnel which was once part of Edinburgh's poultry market. He found a wall which he demolished to find a shop roof in a neighbouring but less-elevated street. He sealed up the tunnel but, later, found himself there again. A few years later, a rugby team from Romania was in Edinburgh for a match against Scotland and the team ended up drinking in the pub. One of the visiting players let it be known that he longed to defect but couldn't as he was always surrounded by security guards. The pub owner took the player down to his secret tunnel and he managed to getaway. He successfully defected and lives in Britain to this day.

Sir Chris Hoy Gold Mail Box (see South Bridge)

Sir Chris Hoy, MBE, won his first Olympic gold medal in 2004. He won 3 Olympic gold medals in Beijing and was knighted by the Queen in 2009. After the London Olympics of 2012, all British gold medal winners also received a post box painted gold in their home city/town. Sir Chris Hoy won 2 gold medals and so there are 2 post boxes in Edinburgh, one in Hunter Square off the Royal Mile and the other in Hanover Street across from the Art Galleries at the foot of The Mound. Chris Hoy is Scotland's most successful Olympian. He was educated at George Watson School and Edinburgh University. With 6 Olympic gold medals and 11 world championships, he is most definitely a sporting superstar.

Sir Chris Hoy (1976 -)

Born in Edinburgh, Chris Hoy was a pupil at George Watson's College and later a student at St Andrew's University and the University of Edinburgh. He graduated in Applied Sports Science. As a track cyclist, Hoy has won six Olympic Gold medals and numerous other sporting awards. He was knighted in 2009.

Eric Liddell (1902- 1945)

Born in Beijing, the son of Scottish missionaries, Eric was originally named Henry Eric Liddell until his parents realized that the initials spelled out HEL so his names were switched around and he became Eric Henry Liddell. He attended Edinburgh University and worshiped in Morningside Congregational Church. In 1923, he set a new British record for 100 yards. In the 1924 Olympics, he refused to compete in the preliminary heats as they were held on a Sunday but he still won bronze and gold and set a new world record for the 400 metres. The plot of the film *Chariots of Fire* is based on these events. Later, Eric undertook missionary work in China. As war approached, his wife and children managed to escape to Canada but Eric remained. He was imprisoned in a Japanese concentration camp where he died, in 1945, of a brain tumour.

Yvonne Murray (1964 -)

Born in Musselburgh, Yvonne's father was a joiner. As a young girl she started to train by running on roads near Musselburgh. She has won gold at the 1990 European Championships for the 3,000 metres and also at the 1993 World Indoor Championships. She has also won gold for the 10,000 metres at the 1994 Commonwealth Games. She has twice been British Champion at the 3,000 metres and once at the 5,000 metres.

Marlin's Wynd

Marlin's Wynd is below the level of the present streets, as Mary King's Close is. Marlin's Wynd was to the west of the Tron Kirk and ran down to the Cowgate. Named after John Merlyoune (Marlin) who was in charge of paving the High Street. He requested that, in memory of his work, he would be buried underneath the paving stones. He was buried at the head of the Wynd (named after him) and the place is marked by paving stones in the shape of a grave. Other writings mention that the High Street was paved, in 1532, by two brothers, John and Bartoulme Foliot. However, a John Merlyoune was paid for building Register House in Edinburgh Castle, in 1542, which gives some foundation to the first accreditation.

Tron Kirk

The Tron Kirk is a former principal parish church in Edinburgh. It was built in the 17th century and closed as a church in 1952. Before the construction of the church in the 1630s, the area was occupied by tenements that were built during the 15th and 16th centuries and wiped out all traces of earlier medieval settlements. The church was built over Marlin's Wynd, Peebles Wynd and Taverner's Close.

(The church floor was removed in 1974 to allow the excavation of the entire floor area. This was retained as a piece of publicly visible urban archaeology until the building was refloored in 2004. The public could view the remnants of the basements, the paved closes and drainage channels in a Pompeii style, viewing from a walkway around the inner perimeter.)

The Tron, as it is commonly called, was ordered to be built by King Charles I when he decided that St Giles was to become the cathedral

for the new see of Edinburgh. The foundation stone of the church was laid on 4 March 1637 and the church was formally opened and dedicated to Christ by the citizens of Edinburgh, in 1641, and known as "Christ's Kirk at the Tron". It was built for the South-East parish, one of the four parishes of Edinburgh after the Scottish Reformation of 1560.

In 1697, Thomas Aikenhead, an 18-year-old student, became the last person in Scotland to be executed for the crime of blasphemy after a fellow student reported that he had blasphemed against God outside the Tron Kirk. Aikenhead was prosecuted for saying "I wish I were in that place Ezra calls hell so I could warm myself" as he walked by the kirk on his way back from a night of drinking with some classmates.

In 1828, a new spire was constructed to replace the original, destroyed in the Great Edinburgh Fire of November 1824. The Tron closed as a church in 1952 and was acquired by the City of Edinburgh Council, the congregation moving to a new church.

It is the only Scottish church where five consecutive ministers each served at least once as Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.

Traditionally, the Tron was a place of gathering to celebrate New Year, mainly because of its chiming clock, high on the spire and visible (and audible) over a wide area. The Tron's position as the traditional focus of Edinburgh's Hogmanay celebrations has been greatly diminished in recent years, due to the expansion of the City Council's organised Hogmanay Street Party in the city centre.

The Tron is also used as a venue during the Edinburgh Festival Fringe.

In May 2021, the City of Edinburgh Council and the Scottish Historic Buildings Trust (SHBT) announced plans to restore the building and give it "a new and meaningful lease of life". The SHBT is to conduct a feasibility study. Once funding has been secured, the SHBT will be granted a 125-year lease on the building.

In June 2022, the SHBT announced that, from 1 July 2022, the building would be used on a short-term basis as a retail outlet by a social enterprise, Scottish Design Exchange.

The Tron Kirk is named after the public weigh beam, known as a Tron, which stood beside it to serve the public market on the Royal Mile until

about 1800. These beams were used to ensure fair trade and to measure goods for taxation or duty.

Dickson's Close

Dickson's Close is apparently named after John Dickson who lived here with his son Thomas in the mid-18th century. It has had many other names such as Aikman's Close and Bruce's Close. The close has long been demolished but the name may still be seen incorporated into the wall above an entrance to the modern hotel. Records show much detail of the occupants in 1773: on the first floor was a fishmonger; on the second, a lodging house; third, the home of the Dowager Countess of Balcarres; fourth, a gentle lady; fifth, dressmakers; sixth, tailors and other tradesmen.

Cant's Close

Cant's Close has a unique history. It is where the outcasts of old Edinburgh society were housed. The often derided and despised Old Town citizens were dubbed the "Cants". "Cants" was an old derogatory term used to ridicule and rebuke these people who were often of loose morals.

Melrose Close

This was where the Abbot of Melrose (Andrew Durie) had his residence around 1530 and the close was named after him. It was also known as Rosehaugh Close after Sir George McKenzie of Rosehaugh, King's Advocate. Sir George McKenzie (George Bloody Mackenzie) is still known today due to his tomb in Greyfriars which is said to be haunted.

George Bloody Mackenzie (1636-1691)

Sir George Mackenzie of Rosehaugh, nicknamed Bloody Mackenzie, was a Scottish lawyer, Lord Advocate, essayist and legal writer.

Mackenzie was elected to the Faculty of Advocates in 1659 and he acted as justice-depute from 1661 to 1663, a post that involved him in extensive witch trials. He later wrote at length of his experience with

them. He did not endorse the sceptical position but stated that witches were fewer than common belief made out. He attributed confessions to the use of torture.

Mackenzie was knighted and was a member of the Scottish Parliament from 1669 to 1674. In 1677, he became Lord Advocate and a member of the Privy Council of Scotland. As Lord Advocate he was the minister responsible for the persecuting policy of Charles II in Scotland against the Presbyterian Covenanters. After the Battle of Bothwell Bridge in 1679, Mackenzie imprisoned up to 400 Covenanters in a field next to Greyfriars Kirkyard. Some were executed and hundreds died of maltreatment. His treatment of Covenanters gained him the nickname "Bluidy Mackenzie". It has been argued that both he and Claverhouse kept to the letter of the law.

He opposed the dethronement of James II and, to escape the consequences, he retired from public life. For most of his middle life, Mackenzie lived in a mansion on Rosehaugh Close (later called Melrose Close) off the Royal Mile and only a short distance from the Scottish Parliament and Law Courts.

He died in 1691, having written the first textbook on Scottish Criminal Law and been the founder of the Advocates Library and is buried in Greyfriars Kirkyard in Edinburgh.

Toddrick's Wynd

Toddrick's Wynd, now the common stairway of a 19th century tenement, was originally a narrow alleyway running from the High Street to the Cowgate. It is believed to have been the route used by the conspirators who murdered Queen Mary's consort, Henry, Lord Darnley, in 1567. As the Queen returned to Holyrood Palace from Kirk o' Field, Darnley's murderers were quietly stealing their way down the wynd towards their prey.

The Museum of Childhood

The Museum of Childhood is a museum that houses a collection of children's toys and playthings. It is filled with the toys and interests of childhood through the ages and also explores other themes of childhood

such as schooldays, comics and clubs. It is the first museum in the world to specialise in the history of childhood. Admission to the museum is free. It is run and owned by City of Edinburgh Council.

The museum is housed across two eighteenth century buildings. The first floor and ground floor of the western side were used as a music hall and theatre from the 1760s to the 1900s when it became an ironmongers. Also, in the 1760s, the second floor of the eastern part of the building was home to Lady Maxwell of Monreith whose daughters could sometimes be seen riding wildly down the street on the backs of pigs that had wandered out of a nearby wynd. One of these daughters was Jane who grew up to become the wife of the fourth duke of Gordon. She was a very beautiful and witty woman and was one of those who introduced the poet Robert Burns to Edinburgh society when he first visited the city.

The museum's collection was originally the work of Patrick Murray (1908–1981), an Edinburgh Councillor and passionate collector of toys and childhood memorabilia. The museum first opened to the public in 1955. In 1957, it moved to its present home on Edinburgh's Royal Mile, in what was formerly the Salvation Army's hall. In 1986, the museum expanded into neighbouring properties to expand the floor and display space.

In 2017, the museum underwent a major refurbishment, including the installation of new display cabinets and lighting for exhibits. The refurbishment also saw the installation of a new digital photo gallery, which offers a look at the changing way children grew up across the 20th century. In 2017, it was estimated that the museum had around 225,000 visitors per year.

The museum's collection includes around 60,000 objects, from the 18th to the 21st century. Highlights include a teddy bear brought to the UK by a child on the *Kindertransport*, a dollhouse with working lighting and plumbing systems, a Queen Anne doll from 1740 and a copy of handmade booklet *The Life History of a Slum Child* by Lileen Hardy. The collection also includes one of the Scottish Government's baby boxes, a maternity package offered to all new parents in Scotland. The museum has a number of interactive spaces to encourage play amongst younger visitors.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 10

The Museum of Childhood is thought to be haunted by strange sounds and sensations- footsteps, a feeling of being watched, laughter, whispering and a child crying.

South Gray's Close

This close is thought to be named after John Gray who lived here and was a cloth shearer.

Hyndford's Close

Among the notable residents of this close was the infamous Jane Maxwell, Duchess of Gordon, a patron of Robert Burns. Born in the mid-18th century, Jane moved, at an early age, to Edinburgh with her two sisters and mother to receive further education, debut in Edinburgh Society and attend balls. She grew up in humble circumstances where she and her siblings played in the streets and she was seen riding a sow. Her wild spirit once led to an incident where she lost a finger and subsequently wore gloves with a wooden replacement whenever possible. She married the Duke of Gordon and moved to the family seat in the North where she hosted lavish gatherings of up to 100 for dinner and accommodated guests for up to 3 months. She regularly held soirees where she would invite emerging artists to entertain. It was in her drawing room that Robert Burns first read his poetry to Edinburgh society and she became his chief sponsor purchasing all his early published works.

Fountain Close

In Fountain Close, there was a garden, established by the College of Physicians of Edinburgh. Green spaces were coveted as peaceful retreats and recreational assets in the bustling and cramped city. In a letter dating from 1736, the Marquess of Tweeddale thanks the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh for permitting him to have a door from his property into their garden for his private use - an interesting example of "garden-sharing" in a built-up city with challenging terrain and few suitable spaces.

The physicians' grounds at Fountain Close were also to become the site of a Cold Bath House (1712-58), another medicinal innovation, in this case giving people access to clean water and basic hygiene in the face of Edinburgh's notorious domestic water supply – even more important for public health than plant-based medicines.

Tweeddale Court

Tweeddale Court is named for the building along it which, in the 1670s, was owned by the Marquess of Tweeddale, a senior adviser to King Charles II who redeveloped the space, planting an avenue of lime trees behind the property and creating a grand home for his family.

However, the building existed for nearly a century before that, dating back to around 1576. It was built for a man named Neil Lang, who was Keeper of the Signet, one of the highest public officials in the Scottish legal system. At that time, it would have been a detached property set in its own grounds, with a garden behind running down to Cowgate – and, crucially, at one time this land would have been outside of Edinburgh itself.

The wall which runs along the right hand side of the lane as you enter from the Royal Mile is a remaining section of the King's Wall, built by James II in the 1450s. Edinburgh had become the capital of Scotland only a few years previously and this wall was the first of the three walls constructed at different times to protect the city from invasion by the English.

The first wall would be replaced a century later by a larger and more effective structure called the Flodden Wall, built following the Scots' disastrous defeat by the English at the Battle of Flodden, in 1513. Once the King's Wall was no longer needed for defence, it was dismantled in places and the stone was recycled. Only two short sections of it survive, including this one on Tweeddale Court.

In the 1680s, Edinburgh's first taxi service was established by a businessman named Alexander Hay. At that time, many of the lanes, such as Tweeddale Court, were so narrow horses and carts wouldn't be able to access them, so Hay secured a licence for hiring out sedan chairs...These sedan chairs were seats enclosed in a wooden box, mounted on poles or

handles to be carried between two sturdy Highland men — an original example of the sedan chair can be seen in the nearby Museum of Edinburgh on Canongate. These chairs could be hired at a number of storage sheds around the Old Town — one of which was on Tweeddale Court, where the small stone structure which housed the sedan chairs can still be seen today. It's an unremarkable looking building built against the King's Wall but, as an historic structure, it's very tightly protected — it has claims to being the smallest specifically protected building in the whole of Edinburgh's UNESCO World Heritage Site!

By 1750, Tweeddale House was in a poor condition and its demolition was advocated by no less a figure than Robert Adam, the architect who would give the New Town of Edinburgh its distinctive style. The structure was bought by the British Linen Bank and, for fifty years, it was a bank branch serving customers of the Old Town.

On 13 November 1806 a notable murder took place in Tweeddale Court — then named Bank Close — when a banking courier named William Begbie arrived at the bank to transfer around £5,000 in cash to the British Linen Bank's central branch on St Andrew Square in the New Town. It was a journey he'd made many times before — but on this night neither Begbie nor the money would make it to their destination. A young girl who lived on the lane was heading out to the nearby wellhead on the Royal Mile when she had to step over a bundle of rags in the alleyway. Those rags turned out to be the body of William Begbie, with a knife still stuck in his chest...Nobody was ever brought to justice for William Begbie's death and the murder remains one of Edinburgh's notorious unsolved crimes. Most of the money was later recovered, stashed behind a wall in the New Town and the only person charged with the crime was found dead in his prison cell before he could come to trial.

Shortly afterwards, the bank building was sold to a printing company, Oliver and Boyd, whose name remains over the entrance to the property. Oliver and Boyd printed school text books, bibles and legal documents. Although Thomas Oliver died in 1853, the company Oliver and Boyd continued to trade from the premises on Tweeddale Court until the 1970s. The property continues to have a connection with publishing and printing — the offices of the List magazine, established as Glasgow and Edinburgh's events guide in 1985, continues to operate as an online

listings site. The publishing company Canongate Books was set up in 1973 and has its offices in Tweeddale Court. Authors who have achieved success through Canongate Books include Irvine Welsh, author of *Trainspotting*, Michel Faber, Yann Martel, and Barack Obama.

Tweeddale Court was also used as a filming location for the *Outlander* TV series, serving as a marketplace where Jamie and Claire meet in season 3 although the lane is largely unrecognisable due to the amount of street furniture used during the filming.

Another point of interest is the lamp post near the entrance which was one of the first gas-powered fixtures to be introduced in the whole of Scotland.

World's End Close

The name of this close dates back to a time when the entire city or burgh of Edinburgh was contained within the stretch of road between the castle and the junction at which the World's End pub stands today.

In the 1750s, before the city expanded to the New Town areas to the north, this half-mile long city had a population of around 50,000 people. It was this density of occupation which had led to the city becoming so notoriously dirty and run-down.

Netherbow Port

The Netherbow Port was Edinburgh's main gate and the first Netherbow may have been erected in the 12th century, perhaps sited near to where John Knox's House now stands.

From the 15th century onwards, the city had been formally contained within a series of city walls, with a number of gates in these walls to allow access to (and egress from) the city. The main gate used by visitors to the city was still the Netherbow Port, which now stood on the site of the World's End junction — it was a heavily fortified entrance, with a gate that could be closed over the road, bordered on either side with stout towers.

Although the Netherbow Port was dismantled in the 1760s, the outline of the old gateway can still be seen, marked out with brass plaques in the

cobbled roadway of the Royal Mile. Further, the original bell which was housed in the Netherbow Port, which was rung every evening to warn people that the gates were soon to be closed for the night, still survives at the top of a grey concrete tower adjoining the Scottish Storytelling Centre, which stands on the north side of the street. The clock that used to be mounted on the Netherbow Port was kept when the gate was demolished and, today, can be found at the top of the portico leading into one of the Modern Art Galleries at the west of the city. Above the Mountain Warehouse shop premises on the High Street is an etching in the stone of what the Netherbow Port looked like.

This gate was where custom duty was demanded on all goods entering Edinburgh. Access into Edinburgh through the Netherbow Port required payment of a fee or a toll and this applied whoever you were, even if you were a resident of Edinburgh – but, for many of the city's impoverished occupants, this fee was simply too much for them to afford and, consequently, they were literally trapped within the city walls. It was, figuratively, the edge of their world — for the city's residents, this was the World's End.

[World's End Pub](#)

The pub is housed in a 16th-century building and its exterior wall is a part of the Flodden Wall which once protected Edinburgh's Old Town. Looking down St. Mary's Street, at the side of the pub, to the bottom, where there is a grass embankment, you can see the longest section of the Flodden Wall that still stands to this day.

[World's End Murders](#)

In 1977, Edinburgh had no glitzy George Street bars and a meal in a restaurant meant an Indian or Italian meal in a cheap diner. The pubs that peppered the route of the Royal Mile were basic: wooden stools and stripped floorboards, real ale. In October 1977, Christine Eadie and Helen Scott, two 17-year-olds who knew each other from school, had just started working and were in the mood for a celebration. With a couple of other friends, the girls had made their way into a few bars on the Mile before pushing open the doors of The World's End for a final tippie before

closing time. No sooner had they settled in the bar than they had attracted the attention of at least two men.

Angus Sinclair lived in Hill Place, just off Nicolson Street, for a few years after serving time in Saughton Prison for brutally killing a little girl by strangling her with the inner tube from a bicycle tyre. With him, was his brother-in-law, Gordon Hamilton. Active in martial arts, he was much younger than his sister's husband and clearly looked up to him.

Christine and Helen's friends were keen to move on to a house party but Christine and Helen decided not to go. Instead they said their farewells to their mates and prepared to leave in the company of two strangers one of whom would later be identified as almost certainly Angus Sinclair. For nearly 40 years, what happened next was a terrible mystery.

Sinclair would claim the girls willingly joined him and his brother-in-law in his caravanette parked under Arthur's Seat and that he then ended up in East Lothian fishing, blaming Hamilton for the killings.

Helen's and Christine's parents raised the alarm in the morning after the girls had failed to return home.

A couple strolling between Aberlady and Longniddry made the first terrible discovery. Christine was found battered and strangled with her own tights. Four hours later, Helen's body would be discovered, on farmland six miles inland at Haddington. She too had also been beaten, strangled and was partially naked. Police were under pressure and responded with a massive manhunt. Roadblocks were set up, squaddies in the area were quizzed, drinkers at the World's End tracked down.

Detectives and forensic scientists searched for evidence but this was 1977, a world away from an age of DNA. The scale of the search at a time when paper, pen and filing cabinet were the tools of the trade sounds overwhelming: a total of 150,000 interviews were recorded on 24,000 pages of statements. There were false leads by the dozen. Thirty anonymous letters suggested possible suspects. Each had to be followed up, including one which claimed two Glasgow men on holiday in Port Seton were responsible - 700 holiday chalets and caravans had to be checked out. Despite their efforts, they were unable to identify a culprit. At the time, the media reported that several witnesses had told police they had seen Helen Scott and Christine Eadie sitting near the public telephone

in the bar, talking with two men. Neither of these men were traced or have presented themselves to the police. In May 1978, Lothian and Borders Police announced that they were scaling down the investigation.

In 1997, Lothian and Borders Police's cold case unit instructed further forensic work to be undertaken in the case, reflecting improvements in DNA profiling technology since the murders occurred. This resulted in the isolation of a DNA profile of a male, found on both girls. The DNA of the original 500 suspects was analysed and compared to the new sample but there was no match. Lothian and Borders Police enlisted the help of the Forensic Science Service (FSS) to try to determine the identity of the person whom the unknown DNA sample belonged to. On 25 November 2004, Angus Robertson Sinclair, a man who lived in Edinburgh at the time of the murders, was detained in connection with the murders and mouth swabs were taken for analysis. On 31 March 2005, Sinclair was arrested and charged. On 27 August 2007, the trial of Angus Sinclair began at the High Court of Justiciary in Edinburgh. No eyewitness evidence was led; the Crown case was wholly circumstantial.

Although there was DNA evidence linking Sinclair with both the victims, it was argued that there was no evidence that he had been involved in acting with force or violence against the girls and that there was no evidence to prove that any sexual encounter between the accused and the girls had not been consensual. Sinclair was acquitted.

Following the conclusion of the trial, it was revealed that Angus Sinclair was already a convicted murderer and serial sex offender and was serving two life sentences. In 2001, he stood trial for the murder of another young woman.

News of the verdict drew widespread comment and criticism in the Scottish press. Such was the level of public and media interest in the outcome of the case, the then Lord Advocate, Elish Angiolini, addressed the Scottish Parliament on the matter stating that she "was of the clear opinion that the evidence that was made available to the court was sufficient to put before the jury...." This produced a huge amount of public debate and, finally, to a far-reaching and systematic review of Scottish criminal procedure which covered various aspects of what action the Crown was entitled to take in certain circumstances.

On 22 March 2011, in direct response to the Scottish Law Commission's findings on the issue of double jeopardy, the Scottish Parliament passed the Double Jeopardy (Scotland) Act 2011. The act makes various provisions for circumstances when a person convicted or acquitted of an offence can be prosecuted anew.

On 14 March 2012, the Crown Office issued a press statement saying that the Procurator Fiscal had instructed Lothian and Borders Police to re-open the investigation into the murders of Christine Eadie and Helen Scott, following the introduction of the Double Jeopardy (Scotland) Act 2011. On 15 April 2014, the Crown was granted permission to bring a new prosecution against Angus Sinclair.

The trial commenced on 13 October 2014 and, on 14 November 2014, Sinclair was found guilty of the murders of Helen Scott and Christine Eadie. Sinclair was sentenced to life imprisonment with a minimum term of 37 years. This means he would have been 106 years old before being considered for parole. He died in prison in March 2019.

North

Byer's Close

This is where Adam Bothwell, the Bishop of Orkney's mansion stood. Last to reside in the Close was said to be one of the wealthiest people in Scotland, Sir William Dick of Braid, Lord Provost of Edinburgh in 1638 and relation to the Baronets of Prestonfield.

Advocate's Close

Advocate's Close was named after Sir James Stewart of Goodtrees (Lord Advocate of Scotland 1692 – 1713). The Stewart family owned and lived in the close from 1648 – 1769. Advocate's Close has had many names as the name would change according to the owner at the time. Oliver Cromwell visited here on two occasions. There are two doorways with inscribed lintels according to the old Scottish tradition of inscribing the initials of both husband and wife and the date they moved into the house above the lintel.

Roxburgh Close

Roxburgh's Close is named after John Roxburgh, a chef and Burgess of Edinburgh in 1605. The name changed with the owner of the land as this was owned originally by Henry Cant who owned property in Advocate's Close. The Close is also famous for another resident, Donnchadh Ban MacIntyre, a famous Gaelic Poet. At the foot of Roxburgh's Close is a courtyard which would appear to be part of Writers' Court as the doorway from Warriston's Close that enters the building where Zizzi restaurant stands has a lintel with the initials of the Chambers brothers, Robert and William and the date 1851.

In the centre of Roxburgh Court are four iron slabs with carvings and dates with names. The four slabs represent the trees that once stood in the courtyard and the dates of their planting.

Writer's Close leading to Warriston's Close

Warriston's Close is named after Lord Warriston who lived in the close. William and Robert Chambers who lived in Writers' Close on the west side of Warriston's Close were just two of the famous residents. The previous name of the close was Bruce's Close after Robert Bruce of Stirling who lived here in 1566. Access to Warriston Close can also be gained from Roxburgh's Close. The other more famous close which can be accessed from Warriston's Close is Real Mary King's Close. This close can only be accessed from the attraction as this is an underground street and possibly buried when the plague was at its height.

The site of John Knox's Manse can be found in Warriston's Close and can be found by turning left at the Archway marked Warriston's Close and Writer's Court and going down steps to a black door.

Real Mary King's Close

Mary King's Close named after the daughter of the owner Alexander King, the owner of the Close around 1600. Alexander King was a wealthy merchant (Burgess of Edinburgh) and owned many properties in Edinburgh. Previous to his ownership of it, the close was Touris (Towris) Close after George Touris of Inverleith.

The Close was burned by a great fire in 1750. It was partially demolished and buried due to the building of the Royal Exchange, now the City Chambers, in the year 1753 and was later closed to the public for many years.

The Close is a place where the plague of 1645 killed thousands and left buildings with no residents. There are allegedly many ghosts and many stories of evil lurking in the close. Mary King's Close has had a reputation for hauntings since at least the 17th century, with several paranormal investigations taking place. It has been pointed out that this particular close ran the nearest of any to the old Nor Loch, a stagnant and highly polluted marsh; biogas escaping into the close and creating eerie lights may have been the cause for these rumours of spirit hauntings. It is also said that the gas escaping into the closes was known to cause hallucinations,

The close is currently operated as a tourist attraction by Continuum Attractions.

[Haunted Edinburgh- Part 11](#)

Mary King's Close has allegedly been haunted for over 300 years. In the early 17th century, Edinburgh was filthy and living there was detrimental to good health. Twice the city suffered the bubonic plague which came from foreign ships but was spread by rats which had fleas carrying germs. The rats thrived in the unsanitary conditions of the overcrowded streets and the accumulated rubbish and filth. After the second plague, the close was abandoned and it was 1680 before anyone moved back in. The individual who did move in was a law clerk named Thomas Coltheart. A neighbour warned his maid of the ghosts and she quit on spot. One night, after the clerk had retired to bed, his wife was reading the Bible when she saw the disembodied head of an old man hovering near her. She fainted and was revived by neighbours but her husband didn't believe her. Then, one night, they went to bed and Thomas himself saw it. He started to pray but more said spectres appeared who seemed to regard the family as intruders. There was soon a throng. Eventually, there was a groan and they all vanished. A few weeks later, on a visit to Corstorphine, Thomas collapsed, shaking. He had a vision of circling crows which he took to be

an omen of impending death. The symptoms he suffered proved to be the onset of a fatal illness. At the very moment of his death, a friend some 10 miles away had a vision of a cloud in his room which took on the appearance of Thomas.

In 1983, a Japanese psychic claimed the close was haunted by a little girl and there have been many sightings of her. Visitors often leave bags of toys and teddy bears there to this day for her.

Edinburgh City Chambers

The Royal Exchange Buildings foundation stone was laid in September 1753 by the Grand Master of the Scottish masons, George Drummond. The New Royal Exchange was designed by John Adam and was completed in 1761. In 1811, it became the City Chambers when the Town Council moved there from the Tolbooth. The Edinburgh Council Chambers was extended in 1904 and, since 1934, it served as the administrative centre for Edinburgh Corporation and for the Council of the City of Edinburgh since 1975.

Edinburgh Award

Printed on the paving stones of the City Chambers quadrangle you can see the golden hands of famous people who have been presented with the Edinburgh Award such as author J.K. Rowling, Olympic champion cyclist Sir Chris Hoy, artist Richard Demarco, author Ian Rankin, singer Annie Lennox, scientist Professor Peter Higgs and painter Dame Elizabeth Blackadder.

The Edinburgh Award was established in 2007 and is now a prestigious annual award to honour an outstanding individual who has made a positive impact on the city and gained national and international recognition for Edinburgh.

You can nominate someone for the Edinburgh Award if they

- were born in Edinburgh, have lived in the city for the past 12 months or have a substantial association with Edinburgh
- have not previously been awarded The Freedom of the City
- are not a previous winner of The Edinburgh Award

- are not a serving politician.

The recipient is presented with an engraved Loving Cup at a ceremony hosted by the Lord Provost and has their hand prints reproduced on a flagstone in the City Chambers quadrangle.

The High Constables of Edinburgh Plaque

In 1611, the privy council of King James VI ordered the Burgh to appoint High Constables to impose law and order on the streets of Edinburgh. This role was taken over by a regular police force in Edinburgh in 1805.

Alexander the Great with his horse, Bucephalus

The statue, cast in bronze in 1883, that stands in Edinburgh City Chambers quadrangle is of Alexander the Great and his horse, Bucephalus which he rode for thousands of miles and through many battles to create his mighty empire.

Statue of General Stanislaw Wadyslaw Maczek (1892 -1994)

Stanislaw was born in Lwow, Poland in 1892 and fought in the First World War with the Austrian Army and, in the Second World War, was Commander of the new formed 1st Polish Armoured Division, nicknamed “Black Division” which was created in February 1942 at Duns in Scotland. Stanislaw and his Polish Army numbering around 1600 were trained over 2 years in Scotland before they took part in the Normandy Landings, in 1944. He and his men were instrumental in a major part of the war in France and Germany. After the war, he was left homeless. A friend and sergeant in his command gave him a job in his bar in Edinburgh. In 1985, he was invited to the city of Breda in the Netherlands for the anniversary of its liberation where he was given a hero’s welcome. When he died, at the age of 102 years in 1994, he was buried in the Polish military cemetery in Breda, the Netherlands.

The City of Edinburgh War Memorial

The stone of remembrance in front of the City Chambers is to commemorate the people of Edinburgh who lost their lives in the First

and Second World Wars. It was unveiled on Armistice Day 1927 by Prince Henry, Duke of Gloucester, son of King George V.

Allan's Close

Allan's Close was removed when the City Chambers extended its premises but a part of Allan's Close remains underground and can only be seen on the Real Mary King's Close tour of the old streets of Edinburgh. The Close has had several names over time and each has been from the owner that lived there at the time.

Anchor Close

Anchor's Close was named after a tavern that was at the top of the close in 1714. The close ran from the High Street to Market Street before Cockburn Street was built and dissected it. In 1718, the tavern changed landlords and became Douglas's Tavern which was a meeting place of the Crochallan Fencibles, a club with a membership of a number of the most distinguished men of the town. The Crochallan Fencibles Club was founded by William Smellie, a printer who founded the Encyclopaedia Britannica. He also printed the first Edinburgh edition of Burns in 1787. Dawney Douglas's Tavern was a very popular place as it served very good food at a very affordable price.

Geddes' Entry

Geddes' Entry connects with North Foulis' Close and Old Stamp Office Close and was named after Robert Geddes of Scotstoun, a surgeon by profession. On the front wall, above the shops, can be seen a plaque to John Kay. John Kay was a trained barber (who opened a shop on the High Street where he became established) and a member of the corporation of barber-surgeons in 1771. John Kay then changed his trade to become a successful painter of miniatures and also published sketches and caricatures of the local people which many were unhappy with because of the way they were portrayed.

North Foulis' Close

North Foulis Close was named after John Foulis, who owned the land where he traded as an apothecary (chemist) and was the owner of a tenement in the close.

Old Stamp Office Close

Old Stamp Office Close was where the Stamp Office was for many years until it moved to Waterloo Place in 1821. It was the first place the Royal Bank of Scotland had offices when they were constituted in 1727 and remained here till 1753.

It was also where Countess Eglinton and her seven beautiful daughters lived. Lady Eglinton and her daughters were the people to invite to any dance or party in the 1700s.

There was also a school where the famous Flora McDonald of Skye was educated. She was famous for assisting Bonnie Prince Charlie in his escape after the battle of Culloden.

Lyon's Close

This was a possible entrance to the Hospice of Elsie Inglis. Elsie Inglis was born on 16 August 1864 in Nainital, India. She first moved with her parents to Edinburgh in 1878. In 1892, she qualified as a licentiate at the Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons in Edinburgh and Glasgow. In 1904, the small hospital opened by the Inglis family moved to the High Street and was renamed The Hospice. In 1905, Inglis was appointed senior consultant of the Bruntsfield Hospital which then merged with The Hospice, in 1911. Elsie Inglis died on the 26 November 1917 and is interned in the Dean Cemetery in Edinburgh. Funds that had been raised previously were used to establish the Elsie Inglis Memorial Maternity Hospital in Edinburgh, in July 1925, which later became a part of the Royal Infirmary and still bears her name. There is a plaque on the wall simply stating 'Women of Achievement -Elsie Inglis'.

Jackson's Close

Jackson's Close is named after John Jackson and his family who lived in the close from around 1570 to, at least, 1893 when they sold their property in the close. This close ends at Cockburn Street where many closes were either split in two or shortened by the building of Cockburn Street which was a thoroughfare to Waverley Rail Station.

Fleshmarket Close

Fleshmarket Close stretched from the High Street North to Market Street before Cockburn Street was built (around 1860). It cut through many old closes that stretched from the High Street northwards, evidence of which can be seen in Fleshmarket Close where the smallest pub in Edinburgh can be found. There is also a pub called Jinglin' Geordies Tavern here. In addition, Fleshmarket Close was where Henry Dundas, who went on to become the most powerful person in Scotland, first practised as an advocate.

Jinglin' Geordie's Pub

Jinglin' Geordie's in Fleshmarket Close was named after George Heriot, a famous Edinburgh jeweller and goldsmith to King James VI.

Carrubber's Close

Carrubber's Close was originally named after William De Caradris, a Bailie of Edinburgh, in 1454, and then a James Hay of Carruber who owned land and a coal yard on the east side of the present Carrubber's Close. This is a part of Bishop's Land as this is where the Archbishop of St Andrews (John Spottiswood) resided in 1615. Henry Dundas, Viscount Melville was born here in 1741. A fire destroyed 4 tenements here, in 1758, and then the area was destroyed by fire in 1814. At the foot of the close was a theatre. On the land, is now the Old St Paul's Church. Carrubber's Close was also the last stronghold of the Jacobites.

Bishop's Close

Bishop's Close was also part of Bishop's Land, a large mansion house, and could be accessed from either close. Henry Dundas was born on 28th April 1742 in the house known as 'Bishop's Land'. A Dr Demainbray lived in the close and had a boarding school for girls here in 1746. He was also said to have found the way to accelerate growth in plants by an electrical current being applied.

North Gray's Close

North Gray's Close was associated with the Edinburgh merchant Sydserf who lived here with his family. In 1581, he had a son who became a well-known figure in the church. He graduated from Edinburgh University in 1602 and joined the ministry in 1611, later becoming the Bishop of Brechin and later of Orkney.

Morrison's Close

The initials on the lintel above the window here read 'JS and CS' with the date 1902 and are the initials of the developers and petitioners J & G Stewart Ltd and the date of renovations completed on the tenement.

In 1783, this was where women of position could have their clothes made by a London fashion House "Chemize de Lorraine".

Bailie Fyfe's Close

Bailie Fyfe's Close was named after Gilbert Fyfe, an Edinburgh merchant and Bailie of the City around 1680, who lived in a house in the close. It had previously been named Barry's Close and also Trotter's Close after John Trotter, Laird of Mortonhall from 1635 when he acquired the Barony of Mortonhall. Above the window on the 2nd Floor, there is a carved lintel (marriage stone) with the initials of the couple that lived here at that time, the initials JT (John Trotter) and JM (Janet MacMath) and the date 1612.

Later, William Fettes, Grocers occupied a building at the top of Bailie Fyfe's Close around 1789.

Paisley Close

In 1660, Paisley Close was originally known as Smith's Close and then it became East Bailie Fyfe's Close. Paisley Close got its name from Henry Paisley who owned property here in 1679.

On 10 November 1861, a building (107 High Street Edinburgh) that had stood here for 250 years sunk into the ground and collapsed burying the residents of the building. 35 were found dead and, on clearing the rubble, the rescuers heard a voice from beneath the collapsed building. What they heard was "Heave awa lads I'm no deid yet", coming from a young boy. The rescuers pulled the boy (Joseph McIver) to safety and the town had the sculpture of the boy's face placed above the entrance to the close in his memory, with the inscription which has been modified to read. "HEAVE AWA CHAPS I'M NO DEAD YET".

Chalmer's Close

This close was named after Patrick Chalmers, a craftsman and belt maker, in 1682.

It is the place where the Trinity College Church, founded in 1460, was to be rebuilt as a concession to being removed to allow the Edinburgh Waverley Station and rail lines to be built. However, all that was completed, moved brick by brick from its original site, was the apse of the Trinity College Church in around 1876, almost 30 years after being taken down from its original site. This is the only surviving area of the church. Inside are the Pictish standing stones and medieval church brasses.

Carrubber's Mission

Carrubber's Close Mission is a non-denominational Evangelical church. The Atheist Meeting House had been founded in 1858 in Carrubber's Close, a few yards up the High Street. The American Evangelist, D.L Moody came to Edinburgh and was successful in raising funds to open the present mission hall in 1883. To this day, Carrubber's Christian Mission continues to have strong trans-Atlantic links.

Monteith's Close

Monteith's Close was named after the owner John Morrison (Moriesone) who built a large house on the east side of the close. Monteith's Close was also known as Fleming's land where Patrick Fleming and his family lived from around 1520 for over 200 years. A Monteith had a booth/shop at the head of the close and named the close after himself. Now, it is Monteith's Restaurant.

Trunk's Close

In Trunk's Close there is a monument to Sir Patrick Geddes, a modern art sculpture of a cockerel and a garden named Sandeman House Garden where the Scottish Book Trust is housed. The rear of the Trinity College Apse can also be seen. The families that lived in the close previously were named Turning, Bryson, Purvis and Stirling and Hope. On the way down Trunk's Close from the High street on the east side of the close is the main wall of Mowbray House which has been standing for over 500 years.

Mowbray House

Mowbray House has an early seventeenth century façade and part of the fabric behind dates from the early sixteenth century though the site was prepared and built on in the fifteenth century.

George Jameson, born in Aberdeen in 1588, was recognised as the best portrait painter of his time from the British Isles. He lived in Mowbray House and died in 1644 in Edinburgh. He is buried in Greyfriars' Churchyard. His work can be seen in the National Gallery of Scotland on the Mound.

Daniel Defoe (author of Robinson Crusoe) stayed in the property for a time in the early eighteenth century, a few years before the Act of Union of 1707. He was editor of the *Edinburgh Courant* at the time.

Nether Bow Wellhead

This was last wellhead in the Royal Mile or, you could say, in Edinburgh as the gates to Edinburgh were a short distance away at the Nether Bow Port (Gate). The first drinking water to be distributed to the people of

Edinburgh was by the way of wellheads which were supplied by pipes that came from the reservoir at Castlehill, now the Edinburgh Weaving Mill. The water supply was connected in 1676. The spring water came from Comiston Springs in the south near the Blackford Hill to the reservoir (storage tank) at Castlehill and, from there, it was pumped through pipes to the wellheads in the streets of Edinburgh. Where the water came out of the wellhead there were spouts looking like ugly faces. The Nether Bow Wellhead was originally the Fountain Wellhead as it stood outside Fountain Court and then it was moved to its present position, in 1813, due to heavy traffic (coach and horses). This is the oldest wellhead that has survived and was built in the late 1600s.

[John Knox House](#)

Dating in part from the late fifteenth century this building may have been home to the Protestant reformer John Knox for a short time before he died in 1572. (Knox definitely resided in a house, now demolished, which stood in Warriston Close.) This is one of the oldest buildings in Edinburgh built in the 1470s. John Knox House was first the residence of the Abbot of Dunfermline George Durie. The house features a fine wooden gallery and hand-painted ceiling.

In 1525, a woman named Christina Arres gave the house to her son, John and his daughter Mariota inherited it in 1556. Mariota's husband was James Mossman, goldsmith to Mary Queen of Scots. His father, John Mossman, created the Crown of Scotland which can still be seen in Edinburgh Castle, part of the Scottish Crown Jewels known as *The Honours of Scotland*. James Mossman was executed for playing a part in the Lang Siege (1571 - 73) when William Kirkaldy of Grange held the castle for two years in the name of Mary Queen of Scots.

The Mossman's coat of arms together with the initials of Mariota and James can be seen on the outside of the house. There is also a figure of Moses kneeling on a sundial beside the word for God written in Greek and Latin as well as English.

Carvings were discovered behind woodwork in 1849 and restored in 1850 by Alexander Handyside Ritchie. The building was restored again in 1984. Over the next few centuries many decorations and paintings were

added and the house and its contents are now a museum. The building is owned by the Church of Scotland and is now administered as part of the new, adjacent Scottish Storytelling Centre.

The visitor's pamphlet states that the house "was Knox's home only for a few months during the siege of Edinburgh Castle, but it is believed that he died here." It appears to have become widely accepted as "John Knox's House" from the mid-19th century onwards after Victorian writers like Robert Chambers and Sir Daniel Wilson had repeated the popular tradition, first recorded c.1800, of attaching Knox's name to it. The house looked old enough to fit the description but no research was able to establish the rights or wrongs of the claim. Because of its visual prominence, however, it is almost certain that the building would have been familiar to Knox.

The location of his actual residence is marked by a plaque in Warriston Close which lies further up the High Street. After the Disruption in the Church of Scotland in 1843, the house was bought by the new Free Church, a fact which may have strengthened belief in its association with Knox. It was condemned and due for demolition by the Town Council in 1849 but saved through the efforts of the pioneering urban conservationist Lord Cockburn. The building immediately adjacent on the west side of the house is Moubray House. Its owner Robert Moubray also happened to be the owner of the house in Warriston's Close where Knox lodged in the 1560s.

John Knox (1514 – 1572).

John Knox was born in Haddington, East Lothian and is considered to be one of the founders of the Scottish Reformation which was established in 1560.

What is known of Knox's early life is limited but it is believed to be of humble origin, characterised by poverty and health issues, which undoubtedly provided a foundation for his struggle for change.

The Scottish Realm at the time of Knox's existence was under both the Stewart Dynasty and the Catholic Church. Knox blamed the economic grievances amongst the poor upon those who had the political power to change the situation, most notably Marie de Guise, Regent of Scotland

and, on her return to Scotland in 1560, Queen Mary Stewart or as she is more popularly known, Mary Queen of Scots. These political grievances of Knox's against those in charge and his ambition to reform the National Church of Scotland saw a fight to establish the Reformed Protestant Church leading to a Protestant Reformation which would alter the governance and belief systems in Scotland.

In his early years, Knox experienced the loss of his peers Patrick Hamilton and George Wishart who were leaders in the Protestant cause. Both Hamilton and Wishart were executed for their considered "heretical beliefs" by the Scottish government, at that time Catholic. During the early sixteenth century, Protestantism was a relatively new concept and not accepted widely in Early Modern Europe. The executions of Wishart and Hamilton stirred Knox and he used the ideas of martyrdom and persecution in his writings to act as criticisms against the Catholic institutions and to preach corruption in the Early Modern World.

In Knox's 'The First Blast of the Trumpet Against the Monstrous Regiment of Women' published in 1558, he demonstrated that the Scottish Kirk had been led by corrupt and foreign leaders and that the country needed reform and change for its own advancement and religious morality. Knox's language in this publication expressed the grievances of the Protestant Reformers against their Catholic rulers and their management of the religious and social divides that existed in the realm. It portrays a deep anger toward the lack of religious morality and lack of poor relief.

Knox is believed to have been educated at the University of St Andrews and worked as a notary-priest. Influenced by early church reformers, he joined the movement to reform the Scottish Church. He was caught up in the ecclesiastical and political events that involved the murder of Cardinal David Beaton in 1546 and the intervention of the regent Mary of Guise. He was taken prisoner by French forces the following year and exiled to England on his release in 1549.

While in exile, Knox was licensed to work in the Church of England, where he rose in the ranks to serve King Edward VI of England as a royal chaplain. He exerted a reforming influence on the text of the *Book of Common Prayer*. When Mary I ascended the throne of England and re-established Catholicism, Knox was forced to resign his position and leave the country. Knox moved to Geneva and then to Frankfurt. In Geneva, he

met John Calvin, from whom he gained experience and knowledge of reformed theology and Presbyterian polity. He created a new order of service, *The Forme of Prayers*, which was eventually adopted by the Reformed Church in Scotland and came to be known as the *Book of Common Order*. He left Geneva to head the English refugee church in Frankfurt but he was forced to leave over differences concerning the liturgy, thus ending his association with the Church of England.

Geneva had provided the perfect example to Knox of how, with dedication, a Protestant Reformation in a realm was possible and could flourish. Calvin's Protestant Geneva provided Knox with the initiative to fight for a Scottish Protestant Reformation. With his return to Scotland in 1560 and with the aid this time of Protestant individuals such as James, Earl of Morray, half-brother to the Queen of Scots, the Protestant Reformation in Scotland could be a success.

When Mary Queen of Scots returned to Scotland, it is commonly known that she and Knox were not the best of friends. Knox was anxious to push forward with the Protestant Reforms, whilst Mary was a hinderance to this as she was strictly Catholic and despised Knox's actions that attacked her authority and her beliefs. Although Mary remained Scotland's Queen, the power of the Scottish Protestants was ever-growing and, in 1567, Mary lost her fight for her crown and was sent to England under house arrest.

The Scottish Protestants had control now and Protestantism became the religion of the realm. By this time, the protestant Elizabeth I was ruling England and had Mary Stewart under her control.

Whilst by the time of Knox's death in 1572, the Protestant Reformation was by no means complete, Scotland by this time was being ruled by a Scottish Protestant King, James VI the son of Mary Queen of Scots. He would also inherit the crown of England to become King James I of England and unite both countries under Protestantism.

Knox's writings and his determination to fight for Scotland to be Protestant saw the Scottish nation and its identity changed forever. Today Scotland's national religion remains Protestant in nature and, therefore, demonstrates that the Scottish Reformation Knox started in 1560 was a success and longstanding.

Storytelling Centre

The Scottish Storytelling Centre allows access to John Knox House and the Nether Bow Theatre and is the headquarters of the Scottish Storytelling Network. The Storytelling Court is open to the public and has an exhibition for children. There is a book shop, gift shop and licensed café.

Nether Bow Bell and Nether Bow Stone Carved Plaque

The great bell, being hung originally in 1621, was cast in Holland and can be seen at the top of the bell tower above the main entrance of the Story Telling Centre. The Stone carved tablet on the wall of the centre was originally on the Nether Bow Gate.

Baron Maule's Close

Baron Maule's Close is named after Baron John Maule, also Baron of Panmure and Benvie who purchased a house in the close around 1710.

Canongate

Canongate is named after the canons of Holyrood Abbey who originally owned and regulated it (it was a given to them in 1128 by David I) and the Scots word gait meaning "road". The motto of the early Canongate translated as (loosely) *this is the way to the stars*.

Houses soon were built on both sides of the road. The Canongate had walls around the town which were to define the town with gates that were closed at night (Watergate). This, however, was no protection against invaders and the Canongate area was burnt to the ground on several occasions first by Richard II around 1380 then 1544, 1642, 1649, and, finally, by Cromwell and his army in 1651.

From West to East on South side of the Canongate-

The White Horse

The White Horse Inn, here since the early 18th century, is the oldest inn in the Royal Mile. It has stables at the rear with entry from Gullan's Close. The coaches left from what was known as Boyd's Inn. The landlord at that time, apparently, was close to bankruptcy when he took his last few sovereigns and went to the races at Leith Links where he put all of the money on a white horse which went on to win. After this, he renamed his tavern The White Horse. The White Horse Inn was the starting point of the long journey by coach to London. The White Horse Inn was also the place where runaway couples from England came to be married and many weddings were carried out here. The White Horse Inn consisted of a house for entertainment, stables for over 100 horses and sheds for over 20 carriages and rooms for the guests. This was the first 5 star lodging in Edinburgh.

Used as a venue during the Edinburgh Festival, the White Horse has hosted shows by such acts as the folk duo The Corries and the comedian Billy Connolly.

Gullan's Close

Gullan's Close at the side of the White Horse Inn was originally the fourth close on the south side of the Canongate. The first three closes of the Canongate were demolished under the Improvement Act of 1867 and Gullan's Close was replaced by a tenement. Gullan's Close was previously Halliburton's Close. Gullan's Close was named after James Gullan who had stables and it led to the stables where the coaches and horses for the London coach journey were stabled (100 horses and 20 carriages).

Gibb's Close

Gibb's Close was named after Robert Gibb who had stables at the foot of Halliburton's Close. One of the residents of Gibb's close was Constantine Burke, the brother of the murderer William Burke, and this was the place the murder of Mary Paterson took place. Her body was transported to Dr Knox who paid for the body for his experiments.

Pirrie's Close

Pirrie's Close or, as on old maps, Perries Close, were the lands of Elizabeth Murray and Alexander Pirie and the Pirie family stayed here for generations. Thomas Pirrie built a Brewery in the Close.

Chessel's Court

Chessel's Court was built in 1748 as mansion apartments for the architect Archibald Chessel. In 1769, it became the Excise Office and was the scene of an armed robbery, in 1788, by the notorious William Deacon Brodie and his gang. The robbery failed and Deacon Brodie was eventually caught and executed on the gallows in the High Street that he designed.

To the left of Chessel's Court once ran Plain Stone Close (Plainstane Close). Plainstane Close was named as the close had been paved.

Weir's Close

Weir's Close was the home of George Chalmers founder of Chalmers Hospital which opened to patients, in 1864, on the lower floors. The upper floors were opened to fee paying patients in 1872.

Old Playhouse Close

Old Playhouse Close was the entrance to the Playhouse Theatre where famous actors, actresses, singers and performers would ply their trade from 1747 – 1767. The tragedy DOUGLAS was first performed here, in 1756, written by John Home, minister and playwright.

Saint John's Cross

The cross of St John marks the spot on the Canongate where the boundary between Edinburgh and the Burgh of the Canongate was and also marks where the original St. John's Cross was positioned. It was moved to allow carriages which were becoming more popular to pass up and down the street.

St John's Pend

The Knights of St John had their houses in this area. Through the archway, you will find the Masonic Lodge. This is where Robert Burns was affiliated and was crowned Poet Laureate.

The archway below the Moray House tablet takes you to St John's Street, also known as St John's Pend. It is believed that the name was first used by the Knights of St John of Jerusalem who held property in this area.

The entrance to the Canongate was built in 1768 and the houses in St John's Street were occupied by noble families. At number 10 St John's Street lived James Ballantyne (partner and confidant of Sir Walter Scott). This is where Walter Scott would discuss his forthcoming novels.

Lodge Canongate

The Chapel of St John is the oldest purpose built masonic meeting room in the world.

Old Moray House (A Wedding, 4 Executions and the end of an "auld sang")

For most Edinburgh locals, the name Moray House has always been synonymous with teacher training. As part of Edinburgh University, it now houses the academic offices of the Moray House School of Education. Famous ex-students include J.K. Rowling, Robbie Coltrane who played Hagrid in the Harry Potter movies and Sir Chris Hoy, the Olympic cycling champion.

However, delve into its past and you'll find that this 17th century mansion house has a real story to tell. It witnessed events which were not only significant at the time but which were to have a long-lasting impact on Scotland.

The history of Moray House starts in the years around 1620 when it was built for Mary, Countess of Home. This elegant mansion house, known originally as (Lady) Home's Lodging was definitely the 'des res' of its day. Documents at the time described it as "the handsomest house in Edinburgh". Its distinctive pyramid-topped gate pillars and large balcony overhanging the street still catch the eye today. Mary's house

was unlike its neighbours, reflecting her prestigious English heritage rather than her marriage to a Scottish nobleman. She chose a similar style of architecture as her London townhouse, including several reception rooms for Moray House. Filling it with distinct furniture also bought in London, Mary brought a fashionable court style to Edinburgh. Moray House was built in the Canongate, an area outside the protection of the city walls, but close to the Palace of Holyroodhouse. Even without this protection, being near a royal residence used by royalty when visiting Edinburgh, made it a desirable place to live. Unrestricted by the city walls, the aristocracy had space to build large houses with extensive gardens. In fact, Mary's Garden at Moray House was so outstanding and well-known, that it continued to be called 'Lady Home's Yard' for several years after her death. The back of the house and the gardens still have great views up to Arthur's Seat too.

In 1645, following her death the year before, the house passed to Mary's daughters. Later by agreement, her daughter Margaret became sole owner of the property. As she was married to the 4th Earl of Moray, the house became known as Moray House. Its connection with the Moray family lasted for 200 years until Francis, 10th Earl of Moray finally sold it in 1845. Its name, however, still lives on.

Moray House fronts directly on to the Canongate which was traditionally the route for royal processions. Unexpectedly, in 2022, Old Moray House had a front row seat for a modern royal procession along the Royal Mile. This was the route for the late Queen Elizabeth II's cortege taking her coffin to lie in state at St Giles Cathedral on 12th September where it remained overnight.

On 18th May 1650, a procession of a very different kind took place. With his hands bound and tied to a chair on top of a cart, the condemned Royalist, James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose was paraded up the Royal Mile.

Generally, history has viewed the Marquis of Montrose kindly as a romantic hero. He was dashing, brave in battle and, not only a great military strategist, but a writer of poetry too. He fought and died for his beliefs and loyalty to the monarch. His great rival was Archibald Campbell, 1st Marquis of Argyll. He is a man who is not traditionally

seen in the same rose-tinted light as Montrose. This is possibly because he was initially more radical in his religious and political views and he certainly didn't match Montrose's good looks either. Yet, he and Montrose were both leading noblemen in Scotland who once supported the same Covenanter cause.

Thirteen years earlier, religious conflict with King Charles I had started in Scotland after he had tried to impose an Anglican form of worship. As a result, the National Covenant was signed in 1638 in opposition to Charles I's involvement in the Scottish church. This conflict would, in time, escalate into civil war and eventually involve the whole of Great Britain and Ireland. Montrose and Argyll may have started out together as Covenanters but they soon became bitter enemies when Montrose switched sides to support the Royalists, distrusting Argyll's political ambitions. Despite his military prowess, winning several victories against the Covenanters, Montrose was eventually captured. Taken prisoner in the north of Scotland, he was then brought to Edinburgh to stand trial and face execution.

So, on 18th May, Montrose arrived at Edinburgh at the foot of the Canongate. His arrival was hugely anticipated as a traitor to the Covenanting cause. Huge crowds came to watch his journey up the Royal Mile. His cart was driven by the local hangman, preceded by other prisoners on foot and escorted by Edinburgh magistrates. The authorities intended this to be a mass public spectacle and as humiliating an experience for Montrose as possible. The noisy throngs of people hurled abuse and dirt at him as he passed by on his way to imprisonment in the Old Tolbooth.

Then, something unexpected happened. It's said that his noble demeanour and serenity in the face of the crowds' jeers and abuse had a sudden effect on many of the people. The noise died down and some women started to openly cry in sympathy for him. Even a few sporadic cheers went up as he continued on his way. As the cart approached the Moray mansion, it paused.

Meanwhile, by coincidence or design, the Marquis of Argyll was attending a family wedding reception in Moray House. The Earl of Moray's daughter, Lady Mary Stuart was marrying Argyll's son, the Earl of Lorne. The celebrations were in full flow, when by a previous

agreement, Montrose's procession paused in front of Moray House. The wedding party spilled out on to the balcony overlooking the street, delighted to pour their own scorn on Argyll's adversary. There are different versions of what happened. One says that the Marquis of Argyll was unable to meet the steadfast and unflinching gaze of his enemy. Instead, Argyll chose to shrink behind the window curtains out of sight. He left others in the wedding party to spit on the prisoner. Whatever the truth, Montrose continued on his journey to the Tolbooth and ultimately to his trial and execution.

James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose went to the scaffold at the Mercat Cross on 21st May 1650. Being hanged liked a common criminal was a further deliberate and calculated humiliation. For a nobleman of his status, he would have expected to face an honourable death by beheading. However, he met this planned public insult in the same bold manner he'd previously faced other challenges in his life. He dressed to the nines in a black velvet suit with an eye-catching red coat trimmed in silver. On the scaffold, he continued to maintain he was still a true Covenanter. In fact, his speech was so stirring that, centuries later, part of it was quoted by Field Marshall Montgomery to his troops on the eve of the Normandy Landings during World War II.

Following his hanging, Montrose's head was placed on a spike on Edinburgh's Tolbooth and left there for 11 years. His body was dismembered and his limbs sent for separate public display in Glasgow, Stirling, Perth and Aberdeen. His torso was buried in what is now the Meadows.

In an ironic twist of history, three people who enjoyed the wedding celebrations at Moray House ended up sharing Montrose's fate.

In 1660, the restoration of Charles II to the throne came after eleven years of Republican rule. For the most part, only those involved in his father's execution were singled out for retribution. On his list for their anti-Royalist activities were the Marquis of Argyll, his son the Earl of Lorne and one of their prominent wedding guests, Archibald Johnston of Warriston. In a complete turnaround of fortune, all of them were tried and executed. Argyll's head replaced Montrose's on the Tolbooth spike. Montrose's scattered remains were then recovered and he lay in state at

Holyrood Abbey for several weeks. On 11th May 1661, he was given an elaborate public funeral and buried in St Giles Cathedral.

Centuries later, in 1886, Queen Victoria visited St Giles Cathedral and viewed Montrose's burial stone. She felt Montrose as a loyal, brave and doomed royalist, was worthy of a much more impressive tomb. So, a carved monument was designed and erected. Nine years later his ally-turned-adversary Argyll was also given a memorial on the opposite side of St Giles.

Moray House's Summer Pavilion was originally a pleasant place to sit in the lovely gardens. However, in 1707, it is said to have played a key role in the signing of the Act of Union between Scotland and England. This Act meant the abolition of the Scottish Parliament in favour of one unified Parliament for Great Britain based in London. Understandably, it was a time of immense political upheaval in Scotland. In Edinburgh, riots and demonstrations reflected the unpopular public view of the Act. For those in the Scottish Parliament, it was a time of political skulduggery and underhand deals to influence opinions in favour of the Union. In charge of getting the Act passed was the Earl of Seafield, the Lord Chancellor of Scotland. He, together with the Duke of Queensbury led the pro-Unionists. At the time the Earl of Seafield was renting Moray House.

In January 1707, the Act was passed in the Scottish Parliament, abolishing its own existence. With this agreement, the Earl of Seafield was prompted to say, "there's an end of an Auld Sang". However, the Act still needed to be signed off by the Scottish representatives.

According to Edinburgh tradition, as we have no actual proof, it has always been claimed that some of the signatories quietly met in Moray House summer house to avoid the angry Edinburgh mob.

[Sugarhouse Close](#)

Sugarhouse Close had an archway to the sugar refinery to allow carts to carry the loads of sugar. The sugar refinery started around 1750 and continued for over 100 years. In 1858, it became the site of the Holyrood brewery owned by William Younger & Co (William Younger and Co merged with William McEwan to become Scottish Brewers in 1931). The

Holyrood Brewery closed in 1986 and the land was sold in 1990. Holyrood Brewery stretched from Gentle's Close further down the Canongate to Sugarhouse Close).

Bakehouse Close

Bakehouse Close is a representation of a house of the 17th century Canongate. The Canongate became the area the wealthy of Edinburgh moved to as the Edinburgh closes and wynds were overpopulated, smelly and noisy. Bakehouse Close was used in the Outlander series and runs under Huntly House next to Edinburgh Museum.

Huntly House

In 1825, in the 'Traditions of Edinburgh', Robert Chambers calls Huntly House the 'SPEAKING HOUSE' because of the Latin inscriptions on the building's exterior walls. There are five inscriptions, the original four inscriptions are from the 16th century and one was added on during renovation in the late 1920s, early 1930s. The Museum of Edinburgh was housed in Huntly House before an extension was built where the entrance is now. The building was originally the Marquis of Huntly's House.

The five inscriptions on the stone carvings read-

1. THERE IS ANOTHER HOPE OF LIFE
2. I AM OLD BUT RENEW MY YOUTH 1932
3. AS THOU ART MASTER OF MY TONGUE TO A STEADFAST HEART
4. MORTAL AFFAIRS ARE A SHADOW SO I AM MASTER OF MY EARS
5. TODAY FOR ME TOMORROW FOR YOU 1570

Museum Of Edinburgh

The medieval structures which once stood on this piece of land gradually evolved into a series of homes and small businesses of various kinds set in a close. These included barns, byres, gardens and orchards. The original dwellings here were almost certainly constructed of timber

which was replaced by stone in the sixteenth century. This work dates from 1570 and forms a considerable part of the building we see today with improvements dating from the seventeenth century. Lying to the southeast of the close is Acheson House which was built in 1633 for Sir Archibald Acheson again on the site of an earlier building. Archibald Acheson was secretary of state for Charles I and died the year following the construction of his house. The house was sold to many different families through the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries until 1784 when it was bought by the Incorporation of Bakers. Acheson House is now home to the offices of Edinburgh World Heritage Trust.

The Museum of Edinburgh tells the story of Edinburgh from prehistoric times to the present day. Displays illustrate life in the Old and New Towns from the 1760s. It is home to important collections of Edinburgh's history and exhibits include Greyfriars' Bobby's collar, the National Covenant, signed in 1638, and Scottish pottery.

Wilson's Court

Wilson's Court can be found between Bakehouse Close and Cooper's Close and was once, around 1650, a sandstone quarry which was filled in. A tenement now stands there. Surrounding the court, Holyrood Brewery was built. Andrew Berwick established a brewery in Gentle's Close around 1820 which extended to around Cooper's Close and Wilson's Close. Wilson's Close was named after a William Wilson who owned land in 1778.

Cooper's Close

Cooper's Close was named after a wealthy merchant and engraver Richard Cooper in 1749. Later, Cooper's Close was where the barrels were made and supplied to the breweries. This was convenient as it was positioned in the middle of the Holyrood Brewery site. The first brewery was at Holyrood Abbey and moved to the site of Horse Wynd, now where the Scottish Parliament stands. (A cooper is a skilled tradesman who makes or repairs casks and barrels for breweries).

Crichton's Close

The close was named after Alexander Crichton, a coach builder around 1760. John Carfrae had purchased the coach works by 1799 and his son, Thomas, was still running the business in 1832.

Scottish Poetry Library

The Scottish Poetry Library can be found in Crichton's Close. It is one of only three poetry libraries in the United Kingdom. It started in Tweeddale Court in the High Street in 1984 and moved to its present home in June 1999. The library has the largest collection of poems in Scotland. Entry and use of the Poetry Library is free.

Bull's Close

Bull's Close extended from the Canongate to what is now known as Holyrood Road and was part of the land owned by the Holyrood Brewery (Scottish Brewers). The close was named after one of its many owners, Robert Bull. Many wealthy owners, when purchasing property (land), changed the close's name to their own.

Milton House School

Milton House School was built around 1885 to educate the children of the Canongate area. The school was built on the site of Milton House, named after Lord Milton, a famous judge of his time (around 1756). The house was built by the designer John Adam, elder brother of the more famous architect, Robert Adam.

Reid's Close

Reid's Close is named after Andrew Reid who was a brewer around 1770. Bailie Reid's Close or Reid's Close was the site of a new brewery opened around 1860. Reid's Close is at the west side of the Scottish Parliament Building on the Canongate and is a quick way to get to Our Dynamic Earth at Holyrood Gait.

Vallence's Entry

Vallence's Entry was named after Adam Vallange who owned land here. It was once named Valentine's Entry. Adam Vallange was a barber by trade and his land stood next to the Duke of Queensberry's Land.

Queensberry House

Queensberry House is a building of 17th-century origin which is now a Category A listed building. It has been incorporated into the Scottish Parliament complex and contains the office of the Presiding Officer, two Deputy Presiding Officers, the Parliament's Chief Executive and other staff.

The mansion house was built in 1667 for Dame Margaret Douglas of Balmakellie. In 1679, it was sold to Charles Maitland, Lord Hatton, who had been obliged to give up his 'grace and favour' accommodation at the Palace of Holyrood House. Archaeological excavations in advance of the building of the Scottish Parliament complex found evidence of metalworking in the kitchen, likely related to the assaying and refining of precious metals. Given that Lord Hatton was a Master of the Scottish Mint, the archaeologists have hypothesized that it may have been converted to a workshop to debase money from the Royal Mint.

Maitland's house was bought by William Douglas, 1st Duke of Queensberry in 1686. He died in the house in 1695 and it then passed to his son, James Douglas, 2nd Duke of Queensberry, who was one of the Scottish peers signing the Treaty of Union in 1707.

In 1745, Jacobite officers wounded at the Battle of Prestonpans were lodged in the house.

With the opening of the New Town, many of the wealthy moved out of the area. The house ceased to be the principal residence of the dukes and was turned into rented accommodation. It was eventually sold to William Aitchison in 1801, who stripped the interior of all its fittings, like wooden panelling and fine fireplaces.

From 1803 to 1996, the building was used as a hospital. This included a period during the cholera epidemic in the 1830s when it was specifically used as a cholera hospital.

In the 1850s, it was a House of Refuge and Night Asylum, i.e. a lodging house for homeless persons and continued in this use until the Second World War. In 1945, it became a home for the elderly homeless on a more long-term basis for the individuals involved. It was acquired by the Scottish Government in 1997.

Grizzly History

One evening in 1707, the 2nd Duke left the house to attend the signing of the Treaty of Union in the Parliament. An angry mob had gathered to protest against the treaty, so Queensberry was escorted by members of his household, leaving the house empty except for a young servant boy and the violently insane James Douglas, Earl of Drumlanrig, Queensberry's eldest surviving son. On his return, Queensberry discovered his son sitting in front of the kitchen fire, turning a spit on which the body of the servant was being roasted. It was widely believed at the time that Queensberry ordered his son to be strangled on the spot. In fact, the boy was spirited away to a family estate in Yorkshire, where he died in 1715. The house is said to be haunted by the servant's ghost. (Ian Rankin's Inspector Rebus novel 'Set in Darkness', first published in 2000, is partly set in Queensberry House during the reconstruction for the new parliament building).

Wellhead

On the pavement of the Canongate between Vallance's Entry and Queensberry House is the Canongate Wellhead dating from 1817. This would have been where the residents of the Canongate would get their drinking water. The wealthy landowners would have caddies to fetch water from the wellhead to their houses.

Scottish Parliament Building/ Horse Wynd

On this land, prior to the parliament building, after Queensberry House, stood four closes: Cumming's Close, Thomson's Close, Penman's Close and Charter's Close. In Horse Wynd, there was a brewery and, prior to that, there was Lothian Hut, a mansion house built by William Lothian, 3rd Marquis of Lothian in 1750. The Lothian Hut was demolished in 1825. The last occupant had been Dugald Stewart a Scottish philosopher

and mathematician who was joint founder of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1783. A memorial to Dugald Stewart stands on Calton Hill.

The Scottish Parliament

The Parliament of Scotland was the legislature of the Kingdom of Scotland from the 13th century until 1707. The first identifiable parliament was held in 1235 during the reign of Alexander II, when it already possessed a political and judicial role.

For most of its existence, the Parliament consisted of the three estates of clergy, nobility and the burghs. By the 1690s, it comprised the nobility, the shires, the burghs and various officers of state. Parliament gave consent for the raising of taxation and played an important role in the administration of justice, foreign policy, war and the passing of a broad range of legislation. Parliamentary business was also carried out by "sister" institutions, such as General Councils or Conventions of Estates, which could both carry out much business dealt with by parliament but lacked the powers and ultimate authority of a full parliament.

The Parliament of Scotland was dissolved in 1707 following the ratification of the Treaty of Union between Scotland and England. With the creation of the Kingdom of Great Britain on 1 May 1707, the parliaments of Scotland and England were succeeded by the new Parliament of Great Britain. In practice, all of the traditions, procedures and standing orders of the English parliament were retained, with the addition of Scottish members in both the Commons and Lords.

Under the Acts of Union 1800, the parliaments of Great Britain and Ireland merged to become the Parliament of the United Kingdom.

In 1997, a referendum was held and the people of Scotland voted in favour of devolution. Four months after the referendum, Holyrood was selected as the site of the new Parliament and the brewers, Scottish & Newcastle, who had their headquarters here, sold the land to the Scottish Government. A competition was held to find an architect to design the building and the winner was Enric Mirrales, a Catalanian architect from Barcelona. Mirrales envisaged a structure that appeared to grow out into the land and his design incorporated themes from the

history and the landscapes of Scotland. Miralles did not live to see the completion of the building. He died in 2000 and the building was opened in 2004.

Part of the Parliament at the foot of the Canongate is the Canongate Wall where there are quotations relevant to Scotland and the Parliament, including poetry, proverbs and psalms. Some of these quotes are in English, some in Gaelic and some in Scots, with many leading Scottish writers represented. There is space for more to be added in the future.

The Scotland Act 1998 gave the Scottish Parliament power to make laws on devolved matters, for example, housing, tourism, education, health and social services. The Scotland Act 2010 and The Scotland Act 2016 gave further powers on taxation, welfare and elections.

The official opening of the first session of a Scottish Parliament since 1707 took place on 1st July 1999 in the Assembly Hall of the Church of Scotland, where the Parliament continued to meet until the autumn of 2004 when it moved to the new building.

The Scottish Parliament has one chamber as opposed to two at Westminster. The Parliament is elected by what is known as the Additional Member System. There are 129 MSPs (Members of the Scottish Parliament). Seventy-three of these are elected to a single member constituency in the first past the post system (as at Westminster) and fifty six are elected by proportional representation. Elections for the Scottish Parliament are held every four years.

From West to East on North side of Canongate

Mid Common Close

Mid Common Close is one of three closes at the head of the Canongate. The other two were West Common Close and East Common Close neither of which survive. This was previously named Vietch's Close. West Common Close was High School Close and East Common Close was Logan's Close. Each of the closes gave common access to the High School. These closes were like small communities in very narrow streets with up to 100+ family homes. Each of the closes were previously known by other names as the owners would dictate the close name.

Morocco Land

On the front of the building, the sculpture of a Moor faces forward with arms down at his sides supporting a blank shield. The sculpture was moved from its original position on an adjoining building when the present building was being redeveloped. The story of how the land (building) was named is that a young man Andrew Grey, an Edinburgh resident, was sentenced to death for rioting. He fled to Morocco and, after a number of years, made his fortune and returned home. He was involved in saving the life of the daughter of the provost who was perilously ill with the plague (presumably for this his sentence was commuted). He ended up marrying her and they made their home in the building where the little statue was erected. This came to be known to the locals as “Morocco Land”.

New Street

New Street was originally named Young Street after Dr Thomas Young who owned the Land. The access at the Canongate was private with chains and locks to prevent unwanted visitors to the street. In 1786, it was deemed a public street but was still chained until 1819 when the chains were taken away and access was available to all from the Canongate to the back of the Canongate North or Calton Road as it is known now. At the foot of New Street is a doorway (Jacob’s ladder) to steps that will take you to Regent Road close to the Burns Memorial and the Calton Hill.

Sibbald Walk

Sibbald Walk was completed in 2017 with renovation to the housing and land which is now a square with a marketplace in keeping with the tradition of the area. It was named after Robert Sibbald who was the inspiration behind the Physic Garden (Royal Botanic Gardens) which lay at the foot of Leith Wynd and Calton Road not far from the foot of New Street.

Shoemakers' Close

Shoemakers' Close is an old house built in 1725, four stories high in which the shoemakers used to hold their meetings. Over the entrance door is the shoemakers' coat of arms cut in stone: a crown and rounding knife.

Bible Land (1677)

Bible Land is the name given to the land (building) which has the sculpture of an open book above the front door that contains part of Psalm 133 "Behold how good a thing it is and how becoming well together such as brethren are in unity to dwell". There is also the following text "It is an honour for men to cease from strife". Bible Land was built for the Incorporation of Cordiner's in 1677. The Cordiner's were leather craftsman who were incorporated in 1544.

Gladstone's Court

Gladstone Court was previously Bowling Green Close as a bowling green was through the archway. Later, Magdalene Asylum was built where the bowling green was. Magdalene Asylum was for fallen women of Edinburgh. Edinburgh Royal Magdalene Asylum was founded in the Canongate in 1797. This was in Magdalene's Entry. Magdalene Asylum then moved to the west of Edinburgh in 1842.). Magdalene's Entry was renamed in honour of the Prime Minister William E Gladstone who was the Prime Minister of Britain on four occasions. The concrete stone with Old Well inscribed on it is where the people of the court would get their water for drinking and washing.

Old Tolbooth Wynd

Old Tolbooth Wynd was named after the Tolbooth where tolls were paid for road use and other charges. First mention of the Tolbooth of the Canongate was in 1477. It was later extended in 1591 and was the municipal centre and jail for the residents of the Canongate. The People's Story Museum opened in the Old Tolbooth in 1989 telling the history of the people and the area.

Tolbooth

The Tolbooth is a late 15th century building. It served only the Burgh of Canongate. A bronze wall tablet can be seen with the Canongate coat-of-arms and the date 1128. The Tolbooth was the town's jail and administrative centre. The western part of the Royal Mile (the High Street) was in Edinburgh and had its own Tolbooth which is no longer there. Its place is marked by the Heart of Midlothian. You can find a Tolbooth in most towns to this day but none are used as jails. The large bronze plaque is a memorial to those who died in the world wars.

The People's Story

The Canongate Tolbooth is home to The People's Story Museum, telling the story of the people who have lived in Edinburgh from its beginning.

The museum is free. Its three floors feature several exhibitions that reflect the lives of Edinburgh's citizens, from their day to day jobs to the way the Scottish people enjoy their free time and holidays. The first floor houses various large life-size waxworks that show the daily lives of the town's inhabitants from the eighteenth century; how they earned their salaries, how their houses were or how criminals were punished.

Climbing to the next floor, you'll get to the nineteenth and twentieth centuries when the cooperative movements and businesses become more organized and specialized. In times of war, poverty seeps into the households and the exhibitions show how families struggle to make ends meet and make the most of what they have.

The exhibitions on the third floor reveal how the people of Edinburgh spent their free time and holidays, especially at home. Other important topics that are portrayed on this floor are how religion and culture have influenced different generations.

Canongate Kirk

King James VII (and II of England) arranged for the parish church of Canongate adjacent to the Palace of Holyroodhouse to become the Chapel of the Order of the Thistle and ordered that money left at the

disposal of the Crown by a merchant, Thomas Moodie, should be used to build a new building. The new building, which was started in 1688, was quite unlike anything else built in Scotland at that time. It was designed by James Smith and the interior has a cruciform layout (highly unusual for a post-Reformation, pre-Victorian Church of Scotland building). The Royal Arms on the front were to have been those of King James but, by the time the building was completed in 1690, the escutcheon of Nassau was placed in the centre to make them the arms of William of Orange. Below are the arms and initials of Thomas Moodie. The stag's antlers and cross were first placed on the apex of the roof in 1824 and were replaced by those from a stag shot by King George VI in 1949. Every year a Christmas tree has been presented to the Kirk from Balmoral.

In 1938, the 250th anniversary of the foundation of the present building, Dr Ronald Selby Wright announced his plans for a revolutionary renovation. However, work was inevitably postponed because of the War and it was not until 1943 that an appeal for money was sent out. Enough had been raised for a start to be made in December 1945. Perhaps the boldest stroke was the colour scheme – the pews painted light blue, the pulpit a darker blue, and the walls white – contrasting favourably with the old dull building, heavy and dark with galleries and brown paint. The 'new' kirk was visited by The Queen (Elizabeth II) on 25 June 1952, on the first day of her visit to Edinburgh as Sovereign and she was the first reigning Sovereign to enter the Kirk of Holyroodhouse in its present building.

Canongate Kirk is one of the simplest buildings in Edinburgh. There is nothing very grand or elaborate about the place. Its peace, harmony and unity are promoted by its architecture, with wonderfully balancing circles and semi-circles, arches and pillars. The clear windows let us see out and the world see in.

In the apse are wonderful, embroidered cushions which clothe the seats where the elders sit during the communion service. They are designed as a memorial to the Normandy Veterans Association. The whole work was designed by Hannah Frew Paterson and is called 'Christ, the Light of the World'. It is a double spectrum of light, flowing inwards from right and left, sweeping inwards in a wonderfully varied ray of colours

and radiance to the central cross in the middle – an uplift to everybody's spirits as they come in.

On the floor are flagstones bearing the names of Ministers of Canongate Kirk in succession since the Reformation in 1560 to 1978.

Nearby is a picture by Stanley Cursiter, the Queen's Limner for Scotland. He was a young artist in the 1920s from Orkney, well known and much respected. When he and his friends were just making their way in Edinburgh, they conceived the idea that it would be a good thing if, in all the primary schools, there was an original work of art so that the children would be introduced not just to prints but to something that an artist whom they had met had actually painted and which told them something of the history of their own school and interesting about their locality. This painting shows the King's Park and Arthur's Seat with the wildflowers and animals to be found there. You see King David kneeling before the white stag with the cross between its antlers. The whole painting is surrounded by mottoes in the old Scots language.

The two front pews in the church are special. On the east is the Royal Pew, bearing the coats of arms of the monarch. This pew is surmounted by a model of the Honours of Scotland – exact representations of the crown, sceptre and sword which are displayed in the Crown Room in the Castle. The other pew, the Castle Pew, has on its front representations of some of the great officers of the Royal Household including the Governor of the Castle. Any of these can come and use this pew but, in practice, it is the Governor of the Castle who comes most frequently because he actually resides within the parish. There is also a seat reserved for the Lord Provost of Edinburgh and the reason for this is that Canongate was originally a burgh church and the gift of the living lay within the baillies and magistrates of Canongate. When, in 1856, Canongate and Edinburgh were joined together, the status of the church was retained.

There is a considerable collection of pictures which include photographs recording visits by members of the Royal House to their Kirk. These can be seen mainly in the vestibule where there are also war memorials. The picture collection includes a remarkable map of the Old Town, architectural drawings of the building at various stages in its history and prints of the church itself. Also, in the vestibule, is one of the most

important historical documents in Edinburgh. It is in the form of a Mortification Board – a very large wooden panel of twelve sections, each recording gifts made to the Kirk of the Canongate from 1643 until about 1670. Its importance lies not only in its inherent significance but some of the gifts which are recorded are still with us, such as, for example, the old communion and baptismal silver. This board came from the old kirk at Holyrood when the new church was built and the old one taken over as a chapel for the Knights of the Order of the Thistle and the private chapel of the King.

Princess Anne's daughter (Zara Philips) married England rugby union captain, Mike Tindal, here in June 2011.

Mercat Cross

The Mercat Cross originally stood in the middle of the road outside the Tolbooth and was moved next to the Tolbooth in the 1730s to make way for the increasing traffic. The Mercat Cross was moved to its present location in the early 1950s. Every town (Burgh) in Scotland had a mercat cross which would stand in the middle of a market square and, on occasion, be the place people would be chained for a crime and have rotten fruit and vegetables thrown at them by passers-by. The Cross was used as a pillory and had Jougs (neck and leg irons attached).

Robert Fergusson (Statue of walking man outside the Canongate Kirk) **(see The New Town- The Scottish Enlightenment)**

Robert Fergusson was a poet who wrote in Scots. His poetic career lasted just three years. In 1774, he injured himself falling down a flight of steps and was incarcerated in the Edinburgh Bedlam as a madman. Despite his early death at the tender age of 24, he packed an intense outburst of creative energy into the last years of his life. His poetry in Scots expresses the character, spirit and very taste and smell of the Edinburgh of his day.

Fergusson is so much the poet of Edinburgh that later figures including Robert Burns, R.L. Stevenson and Robert Garioch all acknowledged him as one of the sources of their inspiration. He is buried in the graveyard of the Canongate Kirk. He was nine years older than Robert Burns but

they never met. Robert Burns, on arriving in Edinburgh, found Robert Fergusson had been buried in a pauper's grave. He paid for the gravestone which you can see if you walk round the left-hand side of the church.

Canongate Kirkyard

Among the people who are interned in the Canongate graveyard are

Adam Smith, Economist and author of *The Wealth of Nations* (1723-1790) (see the New Town, the Scottish Enlightenment)

Adam Smith was a Scottish moral philosopher and a pioneer of political economy. He was one of the key figures of the Scottish Enlightenment. 'The Wealth of Nations' is considered his magnum opus and the first modern work of economics. Smith is cited as the father of modern economics. In 2009, Adam Smith was named among the "Greatest Scots" of all time in a vote run by Scottish television.

Sir William Fettes, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Tea and Wine Merchant and founder of Fettes College

Sir William Fettes was born in 1750 and died in his home in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh. A wealthy landowner with several estates, his main estate was at Comleybank where Fettes School was built with money left in his estate to give free education to the poor fatherless children of Edinburgh. It was a boy's only school until it went fully co-educational in 1981. William Fettes was knighted in 1804 and was Lord Provost of Edinburgh on 2 occasions.

Agnes Macle hose (1759-1841)

Agnes was known as Nancy. She first came to Edinburgh to live in Potterrow near the corner with Marshall Street after her husband left her to make his fortune in Jamaica. Robert Burns first meet with Nancy on the 4th December 1787 at afternoon tea and the assignation started. Mishap and misfortune stopped them from meeting for some time but they wrote to each other regularly. The love affair was to last until their death but their last meeting was in December of 1791 when Nancy left for Jamaica to be with her now wealthy husband. The love song 'Ae Fond Kiss' was to Nancy.

David Rizzio, Mary Queen of Scots private secretary, was assassinated in the Palace of Holyrood House by Mary's husband, Lord Darnley and a group of his allies on the 9th March 1566. Originally, his body was buried at the entrance to the palace but later moved to the Kirkyard.

Robert Fergusson, Royal Poet and inspiration to Robert Burns (see above)

Dunbar's Close and Gardens

Dunbar's Close was named after the owner of the tenement at that time, an Edinburgh lawyer, David Dunbar. Dunbar's Close has a 17th century style garden with views of Calton hill, the Nelson Monument and Burns memorial in the background. On the right of the gates are Cadell House and Panmure House, the latter is where Adam Smith lived and died (1772-1790).

Panmure Close

Panmure House is where the Jacobite, Earl of Panmure had his town house and later the Countess of Aberdeen occupied the house before Adam Smith lived and died there (1772 – 1790). This is where he wrote "The Wealth of Nation".

Adam Smith is buried in the Canongate Kirk Graveyard and his statue is in the High Street near to St Giles Cathedral.

The poppies on the gates were to show that this was the access to the Lady Haig Poppy factory between 1931– 1965.

Panmure House is now a museum, visitor attraction.

Lochend Close

Lochend Close has two entrances and, at one time, there was Little Lochend Close and Lochend Close. Lochend comes from being at the end of Calton Crag and the Nor Loch which was at that time in the parish of Restalrig.

Reid's Court

Reid's Court takes its name from Edinburgh brewer and magistrate, Andrew Reid who lived here in the 1770s. The house was first the home to Lord Advocate, Sir John Nisbet and was built in 1624. It is now the Manse where the minister of the Canongate Kirk lives.

Brown's Close

The name of the Close comes from a Joseph Brown who was a baker and had premises further up the Canongate. He purchased Paterson's Land (Golfer's Land) which was a tenement and land from John Paterson who built the tenement with proceeds from a golf match.

Golfer's Land (Brown's Close)

Brown's Close or Golfer's Land is a tenement building purchased with winnings from a 4 ball golf match between Baillie John Paterson and The Duke of York (King James VII) and two English noblemen. During the 1600s, two English noblemen attached to the court of the Duke of York (to be King James VII) were challenged by the Duke to a golf match on Leith Links. The duke's partner was shoemaker, John Paterson, a descendent from a long line of golfers. The English noblemen were beaten and the duke rewarded Paterson with the stakes that had been played for, which enabled Paterson to build a tenement building which he called Golfer's Land. The building is no longer on the site as it was demolished in 1960. In 1664, Charles I (The Duke's father) bestowed on the Duke of York the American provinces previously controlled by the Dutch, now renamed in his honour, New York. The duke succeeded to the crown in 1685 and died in 1701. In 1688, his wife Queen Mary gave birth to a son who was later to be father to Bonnie Prince Charlie.

Whitefoord House

The house was built in 1769 as the townhouse of Sir John Whitefoord of Ballochmyle in Ayrshire, opposite the existing mansion, Queensberry House. It was designed by the King's Master Mason Robert Mylne. The site had previously held Seton Palace or

Seton's Lodging, the Edinburgh home of Lord Seton and regular point of call for foreign diplomats. Sir John lost his Ballochmyle estate in the collapse of the bankers "Douglas, Heron & Company" in 1773 and, thereafter, lived solely in Whitefoord House. As one of the original patrons to the poetry of Robert Burns, it is certain that Burns visited the house on at least one occasion. Professor Dugald Stewart lived here in the late 18th century.

In 1926, Scotland's first Poppy Factory was established here by Lady Haig, employing injured ex-servicemen to create poppies.

After the Second World War, Whitefoord House was converted into housing for army veterans and remains in this use, under the ownership of the Scottish Veterans Residences, aimed at providing low-cost housing, with shared facilities for ex-servicemen. From 2003, they also provided accommodation for couples.

Since 2018, the site has been secure and generally inaccessible except to residents.

Forsyth's Close

Forsyth's Close was a coach maker's yard owned by Alexander Forsyth who purchased the land in 1719 and passed it on to his son, also Alexander, who was a coach maker in London. Forsyth's Close now gives entry to Whitefoord House.

Galloway's Entry

John Galloway owned land and had a stable. Alexander Galloway also had stables. The land of Forsyth's Close and Galloway's Entry (with a now missing Ramsay's Close) all seem to have had stables on the land with two main houses, Callendar House to the west and Whitefoord House on the east, both now veterans' residences.

White Horse Close

The original owner of the land where White Horse Close stands was a Laurence Ord who built houses stables and a tavern (Ord's Tavern) in a courtyard that was gated to the south and was named Laurence Ord's

Close. This was once where the Royal Mews was situated and Queen Mary kept her horse which was a palomino (white horse). On the wall in White Horse Close is the plaque of William Dick founder of the Edinburgh Veterinary College (The Royal Dick Vet). This area was also said to have been used in 1745 by the officers of the Jacobite army prior to the battle of Prestonpans lead by Bonnie Prince Charlie.

The White Horse Inn at the back of White Horse Close (Ord's Tavern) in the Canongate is where a plaque denotes that this was the first point when leaving by coach to London. This may not be correct as records show that the coaches left from the Head of the Canongate- there is a White Horse Inn at the top of the Canongate which is connected to Boyd's Entry and Boyd's Close in St Mary Street. The first coaches set off for London in 1712.

William Dick (Plaque)

The founder of the Edinburgh Veterinary College, William Dick was born in 1793 in White Horse Close in the Canongate. William Dick was educated at Mr Kesson's school in Shakespeare Square which was located at the east end of Edinburgh at the foot of the North Bridge. The square was demolished in 1860. The first veterinary College was in Clyde Street on the site of where the present bus station is now. The College moved to the site of Summerhall, William Dick the Veterinary Science department is now at the Bush Estate. In 1906, the College was named the Royal (Dick) Veterinary College and became part of the University of Edinburgh in 1951.

The Girth Cross

The Girth Cross, just like the Mercat Cross in the High Street, was a place for public proclamations and executions. One of the most famous to take place here was that of the beautiful Jean Livingston (Lady Warriston), daughter to the Laird of Dunipace and wife of John Kincaid of Warriston. On the 2nd July 1600, she had Robert Weir, a servant of her father, batter her husband to death, an idea given to her by her nurse. Both the nurse and Lady Warriston were arrested and convicted of the murder of her husband, John Kincaid of Warriston. The nurse was

burned on the Castlehill at 4 o'clock in the morning and, at the same time, Lady Warriston was beheaded by the "Maiden" (early type of guillotine) at the Girth Cross at the foot of the Canongate. This device, which can still be seen at the National Museum of Scotland in Chambers Street claimed over 150 victims during its period of use, including, Regent James Douglas 4th Earl of Morton, who originally introduced the "Maiden" from France. The servant Robert Weir was broken on the Breaking Wheel in 1603 for his crime (a brutal and agonising death).

Russell House

Russell House was named after Sir Robert Russell for all the effort he took to have the building saved for posterity. This is an example of a 17th Century tenement that the local Edinburgh people of the time would have live in.

Watergate

The Water Gate (Water Yett) was found at the foot of the Canongate on the north side near to White Horse Close. It was named the Watergate as a pond for watering horses dominated the area. There was a gated archway that stood across the road adjoining the buildings on the Canongate to the ones at the Abbey, some called Abbey Gate. The gate was locked at night for security.

Abbey Strand

Abbey Strand, which was built around 1480, is the small area around the Palace of Holyrood House leading up to the Palace gates. The multiple, brass letters 'S' in the cobbles that can be found across the start of Abbey Strand were boundary markers of a sanctuary. Holyrood Abbey was the designated debtor's sanctuary in the 16th century. The sanctuary extends to the whole of Holyrood Park, slightly over 4 square miles. Anyone in debt could flee their creditors and imprisonment or hanging, by taking

up residence within the sanctuary. Due to this, a small community grew to the west of the palace. Most of the houses have been demolished and only a few remain. "Abbey Lairds" were only able to leave the sanctuary on Sundays as it was not allowed to arrest anyone on the Sabbath. In 1880, the law was changed which meant debtors could no longer be imprisoned. The Sanctuary building is now used as a gift shop for the palace.

Thomson's Court

Thomson's Court is to the north side of Abbey Strand and was used as accommodation for the debtors who lived within the sanctuary area of Holyrood Abbey around 1850. At one time, there were taverns on the ground floor with housing above. Thomson's Court is now Abbey Apartments with multi-functional rooms and a shop.

Spittal Street

Sir James Spittal (1769-1842) was a Scottish silk merchant who was Lord Provost of Edinburgh from 1833 to 1837. Spittal Street, which was built in 1835, was named after him. He was a strong Whig politician who campaigned for election reforms to increase democracy.

The name James Spittal does not appear in Edinburgh street directories until 1810, when he is listed as a haberdasher with a shop at 55 South Bridge. Spittal later ran a successful silk and shawl shop at 12 St Andrew Square in Edinburgh's New Town.

George Gibson (1904-2001)

George Gibson was born in 1904 in Tollcross and was brought up in Spittal Street which looks on to the Castle.

He was exposed to the theatre from a very early age, appearing in school productions and becoming involved in scene painting and other behind-the-scenes tasks. His parents encouraged him to pursue his interest in art and he studied at Edinburgh College of Art and also Glasgow School of Art. Gibson began his scene-painting career at the Theatre Royal in Glasgow.

In 1930, aged 26, he emigrated to the United States of America. In the U.S., he started working in theatres but, while flicking through a magazine, a photo of California caught his eye and he decided to move - and found work in Hollywood.

Scenic art for films was very much a new industry at the time. Most films were shot outside but the big studios couldn't control the light or weather. MGM's new scenic art department painted the backdrops for external scenes. He was the first scenic artist employed by MGM and he became the head of the scenic art workshop, working with the studio's art director, Cedric Gibbons, and had about ten staff. George Gibson's first major production for MGM was *The Wizard of Oz*, in 1939, the design for which was based on his view of Edinburgh Castle. During his career, he worked on Alfred Hitchcock thriller *North by Northwest* and 1950s musicals *Singin' in the Rain* and *An American in Paris*.

It is widely recognised that Gibson was unheralded in Scotland but also unheralded in America, despite spending 35 years in the industry. This is probably due to scenic art being an invisible art form. If it's done properly, you don't see it. George Gibson died in 2001 at the age of 96. He was honoured at the Royal Conservatoire of Scotland, in 2020, with an event called *The Lost Art of Hollywood*.

South Bridge

In the 1770s, the city of Edinburgh had just started to grow northwards to the First New Town but was struggling to grow southwards. In that direction, it was still largely defined by the old town wall. A few small, fashionable residential squares had been started within it but Lord Provost, James Brown had recently laid out the huge new George Square beyond and Nicolson Street was approaching from the south as the lands of Lady Nicolson were developed. All classes of Edinburghers of this time liked to live in close proximity to their neighbours and were used to walking wherever they need to get to.

However, there was no easy or convenient way in to or out of the city to the south. All travellers had to make their way down into the Cowgate and back up the other side along one of the precarious, congested, steep wynds which could hardly accommodate a horse, never mind a carriage.

From the High Street down to the Cowgate, St. Mary's Wynd was the best route for carriages but it was quite a deviation to the east. From the Cowgate up to the Southside, the best route was the ancient Horse Wynd but that was a ridiculous principal access to an ambitious, modern city being steep, dark and narrow. If the city wanted to expand south, then something had to be done!

The North Bridge had spanned the Nor' Loch valley and opened up the land beyond for development 10 years previously and so the Town Council fixated on the idea of throwing a further bridge south across the Cowgate. An earlier plan didn't get off the ground but, by 1784, the Council under the new leadership of Lord Provost, Sir James Hunter Blair decided to try again.

Money was a problem -not necessarily a lack of money to pay for the scheme *per se* but whose money was to pay for it. Sir James and his partner were probably the most respected bankers in Scotland and he was able to convince many doubters that, if the Town were to buy up and clear the land for the Bridge at the public expense, then it could re-sell the same land alongside it at a premium for prestigious new developments. He also entered into negotiations with the proprietors of the "*six districts on the Southside of the City*" – those suburbs currently out with the municipal boundary - who would be well served by the Bridge. An agreement was reached as part of which the Town promised to build a new water reservoir and lay pipes to the houses if 300 residents agreed to subscriptions. That reservoir was built and stood on the west side of the grounds of Heriot's Hospital, conveniently on top of the water pipe from Comiston Springs. There was also to be a direction of profits from the Bridge towards the reconstruction of the old *Tounis College* (now the Old College) into a modern, neoclassical University campus.

The South Bridge Act (1785), as well as being drafted to include the basics of building the Bridge itself, also covered "*extending of the royalty of the said city*", "*providing an additional supply of water*" and the "*rebuilding or improving the university*" and that the "*monies arising thereby*" could be used "*towards the purposes of the Act*" and that any surplus could go towards buildings in the University.

The inclusion of rebuilding the University in the Act fundamentally determined the route that the Bridge would take which until that time

hadn't been exactly settled. It would run in a straight line extending from the North Bridge, starting at the Tron Kirk and heading south as far as the walls and the *Tounis College* which would have its grand new façade on to the southern end of the Bridge.

All the works of the South Bridge required demolition of a significant number of the old closes and wynds of the Old Town. In addition, there was the matter of Adam Square. Adam Square was the work of John Adam – Robert's older brother – and was a fashionable and elegant new range of residential buildings on the west of a square which had been begun some 20 years previously on land that had been acquired by John for speculative redevelopment.

It wasn't that the buildings or even the square were actually in the way of the Bridge, so what was the problem? Well, from an engineering point of view, it seemed obvious that the roadway should descend from where it began at the Tron Kirk, to the principal arch across the Cowgate, before rising again to its conclusion where it met the old town walls.

This kept the gradients in both directions relatively shallow and similar and reduced the overall height (and, therefore, cost and time to build) of the structure. However, if it was to be constructed in this manner, the front doors of Adam Square would lie several feet below the new carriageway. This wasn't acceptable to Robert Dundas of Arniston, one of the residents of Adam Square. Robert was Lord President of the Court of Session, the most senior judge in Scotland, and half-brother of Henry Dundas, Treasurer of the Navy and one of the most powerful political men in Scotland. Both were Bridge Commissioners. That is why South Bridge runs downhill to the point where Adam Square once stood before climbing more sharply up the hill to its terminus with Nicolson Street. The levels of the whole roadway and, therefore, the entire structure, were determined so as not to put Robert Dundas' doorstep below them!

The next challenge lay in the desire of the Commissioners that the roadway of the Bridge should align with that of the North Bridge but the Tron Kirk was in the way! They could demolish the adjoining buildings but not the church – it was an important public building and the place of worship of the most influential people around town (including some of the Bridge Commissioners). The best solution was to perform surgery on the church to shrink its footprint just enough to allow the roadway of

the Bridge to squeeze on one side without a kink in it. The vacant space behind the church would become Hunter Square.

As well as shrinking the church, the High Street had to be lowered by about 6 feet to a constant gradient to meet the South Bridge. This was a mammoth task – 6,000 cubic yards had to be excavated – and one of the most controversial parts of the whole scheme. The reason for controversy was that some had understood that it was simply the camber of the carriageway that would be levelled off, not a wholesale excavation that would affect multiple properties along the street.

This work explains why one of the side doors of the remodelled Tron Kirk has 3 steps up to it and the other has 6 and a half.

The last major obstacle to overcome turned out to be Robert Adam.

Robert had been keen to secure the commission for the University and so had naturally interested himself in the bridge too given the two were part of the same overall scheme. He had been consulted by Lord Provost Hunter Blair when the latter visited London in connection with the Act, for his ideas about the bridge and had taken it upon himself to go ahead and design the whole thing (and to bill the Council for his efforts).

However, he didn't just envisage a simple series of masonry arches and some new buildings along it, he instead envisaged a monumental, triumphant southern approach into the city and really let his skills and mind run wild on it. He drew up some incredibly elaborate and beautiful plans, well beyond the kind of workmanlike thing his *potential* client had in mind. The job instead was given to Robert Kay, who had made initial surveys for the scheme and had been acting as a sort of consultant for it. In reality, the Commissioners were designing it themselves as they went, by committee. Kay seems to have prepared what drawings were required, as requested, and was probably happy to pick up his fee and do what he was told for he ended up making a large amount of money on the side from speculating on property along the development.

As a result of this thoroughly contemporary approach to architecture, South Bridge has never been the most handsome of streets. Later redevelopments may have broken up the monotony of Kay's simple blocks but they haven't improved it or hidden them.

Work on the bridge proceeded at a fantastic rate with it capable of being crossed on foot within the year and the Caledonian Mercury announced on 29th March 1788 that it would be “*opened for carriages in a day or two*”, just over two and a half years after work began. There is an antiquarian legend written by Robert Chambers in *Walks in Edinburgh* that the first carriage across the bridge was a hearse, carrying a recently deceased resident of Adam Square who had secured herself the rights to the first such passage but had died a few days before her chance.

The 1,000 foot long bridge – described by Canmore as “*a remarkable feat of engineering and town planning*” has 22 arches but one of its most salient features is that you can hardly see it! Only a single, plain, 30 foot tall arch is visible where it crosses the Cowgate and everything else is screened off by Kay’s blocks along it.

When John Wesley, the Methodist leader, visited the city, he referred to it as “*one of the marvels of a marvellous city*” and included it as “*one of the noblest works in Great Britain*”. The bridge was indeed a triumph, connecting to the newly formed Nicolson Street and opening up the entire Southside of the city to suburban development.

The scheme was a roaring financial success (it made its architect, Robert Kay, very wealthy) and it became a very desirable location. Many businesses relocated from North Bridge or the High Street to the large new shops that lined it. However, although it was well known that the bridge had paid for itself, and then some, nobody (least of all the Commissioners) ever troubled to actually add up the sums to see just what it had cost and how much it had made. In fact, it wasn’t until some 30 years later that cases brought to the Court of Session over lingering debts and compensation associated with the scheme saw the Bridge Commissioners employ an accountant to try balance the books. The accountant found the scheme had made a profit.

Alas for Sir James Hunter Blair, he didn’t live to see the success of “his” bridge. Indeed, he never even saw it completed. He died in Harrogate while travelling through England on business of “Putrid Fever” (Typhus) in July 1787. He was buried with full civic and masonic honours in Greyfriars Kirkyard.

It was not until 1887, just shy of a century after work started, that the dome of the university was finally completed. So neither Blair nor Robert Adam saw it completed. What of Adam Square, the whole reason that the South Bridge isn't level? Ironically, Robert Dundas, who had forced this aspect upon the design, would die before the bridge was completed. It was unceremoniously demolished in 1870 to make way for Chambers Street. Its Victorian replacement, a variety theatre, was replaced in kind in 1953 by a modern pastiche neoclassical University building for the School of Architecture called *Adam House*.

The Vaults

When the South Bridge was finally completed, in 1788, it was deemed to be an appropriate and fitting honour that the bridge's eldest resident, a well-known and respected judge's wife, should be the first to cross this fine architectural structure. Unfortunately, several days before the grand opening, the lady in question passed away! However, promises had been made, hands had been shaken and the city fathers felt obliged to honour their original agreement and so it was that the first "body" to cross the South Bridge crossed it in a coffin.

The locals were aghast! The bridge was now cursed! The majority of the townsfolk refused point blank to cross the bridge for many years, preferring instead the awkward and impractical route through the deep valley of the Cowgate. 18th century Edinburghers may seem overly superstitious by today's standards but, over the following centuries, it slowly became apparent that they might, in fact, have had a point...

As time passed, space on Edinburgh's South Bridge started to sell at premium prices; land was fetching more per square foot than anywhere else in Europe. Businessmen started to build shops along the top of the bridge to make the most of passing trade. To accommodate these shop fronts, tenement houses were built along both sides of 18 of the original 19 arches, leaving only the Cowgate arch visible, as it remains today. To maximise space further, floors and ceilings were built beneath the blocked-in arches constructing dark, airless, vaulted chambers. These areas were originally used as workshops for the businesses above while the vaults below ground level were used for storage.

Records from the day, recent excavations and various artefacts which have since been discovered, all point to the fact that, in the early days of the bridge, many businesses thrived in these man-made, “underground” spaces; taverns, cobblers, cutlers, smelters and milliners all left evidence of their trades. However, as time passed, the quality of life in these spaces deteriorated. The bridge (which had never been waterproofed due to it being built on such a tight budget) began to leak and the businesses were slowly forced to move out. Several years passed during which time the function of these spaces began to change.

In the absence of legal trade and licensed businesses, the dark, damp wet vaults started to become home to only the very poorest and most disreputable sections of society. This included immigrant Irishmen and Highlanders seeking refuge from the clearances, mercenary landlords and even body snatchers!

When the vaults were eventually excavated, several corners revealed “middens” (refuse heaps) containing household items such as old toys, broken medicine bottles, clay pipes, buttons, horse shoes, snuff boxes, cracked stoneware and ceramic jars, pots and plates; all visible signs of dwelling and inhabitation.

Even so, long after the workshops and businesses moved out and its new residents moved in, the vaults started to become completely unusable. A lack of light, air, heat, ventilation and sanitation and a slow, steady seepage of water through the cracks in the bridge made these areas not only impractical but uninhabitable and, within 30 years of the bridge opening, the abandonment of the vaults was more or less complete.

The vaults were filled in with rubble, both for security for the businesses still operating above on street level and also to discourage squatters making home in what was effectively a place to die, not to live... and so the vaults fell into the dim distant memory of generations past.

However, in 1985, these long, lost, forgotten spaces came to public attention after a chance excavation revealed the labyrinthic network of rooms and dwelling spaces contained within. These spaces have lost none of their original atmosphere. They are still dark, occasionally

claustrophobic and, when it rains in Edinburgh, they can still be very damp.

Excavation

Businessman and former Scottish rugby internationalist, Norrie Rowan, is credited with rediscovering the vaults in the 1980s. Norrie spent a number of tireless years excavating tonnes of rubble by hand from the labyrinth of spaces and has since opened The Caves and The Rowantree bar venues in part of the vaults to the south of the Cowgate.

In 1989, Norrie even helped Romanian rugby player, Cristian Raducanu, elude the Romanian 'Securitate' secret police by using a trapdoor in the Tron Tavern which led to the vaults and allowed Raducanu to emerge several hundred yards away from the premises.

Another section of the South Bridge vaults off Niddry Street is preserved and open for guided ghost tours; the dimly lit 18th century cellars and low ceilings creating the perfect spooky environment.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 12

The South Bridge Vaults are deemed second only to Greyfriars Cemetery as the most haunted place in Edinburgh. Since the 1990s, many strange experiences have been reported: a mischievous ghost nicknamed the 'Imp' moves objects around while lights dim and go off, a man dressed in 18th century garb has been seen and is called 'The Watcher', lights have been seen as well as an old woman, a boy who pulls at clothing and 'Mr Boots' who pushes people and whispers obscenities. Whistle Binkies Bar, in one of the chambers under the South Bridge since 1994, became a regular haunt of the Imp and the Watcher, apparently. However, from 1995, a third presence made itself felt in the vaults. Local residents felt that development work under the bridge had disturbed something and this 'something' wasn't pleased. It was named 'the South Bridge Entity' and, after its arrival, the Imp and the Watcher were not sighted in the underground city again. Some theories suggest that it is the ghost of Bloody Mackenzie whose house was nearby but whatever it is, it is considered evil. Its true identity was heralded by the strange phenomenon of 'cold spots' which are painful to the flesh. There have been numerous incidents when women have felt freezing

cold and collapsed when the rest of the vault is at a normal temperature. Some have spoken of being grabbed from behind and of having their head pushed downwards causing obvious distress to them.

There is one vault, in particular, which is colder than the others and two thirds of paranormal occurrences reported have happened there. It has become known as the Haunted Vault. It was sealed up in 1824 and was undisturbed for about 170 years. The first evidence of anything out of the ordinary came when many of the vaults were used for band practice and one of them was the Haunted Vault. The bands hated this vault and asked to be moved but eventually had to abandon the whole area as it had become so damp that it could not be used. In the 1990s, during guided historical tours which included the Haunted Vault, visitors seemed very nervous when entering the Haunted Vault and then there was a succession of alarming incidents when people claimed they were being grabbed and became extremely distressed. It appeared to be only women who were in the left hand corner of the chamber who were affected and so tour guides ensured that the women stood on the right. Then the tour guides became the victims! Although instances like these have become less frequent in the vaults, they have increased in Greyfriars' Kirkyard- the Entity may have moved on.

In 1996, a small coven of witches were given permission to use an underground vault as a place of worship and the leader, George Cameron, claimed that one vault in particular had more 'psychic energy' than the others and would be perfect for his pagan temple. It was built and a circle of stone was constructed. Protective spells were cast and a mirror was placed in a corner. The coven used the vault at night and visitors were able to visit during the day and look into the witches' chamber. The coven leader sensed a new presence and claimed that something evil had entered the vault. He decided to spend the evening in the vault and heard something crawling near the mirror. He was inside the circle of stones and seemed safe because of that. However, numerous others who visited the temple spoke of freezing conditions and condensation and the sinister reflection of someone in the mirror. George started casting protective spells over the mirror which some thought was a doorway letting evil in. However, soon the temple was in ruins and the vault was so wet after 150 years of being dry that the

temple was moved to another vault. The mirror was removed and the vault dried up. The new pagan temple didn't fair any better than the old one though and the mirror was repeatedly found face down. Eventually, George asked a friend to remove it and throw it away. His friend was hit by a car a few days later.

Due to their reputation, the vaults were chosen, in 2003, for a series of ghost hunting experiments to record the reactions of people in supposedly haunted places. 250 people took part. The vaults are subterranean and lit by candles and lanterns and findings suggest that a substantial number of people have interpreted areas which are cold and poorly lit as haunted. People become highly suggestable in the dark. There have been orbs spotted in photographs but the flash on cameras can create them from dust particles. Noises have been heard but could come from adjacent areas.

St John's Street (Opposite Sibbald Walk on Canongate and connecting Canongate with Holyrood Road)

The name of St John has been associated with this ground from at least the sixteenth century. It is often held that the name is derived from some connection to the Knights of St John of Jerusalem but this connection is not proven. Before the Reformation, this land was the property of the monks of Holyrood Abbey and not the knights of St John.

The street was established in 1767 and St John's Land, at the top with the archway, sometime between 1766 and 1768. Most buildings on this street now belong to Edinburgh University but during the Enlightenment it was a highly sought-after address.

James Ballantyne, who lived in the street in the early nineteenth century was Walter Scott's printer, the uncle of RM Ballantyne, the author of the children's book, *The Coral Island*, and a major influence on Robert Louis Stevenson.

Jean Telfair lived in the street in the later eighteenth century. She was the sister of the author, Tobias Smollet, who visited here in 1770 and collected some of the material for his novel *The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker*. Smollet was the first Scottish writer to use the novel as a genre.

No. 13 was where James Burnett, Lord Monboddo (1714 – 1790) arranged "learned suppers" for many of the intellectuals of the time, including the mathematician John Gregory, historian William Robertson and the philosopher Adam Ferguson. Although a law graduate and eventual Justice of the High Court, he is famous today as the founder of modern comparative historical linguistics. In his work entitled *The Origin and Progress of Language*, he provided evidence that language skills evolved in response to changing environment and social structures. However, perhaps more striking, on the basis of this evolution, he was also the first to put forward what is currently termed the single-origin hypothesis or the theory that man originated at a single region of the earth.

St Mary's Street (on the site of St Mary's Wynd)(from the south to the Netherbow)

St Mary's Wynd was named as such as there was a chapel and hospital of the same name on its west side. It was a narrow and overcrowded medieval street that was demolished and widened to create St Mary's Street which was built after the 1867 Edinburgh Improvement Act.

In 1513, the city records chronicle the army and weaponry of King James IV leaving Edinburgh via St. Mary's Wynd on their fateful journey south to the Battle of Flodden. Other records allege that the third husband of Mary Queen of Scots, the Earl of Bothwell, made two notorious visits to the wynd. During the second visit, in February 1567, Bothwell escaped through St Mary's Wynd after allegedly being party to the murder of the Queen's second husband, Darnley.

St Mary Street was formed as part of the first wave of sanitary improvements within the Old Town. As wealthier residents moved to the New Town, the Old Town declined and, by 1850, the area had one of the worst slums in Europe. By the 1850s, the wynd was the home of a multitude of tailors, workshops, clothing retailers and shoemakers. In the late 1860s, on the eastern side, architects David Cousin and John Lessels designed a street of shops and tenements in Scottish baronial style. St Mary's Hall was included within these buildings from 16-28 and was to be the home at various times of the Catholic Institute, The Young Men's Catholic Society and St Patrick's School.

The Town Council, headed by William Chambers, decided to begin a Sanitary Improvement Scheme and, in 1867, instituted the Edinburgh Improvement Act. This involved the large-scale clearance, on health grounds, of 34 selected areas of the Old Town, including the eastern section of the old St Mary's Wynd. The street was widened and new buildings erected on the east side.

From 1914, it became one of Edinburgh's early cinemas. The Star Picture House was known locally as the 'Starry'. No doubt many locals laughed and cried watching Charlie Chaplin's 'little tramp' before its doors closed as a picture house, in the mid-1920s.

In the 18th century, on the east side of the wynd, at what is now Boyd's Entry, you would find James Boyd's Inn (also known as the White Horse Inn) in what became known as Boyd's Close. A plaque in today's Boyd's Entry reminds us of a notable visitor: 'Boyd's Inn, at which Dr Samuel Johnson arrived in Edinburgh, 14th August 1773 on his memorable tour of the Hebrides.'

Johnson was not impressed by the quality of service. James Boswell, Johnson's companion and chronicler on his Hebridean journeys, tells that Johnson 'asked to have his lemonade made sweeter, upon which the waiter with his greasy fingers, lifted a lump of sugar, and put it into it. The Doctor, in indignation, threw it out of the window.'

Teviot Place

Old Medical School

The University of Edinburgh Medical School is part of the College of Medicine and Veterinary Medicine. It was established in 1726, during the Scottish Enlightenment, making it not only the oldest medical school in the United Kingdom but the oldest medical school in the English-speaking world.

The medical school is associated with 13 Nobel Prize laureates: 7 in the Nobel Prize category of Physiology or Medicine and 6 in the Nobel Prize category of Chemistry. Graduates of the medical school have founded medical schools and universities all over the world including 5 of the 7 Ivy League universities, Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Pennsylvania and Dartmouth.

Although the University of Edinburgh's Faculty of Medicine was not formally organised until 1726, medicine had been taught at Edinburgh since the beginning of the sixteenth century. Its formation was dependent on the incorporation of the Surgeons and Barber Surgeons, in 1505, and the foundation of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh in 1681.

The University was modelled on the University of Bologna but medical teaching was based on that of the sixteenth century University of Padua and later on the University of Leiden (where most of the founding faculty had studied) in an attempt to attract foreign students and maintain potential Scottish students in Scotland.

From the Renaissance, the primary facet of medical teaching here was anatomy and Alexander Monro primus was appointed Professor of Anatomy in 1720. Later his son and grandson (both of the same name) would hold the position, establishing a reign of Professor Alexander Monros lasting 128 years. In subsequent years four further chairs completed the faculty allowing it to grant the qualification of Doctor of Medicine (MD) without the assistance of the Royal College of Physicians.

Success in the teaching of medicine and surgery through the eighteenth century was achieved thanks to the first teaching hospital, town physicians and the town guild of Barber Surgeons (later to become the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh). By 1764, the number of medical students was so great that a new 200-seat Anatomy Theatre was built in the College Garden. Throughout the 18th century until the First World War, the Edinburgh Medical School was widely considered the best medical school in the English speaking world. Students were attracted to the Edinburgh Medical School from Ireland, America and the Colonies by a succession of brilliant teachers.

[The Edinburgh Seven](#)

The Edinburgh Seven were the first group of matriculated undergraduate female students at any British university. They began studying medicine at the University of Edinburgh in 1869 and, although the Court of Session ruled that they should never have been admitted and they did not graduate or qualify as doctors, the campaign they fought gained national attention and won them many supporters, including Charles Darwin.

Their campaign put the demands of women for a university education on the national political agenda and eventually resulted in legislation to ensure that women could be licensed to practice medicine in 1876 (UK Medical Act 1876).

The group was also called the Septem contra Edinam ("*Seven against Edinburgh*", in reference to the Seven against Thebes of Greek mythology). Although over the four-year campaign some of the original seven left and others joined, the following women became known as the Edinburgh Seven: Sophia Jex-Blake, Isabel Thorne, Edith Pechey, Matilda Chaplin, Helen Evans, Mary Anderson, Emily Bovell.

Aged 21, Sophia Jex Blake had moved to the USA for several years. In the USA, some universities had already begun teaching men and women in the same classes. She was inspired by this approach and even published a paper on the matter. On returning home in 1868, Sophia decided to pursue a career as a doctor. She knew that it would not be easy to convince a British university to allow her access to study medicine. However, Scottish universities had a reputation for being more progressive and enlightened. Jex-Blake set her sights on the University of Edinburgh.

Sophia Jex-Blake applied to study medicine in March 1869 and although the Medical Faculty and the Senatus Academicus voted in favour of allowing her to study medicine, the University Court rejected her application on the grounds that the university could not make the necessary arrangements 'in the interest of one lady'. Jex-Blake then advertised in *The Scotsman* and other national newspapers for more women to join her. The first two women to write to her were Isabel Thorne and Edith Pechey.

A second application was submitted in the summer of 1869 on behalf of a group of five women. It requested matriculation and all that that implied: the right to attend all the classes and examinations required for a degree in medicine. This application was approved by the University Court, by which time the group had grown to seven. The women set up home in 15 Buccleuch Place, now home to the University of Edinburgh's Student Experience Office and began preparing for the matriculation exam.

The examination was in two parts with English, Latin and mathematics being compulsory subjects. Sophia Jex-Blake acted as mathematics tutor

to the other women. Of the 152 candidates who sat the exam on 19 October 1869, five were women. Four of the women came in the top seven places. On 2 November 1869, the women signed the matriculation roll. In so doing, the University of Edinburgh became the first British university to open its doors to women.

The Edinburgh University Calendar for 1870 stated that the women would receive all their tuition in classes separate from those for men and would pay higher fees due to their classes being smaller. In all other respects, the women were to be treated exactly as the men were, 'subject to all the regulations now or at any future time in force in the University as to the matriculation of students, their attendance on classes, examinations or otherwise.'

In March 1870, the women sat the first examinations in physiology and chemistry. Not only did they all pass but four of them had obtained honours in both subjects. Edith Pechey had won first place amongst the candidates sitting the exam for the first time and so had first claim on a Hope Scholarship.

This scholarship had been instituted 40 years previously by the Professor of Chemistry, Thomas Charles Hope, and was awarded to the first four of those students who were sitting it for the first time. Dr Crum-Brown, the current Professor of Chemistry, had at first been pleased to help the women students but had observed growing resentment towards them from colleagues in the Medical Faculty, in particular the influential Sir Robert Christison. He was also concerned that awarding the scholarship to a woman would be seen as a provocation to the male students. He, therefore, decided to award the scholarships to male students who got lower marks than the women.

Professor Robert Christison was one of the women's vehement opponents. A debate was held in April 1870 by the University Court to decide on whether the women should be allowed in mixed classes (and thereby be fully equal to the male students, reducing the significantly higher fees they were paying and making them eligible to win prizes too). During this debate, Prof. Robert Christison and Prof. Laycock expressed views that gained the attention of the national press, which came down in support of the women. Robert Christison had questioned the validity

of the belief that women patients would want women doctors, his own enquiries leading him to believe the opposite to be true. He concluded his argument by saying "Become Midwives, not doctors!"

It was Christison's influence that saw many faculty staff who had initially been supportive of the women turn away from teaching them throughout the rest of 1870. A growing proportion of the male students began to be offensive and insolent, shutting doors in the women's faces, crowding into seats that they usually sat in, bursting into "horse laughs and howls" whenever the women approached.

Jex-Blake catalogued the abuse: her doorbell was "wrenched off" and her nameplate damaged five times; smoke was blown in their faces; filthy letters were sent; they were waylaid in quiet streets; obscenities were shouted at them in public.

Friends and supporters believed that some of the professors were deliberately inciting the students to behave in this way. The women began to take precautions, such as walking only as a group but none of them were prepared for the events that took place on Friday 18 November 1870.

At four o'clock in the afternoon of Friday 18 November 1870, the women were due to sit an anatomy exam at Surgeons' Hall. As they approached, they found that Nicholson Street was blocked by a crowd of several hundred. When the women were seen approaching, a large number of the crowd began pelting them with rubbish and mud as well as shouting abuse and insults at them.

They made their way to the main entrance of Surgeons' Hall only to have the gates slammed in their faces. They endured the hostility of the crowd until a sympathetic student came to their rescue and opened the front gates for them. At the end of the exam, the women declined the offer of leaving via a side entrance on to the street. The Surgeons' Hall Riot, as it has now become known, was a landmark in the history of the medical women's campaign and attracted widespread publicity. It won the women many new friends and sympathisers.

It also galvanised support from some male students who were shocked by the way the women were treated that day. The supportive students began to act as bodyguards to the women, escorting them back to 15 Buccleuch Place at the end of the examination that day. For many weeks

after, they would come and pick the women up from their home and escort them to and from classes.

Later, the Sheriff fined three "disorderly" students £1 each for "breach of the peace". Jex-Blake said the young men had been encouraged by a teaching assistant but lost when he sued her for defamation.

Other women had joined their classes, some doctors had taught them gladly and supporters had formed a General Committee for Securing a Complete Medical Education for Women with a membership of over 300, including Charles Darwin. Yet, in the end, they lost the battle to graduate. In 1873, the Court of Session supported the University's right to refuse the women degrees. They also ruled, by a majority, that the women should not have been admitted in the first place. This defeat and their other struggles motivated most of them to continue, not only for personal reasons, but as part of a wider cause.

Sophia Jex-Blake soon moved to London to campaign there. She was active in establishing the London School of Medicine for Women, which opened in autumn 1874 with twelve of its fourteen students having previously studied in Edinburgh. Six of the original "Seven" attended the School. Isabel Thorne was an asset to its smooth running since she was more diplomatic than Jex-Blake. She became the honorary secretary of the School but gave up her own plan to practise as a doctor.

Five of the original seven – Bovell, Chaplin, Jex-Blake, Anderson (later Marshall) and Pechey – were granted MDs abroad in the later 1870s, either in Bern or Paris. In 1876, new legislation enabled but did not compel examining bodies to treat candidates of both sexes equally. The Irish College of Physicians (then called the Kings and Queens College of Physicians) was the first to start granting medical practice licences to women: an opportunity for four of the newly qualified women.

In 1878, Jex-Blake returned to Edinburgh and set up at Manor Place in the New Town as the city's first woman doctor. She also established a clinic for poor patients which was the forerunner of Bruntsfield Hospital. Once Scotland started licensing women doctors, Jex-Blake helped found the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women, in 1886, with clinical practice taking place at Leith Hospital. This venture took some of the sheen off her trailblazing work. Unfortunately, Jex-Blake gained a

reputation as a rather harsh disciplinarian. She was sued by sisters Grace and Georgina Caddell after they felt they were unfairly expelled from the school. In 1889, Elsie Inglis (a former student of Jex-Blake) founded the Edinburgh College of Medicine for Women. A number of students left Jex-Blake's establishment to study under Inglis. In 1899, Jex-Blake retired to East Sussex with her romantic partner Margaret Todd who was an author and doctor.

Edith Pechey practised in Leeds before becoming senior medical officer at the new Cama women and children's hospital in Bombay (now Mumbai). Bovell and Anderson (later Marshall) worked at the New Hospital for Women in London. Chaplin founded a midwifery school in Tokyo but later returned to private practice in London.

Edinburgh University and the other Scottish universities eventually admitted women undergraduates in 1892 after the Universities (Scotland) Act of 1889 established a legal framework for this. All classes were co-educational except for medical classes.

In 2015, the Edinburgh Seven were commemorated with a plaque at Edinburgh University, as part of the Historic Scotland Commemorative Plaques Scheme.

In 2019, Edinburgh Medical School awarded the Edinburgh Seven the posthumous honorary degree of MBChB. Seven female students received the certificates on behalf of the Edinburgh Seven. The graduation ceremony was part of a series of events to honour their achievements.

Meet the Women of the Edinburgh Seven

Sophia Jex Blake (see below)

Isabel Thorne (1834 – 1910)

Dr Lucy Sewall, an American contemporary, commented that she thought Isabel would have made the best doctor out of the Edinburgh Seven. Isabel dedicated her career to growing the London School of Medicine for Women.

Edith Pechey (1845 – 1908)

While studying in Edinburgh, Pechey came top of the class in the Chemistry exam in first year. She qualified for a scholarship but her

professor feared a backlash and awarded the scholarship to male students with lower grades. After graduating from the University of Bern, Pechey worked as a doctor in India for more than 20 years. She returned to Britain in 1905 and became active in the suffragist movement.

Matilda Chaplin (1846 – 1883)

Chaplin finished her studies in Paris. Afterwards, she moved to Japan where she opened a school for midwives. She also spent time doing anthropological research and published several papers. Chaplin's daughter Edith Ayrton was one of the founders of the Jewish League for Woman Suffrage.

Helen Evans (1833/34 – 1903)

Evans didn't complete her studies but continued to be an active member of the group, sitting on the committee of the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women. She married Alexander Russel, editor of The Scotsman newspaper. Their daughter Helen Archdale became a prominent suffragist and feminist campaigner.

Mary Anderson (later Marshall) (1837 – 1910)

Anderson was the only Scottish member of the Edinburgh Seven. She completed her studies in Paris and became a senior physician at the New Hospital for Women in London.

Emily Bovell (1841 – 1885)

Like many of her peers in the Edinburgh Seven, Bovell completed her studies in Paris. She also worked at the New Hospital For Women, along with Anderson. In 1881, she moved to Nice and established herself as the first woman doctor there.

In the 1860s, the medical school was constrained within the Old College and, by 1880, the new Royal Infirmary had been built on Lauriston Place. The construction of new medical buildings began and they were completed by 1888, in Teviot Place, adjacent to the Royal Infirmary. Together they housed the Medical Faculty with proper facilities for teaching, scientific research and practical laboratories. This complex came to be known as the "New Quad", in contrast to the Old College and New College, which was not originally part of the university.

The competition to design the University's new buildings was won by the architect Sir Robert Rowand Anderson in 1877 (who later designed the dome of the Robert Adam/William Henry Playfair Old College building). After extensive European travel, he decided upon a 'Cinquecento' Italian Renaissance style which he judged "more suitable than Greek or Palladian, where the interior would have been constrained by the formal exterior, or mediaeval, which would have been out of keeping with the spirit of scientific medical enquiry". Initially, the design incorporated a new University Graduation Hall but, as this was seen as too ambitious, a separate building was constructed for the purpose, the McEwan Hall, also designed by Anderson, after funds were made available by the brewer Sir William McEwan in 1894. The final grand structure took three years to decorate including elaborate ceiling murals and organ. The Medical School was designed around two courts, with a grand public quadrangle at the front and, for discreet delivery of cadavers to the dissection rooms, a second private yard entered from the lane behind.

Edinburgh University's School of Medicine is now mainly sited in the Royal Infirmary, Little France but first and second year medicine lectures still take place in the Old Medical School. The building is now also home to the school of History, Classics and Architecture

Edinburgh University's Anatomy Museum is in the Old Medical School and displays, amongst others, the skeleton of George Buchanan, the tutor to James VI, and the skeleton of the murderer William Burke.

[Important Medical Figures](#)

[Sophie Jex Blake \(1840 – 1912\)](#)

Sophia Jex-Blake was born in Hastings, England. Until the age of eight, she was home-educated. She attended various private schools in southern England and, in 1858, enrolled at Queen's College, London, despite her parents' objections. In 1859, while still a student, she was offered a post as mathematics tutor at the college where she stayed until 1861, living for some of that time with Octavia Hill's family. She worked without pay; her family did not expect their daughter to earn a living and her father refused her permission to accept a salary.

In 1865, once the Civil War was over, Sophia Jex-Blake travelled to the United States to learn more about women's education. She visited various schools and was strongly influenced by developments in co-education in the US. At the New England Hospital for Women and Children in Boston, she met one of the country's pioneer female physicians, Dr Lucy Ellen Sewall, who became an important and lifelong friend and she worked there for a time as an assistant. This was a turning point for Jex-Blake, as she realised, during this visit, that to become a doctor was her life's vocation.

In 1867, she wrote directly to the president and fellows of Harvard University, requesting admission to the university's medical school. She received their reply a month later, in a letter which stated: "There is no provision for the education of women in any department of this university". The following year, she hoped to attend a new medical college being established by Elizabeth Blackwell in New York but her father died so she returned to England to be with her mother.

In her essay "Medicine as a profession for women", in 1869, she argued that no objective proof existed of women's intellectual inferiority to men. She said that the matter could easily be tested by granting women "a fair field and no favour" - teaching them as men were taught and subjecting them to the same examinations.

Sophia Jex-Blake was determined to seek medical training in the UK and due to Scotland's more enlightened attitudes towards education, felt that, if any university would allow women to study, it would be a Scottish one. She applied to study medicine at the University of Edinburgh in March 1869 and, although the medical faculty and the *senatus academus* voted in favour of allowing her to study medicine, the university court rejected her application on the grounds that the university could not make the necessary arrangements "in the interest of one lady".

She then advertised in *The Scotsman* and other national newspapers for more women to join her. A second application was submitted in 1869 on behalf of the group of five women initially (Matilda Chaplin, Helen Evans, Sophia Jex-Blake, Edith Pechey, and Isabel Thorne). It requested the right to attend all the classes and examinations required for a degree in medicine. This second application was approved by the university

court and the University of Edinburgh became the first British university to admit women.

As the women began to demonstrate that they could compete on equal terms with the male students, hostility towards them grew. They received obscene letters, were followed home, had fireworks attached to their front door and had mud thrown at them. This culminated in the Surgeons' Hall Riot on 18 November 1870 when the women arrived to sit an anatomy examination at Surgeons' Hall and an angry mob of over 200 gathered outside throwing mud, rubbish and insults at the women.

The events made national headlines and won the women many new supporters but influential members of the medical faculty eventually persuaded the university to refuse graduation to the women by appealing decisions to higher courts. The courts eventually ruled that the women who had been allowed to matriculate should never have been allowed to enter the course. Many of the disappointed women students went to European universities that were already allowing women to graduate and took MD degrees but these were not accepted by the General Medical Council to allow them to practice medicine in the UK.

Women were eventually admitted on to degree programmes at other British Universities in 1877.

In 1874, Sophia Jex-Blake helped establish the London School of Medicine for Women which became the Royal Free Hospital School of Medicine for Women but also continued campaigning and studying. The Medical Act soon followed which was an act to repeal the previous statute while also permitting medical authorities to license all qualified applicants whatever their gender. The first organisation to take advantage of this new legislation was the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland but, before Jex-Blake applied to them, she passed the medical exams at the University of Berne, where she was awarded a medical doctorate in January 1877. Four months later, she had further success in Dublin and qualified as licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians of Ireland (LKQCPI), meaning she could at last be registered with the General Medical Council, the third registered woman doctor in the UK.

Jex-Blake returned to Edinburgh and, in June 1878, put up her brass plate; Edinburgh had its first woman doctor. Three months later, she opened an

outpatient clinic where poor women could receive medical attention for a few pence. After her mother's death in 1881, Sophia Jex-Blake had a period of depressed reclusiveness. The dispensary expanded by 1885 was moved to larger premises where a five-bed ward was added. The little outpatient clinic thus became the Edinburgh Hospital and Dispensary for Women. This was Scotland's first hospital for women staffed entirely by women.

In 1886, she established the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women. Effectively a small extramural class, it was largely enabled by a small group of pro female male physicians and surgeons recognised by the University of Edinburgh giving extramural classes open to men and women (which the university could not prevent). The first students included Margaret Ida Balfour, Elsie Inglis, Grace Ross Cadell and her sister Georgina but Jex-Blake's skill as a teacher did not match her role as a doctor. An acrimonious split with her students took place culminating in an infamous court case in 1889, where Jex-Blake was successfully sued for damages. Thereafter, the Cadell sisters pursued their studies with the more genial, though far younger, Elsie Inglis, whose father and his network had set up a rival school, the Edinburgh College of Medicine for Women. Jex-Blake's school continued until 1898, when she retired and moved to Sussex. In 1892, the University of Edinburgh allowed female medical students to take its degree examinations. The Edinburgh College of Medicine for Women continued until 1908, after which the School of Medicine of the Royal Colleges of Edinburgh at Surgeons' Hall taught women students, increasingly in mixed-sex classes.

Jex-Blake lived and conducted her practice for 16 years in the house known as Bruntsfield Lodge on Whitehouse Loan. When she retired, in 1889, the Edinburgh Hospital and Dispensary for Women and Children moved to this site and became known as Bruntsfield Hospital, where it continued to function until 1989.

Jex-Blake died at Windydene on 7 January 1912, aged 71.

The University of Edinburgh commemorated Jex-Blake with a plaque near the entrance to its medical school, honouring her as "Physician, pioneer of medical education for women in Britain, alumna of the University". In 2015, an Historic Scotland plaque was unveiled to commemorate the Surgeons' Hall Riot of 18 November 1870. The Edinburgh Seven were awarded the posthumous

honorary MBChB degrees at the University of Edinburgh's McEwan Hall on 6 July 2019. The degrees were collected on their behalf by a group of current students at Edinburgh Medical School. Medical student Simran Piya collected an honorary degree on behalf of Sophia Jex-Blake. The graduation was the first of a series of events planned by the University of Edinburgh to commemorate the achievements and significance of the Edinburgh Seven.

Elsie Inglis (1864 – 1917)

Inglis was born in 1864 in India. Her parents considered the education of a daughter as important as that of a son and also had all their children schooled in India. Elsie was related to a number of doctors and medical pioneers.

When Inglis's father retired, they returned to Edinburgh and Inglis went on to a private education in Edinburgh and finished school in Paris. Inglis's decision to study medicine was delayed by nursing her mother during her last illness and then her death in 1885, when she felt obliged to stay in Edinburgh with her father.

In 1887, the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women was opened by Dr Sophia Jex-Blake and Inglis started her studies there. In reaction to Jex-Blake's methods and after two fellow students, Grace and Georgina Cadell were expelled, Inglis and her father founded the Edinburgh College of Medicine for Women, under the auspices of the Scottish Association for the Medical Education of Women, whose sponsors included Sir William Muir, now Principal of the University of Edinburgh. Inglis's sponsors also arranged clinical training for female students under Sir William MacEwen at the Glasgow Royal Infirmary.

In 1892, she obtained the Triple Qualification, becoming a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh and the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. She was concerned at the low standard of care and lack of specialisation in the needs of female patients, and so obtained a post at Elizabeth Garrett Anderson's pioneering New Hospital for Women in London and then at the Rotunda in Dublin, a leading maternity hospital. Inglis gained her MBChM qualification in 1899, from

the University of Edinburgh, after it opened its medical courses to women. Her return to Edinburgh to start this course had coincided with nursing her father in his final illness before he died on 4 March 1894, aged 73.

Inglis returned to Edinburgh in 1894. Considering that women's and children's medicine were under resourced, she opened a maternity hospital, (*The Hospice*), for poor women alongside a midwifery resource and training centre, initially in George Square. The Hospice was then provided with an accident and general service as well as maternity, with an operating theatre and eight beds, in new premises at 219 High Street, on the Royal Mile and was the forerunner of the Elsie Inglis Memorial Maternity Hospital.

Inglis often waived the fees owed to her and would pay for her patients to recuperate by the seaside, with polio being a particular childhood illness she was concerned with. Inglis was a consultant at Bruntsfield Hospital, a nearby hospital for women and children and the Hospice merged with them in 1910.

Inglis's surgical skills were recognised by colleagues as "she was quiet, calm, and collected, and never at a loss, skilful in her manipulations, and able to cope with any emergency."

Her dissatisfaction with the standard of medical care available to women led her to political activism through the suffrage movement. She was the secretary of the Edinburgh National Society for Women's Suffrage in the 1890s, supported by her father and while she was working toward her medical degree.

Inglis spoke at events all over the country. A century later, in *The Lancet*, Lucy Inglis (a relative) noted Inglis had said 'fate had placed her in the van of a great movement' and was a 'keen fighter'. Inglis's personal style was described by fellow suffragist, Sarah Mair as 'courteous, sweet-voiced' with 'the eyes of a seer', a 'radiant smile' when her lips were not 'firmly closed with a fixity of purpose such as would warn off unwarrantable opposition or objections...'

Although Inglis had already turned 50 at the start of WWI, it was during the First World War that she made her mark. Despite government resistance, Inglis established the Scottish Women's Hospitals for Foreign

Service Committee, an organisation funded by the women's suffrage movement to provide all female staffed relief hospitals for the Allied war effort. Inglis approached the Scottish Red Cross to help with funding, but the head of the Scottish Red Cross, Sir George Beatson denied Inglis' request stating that the Red Cross was in the hands of the War Office and he could have "nothing to say to a hospital staffed by women." To start the project, "she opened a fund with £100 of her own money," and, by the next month, she had her first £1,000. The goal was £50,000. The organisation was active in sending eventually 14 teams to Belgium, France, Serbia and Russia.

When Inglis approached the Royal Army Medical Corps to offer them a ready-made medical unit staffed by qualified women, the War Office told her, "my good lady, go home and sit still." It was, instead, the French government that took up her offer and established a unit in France and then she led her own unit in Serbia. Inglis was involved in all aspects of the organisation of this service. Inglis had initially offered a 100-bed hospital but it grew to hold 600 beds as it coped with the severity of battles, including that on the Somme.

Inglis went with the teams sent to Serbia to work in improving hygiene which reduced typhus and other epidemics there. The typhus outbreak in Serbia affected the hospital and eventually took the lives of four of the SWH staff, including Nurse Louisa Jordan, after whom the coronavirus pandemic hospital in Glasgow was named in 2020. Four SWH units in Serbia were established but, in 1915, Inglis was captured, when the Austro-Hungarian and German forces took over the region, as she had stayed behind with others to repatriate the wounded. Inglis and others were repatriated in 1916 but, upon reaching Scotland, she at once began organising funds for a Scottish Women's Hospital team in Russia. She headed the Scots team when it left in August 1916 for Odessa, Russia. The two SWH units were overcome in the chaos of a retreat with Inglis travelling to Braila, on the Danube. There, with just six other doctors, only one surgeon, Inglis and her team were treating 11,000 wounded soldiers and sailors. A letter in tribute to Inglis, in the name of "The Russian Citizen Soldiers" was written at Easter to "express our sincere gratitude for all the care and attention bestowed on us, and we bow low before the tireless and wonderful work of yourself and your

personnel, which we see every day directed towards the good of the soldiers allied to your country".

In April 1916, Inglis became the first woman to be awarded the Order of the White Eagle (First class) by the Crown Prince Alexander of Serbia at a ceremony in London.

Inglis, "an indomitable little figure" lasted another summer in Russia, before she too was forced to return in poor health to the United Kingdom, dying from bowel cancer on 26 November 1917, the day after she arrived back in Britain, with her sisters at her bedside at the Station Hotel, Newcastle upon Tyne. On her final journey, she had been seen to stand on deck saying a farewell to each of the Serb officers being evacuated "in quiet dignity."

Inglis's body lay in state at St Giles Cathedral in Edinburgh and her funeral there on 29 November was attended by both British and Serbian royalty. The service included the 'Hallelujah Chorus' and the Last Post played by the buglers of the Royal Scots. The streets were lined with people as her coffin went through Edinburgh to be buried at the Dean Cemetery. *The Scotsman* newspaper wrote that it was an "occasion of an impressive public tribute". Winston Churchill said of Inglis and her nurses "they will shine in history." In London, a subsequent memorial service was attended by members of the royal families of Britain and Serbia.

A memorial fountain was erected in Inglis's memory in Mladenovac, Serbia, commemorating her work for the country.

Her main physical memorial was the building of the Elsie Inglis Memorial Maternity Hospital in 1925 which was operational until 1988. Many Edinburgh children were born there during the 20th century. It was closed by the National Health Service in 1988 and sold off. In March 2015, the British Residence in Belgrade was renamed '*Elsie Inglis House*' in recognition of her work in the country. The UK Ambassador said

"Elsie Inglis was one of the first women in Scotland who had finished high education and was a pioneer of medicine. She fought energetically against prejudice and for social and political emancipation of women in Britain. She was also a tireless volunteer, courageous organiser of the Scottish Women's Hospitals and a dedicated humanitarian. Unfortunately, Elsie

Inglis didn't live long enough to see the triumph of some of her ideas but she has had a tremendous influence on social trends in our country. In Scotland, she became a doctor, in Serbia, she became a saint."

In 2020, it was noted that Serbia's first palliative care hospice will also be named after Elsie Inglis.

In November 2017, a memorial plaque to Elsie Inglis and 15 women who died as a result of their service to the Scottish Women's Hospitals was set in Edinburgh Central Library.

Inglis was described as one of the 'greatest-ever' Scottish women, 'a great role model and someone young Scots can be proud of'. A journalist called unsuccessfully on the Scottish Ministers to name Edinburgh's Royal Hospital for Children and Young People after Elsie Inglis.

The Lord Provost of Edinburgh launched a plan to make a permanent memorial to Inglis in the city in November 2021. There are more than 43 statues of men in Edinburgh city centre but only two statues of women and, on the Royal Mile itself (the site for Elsie's statue), there are twelve statues of men. Elsie's will be the first statue of a woman. There was a campaign to raise the £47,500 funding for the memorial statue, virtual tours (through a QR code on the statue) and other ways to commemorate "a truly revered and treasured figure in Edinburgh's history".

As part of this campaign, an event was held by Girlguiding Scotland, on 5 March 2022, in the Meadows in Edinburgh. This event was a sponsored 'sit still', with lots of activities sitting still, such as badge making, first aid and making a shelter from sticks. At this event, there was also a bespoke Elsie Inglis bus tour, provided by Edinburgh Bus Tours, that visited areas linked to Elsie Inglis around Edinburgh. This event was to raise funds for the memorial statue for Elsie, raise awareness and inspire the people of Girlguiding Scotland to do anything they put their mind to.

By May 2022, this crowd-funding drive raised £50,000, by engaging politicians and organisations and public figures like author, Sara Sheridan and tennis coach Judy Murray as well as the Lord Provost.

They said "'Dr Inglis is the perfect representative for women in Edinburgh. Her achievements in philanthropy and her efforts during World War One are just exceptional. She was a woman who would not be

told to sit still and know her place." It will be built on the site of her first hospital at 219 High Street, Edinburgh. A competition for the design of the statue was launched but, on 17 October 2022, the charity's trustees announced that they had decided to cancel the contest and award the commission to Alexander Stoddart, the King's Sculptor in Ordinary. The announcement was met with criticism and the trustees 'paused' the process to reflect on feedback and to consider their options. The public debate on this controversy has continued into 2025, with an open letter to the Edinburgh city council, with notable supporters from the arts and medicine.

Margaret Anne Buckley aka Dr James Barry (1789-1865)

The curious case of Margaret Anne Buckley, also known as James Barry, is a captivating tale of identity, perseverance and pioneering achievement in the field of surgery. Margaret was born in Ireland. She defied societal norms and disguised herself as a man, assuming the identity of James Barry to pursue a career in medicine at a time when women were barred from such professions.

Under the guise of James Barry, Buckley graduated from medical school in Edinburgh and embarked on a distinguished career as a military surgeon in the British Army. Throughout her career, Barry made significant contributions to medical practice, particularly in the fields of hygiene, sanitation and surgical techniques, revolutionizing the standards of healthcare in the military. Barry's story is fascinating not only for the audacity of her deception but also for the groundbreaking advancements she made in surgery during a time when women were largely excluded from the medical profession.

Throughout her life and career, Barry successfully maintained the facade of being a man, deceiving colleagues, superiors and society at large. It was only upon her death, in 1865, that it was revealed that James Barry was, in fact, Margaret Anne Buckley, a woman. This revelation sparked debates and controversies about Barry's true identity, motivations and the implications of her actions. Some viewed her deception as a courageous act of defiance against the restrictive gender norms of her time, allowing her to pursue a career and make significant contributions to medicine that

she would have otherwise been denied as a woman. Others criticized her for perpetuating a lie and questioned the ethics of her decision to conceal her gender throughout her life and professional career. James Barry, despite the controversy surrounding her identity, made significant contributions to the field of surgery and healthcare during her career. Some of her notable surgical achievements include:

Advancements in Caesarean Section:

James Barry advocated for the use of Caesarean sections as a life-saving procedure for both the mother and the child. Her recommendations and improvements to the surgical technique helped to increase the success rate of this procedure.

Improvements in Hygiene and Sanitation:

Barry emphasized the importance of hygiene and sanitation in medical practice long before these principles became widely accepted. Her efforts to implement strict hygiene protocols in military hospitals helped to reduce infection rates and improve patient outcomes.

Pioneering Surgical Techniques:

Barry was known for her innovative approaches to surgery, including the use of new surgical instruments and techniques. She contributed to the development of surgical procedures that were more effective and less invasive, laying the groundwork for modern surgical practice.

Medical Reforms:

As a medical inspector in the British Army, Barry implemented reforms that transformed military healthcare. She introduced standardized medical examinations, improved medical record-keeping and advocated for better living conditions for soldiers, leading to overall improvements in the quality of care provided to military personnel.

Advocacy for Public Health:

Barry was a strong advocate for public health initiatives, promoting vaccination programs, clean water supplies and improved living conditions to prevent the spread of disease. Her efforts helped to advance public health policies and improve the health and well-being of communities.

Joseph Bell (1837 – 1911)

Joseph Bell was a great-grandson of Benjamin Bell, considered to be the first Scottish scientific surgeon. Bell studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh Medical School and received an MD in 1859. He served as personal surgeon to Queen Victoria whenever she visited Scotland. He also published several medical textbooks. Bell was a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh (RCSEd), a justice of the peace and a deputy lieutenant.

In his instruction, Joseph Bell emphasized the importance of close observation in making a diagnosis. To illustrate this, he would often pick a stranger and, by observing him, deduce his occupation and recent activities. These skills caused him to be considered a pioneer in forensic science, (forensic pathology in particular) at a time when science was not yet widely used in criminal investigation.

Arthur Conan Doyle met Bell in 1877 and served as his clerk at the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. Doyle later went on to write a series of popular stories featuring the fictional character Sherlock Holmes who Doyle stated was loosely based on Bell and his observant ways. Bell was aware of this inspiration. Conan Doyle wrote the following in a letter to Bell *...round the centre of deduction and inference and observations which I have heard you inculcate I have tried to build up a man...It is most certainly to you that I owe Sherlock Holmes.*

According to Irving Wallace, Bell was involved in several police investigations, mostly in Scotland but he also gave his analysis of the Ripper murders to Scotland Yard.

A bronze plaque memorial was erected to Joseph Bell at 2 Melville Crescent in Edinburgh, his home for his final decades, on 8 October 2011, the centenary of his death. The plaque explains Bell's connection to Conan Doyle and Sherlock Holmes and was organized and funded by the Japan Sherlock Holmes Club. The building is now the Japanese Consulate in Edinburgh.

McEwan Hall

McEwan Hall is the graduation hall of the University of Edinburgh. Designed by architect Sir Robert Rowand Anderson, it was funded by

philanthropist William McEwan at a total cost of £115,000 (approx. £16.5 million today). The hall was completed in 1897 and is a category A listed building.

For more than 300 years after its founding in 1582, the university had no building specifically for graduations or other ceremonies. The university had made do with graduating students in classrooms, since the overall numbers were low. After the dramatic expansion in size brought on by the Universities (Scotland) Act 1858, the university was frequently forced to rent external venues for graduations and consequently began to search for funding for a dedicated building in 1874. Initial designs for the new Medical School following a master plan by Sir Robert Rowand Anderson included a graduation hall, which was chiefly designed by Anderson's understudy George Mackie Watson. However, while the government approved the building of the Medical School, it vetoed the graduation hall.

After several years of further negotiations, philanthropist William McEwan—politician and owner of Fountain Brewery—offered to provide more than £100,000 to build the hall, as long as the university could find funds to buy the designated site. This was finally accomplished in 1887 and the university announced, in 1888, that the hall would be named in honour of McEwan, who also received an honorary doctorate for his contributions.

The interior with its striking dome, finished in 1897, is built in Italian Renaissance-style, and features murals by painter William Mainwaring Palin. Palin's opulent decoration depicts figures representing the Arts and Sciences on the dome, while the centrepiece is a large allegory known as 'The Temple of Fame', which shows the enthroned goddesses of Science, Art and Literature. The dome also features a biblical inscription: *Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom, and with all thy getting, get understanding. Exalt her and she shall bring thee to honour* (Proverbs 4:7). William McEwan is depicted in one of the murals as an old man with a long grey beard and folded arms.

In 2015, the hall and nearby Bristo Square closed for refurbishment and reopened in time for the July 2017 graduations at a projected cost of £35 million. New heating, ventilation and lighting were integrated with the original interior and new seminar rooms created in the basement and

below Bristo Square. One of the project's aims was to provide easy access to all areas, including the second floor gallery.

Today, McEwan Hall is used for all university graduations but also lectures and public talks, some Edinburgh Festival Fringe events and organ recitals.

Teviot House

Teviot Row House is one of the student union buildings at the University of Edinburgh.

Run by Edinburgh University Students' Association (EUSA), the building in Bristo Square is the oldest purpose built student union building in the world, having been opened in 1889. Teviot has six bars, including *The Library Bar* serving food à la carte; *The New Amphion* café and bar with counter meals alongside meals à la carte; *The Underground* nightclub; the union's original single bar, *The Lounge Bar*; *The Loft Bar*, complete with a roof terrace; and *The Sports Bar* with live sport and billiard tables. Other rooms include *The Debating Hall*, *The Dining Room* and *The Study* alongside several smaller meeting rooms available to student societies.

During the university period, Teviot hosts a number of regular events catered towards local students. These include Open Mic Nights, Monday Night Jazz, club nights and a popular Sunday night Teviot Pursuits pub quiz. Special one-off annual events using the entire building include a Christmas party, the Graduation Ball and a Hallowe'en party. The building also plays host to EUSA's regular democratic meetings and student society events.

During the Edinburgh Festival, the building is used by the Gilded Balloon and is one of the city's largest Fringe venues.

Upper Bow

The Upper Bow was part of the West Bow which was a steep road that linked the Grassmarket to Castlehill. The West Bow now ends at Victoria Street and steps take you to the Upper Bow and Victoria Terrace which is a balcony walkway that is above the old West Bow.

This was the historic road out of Edinburgh to the west and where the west gate into the town stood until the building of the Westport in the early sixteenth century. The West Bow is recorded as early as 1160-70 as the western gate of Edinburgh. The name comes from the Scots *bow* which means an arched gateway, door or port. This twelfth century reference seems to indicate that the structure was in place at the very establishment of the burgh. Part of this gateway was still visible up until the early nineteenth century but this remnant was destroyed when Victoria Street was constructed in the 1830s. The gateway was probably at a level not far below where Victoria Terrace is now.

West Port

The West Port is a street in Edinburgh's Old Town, just south of Edinburgh Castle. It runs from Main Point (the junction of Bread Street, Lauriston Street, East Fountainbridge and High Riggs) to the southwest corner of the Grassmarket. The street takes its name from the westernmost of the "ports" or gates in the Flodden Wall. The gate stood at the Grassmarket and opened on to the suburb of Portsburgh until it was demolished in the 1780s.

The name *West Port* originally referred only to the gate itself but was used for the entire length of the street leading away from the gate in maps from around 1837 onwards. The road and area outside the wall was known as west port suburbs.

Cordiner's Land

The term Cordiner comes from the French for shoemaker, 'cordiner'. This building (land) was where there were many shoemakers. The three separate buildings of Cordiner's Land have many original features. The stone tablet above the entrance is the emblem for the ancient Cordiner's Guild.

The Vennel

The Vennel is an alleyway from the Grassmarket that joins to Heriot Place and exits at Lauriston Place. There are a number of residence on the steps

on both sides. The Vennel then opens up to the west and, on the east, is the Flodden Wall and a tower where it is joined to the Telfer Wall which continues to Lauriston Place. The wall was the city boundary and all to the west was outside the protection of the City Wall (Flodden Wall). The Flodden Wall was built in 1513 and the Telfer Wall around 1630. John Taillefer was the stone mason in charge of building the wall and it is named after him. Now, the Vennel is sometimes called 'The Pride of Miss Jean Brodie Steps' with reference to the book by Muriel Spark, "The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie".

The West Port Garden

The West Port Garden was initiated by Patrick Geddes in 1909 as one of several gardens in the Old Town to allow slum children to experience nature, green space and gardening. The space was designed by his daughter Norah who was a landscape gardener and her friend and future sister-in-law, Louisa Mears. It was destined to become the showpiece of Geddes's six Old Town gardens.

Over the decades the garden has experienced good times and bad times until rescued by the local community group, GRASS (Grassmarket Residents Association). The Group received the keys to the Garden in 2013. A team of volunteer gardeners cares for the garden on a challenging steep slope leading up to the College of Art in partnership with Edinburgh Council.

The Garden has proved to be a vital community resource especially as many residents do not have access to private gardens. Active gardeners grow potatoes and summer salad ingredients in their vegetable boxes while wildlife appreciates the flowering bushes and small pond. The Garden came into its own during COVID lockdowns as a safe place to enjoy fresh air and to meet people. It is also open to the public on Sunday afternoons from 2pm-4pm weather permitting.

West Port Murders

Background

The surgeons of Edinburgh had been granted ane condampnit man (an executed criminal) every year since 1505 when the town council had first

granted a charter to the Incorporation of Surgeons and Barbers. By the end of the 18th century, Edinburgh University's Medical Faculty had become one of the premier institutions for medical education in Europe with several pioneering anatomy teachers, including Alexander Monro, his son who was also called Alexander, John Bell and Robert Knox, all of whom developed the subject into a modern science. One corpse a year provided to it by the authorities was hopelessly inadequate. The demand for cadavers led to a shortfall in legal supply. By that time, Scottish law required that corpses used for medical research should only come from those who had died in prison, suicide victims or from foundlings and orphans. The shortage of corpses led to an increase in body snatching by what were known as "resurrection men" as the anatomists were prepared to pay handsomely for a prime specimen and a man could make in just one night of grave robbing what it would take him many weeks to earn by labouring.

The situation was confused by the legal position. Disturbing a grave was a criminal offence, as was the taking of property from the deceased. Stealing the body itself was not an offence, as it did not legally belong to anyone. The price per corpse changed depending on the season. It was £8 during the summer, when the warmer temperatures brought on quicker decomposition and £10 in the winter months, when the demand by anatomists was greater, because the lower temperatures meant they could store corpses longer so undertook more dissections.

By the 1820s, the residents of Edinburgh had taken to the streets to protest at the increase in grave robbing. To avoid corpses being disinterred, bereaved families used several techniques in order to deter the thieves: guards were hired to watch the graves and watchtowers were built in several cemeteries; some families hired a large stone slab that could be placed over a grave for a short period—until the body had begun to decay past the point of being useful for an anatomist. Other families used a mortsafe, an iron cage that surrounded the coffin. The high levels of vigilance from the public and the techniques used to deter the grave robbers led to what the historian Ruth Richardson describes as "a growing atmosphere of crisis" among anatomists because of the shortage of corpses. This situation led finally and inevitably to murder, the most certain way of all to obtain fresh corpses.

The Main Characters

Robert Knox

Knox was an anatomist who had qualified as a doctor in 1814. After contracting smallpox as a child, he was blind in one eye and badly disfigured. He undertook service as an army physician at the Battle of Waterloo in 1815. He eventually settled in his home town of Edinburgh in 1820. In 1825, he became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh where he lectured on anatomy. He undertook dissections twice a day, and his advertising promised "a full demonstration on fresh anatomical subjects" as part of every course of lectures he delivered; he stated that his lessons drew over 400 pupils. Clare Taylor, Knox's biographer in the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, observes that he "built up a formidable reputation as a teacher and lecturer and almost single-handedly raised the profile of the study of anatomy in Britain".

William Burke

Burke was born in 1792 in Ireland. He joined the British Army as a teenager. Burke married a woman from County Mayo but the marriage was short-lived and he deserted his wife and family and moved to Scotland becoming a labourer on the Union Canal. He set up home with Helen McDougal and she became his second wife. After a few years and when the works on the canal were finished, the couple moved to Tanners Close, Edinburgh, in November 1827. They became hawkers, selling second-hand clothes to impoverished locals. Burke then became a cobbler, a trade in which he experienced some success, earning upwards of £1 a week. He became known locally as an industrious and good-humoured man who often entertained his clients by singing and dancing for them on their doorsteps while plying his trade. Although raised Catholic, he became a regular worshipper at Presbyterian religious meetings held in the Grassmarket; he was seldom seen without a bible.

William Hare

Hare was born in Ireland but his age and year of birth are unknown. Information on his earlier life is scant, although it is possible that he worked in Ireland as an agricultural labourer before travelling to Britain. He worked on the Union Canal for seven years before moving to Edinburgh in the mid-1820s, where he worked as a coal man's

assistant. He lodged at Tanner's Close, in the house of a man named Logue and his wife, Margaret Laird, in the nearby West Port area of the town. When Logue died in 1826, Hare may have married Margaret. Based on contemporary accounts, Brian Bailey in his history of the murders describes Hare as "illiterate and uncouth—a lean, quarrelsome, violent and amoral character with the scars from old wounds about his head and brow". Bailey describes Margaret, who was also an Irish immigrant, as a "hard-featured and debauched virago".

In 1827, Burke and McDougal went to Penicuik in Midlothian to work on the harvest, where they met Hare. The men became friends; when Burke and McDougal returned to Edinburgh, they moved into Hare's Tanner's Close lodging house, where the two couples soon acquired a reputation for hard drinking and boisterous behaviour.

When a lodger in Hare's house died, he turned to his friend Burke for advice; they decided to sell the body to Knox. They received what was, for them, the generous sum of £7 10s. A little over two months later, when Hare was concerned that a lodger with a fever would deter others from staying in the house, he and Burke murdered her and sold the body to Knox. The men continued their murder spree, probably with the knowledge of their wives. Their actions were uncovered after other lodgers discovered their last victim, Margaret Docherty and contacted the police.

A forensic examination of Docherty's body indicated she had probably been suffocated but this could not be proven. Although the police suspected Burke and Hare of other murders, there was no evidence on which they could take action. An offer was put to Hare granting immunity from prosecution if he turned king's evidence. He provided the details of Docherty's murder and confessed to all sixteen deaths; formal charges were made against Burke and his wife for three murders. At the subsequent trial, Burke was found guilty of one murder and sentenced to death. The case against his wife was found not proven—a Scottish legal verdict to acquit an individual as the prosecution had not proven their guilt. Burke was hanged shortly afterwards; his corpse was dissected and his skeleton displayed at the Anatomical Museum of Edinburgh Medical School where, as at 2025, it remains.

The murders raised public awareness of the need for bodies for medical research and contributed to the passing of the Anatomy Act 1832.

The Victims

On 29 November 1827, Donald, a lodger in Hare's house, died of dropsy shortly before receiving a quarterly army pension while owing £4 of back rent. After Hare bemoaned his financial loss to Burke, the pair decided to sell Donald's body to one of the local anatomists. Although the men dealt with juniors when discussing the possibility of selling the body, it was Knox who arrived to fix the price at £7 10s. According to Burke's official confession, as he and Hare left the university, one of Knox's assistants told them that the anatomists "would be glad to see them again when they had another to dispose of".

There is no agreement as to the order in which the murders took place. Burke made two confessions but gave different sequences for the murders in each statement. Most of the sources agree that the first murder in January or February 1828 was that of a miller named Joseph lodging in Hare's house. A pillow was used to smother him, while later victims were suffocated by a hand over the nose and mouth. As Joseph had developed a fever and had become delirious, Hare and his wife were concerned that having a potentially infectious lodger would be bad for business. Hare again turned to Burke and, after providing their victim with whisky, Hare suffocated Joseph while Burke lay across the upper torso to restrict movement. They again took the corpse to Knox who, this time, paid £10. The method of murder was ingenious as it would have been "practically undetectable until the era of modern forensics".

The next two victims after Joseph were Abigail Simpson and an English male lodger from Cheshire. The unnamed Englishman was a travelling seller of matches and tinder who fell ill with jaundice at Hare's lodging house. As with Joseph, Hare was concerned with the effect this illness might have on his business and he and Burke employed the same *modus operandi* they had with the miller: Hare suffocating their victim while Burke lay over the body to stop movement and noise. Simpson was a pensioner who lived in the nearby village of Gilmerton and visited Edinburgh to supplement her pension by selling salt. On 12 February

1828—the only exact date Burke quoted in his confession—she was invited into the Hares' house and plied with enough alcohol to ensure she was too drunk to return home. After murdering her, Burke and Hare placed the body in a tea-chest and sold it to Knox. They received £10 for each body and Burke's confession records of Simpson's body that "Dr Knox approved of its being so fresh ... but [he] did not ask any questions". In either February or March that year, an old woman was invited into the house by Margaret Hare. She gave her enough whisky to fall asleep and, when Hare returned that afternoon, he covered the sleeping woman's mouth and nose with a stiff mattress cover and left her. She was dead by nightfall and Burke joined his companion to transport the corpse to Knox, who paid another £10.

Burke met two women in early April: Mary Paterson (also known as Mary Mitchell) and Janet Brown. He bought the two women alcohol before inviting them back to his lodging. The three went instead to his brother Constantine's house. After his brother left for work, Burke and the women finished the whisky and Paterson fell asleep at the table; Burke and Brown continued talking but were interrupted by McDougal, who accused them of having an affair. A row broke out between Burke and McDougal—Brown stated that she did not know Burke was married and left; McDougal also left and went to fetch Hare and his wife. The two men locked their wives out of the room, then murdered Paterson in her sleep. That afternoon the pair took the body to Knox in a tea-chest, while McDougal kept Paterson's skirt and petticoats; they were paid £8 for the corpse, which was still warm when they delivered it. Fergusson—one of Knox's assistants—asked where they had obtained the body, as he thought he recognised her. Burke explained that the girl had drunk herself to death and they had purchased it "from an old woman in the Canongate". Knox was delighted with the corpse and stored it in whisky for three months before dissecting it.

At some point in early-to-mid 1828, a Mrs Haldane lodged at Hare's premises. After she became drunk, she fell asleep in the stable; she was smothered and sold to Knox. Several months later Haldane's daughter also lodged at Hare's house. She and Burke drank together heavily and he killed her, without Hare's assistance; her body was put into a tea-chest and taken to Knox where Burke was paid £8.

The next murder occurred in May 1828, when an old woman joined the house as a lodger. One evening while she was intoxicated, Burke smothered her—Hare was not present in the house at the time; her body was sold to Knox for £10.

Then came the murder of Effy who was known to Burke and had previously sold him scraps of leather for his cobbling business. Burke tempted her into the stable with whisky and, when she was drunk enough, he and Hare killed her; Knox gave £10 for the body.

Another victim was found by Burke too drunk to stand. She was being helped by a local constable back to her lodgings when Burke offered to take her there himself; the policeman obliged and Burke took her back to Hare's house where she was killed. Her corpse raised a further £10 from Knox.

Burke and Hare murdered two lodgers in June, "an old woman and a dumb boy, her grandson", as Burke later recalled in his confession. While the boy sat by the fire in the kitchen, his grandmother was murdered in the bedroom by the usual method. Burke and Hare then picked up the boy and carried him to the same room where he was also killed. Burke later said that this was the murder that disturbed him the most, as he was haunted by his recollection of the boy's expression.

On 24 June, Burke and McDougal departed for Falkirk to visit the latter's father. Burke knew that Hare was short of cash and had even pawned some of his clothes. When the couple returned, they found that Hare was wearing new clothes and had surplus money. After he was asked, Hare denied that he had sold another body. Burke checked with Knox, who confirmed Hare had sold a woman's body for £8. It led to an argument between the two men and they came to blows. Burke and his wife moved into the home of his cousin two streets away from Tanner's Close.

The breach between the two men did not last long. In late September or early October, Hare was visiting Burke when Mrs Ostler, a washerwoman, came to the property to do the laundry. The men got her drunk and killed her; the corpse was with Knox that afternoon, for which the men received £8. A week or two later one of McDougal's relatives,

Ann Dougal, was visiting from Falkirk; after a few days the men killed her by their usual technique and received £10 for the body.

Burke and Hare's next victim was a familiar figure in the streets of Edinburgh: James Wilson, an 18-year-old man with a limp caused by deformed feet. He was mentally disabled and was inoffensive; he was known locally as Daft Jamie. Wilson lived on the streets and supported himself by begging. In November, Hare lured Wilson to his lodgings with the promise of whisky and sent his wife to fetch Burke. The two murderers led Wilson into a bedroom, the door of which Margaret locked before pushing the key back under the door. As Wilson did not like excess whisky—he preferred snuff—he was not as drunk as most of the duo's victims; he was also strong and fought back against the two attackers but was overpowered and killed in the normal way. His body was stripped and his few possessions stolen: Burke kept a snuff box and Hare a snuff spoon. When the body was examined the following day by Knox and his students, several of them recognised it to be Wilson but Knox denied it could be anyone the students knew. When word started circulating that Wilson was missing, Knox dissected the body ahead of the others that were being held in storage; the head and feet were removed before the main dissection.

The final victim, killed on 31 October 1828, was Margaret Docherty, a middle-aged Irish woman. Burke lured her into the Broggan lodging house by claiming that his mother was also a Docherty from the same area of Ireland and the pair began drinking. At one point, Burke left Docherty in the company of McDougal to get Hare. The drinking continued into the evening, by which time Margaret had joined in. This was witnessed by a couple called Gray. Although Burke and Hare came to blows at some point in the evening, they subsequently murdered Docherty and put her body in a pile of straw at the end of the bed.

The next day the Grays returned and Ann became suspicious when Burke would not let her approach a bed where she had left her stockings. When they were left alone in the house in the early evening, the Grays searched the straw and found Docherty's body, showing blood and saliva on the face. On their way to alert the police, they ran into McDougal who tried to bribe them with an offer of £10 a week; they refused. While the Grays reported the murder to the police, Burke and Hare removed the body and

took it to Knox's surgery. The police search located Docherty's bloodstained clothing hidden under the bed. When questioned, Burke and his wife claimed that Docherty had left the house but gave different times for her departure. This raised enough suspicion for the police to take them in for questioning. Early the following morning, the police went to Knox's dissecting-rooms where they found Docherty's body; James identified her as the woman he had seen with Burke and Hare. Hare and his wife were arrested that day, as was Broggan; all denied any knowledge of the events.

In total, sixteen people were murdered by Burke and Hare. Burke stated later that he and Hare were "generally in a state of intoxication" when the murders were carried out.

'The game's afoot'

On 3 November 1828, a warrant was issued for the detention of Burke, Hare and their wives; Broggan was released without further action. The four suspects were kept apart and statements taken; these conflicted with the initial answers given on the day of their arrests. Alexander Black, a police surgeon, examined Docherty's body and two forensic specialists were appointed, Robert Christison and William Newbigging; they reported that it was probable the victim had been murdered by suffocation but this could not be medically proven. On the basis of the report from the two doctors, the Burkes and Hares were charged with murder. As part of his investigation, Christison interviewed Knox, who asserted that Burke and Hare had watched poor lodging houses in Edinburgh and purchased bodies before anyone claimed them for burial. Christison thought Knox was "deficient in principle and heart" but did not think he had broken the law.

Although the police were sure murder had taken place and that, at least, one of the four was guilty, they were uncertain whether they could secure a conviction. Police also suspected there had been other murders committed but the lack of bodies hampered this line of enquiry. As news of the possibility of other murders came to the public's attention, newspapers began to publish lurid and inaccurate stories of the crimes; speculative reports led members of the public to assume that all missing people had been victims. Janet Brown went to the police and identified her friend Mary Paterson's clothing, while a local baker informed them

that Jamie Wilson's trousers were being worn by Burke's nephew. On 19 November, a warrant for the murder of Jamie Wilson was made against the four suspects.

Sir William Rae, the Lord Advocate, followed a regular technique: he focused on one individual to extract a confession on which the others could be convicted. Hare was chosen and, on 1 December, he was offered immunity from prosecution if he turned king's evidence and provided the full details of the murder of Docherty and any other; because he could not be brought to testify against his wife, she was also exempt from prosecution. Hare made a full confession of all the deaths and Rae decided sufficient evidence existed to secure a prosecution. On 4 December, formal charges were laid against Burke and McDougal for the murders of Mary Paterson, James Wilson and Mrs Docherty.

Knox faced no charges for the murders because Burke's statement to the police exonerated the surgeon. Public awareness of the news grew as newspapers and broadsides began releasing further details. Opinion was against Knox and many in Edinburgh thought he was "a sinister ringmaster who got Burke and Hare dancing to his tune". Several broadsides were published with editorials stating that he should have been in the dock alongside the murderers which influenced public opinion. A new word was coined from the murders: *burking*, to smother a victim or to commit an anatomy murder and a rhyme began circulating around the streets of Edinburgh:

Up the close and doon the stair,

But and ben wi' Burke and Hare.

Burke's the butcher, Hare's the thief,

Knox the boy that buys the beef.

The trial began on Christmas Eve 1828 before the High Court of Justiciary in Edinburgh's Parliament House. The court was full shortly after the doors were opened at 9:00 am and a large crowd gathered outside; 300 constables were on duty to prevent disturbances, while infantry and cavalry were on standby as a further precaution.

The case ran through the day and night to the following morning. The judge decided that to ensure a fair trial, the indictment should be split into separate charges for the three murders. The murder of Docherty was

heard first as they had the corpse and the strongest evidence for that murder.

In the early afternoon, Burke and McDougal pleaded not guilty to the murder of Docherty. Knox, with three of his assistants, avoided being questioned in court. One of Knox's assistants, David Paterson—who had been the main person Burke and Hare had dealt with at Knox's surgery—was called and confirmed the pair had supplied the doctor with several corpses. In the early evening, Hare took the stand to give evidence. Under cross-examination about the murder of Docherty, Hare claimed Burke had been the sole murderer and McDougal had twice been involved by bringing Docherty back to the house after she had run out; Hare stated that he had assisted Burke in the delivery of the body to Knox. Although he was asked about other murders, he was not obliged to answer the questions, as the charge related only to the death of Docherty. After Hare's questioning, his wife entered the witness box, carrying their baby daughter who had developed whooping cough. Margaret used the child's coughing fits as a way to give herself thinking time for some of the questions and told the court that she had a very poor memory and could not remember many of the events.

The final prosecution witnesses were the two doctors, Black and Christison; both said they suspected foul play but that there was no forensic evidence to support the suggestion of murder. There were no witnesses called for the defence although the pre-trial declarations by Burke and McDougal were read out in their place. The jury retired to consider its verdict at 8:30 am on Christmas Day and returned fifty minutes later. It delivered a guilty verdict against Burke for the murder of Docherty; the same charge against McDougal they found not proven. As he passed the death sentence against Burke, Boyle told him:

Your body should be publicly dissected and anatomized. And I trust, that if it is ever customary to preserve skeletons, yours will be preserved, in order that posterity may keep in remembrance your atrocious crimes.

McDougal was released at the end of the trial and returned home. The following day she went to buy whisky and was confronted by a mob who were angry at the not proven verdict. She was taken to a police building in nearby Fountainbridge for her own protection but after the mob laid siege to it she escaped through a back window to the main police station

off Edinburgh's High Street. She tried to see Burke but permission was refused; she left Edinburgh the next day and there are no clear accounts of her later life. On 3 January 1829, on the advice of both Catholic priests and Presbyterian clergy, Burke made another confession. This was more detailed than the official one provided prior to his trial; he placed much of the blame for the murders on Hare.

What Happened to the Main Characters

William Burke

Burke was hanged on the morning of 28 January 1829 in front of a crowd of 25,000; views from windows in the tenements overlooking the scaffold were hired at prices ranging from 5s to 20s. On 1 February, Burke's corpse was publicly dissected by Professor Monro in the anatomy theatre of the university's Old College. Police had to be called when large numbers of students gathered demanding access to the lecture for which a limited number of tickets had been issued. A minor riot ensued; calm was restored only after one of the university professors negotiated with the crowd that they would be allowed to pass through the theatre in batches of fifty, after the dissection. During the procedure which lasted for two hours, Monro dipped his quill pen into Burke's blood and wrote, "This is written with the blood of Wm Burke, who was hanged at Edinburgh. This blood was taken from his head". Burke's skeleton was given to the Anatomical Museum of the Edinburgh Medical School where, as at 2024, it remains. His death mask and a book said to be bound with his tanned skin is on display at Surgeons' Hall Museum.

William Hare

Hare was released on 5 February 1829—his extended stay in custody had been undertaken for his own protection—and was assisted in leaving Edinburgh in disguise by the mailcoach to Dumfries. At one of its stops, he was recognised by a fellow passenger, Erskine Douglas Sandford, a junior counsel who had represented Wilson's family; Sandford informed his fellow passengers of Hare's identity. On arrival in Dumfries, the news of Hare's presence spread and a large crowd gathered at the hostelry where he was due to stay the night. Police arrived and arranged for a decoy coach to draw off the crowd while Hare escaped through a back

window and into a carriage which took him to the town's prison for safekeeping. A crowd surrounded the building; stones were thrown at the door and windows and street lamps were smashed before 100 special constables arrived to restore order. In the small hours of the morning, escorted by a sheriff officer and militia guard, Hare was taken out of town, set down on the Annan Road and instructed to make his way to the English border. There were no subsequent reliable sightings of him and his eventual fate is unknown.

Robert Knox

Knox refused to make any public statements about his dealings with Burke and Hare. The common thought in Edinburgh was that he was culpable in the events; he was lampooned in caricature and, in February 1829, a crowd gathered outside his house and burned an effigy of him. A committee of inquiry cleared him of complicity and reported that they had "seen no evidence that Dr Knox or his assistants knew that murder was committed in procuring any of the subjects brought to his rooms". He resigned from his position as curator of the College of Surgeons' museum and was gradually excluded from university life by his peers. He left Edinburgh in 1842 and lectured in Britain and mainland Europe. While working in London he fell foul of the regulations of the Royal College of Surgeons and was debarred from lecturing; he was removed from the roll of fellows of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1848. From 1856, he worked as a pathological anatomist at the Brompton Cancer Hospital and had a medical practice in Hackney until his death in 1862.

The Aftermath

The question of the supply of cadavers for scientific research had been promoted by the English philosopher Jeremy Bentham before the crimes of Burke and Hare took place. A parliamentary select committee had drafted a "Bill for preventing the unlawful disinterment of human bodies, and for regulating Schools of Anatomy" in mid-1828—six months before the murders were detected. This was rejected in 1829 by the House of Lords.

The murders committed by Burke and Hare raised public awareness of the need for bodies for medical purposes and of the trade that doctors had

conducted with grave robbers and murderers. The East London murder of a 14-year-old boy and the subsequent attempt to sell the corpse to the medical school at King's College London led to an investigation of the London Burkers who had recently turned from grave robbing to murder to obtain corpses; two men were hanged in December 1831 for the crime. A bill was quickly introduced into Parliament and gained royal assent nine months later to become the Anatomy Act 1832. This Act authorised dissection on bodies from workhouses unclaimed after 48 hours and ended the practice of anatomising as part of the death sentence for murder.

In Scotland, especially among the travelling community, myths of "Burkers" and "Noddies", along with a more general fear of hospitals and doctors, continued to hold sway into the 20th century.

The New Town(s)

(And North and East of Princes Street)

Introduction

The Act of Union in 1707, although of commercial advantage and protective of Scottish institutions such as the church and the legal system, resulted in the loss of the Parliament and a period of uncertainty and depression followed. By the beginning of the 18th century, living conditions were intolerable in the Old Town. There was population growth, economic hardship and political turmoil. The Act of Union stripped Edinburgh of much of its governmental structure. The Darien Disaster occurred and thousands lost their investments. These conditions made life unbearable but eventually forced change and progress later in the century.

The Jacobite rebellion of 1715 was crushed and Edinburgh had proved loyal to William, the king. Resistance against the union continued but the free trade elements of the agreement paid off. The revenue increase in Scotland between 1707 and the middle of the 19th century was 2500%.

Following the Jacobite rebellion of 1746, Edinburgh authorities, without a Royal Court, considered how to give the city back some of its prestige, the loss of which was resulting in some of the wealthy and important people leaving the city for London or Paris.

(In the 1750s, there were 600 tavern licences in the burgh. The town was a byword for drunkenness. In 1716, at their mother's funeral, the future President of the Council (Duncan Forbes) and his brother were so drunk on the way to the Kirkyard that they left the body of their mother behind!)

George Drummond, several times Lord Provost of Edinburgh between 1725 and 1764 and known as the *Father of the New Town* had a vision to expand the city to the north. He said to a young friend '*You will live, though I will not, to see all those fields covered with houses, forming a splendid and magnificent city...Nothing more is necessary than draining the North Loch, and providing a proper access from the old town*'.

George Drummond (1687-1766)

George Drummond was born in Perthshire but came to Edinburgh as a young man. In 1725, he was elected Lord Provost, an office he held six times between 1725 and 1762. One of the first things he did as the new Provost was to set about raising funds to build an Infirmary for the City. Four years later a small house was opened for patients at the top of Robertson's Close (this runs from Infirmary Street to the Cowgate). The little house prospered, so the managers (a committee of 20) applied for a Royal Charter. Five years later Drummond and his managers succeeded in their aim.

Drummond was passionately anti-Jacobite and was present at the Battle of Sheriffmuir in 1715. In 1745, he played a leading role in attempting to prevent Bonnie Prince Charlie from entering the city. He was again elected Lord Provost at the collapse of the Jacobite Rebellion, in 1746, and the following years saw him as the inspiration behind the building of St Cecilia's Hall as a concert hall for residents and visiting musicians. He was the force behind the New Town and, in 1753, an Act was passed concerning the construction of buildings and public streets. One of the prerequisites was the draining of the Nor' Loch and this began in 1759. The Royal Exchange (now the City Chambers) was opened in 1760 and had been built under the guidance of Drummond, to provide accommodation for the merchants. He proposed a competition for a plan for the New Town and, in 1763, three years before his death, he laid the foundation stone of the North Bridge. Drummond married four times, fathered 14 children and outlived all his wives.

Prior to the development of the New Town, commoners and people of rank literally rubbed shoulders in the Old Town- on the streets and in taverns. The New Town changed things. There was now a definable place for people of status. It eventually acquired its own shops and businesses and soon the wealthy could live in isolation from the Old Town which sank into poverty and spiralling crime.

What is now normally called the New Town is, in reality, a number of New Town developments. The earliest diagram of this first stage was labelled New Edinburgh with the term New Town appearing shortly

afterwards on a second, more sophisticated design. Here, in this first stage, the young architect James Craig, with some extra expertise provided by older architects, laid out a simple but stunning plan of three main streets lying horizontal and parallel to each other.

James Craig (1744-1795)

James Craig was the son of a merchant and his uncle was the poet James Thomson who penned *Rule Britannia*. Not a lot is known of the early years of Craig's architectural career but he became famous overnight when his plans for the New Town were accepted. He was given a gold medal for winning the competition to design the New Town and, on 3rd June 1767, the Magistrates gave Craig the Freedom of the City for his plans. The first house was built in the New Town by Mr John Young in a courtyard just behind George Street and the foundation stone was laid by Craig on 26th October 1767. He designed the Old Observatory (1776-92) on Calton Hill and this is the only house he built which still survives. His fashionable St James Square was almost totally replaced by the St James Shopping Centre which has now been replaced by the St James Quarter.

For all his achievement with the New Town, Craig died a poor man. He is buried in Greyfriars Churchyard and there is a portrait of him, by David Allen, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

The main streets of this plan were linked by a number of minor streets lying vertical and parallel to each other and there was a square to both the east and the west of the wide central avenue. Both squares were to hold a church. The architectural style along these new streets was controlled by the imposition of strict feu conditions, ensuring that the terraced houses being constructed would be no higher than three storeys.

Work began on the New Town just 25 years after the Jacobite Uprising of 1745 and the people of Edinburgh were anxious to show their loyalty to the Hanoverian Dynasty and to the Union between Scotland and England. So, the main street was named George Street after the king, George III. Princes Street was originally to have been called St Giles Street after the patron saint of Edinburgh until George III expressed his dislike and so it was called Prince's Street after his eldest son, George.

The apostrophe was later dropped. Queen Street was named after George III's wife, Queen Charlotte. Hanover Street was named in honour of the House of Hanover and Frederick Street after George III's second son.

The original plan was that the New Town was to be purely residential. Commercial activity would remain in the vicinity of the Royal Mile with South Bridge as the main shopping thoroughfare of the city. Access from the New Town to the Old Town was by the North Bridge.

Initially, there was reluctance from the people of Edinburgh to move into the New Town. The Old Town was familiar, with its narrow alleys and enclosed spaces, whereas the New Town was too wide and too open. Slowly, though, this reluctance started to break down and, with the building of the Mound in 1780, it wore away completely. By 1820, the last families of any repute had gone from the Old Town.

SCOTTISH ENLIGHTENMENT (1740-1790)

It is surprising that there was such a surge of intellectual and academic achievement in what many considered to be a comparatively poor and isolated part of Europe, brought to its knees by the mid-1700s. Following a century of relative turmoil – the ousting of the Stuarts in favour of the House of Orange, the Jacobite Rebellions, the failure of the Darien Scheme, the social and economic instability that followed – it would be forgivable to expect a period of very slow recovery to follow for the Scottish nation. However, recovery there was and more than that, there was the birth of an intellectual and philosophical movement that equalled and potentially even rivalled the whole of Europe's at the time. This movement became known as The Scottish Enlightenment. It was a new era, Scotland's Belle Époque, a time where the greatest minds of Scotland competed and discoursed with those of Europe. For Rousseau, Voltaire, Beccaria, Kant, Diderot and Spinoza, Scotland offered up Hume, Fergusson, Reid, Smith, Stewart, Robertson and Kames.

The combination of favourable historical circumstances, together with a generation of remarkable minds, placed Scotland at the forefront of

the European Enlightenment. Following the turmoil of the beginning of the 18th Century, Scotland experienced a long period of relative civil and political security as part of the new state of Great Britain. This led to unprecedented economic growth. Scotland was transformed in the latter part of the eighteenth century and the Enlightened Scots, with their commitment to 'improvement', self-consciously took the lead in modernising their country. The European enlightenment took on a distinctly Scottish hue as its central ideas of reason, science and freedom were interpreted in the circumstances of a rapidly changing Scotland.

Scotland had a well-developed system of local schools thanks to the work of the leaders of the Scottish Protestant Reformation in the 1560s who planted a school in every parish district throughout Scotland. Scotland could boast five universities and this, combined with ready career paths in the Church, law and business, created a space in which a remarkable outpouring of intellectual achievement took place. All of Scotland's main cities, Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen boasted groups of what came to be called literati or men of letters.

An intellectual atmosphere developed which centred on a collection of discussion clubs including The Select Society, the Poker Club, the Oyster Club, the Aberdeen Wise club and the Glasgow Literary Society. Clubs like the Edinburgh Society for Encouraging Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, and Agriculture (1754), which later became the Royal Society of Edinburgh, were set up with the deliberate goal of applying knowledge to practical improvement. Eighteenth century Scotland was a practical laboratory for social experimentation. These groups heard the latest academic papers and discussed subjects ranging across the sciences, arts and philosophy. The latest ideas from England and Europe were absorbed and debated along with the latest Scottish ideas: a particular interest was shown in the discoveries of modern science and in their application in an economic and agricultural setting.

Sir Isaac Newton was a particular influence on Scottish thinking at this time. Colin Maclaurin (1698-1746) introduced and helped to popularise Newtonian science in the Scottish universities, ensuring that the main generation of the Scottish Enlightenment were familiar with cutting

edge thinking in natural philosophy. The Scottish universities were at the forefront of reforms to teaching and curriculum content in the eighteenth century. The creation of dedicated professorial chairs based around subjects ensured that the students were taught by specialists in each field. However, the overall university curriculum was generalist with students studying Latin, Greek, Natural Philosophy and Moral Philosophy.

Several significant figures emerged during this time and left an indelible mark on history.

Francis Hutcheson (1694-1746)

The Irish born professor of moral philosophy at the University of Glasgow is sometimes referred to as the 'father' of the Scottish Enlightenment as he was slightly older than the others. He taught Adam Smith, and his 'moral sense' theory proved highly influential on Hume's philosophical development. Hutcheson set the mould for the style of philosophical education that became the backbone of the Scottish universities during the Enlightenment. Moral philosophy covered what we now think of as ethics, jurisprudence, aesthetics, politics, sociology and philosophy of religion. Hutcheson was a particularly effective lecturer whose intention was not just to provide information on the latest theories to his students but also to prepare them to be virtuous citizens and good Christians. Hutcheson's influence is perhaps matched by that of

Henry Home, Lord Kames (1696-1782)

Kames was a senior judge, a philosopher and legal theorist who also produced works on literary criticism and history. A central figure in the clubs and societies of Edinburgh, his reputation for sarcasm belied a deep affection for his fellow literati and he acted as a patron to the younger members of the group. Kames arranged for Adam Smith's first public lectures delivered in Edinburgh in the late 1740s. Like most of these Scots, Kames was a polymath in his interests and also produced a book on scientific agriculture. *The Gentleman Farmer* was intended to be a useful guide based on his own experiments on his estate at Blair Drummond.

Adam Ferguson (1723-1816)

The long serving Professor of Pneumatics and Moral Philosophy at the University of Edinburgh was the only member of the group born in the Highlands. His *An Essay on the History of Civil Society* (1767) was a classic of early sociology and traced the development of society from savage to civilized eras. The Enlightened Scots gathered around Glasgow and Edinburgh could see the beginnings of urban and modern agricultural society but they could also look north to the Highlands and see a much older form of clan-based, subsistence agriculture. The difference fascinated them and posed the question of how the Highlands might be 'improved'. Ferguson displayed a preoccupation with the descriptions of different types of society that were being collected by explorers that became characteristic of the Scottish Enlightenment. The Scots became interested in social diversity and wanted to explain it scientifically by producing 'natural' or 'conjectural' histories of humanity. This became the characteristic method of the Scots' social theory, as they attempted to explain how a universal human nature adapted to different circumstances to produce diverse social institutions.

Thomas Reid (1710-1796)

Thomas Reid was a Professor of Moral Philosophy first at Aberdeen then, succeeding Smith, at Glasgow. Reid was the founder of the influential 'common sense' school of philosophy and a critic of Hume and Smith. He was worried that the philosophical scepticism apparent in Hume's writings went too far and threatened to undermine our trust in our perceptions of the external world. Reid, like Ferguson, was also a Minister of the Church of Scotland (the Kirk) and his concern about Hume's scepticism extended to the impact it would have on religious belief. Apart from Hume, and possibly Smith, the Scottish Enlightenment was markedly less anti-clerical than the French Enlightenment.

Hugh Blair (1718-1800)

Blair, another member of the literati, was perhaps the most influential clergyman in Scotland. As Minister of the High Kirk of St Giles on Edinburgh's High Street for forty years, Blair developed a reputation as a gifted preacher. He also had a parallel academic career as the first

Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres at Edinburgh University, a position which is often held to be the first chair in English Literature.

William Robertson (1721-1793)

Robertson was perhaps the central figure of the Scottish Enlightenment. He was a bestselling author of histories of Scotland, America and Europe. He was a professor and later the Principal of Edinburgh University, the leader of the Moderate (enlightened) faction in the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, Moderator of the Kirk and Historiographer Royal for Scotland.

Adam Smith (1723-1790)

Smith was at the heart of the Scottish Enlightenment. He was a product of its education system. He was friends with all the main players, a member of the main debating clubs and a professor at Glasgow during the high point of the movement. Smith was born in Kirkcaldy in Fife and attended Glasgow University followed by Oxford. He came to Edinburgh in 1746 where he lectured in moral philosophy at the university. Smith spent time in Paris and Geneva amongst other places and moved among the great names of the day there, including Victor Mirabeau, the economist, and the philosopher, Voltaire. Adam Smith's most influential work was *An Enquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*, a work which espouses Free Trade. Adam Smith is considered to be one of the greatest economists of all time and thought of by many as the father of economics. He is buried in Canongate Kirkyard.

David Hume (1711-1776)

David Hume was born in Edinburgh and attended Edinburgh University although he did not graduate. He took up law but suffered a nervous breakdown and went to France where he wrote his masterpiece the *Treatise of Human Nature*. He is arguably the greatest philosopher of his time, if not all time. He considered such subjects as morality, conscience, suicide and religion. Hume was a sceptic and although he always avoided declaring himself an atheist, he had little time for miracles or the supernatural and instead focused on the potential of humanity and the inherent morality of the human race. This did not go down well at the

time as the majority of Scotland and indeed the rest of Great Britain and Europe were very religious. Though he was well respected, Hume's possible atheism prevented him from becoming a professor at both Edinburgh University and Glasgow University.

Hume's theories and philosophies were many and included the idea that all human knowledge derives solely from experience and observation rather than reason and logic. He was an empiricist rather than a rationalist. He stated that belief in one event causing another is wrong and that we only experience the constant conjunction of events. We cannot draw causal inferences from past experience because that presupposes that the future resembles the past and that is a metaphysical presupposition that cannot be grounded in prior experience. Hume also believed that ethics are based on emotion or sentiment and not an abstract moral principle. Our reason is ruled by our emotions as these are based on experience of pleasure and pain which we act to either enhance or reduce.

Hume's first house in Edinburgh was in Riddle's Close. Later, while living in James's Court, he was secretary to the Ambassador in Paris. His last residence in Edinburgh was in St David's Street. He died of bowel cancer in 1776 and, a year later, a Monument to Hume by Robert Adam was erected in Calton Hill Burial ground. The legacy of his discourse lives on and he is credited with some of the finest thinking of his time.

The thinkers of the Scottish Enlightenment were leading figures of the establishment in eighteenth century Scotland. With the support of powerful political patrons such as the Duke of Argyll, they were able to advance the interest of their moderate faction within the Kirk and the Universities. Under Robertson's leadership, the literati were able to protect Hume from persecution by the 'popular' or evangelical faction who distrusted his scepticism and supposed atheism.

The Scottish Enlightenment is characterised by a desire to bring science to bear in support of social improvement. The Scottish Enlightenment also included leading figures in the natural sciences.

James Hutton (1726-1797)

James Hutton was one of the leading figures of the Scottish Enlightenment. As a young man, he lived near Arthur's Seat and he began to examine the rock on the side of Salisbury Crags. He was mesmerised by what he saw, realising that part of the igneous material had forced itself into the sediment underneath and that it must have squeezed in as hot molten rock. This started Hutton thinking about how the igneous process related to the past. In the eighteenth century, it was commonly believed that the earth was a mere six thousand years old. Hutton though, now recognised the enormity of geological time and concluded that the earth was a million times older than previously thought. He began to tour Scotland observing rock formations and, in 1795, produced his *Theory of the Earth*, the first modern account of geology. As a consequence of his discoveries, he became known as the father of geology.

Joseph Black (1728-1799)

The son of a Scottish mother and an Irish father, Joseph Black attended Glasgow University. He came to Edinburgh to complete his medical studies and became a Professor in the University in 1766. In 1770, he proved that hydrogen was lighter than air. A little over a decade later he discovered what he called *fixed air* or carbon dioxide. He also discovered the principle of latent and specific heat. He also practised as a physician. He is buried in Greyfriars Churchyard.

Scotland became famous for producing some of the leading medical men of the eighteenth century. John Gregory (1724-1773) was a pioneering professor of medicine at Aberdeen then Edinburgh and William Cullen (1710-1790), Professor of Medicine at Glasgow and then Edinburgh, was hugely influential in the development of modern medical education. He also conducted experiments that led to the discovery of artificial refrigeration. The brothers John (1728-1793) and William Hunter (1718-1783) were pioneers of modern surgery, dentistry, obstetrics and anatomy. William was also an avid collector who left his holdings to form the basis of the Hunterian Museum at the University of Glasgow. The Scottish Enlightenment also included a number of pioneering engineers.

James Watt (1736-1819)

James Watt worked as instrument maker at the University of Glasgow. While there he developed the separate condenser for the steam engine, an innovation that paved the way for the industrial use of steam.

Thomas Telford (1757-1834)

He was the leading civil engineer of his day and his Caledonian Canal helped to bisect the Highlands of Scotland and, together with the Forth and Clyde Canal, opened up water transport in the Scottish mainland.

If there is a physical symbol of the Scottish Enlightenment, it is probably the New Town of Edinburgh, whose Georgian elegance stands in contrast to the medieval Old Town. The architect Robert Adam (1728-1792) was a childhood friend of Adam Smith and his Palladian style and neo-classicism dominated the profession at the time. In the world of the arts, the portraitist Sir Henry Raeburn (1756-1823) painted many of the central figures of the period, while the cartoonist and caricaturist John Kay (1742-1826) provided amusing sketches of Edinburgh life.

John Kay (1742 – 1826)

John Kay was born in Dalkeith, the son of a mason. Following the death of his father, John was sent to the home of a relative in Leith where he grew up. As a child, he enjoyed drawing, using whatever materials came to hand. At the age of thirteen, he returned to Dalkeith where he served an apprenticeship as a barber. As a young man, he arrived in Edinburgh where, after a number of years employed as a barber, he set up for himself. In his spare time, he continued to draw and was encouraged in this by one of his wealthier customers, Mr. Nisbet of Dirleton. He was also encouraged by the positive reaction he received from other customers when he sketched them. He gave up barbering in 1785 and became a full time artist and engraver. He had a print shop in Parliament Square from where he sold his work and in which he sketched many characters of the city. There was always a knot of people outside his shop windows looking in at his work. The shop fell in the Great Fire of 1824. Kay lived at 227 High Street where he died at the age of 84 in 1826. Kay was married twice.

Although his first wife gave birth to ten children in total, only one, a son, survived into adulthood. He too became an artist.

In literature, there were the novelists Tobias Smollett (1721-1771) and Henry MacKenzie (1745-1831), and the poets

Robert Fergusson (1750-1774)

Robert Fergusson was born in Edinburgh in 1750. Fergusson studied at St Andrews University though his father's sudden death in 1768 meant that he had to abandon his studies and return to Edinburgh to support his mother. He worked as a legal copy clerk for the Commissary Records Office in Edinburgh and also threw himself into the intellectual and cultural life of the city. He was a member of the Easy Club, one of the many clubs in Edinburgh formed at that time for the purposes of drinking and debating. The Easy Club members included Henry Raeburn and Deacon Brodie. In 1771, Fergusson had a number of poems published in the Edinburgh journal *Weekly Magazine* and, from then until his death just three years later, Fergusson wrote steadily and increasingly strongly. His output varied in style and substance, from the mischievous parodying of Samuel Johnson's bombastic language in *To Dr Samuel Johnstone: Food for a New Edition of his Dictionary* to the splendid vibrancy and immediacy of *The Daft Days* where Fergusson describes New Year celebrations in Edinburgh. It was in his poems about Edinburgh that Fergusson's voice became strongest, where he wrote of the people and clamour and spectacles of the city with an accuracy and vigour that only a very talented and very young man could. His *Auld Reekie*, which is written in Scots couplets, rollickingly and lovingly takes us on a journey through one day in the streets and wynds of Edinburgh and in amongst its people.

Fergusson died in 1774 in Bedlam, the asylum. He was twenty four years old. Opinions differ as to the cause of the seizures and hallucinations which had him brought to the asylum, whether these were the result of disease, a bad fall down some tenement stairs, psychological issues or a mixture of all three. His mother and sister who had, reluctantly, allowed him to be taken to Bedlam when caring for him in his volatile state became impossible, visited him every day. On 16th October, Fergusson did not want his mother to leave him and she asked to remain to take care of him

through the night. This was not allowed though she was told she could return early in the morning. She reassured the fevered young man that she would be back with him very soon. Robert Fergusson died that night. He was buried in Canongate Kirkyard without a headstone as his mother could not afford to have one put up, a state of affairs that was not rectified until a visit by Robert Burns over a decade later when Burns paid for a headstone to be placed on the grave of the boy he referred to as *my elder brother in misfortune, by far my elder brother in the muse*. It is probable that the young poet's death and the manner of his dying spurred the pioneering doctor, Andrew Duncan, in his campaign to establish more humane treatment of and pleasant living conditions for those suffering from mental health problems.

Robert Burns (1759-1796)

Generally accepted as Scotland's greatest poet, Burns was born on 25 January 1759 in the village of Alloway, two miles south of Ayr. His father was a tenant farmer and his parents ensured he received a relatively good education. Hard physical toil as a boy and young man probably contributed to later ill health. He fathered twins with his wife Jean Armour but a rift in their relationship nearly led to Burns emigrating to the West Indies with lover Mary Campbell, his *Highland Mary*. Mary's sudden death and the sensational success of his first published collection of verse kept him in Scotland. By the age of twenty-seven, Burns had already become famous across the country with poems such as *To a Louse*, *To a Mouse*, and *The Cotter's Saturday Night*.

Newly hailed as the *Ploughman Poet* and, because his poems complemented the growing literary taste for romanticism, Burns arrived in Edinburgh, where he was welcomed by a circle of wealthy and important friends. He entered the Old Town by the West Port and went through the Grassmarket. He shared a room with a friend in the Lawnmarket and was introduced to the local drinking club at the Anchor Tavern in Anchor Close off the High Street, owned by Dawnay Douglas. Burns visited Robert Fergusson's grave in the Canongate Kirkyard and wrote to the Bailies of the Canongate asking permission to erect a headstone to the young poet who had inspired him. He wrote the inscription on the stone.

In just eighteen months, Burns had spent most of the wealth from his published poetry, so in 1789 he began work as an Excise Officer in Dumfries and resumed his relationship with wife Jean. His increasingly radical political views influenced many of the phenomenal number of poems, songs and letters he continued to write, including such famous works as *For a' that and a' that*. The hard work this new job entailed, combined with the toil of his earlier life, began to take their toll on his health. He died on 21 July 1796, aged thirty-seven and was buried on the day his son Maxwell was born. A memorial edition of his poems was published to raise money for his wife and children.

Today, in St Giles, there is a Burns Memorial Window (1985), a plaque in the White Hart Inn in the Grassmarket denoting his stay in 1791, his letters and papers are in the National Library of Scotland and he has a monument in Regent Road designed by Thomas Hamilton. Originally, this contained a statue by John Flaxman and relics of the poet but today the statue is now in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery and the relics are in the Writers' Museum in the Lawnmarket.

The Scottish Enlightenment was a part of the wider European Enlightenment with most of the main figures spending time on the continent and regularly meeting and corresponding with the literati and philosophers of other countries. The Scots gained admiration from the likes of Voltaire, Edward Gibbon, Edmund Burke and Benjamin Franklin, all of whom acknowledged the role of the Scottish Enlightenment in the intellectual leadership of Europe. As Tobias Smollett observed, the Scottish Enlightenment was a 'hot bed of genius'. This seemingly unprecedented intellectual fertility is often examined due to the sheer unlikelihood and even incongruity of this level of progress within a country at the bottom of the heap by the mid-1700s. However, as the author Christopher Brookmyer once argued, the reason that things get invented in Scotland is exactly the inverse of why they don't get invented in the Caribbean. "Scots just can't help inventing things. Leave one alone on a single-palm desert island and by the end of the week he'll have built a paddle-craft using every available resource, right down to the hollowed coconut shells for a propeller. Maybe, it was because Scotland was such a miserable place

to live that the drive to improve one's day-to-day existence was utterly imperative. What the hell got invented in the Caribbean? Nothing. But Scotland? You name it." If you take the 18th century as an example, then he certainly has a point!

It was said that Hume embodied Scotland's philosophy, trade, politics and religion. This may be true but he was by no means alone. This was not the work of one man but of an entire nation. There were Scottish contributors to the Enlightenment that hailed from all over the country, from Aberdeen to Dumfries. However, the epicentre of this incredible intellectual movement was undoubtedly Edinburgh. In fact, the Enlightenment gave birth to The Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1783, of which many of our Enlightenment thinkers were fellows.

Scotland competed with Europe in terms of philosophical and intellectual fertility and the Scottish Enlightenment ranks beside that of Europe's. Not for nothing was Edinburgh called the 'Athens of the North' in 1762. This was due in no small part to the spectacular anomaly that was the Scottish Enlightenment. Winston Churchill once said that "No other small nation, with the possible exception of Greece, has ever contributed so much to the world as Scotland has" and it was to the Scottish Enlightenment he was referring.

The Scottish Enlightenment began in the mid-18th century and continued for the best part of a century. It marked a paradigm shift from religion into reason. Everything was examined: art, politics, science, medicine and engineering but it was all begot by philosophy. The Scottish people thought, discovered, discoursed, experimented, wrote but above all questioned! They questioned everything, from the world around them, like Adam Smith's work on the economy to Hume's Human Nature, Fergusson's discussions on history to Hutchison's work on ideals such as what makes something beautiful and whether people need religion to be moral.

SCOTTISH INVENTIONS

Road transport innovations

Macadamised roads (the basis for, but not specifically, tarmac): John Loudon McAdam (1756–1836).

The pedal bicycle: attributed to both Kirkpatrick Macmillan (1813–1878) and Thomas McCall (1834–1904).

The pneumatic tyre: Robert William Thomson and John Boyd Dunlop (1822–1873).

The overhead valve engine: David Dunbar Buick (1854–1929).

Civil engineering innovations

Tubular steel: Sir William Fairbairn (1789–1874).

The Falkirk Wheel: Initial designs by Nicoll Russell Studios, Architects, RMJM and engineers Binnie, Black, and Veatch (Opened 2002).

The patent slip for docking vessels: Thomas Morton (1781–1832).

The Drummond Light: Thomas Drummond (1797–1840).

Canal design: Thomas Telford (1757–1834).

Dock design improvements: John Rennie (1761–1821).

Crane design improvements: James Bremner (1784–1856).

"Trac Rail Transposer", a machine to lay rail track patented in 2005, used by Network Rail in the United Kingdom and the New York City Subway in the United States.

Aviation innovations

Aircraft design: Frank Barnwell (1910), establishing the fundamentals of aircraft design at the University of Glasgow.

Power innovations

Condensing steam engine improvements: James Watt (1736–1819).

Thermodynamic cycle: William John Macquorn Rankine (1820–1872).

Coal-gas lighting: William Murdoch (1754–1839).

The Stirling heat engine: Rev. Robert Stirling (1790–1878).

Carbon brushes for dynamos: George Forbes (1849–1936).

The Clerk cycle gas engine: Sir Dugald Clerk (1854–1932).

The Pelamis Wave Energy Converter ("red sea snake" wave energy device): Richard Yemm, 1998.

Shipbuilding innovations

Europe's first passenger steamboat: Henry Bell (1767–1830).

The first iron-hulled steamship: Sir William Fairbairn (1789–1874).

The first practical screw propeller: Robert Wilson (1803–1882).

Marine engine innovations: James Howden (1832–1913).

John Elder and Charles Randolph (Marine Compound expansion engine).

Military innovations

Lieutenant-General Sir David Henderson two areas:

Field intelligence. Argued for the establishment of the Intelligence Corps. Wrote *Field Intelligence: Its Principles and Practice* (1904) and *The Art of Reconnaissance* (1907) on the tactical intelligence of modern warfare.

Intelligence: Allan Pinkerton developed the still relevant intelligence techniques of "shadowing" (surveillance) and "assuming a role" (undercover work) in his time as head of the Union Intelligence Service.

Heavy industry innovations

Coal mining extraction in the sea on an artificial island by Sir George Bruce of Carnock (1575). Regarded as one of the industrial wonders of the late medieval period.

Making cast steel from wrought iron: David Mushet (1772–1847).

Wrought iron sash bars for glass houses: John C. Loudon (1783–1865).

The hot blast oven: James Beaumont Neilson (1792–1865).

The steam hammer: James Nasmyth (1808–1890).

Wire rope: Robert Stirling Newall (1812–1889).

Steam engine improvements: William Mcnaught (1831–1881).

The Fairlie, a narrow gauge, double-bogie railway engine: Robert Francis Fairlie (1831–1885).

Cordite - Sir James Dewar, Sir Frederick Abel (1889).

Agricultural innovations

Threshing machine improvements: James Meikle (c.1690-c.1780) & Andrew Meikle (1719–1811).

Hollow pipe drainage: Sir Hew Dalrymple, Lord Drummore (1700–1753).

The Scotch plough: James Anderson of Hermiston (1739–1808).

Deanstonisation soil-drainage system: James Smith (1789–1850).

The mechanical reaping machine: Rev. Patrick Bell (1799–1869).

The Fresno scraper: James Porteous (1848–1922).

The Tuley tree shelter: Graham Tuley in 1979.

Communication innovations

Telephone: Alexander Graham Bell (1847-1922).

Print stereotyping: William Ged (1690–1749).

Roller printing: Thomas Bell (patented 1783).

The adhesive postage stamp and the postmark: claimed by James Chalmers (1782–1853).

The Waverley pen nib innovations thereof: Duncan Cameron (1825–1901) The popular "Waverley" was unique in design with a narrow waist and an upturned tip designed to make the ink flow more smoothly on the paper.

Universal Standard Time: Sir Sandford Fleming (1827–1915).

Light signalling between ships: Admiral Philip H. Colomb (1831–1899).

The underlying principles of radio: James Clerk Maxwell (1831–1879).

The Kinetoscope, a motion picture camera: devised in 1889 by William Kennedy Dickson (1860-1935).

The teleprinter: Frederick G. Creed (1871–1957).

The British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC): John Reith, 1st Baron Reith (1922) its founder, first general manager and director-general of the British Broadcasting Corporation.

RADAR: A significant contribution made by Robert Watson-Watt (1892–1973) alongside Englishman Henry Tizard (1885-1959) and others.

The automated teller machine and Personal Identification Number system: James Goodfellow (born 1937).

Publishing firsts

The first edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica (1768–81).

The first English textbook on surgery (1597).

The first modern pharmacopaedia, William Cullen (1776). The book became 'Europe's principal text on the classification and treatment of disease'. His ideas survive in the terms nervous energy and neuroses (a word that Cullen coined).

The first postcards and picture postcards in the UK.

The educational foundation of Ophthalmology: Stewart Duke-Elder in his ground breaking work including 'Textbook of Ophthalmology and fifteen volumes of System of Ophthalmology'.

Culture and the arts

Gospel music: according to Yale University music professor Willie Ruff, the singing of psalms in Scottish Gaelic by Presbyterians of the Scottish Hebrides evolved from "lining out" — where one person sang a solo and others followed — into the call and response of gospel music of the American South.

Scottish National Portrait Gallery, designed by Sir Robert Rowand Anderson (1889): the world's first purpose-built portrait gallery.

Ethereal wave: a subgenre of dark wave music that emerged with the release of the albums *Head over Heels* and *Treasure* by Scottish band Cocteau Twins.

Shoegaze: a subgenre of indie and alternative rock pioneered by Scottish bands such as Cocteau Twins and The Jesus and Mary Chain.

Future bass: a style of electronic dance music pioneered by Scottish producers such as Rustie and Hudson Mohawke.

Hyperpop: a microgenre characterized by a maximalist or exaggerated take on popular music pioneered by Scottish producer Sophie.

Christianisation of Scotland and England partially done by Scots who invented new kinds of pacifist missionary traditions.

Dean George Berkeley and His Entourage, a portrait painted by Scottish-born John Smibert that became one of the most influential New England paintings.

Scientific innovations

Logarithms: John Napier (1550–1617).

Modern Economics founded by Adam Smith (1776), the father of modern economics with the publication of *The Wealth of Nations*.

Modern Sociology: Adam Ferguson (1767), the Father of Modern Sociology with his work *An Essay on the History of Civil Society*.

Hypnotism: James Braid (1795–1860) the Father of Hypnotherapy.

Tropical medicine: Sir Patrick Manson known as the father of Tropical Medicine.

Modern geology: James Hutton 'The Founder of Modern Geology'.

The theory of Uniformitarianism: James Hutton (1788): a fundamental principle of geology- the features of the geologic time takes millions of years.

The theory of electromagnetism: James Clerk Maxwell (1831–1879).

The discovery of the Composition of Saturn's Rings- James Clerk Maxwell (1859): determined the rings of Saturn were composed of numerous small particles, all independently orbiting the planet. At the time, it was generally thought the rings were solid. The Maxwell Ringlet and Maxwell Gap were named in his honour.

The Maxwell–Boltzmann distribution by James Clerk Maxwell (1860): the basis of the kinetic theory of gases, that speeds of molecules in a gas will change at different temperatures. The original theory first hypothesised by Maxwell and confirmed later in conjunction with Ludwig Boltzmann.

Popularising the decimal point: John Napier (1550–1617).

The first theory of the Higgs boson by English born Peter Higgs particle-physics theorist at the University of Edinburgh (1964).

The Gregorian telescope: James Gregory (1638–1675).

The discovery of Proxima Centauri, the closest known star to the Sun, by Robert Innes (1861–1933).

One of the earliest measurements of distance to the Alpha Centauri star system, the closest such system outside of the Solar System, by Thomas Henderson (1798–1844).

The discovery of Centaurus A, a well-known starburst galaxy in the constellation of Centaurus, by James Dunlop (1793–1848).

The discovery of the Horsehead Nebula in the constellation of Orion, by Williamina Fleming (1857–1911).

The world's first oil refinery and a process of extracting paraffin from coal laying the foundations for the modern oil industry: James Young (1811–1883).

The identification of the minerals yttrialite, thorogummite, aguilrite and nivenite: by William Niven (1889).

The concept of latent heat by French-born Joseph Black (1728–1799).

Discovering the properties of Carbon dioxide by French-born Joseph Black (1728–1799).

The concept of heat capacity by French-born Joseph Black (1728–1799).

The pyroscope, atmometer and aethrioscope instruments: Sir John Leslie (1766–1832).

Identifying the nucleus in living cells: Robert Brown (1773–1858).

An early form of the incandescent light bulb: James Bowman Lindsay (1799–1862).

Colloid chemistry: Thomas Graham (1805–1869).

The kelvin SI unit of temperature by Irishman William Thomson, Lord Kelvin (1824–1907).

Devising the diagrammatic system of representing chemical bonds: Alexander Crum Brown (1838–1922).

Criminal fingerprinting: Henry Faulds (1843–1930).

The noble gases: Sir William Ramsay (1852–1916).

The cloud chamber recording of atoms: Charles Thomson Rees Wilson (1869–1959).

The discovery of the *Wave of Translation*, leading to the modern general theory of solitons by John Scott Russell (1808–1882).

Statistical graphics: William Playfair, founder of the first statistical line charts, bar charts and pie charts in (1786) and (1801) known as a scientific 'milestone' in statistical graphs and data visualization.

The Arithmetic mean density of the Earth: Nevil Maskelyne conducted the Schiehallion experiment.

The first isolation of methylated sugars, trimethyl and tetramethyl glucose: James Irvine.

Discovery of the Japp–Klingemann reaction: to synthesize hydrazones from β -keto-acids (or β -keto-esters) and aryl diazonium salts 1887.

Pioneering work on nutrition and poverty: John Boyd Orr (1880–1971).

Ferrocene synthetic substances: Peter Ludwig Pauson in 1955.

The first cloned mammal (Dolly the Sheep): was conducted in The Roslin Institute research centre in 1996 by English scientists Ian Wilmut (born 1944) and Keith Campbell (1954–2012).

The seismometer innovations thereof: James David Forbes.

Metaflex fabric innovations thereof: University of St. Andrews (2010) application of the first manufacturing fabrics that manipulate light in bending it around a subject. Before this such light manipulating, atoms were fixed on flat hard surfaces. The team at St Andrews were the first to develop the concept to fabric.

Tractor beam innovations thereof: St. Andrews University (2013), the world's first to succeed in creating a functioning Tractor beam that pulls objects on a microscopic level.

Macaulayite: Dr. Jeff Wilson of the Macaulay Institute, Aberdeen.

Discovery of Catacol whitebeam by Scottish Natural Heritage and the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (1990s): a rare tree endemic and unique to the Isle of Arran in south west Scotland. The trees were confirmed as a distinct species by DNA testing.

The first positive displacement liquid flowmeter, the reciprocating piston meter by Thomas Kennedy Snr.

Sports innovations

Scots have been instrumental in the invention and early development of several sports:

Australian rules football- Scots were prominent with many innovations in the early evolution of the game, including the establishment of the Essendon Football Club by the McCracken family from Ayrshire.

Several modern athletics events, i.e. shot put and the hammer throw, derive from Highland Games and earlier 12th century Scotland.

Curling.

Gaelic handball- The modern game of handball is first recorded in Scotland in 1427 when King James I, an ardent handball player, had his men block up a cellar window in his palace courtyard that was interfering with his game.

Cycling, invention of the pedal-cycle.

Golf (see Golf in Scotland).

Ice Hockey, invented by the Scots regiments in Atlantic Canada by playing Shinty on frozen lakes.

Shinty- The history of Shinty as a non-standardised sport pre-dates Scotland the Nation. The rules were standardised in the 19th century by Archibald Chisholm.

Rugby sevens: Ned Haig and David Sanderson (1883).

The Dugout was invented by Aberdeen FC Coach Donald Colman in the 1920s.

The world's first Robot Olympics which took place in Glasgow in 1990.

Medical innovations

Pioneering the use of surgical anaesthesia with Chloroform: Firstly, in 1842, by Robert Mortimer Glover then extended for use on humans by Sir James Young Simpson (1811–1870). Initial use of chloroform in dentistry by Francis Brodie Imlach.

The Saline drip by Dr Thomas Latta of Leith in 1831/32.

The hypodermic syringe: Alexander Wood (1817–1884).

First diagnostic applications of an ultrasound scanner: Ian Donald (1910–1987).

Independent discovery of inoculation for smallpox: Johnnie Notions (c. 1730 – c. 1803).

Discovery of hypnotism (November 1841): James Braid (1795–1860).

General anaesthetic: Pioneered by Scotsman, James Young Simpson and Englishman, John Snow.

Identifying the mosquito as the carrier of malaria: Sir Ronald Ross (1857–1932).

Identifying the cause of brucellosis: Sir David Bruce (1855–1931).

Discovering the vaccine for typhoid fever: Sir William B. Leishman (1865–1926).

Electrocardiography: Alexander Muirhead (1869).

Discovery of Staphylococcus: Sir Alexander Ogston (1880).

Discovering insulin: John Macleod (1876–1935) with others.. The discovery led him to be awarded the 1923 Nobel prize in Medicine.

Penicillin: Sir Alexander Fleming (1881–1955).

Pioneering of X-ray cinematography: John Macintyre (1896); the first moving real time X-ray image and the first KUB X-ray diagnostic image of a kidney stone in situ.

Establishment of standardized Ophthalmology: Sir Stewart Duke-Elder, a pioneering Ophthalmologist in the 1930-50s.

The first hospital Radiation therapy unit: John Macintyre (1902); to assist in the diagnosis and treatment of injuries and illness at Glasgow Royal Infirmary.

The *Haldane effect*, a property of haemoglobin: first described by John Scott Haldane (1907).

The first Decompression tables: John Scott Haldane (1908); to calculate the safe return of deep-sea divers to surface atmospheric pressure.

Oxygen therapy: John Scott Haldane (1922), with the publication of 'The Therapeutic Administration of Oxygen Therapy', beginning the modern era of Oxygen therapy.

Transplant rejection: Professor Thomas Gibson (1940s) the first medical doctor to understand the relationship between donor graft tissue and host tissue rejection and tissue transplantation by his work on aviation burns victims during World War II.

Discovering an effective tuberculosis treatment: Sir John Crofton in the 1950s.

Developing the first beta-blocker drugs: Sir James W. Black in 1964; revolutionized the medical management of angina and is considered to be one of the most important contributions to clinical medicine and pharmacology of the 20th century. In 1988, Black was awarded the Nobel Prize in Medicine.

Developing modern asthma therapy based both on bronchodilation (salbutamol) and anti-inflammatory steroids (beclomethasone dipropionate): Sir David Jack (1972).

Chainsaw invented by surgeons John Aitken and James Jeffray for widening the birth canal during difficult childbirth.

Glasgow coma scale: Graham Teasdale and Bryan J. Jennett (1974).

Glasgow Outcome Scale: Bryan J. Jennett & Sir Michael Bond (1975): diagnostic tool for patients with brain injuries, such as cerebral traumas.

Discovering and developing the anaesthetic drug Propofol: Dr. John B. Glen (1977); a globally-used surgical anaesthetic common in general surgery cases. In 2018, Dr. Glen received a Lasker Award.

Glasgow Anxiety Scale: J. Mindham and C.A Espie (2003).

Glasgow Depression Scale: Fiona Cuthill (2003); the first accurate self-report scale to measure the levels of depression in people with learning disabilities.

Discovering the Human papillomavirus vaccine: Ian Frazer (2006); the second cancer preventing vaccine and the world's first vaccine designed to prevent a cancer.

Surface Enhanced Raman Scattering (SERS): Strathclyde University (2014); a laser and nanoparticle test to detect Meningitis or multiple pathogenic agents at the same time.

Household innovations

The television: John Logie Baird (1923).

The refrigerator: William Cullen (1748).

The flush toilet: Alexander Cumming (1775).

The vacuum flask: Sir James Dewar (1847–1932).

The first distiller to triple distil Irish whiskey: John Jameson (Whisky distiller).

The piano foot pedal: John Broadwood (1732–1812).

The first automated can-filling machine John West (1809–1888).

The waterproof macintosh: Charles Macintosh (1766–1843).

The kaleidoscope: Sir David Brewster (1781–1868).

Keiller's marmalade Janet Keiller (1797) - The first recipe of rind suspended marmalade or Dundee marmalade produced in Dundee.

The modern lawnmower: Alexander Shanks (1801–1845).

The Lucifer friction match: Sir Isaac Holden (1807–1897).

The self-filling pen: Robert Thomson (1822–1873).

Cotton-reel thread: J & J Clark of Paisley.

Lime cordial: Lauchlan Rose in 1867.

Bovril beef extract: John Lawson Johnston in 1874.

The electric clock: Alexander Bain (1840).

Chemical Telegraph (Automatic Telegraphy)- Alexander Bain (1846). In England, Bain's telegraph was used on the wires of the Electric Telegraph Company to a limited extent and, in 1850, it was used in America.

Barr's Irn-Bru, soft drink produced by Barr's in Cumbernauld Scotland and exported all around the world. The drink is so widely popular in Scotland that it outsells both American colas, Coca-Cola and Pepsi and ranks 3rd most popular drink in the UK with Coca-Cola and Pepsi taking the first two spots.

Weapons innovations

The carronade cannon: Robert Melville (1723–1809).

The Ferguson rifle: Patrick Ferguson in 1770.

The Lee bolt system as used in the Lee–Metford and Lee–Enfield series rifles: James Paris Lee.

The Ghillie suit pioneered by the Lovat Scouts.

The percussion cap: invented by Scottish Presbyterian clergyman Alexander Forsyth.

Miscellaneous innovations

Boys' Brigade: Sir William Alexander Smith.

Bank of England devised by William Paterson.

Bank of France devised by John Law.

Grand Theft Auto: developed by Scottish game developers DMA Design (later known as Rockstar North).

The industrialisation and modernisation of Japan by Thomas Blake Glover.

Colour photography: the first known permanent colour photograph was taken by James Clerk Maxwell (1831–1879).

Buick Motor Company by David Dunbar Buick.

New York Herald newspaper by James Gordon Bennett, Sr.

Pinkerton National Detective Agency by Allan Pinkerton.

Forbes magazine by B. C. Forbes.

Fried chicken: the origin of fried chicken in the southern states of America has been traced to precedents in Scottish cuisine.

The establishment of a standardized botanical institute: Isaac Bayley Balfour.

London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine: founded by Sir Patrick Manson in 1899.

Educational reform at the College of New Jersey that influenced other universities and American culture and intellectual movements done by John Witherspoon.

The performance of John Paul Jones as a commander in the Continental Navy kept it going and helped it become the modern United States Navy.

John Paul Jones (1747 – 1792)

On the evening of 16th September 1779, the people of Edinburgh saw strange sails in the River Forth. Rumours of invasion spread and families packed up to flee, the banks closed their doors, people tried to get their money out of the city and young men prepared to fight. One Presbyterian clergyman took a chair to the shore, sat down on it and prayed for a storm. The ships were American, commanded by John Paul Jones, who had been born in Scotland in 1747 and who had started his naval career at the age of thirteen. His older brother had immigrated to Fredericksburg, Virginia and, when this brother died, Jones went to America to settle his affairs. He stayed on, joining the American navy to fight against Britain in the American Revolution. He became the first well-known naval fighter and is recognised as the *Father of the American Navy*.

His ship, the *Bonhomme Richard*, had arrived at the mouth of the River Forth on 14th September 1779. Jones knew that Leith, Edinburgh's Port, was only lightly defended and that the guns of Edinburgh Castle could

not reach the Coast. The wind was right; all he had to do was sail in and hold the city to ransom. His plan was to carry out a dawn raid on Leith and capture the port. He would then dispatch a message to the Lord Provost demanding a £200,000 donation from the British to the citizens of America or he would reduce the city to ashes. He also wanted to free the American prisoners held in the Castle.

However, the wind changed and there was a high breeze as Jones prepared for the attack. The wind continued to grow stronger until it was a gale, sweeping along the Forth to the sea. The storm prevented the advance of the American fleet and drove it out of the Forth. The Minister's prayers had been answered. From then on, the Port of Leith became fortified and the Royal Artillery was stationed in Leith up to WW2.

What Happened Next?

Reform and advancement, basically.

Henry Brougham (1742 – 1810)

Henry Brougham was born and brought up in Edinburgh. He was a progressive lawyer and politician who helped found the *Edinburgh Review*, one of the most influential political periodicals of the nineteenth century. Brougham went on to become Lord Chancellor in the government of Earl Grey. As such he was part of the government that delivered the Reform Act of 1832 and the Anti-Slavery Act of 1833 (which abolished slavery throughout the British Empire). Brougham still holds the record for the longest House of Commons speech on record when, in 1828, he spoke on law reform for over six hours.

In Victorian times, Edinburgh shared something of the prosperity of the Empire and became known for professional services such as banking, finance, publishing and law. However, those on the lower rungs were packed into the Old Town which had less and less investment. In some places, up to 11 people lived in a single room. The New Town was expanding and suburbs were created like Stockbridge, Marchmont and Morningside. This highlighted the contrast between the Old and New Towns.

In 1842, a main Edinburgh to Glasgow railway line was opened with a terminus at the East End of Princes Street. The Caledonian Railway provided travel between Edinburgh and London from 1848. Numerous suburban links and lines were opened in the 1860s and 70s.

Events in the 19th century brought about a tourism explosion. These events included the visit to Edinburgh of George IV in 1822, Queen Victoria's regular trips to Edinburgh and the fact that there was a wealth of romantic literature produced by Scottish and Edinburgh based writers which painted Scotland in a new light as a picturesque and beautiful country which could also be gothic, sinister and moody. The railway links also helped.

The Industrial Revolution had an effect elsewhere in the United Kingdom but Edinburgh remained dominated by white collar professions with stable salaries. This meant that there was a healthy trade in luxury consumer goods. A huge percentage of the workforce was involved in textile and clothing production as well as food and drink manufacture. The difference between Edinburgh and other cities was that Edinburgh was not dominated by one single industrial sector and so the professional sector thrived. The employment structure attracted many different types of skills particularly from Ireland.

In 1824, large areas of Edinburgh were still made of timber. A fire began on 15th November in a printing house in Old Assembly Close. Fuelled by printing chemicals, it spread and devastated all buildings on the south side of the High Street. On 16th November, another fire ignited in the Tron Kirk. Then, a third fire broke out in a building on the south side of Parliament Square. 10 people died, dozens were injured, over 500 families were made homeless and £200,000 worth of damage was caused. This became known as the Great Fire of 1824 and, ultimately, brought about reform of the system for fighting fires in the city.

In 1886, the International Exhibition of Industry, Science and Art was opened by Prince Albert. It was huge and had over 20,000 exhibits from all over the world including Italian marble, Turkish embroidery and an old Edinburgh Street which was a full-sized representation of a 17th century thoroughfare. There was an electric railway running through the

grounds of the exhibition and 30,000 people visited it including Queen Victoria.

The Edinburgh International Festival was founded by artistic and civil leaders, in the 1940s, to be a cultural event to promote the best of music theatre and opera. It was hoped that this would fuel tourism and it was an important part of the city's post war reconstruction. The first Edinburgh International Festival took place in 1947. The first Edinburgh Military Tattoo occurred in 1950. This was a celebration of Scottish, British and international military heritage. To date, over 100 million people have enjoyed the Military Tattoo over the years. In 1947, the Edinburgh Festival Fringe was created by 8 theatre companies that had attended the International Festival uninvited and had performed on the fringe of the Festival.

Richard Demarco (1930-present)

Richard Demarco was born in Edinburgh to Italian immigrant parents. He studied at Edinburgh College of Art then taught at Scotus Academy (closed 1977) in Corstorphine. He co-founded *The Traverse Theatre Club* as a vehicle to promote quality drama in the city. He was instrumental in encouraging international artists to come to the city and many events these artists took part in took place in the Demarco Gallery in Melville Street. *The Demarco European Art Foundation* has an extremely impressive and important collection of documents and is a fitting tribute to Demarco's unceasing work in promoting the arts in Edinburgh.

Richard Demarco has attended every Edinburgh Festival and mounted arts programmes in most of them including major art exhibitions for the Edinburgh International Festival, also called the 'official festival'. He has been extensively involved with the Edinburgh Festival Fringe since its inception, while also being highly critical of it in recent decades for delivering too much shallow entertainment in what is the largest arts festival in the world with over 3,500 productions and 40,000 performances every August. Over the years he has put on a wide variety of challenging theatre productions, art exhibitions and other cultural events. Many of the artists, actors, directors, musicians, film makers who

first appeared outside their home countries at his Edinburgh festival venues subsequently became world-renowned.

In the late 1950s and 60s, a major programme of slum clearance began in Edinburgh. These slums were replaced by high rise tower blocks- potentially the slums of the future! Some of these have now been demolished.

The Labour Party, under Tony Blair, in 1997, championed a greater measure of self-government for Scotland and Wales. A referendum followed and Scotland got an independent parliament with some tax varying powers. The parliament began with the words ‘..... the Scottish Parliament, which had adjourned on 25th March 1707, is hereby reconvened.’

A referendum about independence, in 2014, had a turnout of 84.6% of the population. Those opposed to independence won by 5.3% of the vote.

STREETS, LANDMARKS AND IMPORTANT FIGURES

Streets are listed alphabetically with landmarks, buildings and information about significant figures in order as you progress along the streets.

Abbeyhill

The district of Abbeyhill in the city is an ancient neighbourhood steeped in history. Abbeyhill takes its name from Holyrood Abbey built in the 12th-century. The area is a mixture of classic Edinburgh tenements, Georgian town houses and the "colonies", a Victorian housing development. In the area is Tytler Garden and Tytler Court, named after James Tytler, who made the first British hot-air balloon flight from this area in August 1784. It took two days for his balloon to reach a height of about 350-feet and he managed to travel half a mile to Restalrig which, at the time, was a village outside the city.

Abbeyhill Colonies are on the North side of London Road. Due to a working hour dispute in 1861, a group of builders were locked out of their building site for three months. This group of plumbers, stonemasons and plasterers rallied together to form The Edinburgh Co-operative Building Company Ltd (ECBC). This co-operative spirit was reflected in the homes they built; double four room flats, one above and below, each with their own main door, external toilet and garden. Due to the nearby railway line, the colonies were traditionally home to a large number of railway workers.

It is with these same ideals that The Colony of Artists Exhibition launched in 2005. Their annual exhibition, held every September, opens up colony homes and venues to exhibit art, with the aim of bringing the community together.

Queen Mary's Bath House:

This small, turreted structure is believed to have been built in 1565, during the reign of Mary Queen of Scots, and, although its function is uncertain, it is believed that it was used as a lodge or pavilion and not a bathhouse at all. Certainly, its entrance would have faced the tennis court and the Privy Gardens. Legend has it that this is where Mary

bathed but there is no evidence of that. Other suggestions include that it was a summerhouse in the corner of the Physic Garden which was established there in the seventeenth century and was the forerunner to the Botanic Gardens. We do know that it was part of a larger group of structures and was attached the Privy Garden and the palace wall. During demolition of an adjoining building in 1789 or restoration work in 1825 (accounts vary), a dagger was found hidden in the roof.

Mary Queen of Scots (Mary Stuart) (1542 – 1587)

Mary, Queen of Scots, is one of the best known figures in Scotland's history. Her life provided both tragedy and romance. She was a colourful character and quite an outstanding woman who was a fine sportswoman and could speak 7 or 8 languages.

She was born in 1542 a week before her father, King James V of Scotland, died, prematurely. It was initially arranged for Mary to marry the English King Henry VIII's son, Prince Edward, but the Scots refused to ratify the agreement. Henry sought to change their minds through a war between Scotland and England called 'Rough Wooing'. Mary was sent to France, in 1548, aged 6, to marry the Dauphin, the young French prince, in order to secure a Catholic alliance against Protestant England. They married at Notre-Dame de Paris in 1558 when she was only 16 years old. In 1561, after the Dauphin, still in his teens, died, Mary reluctantly returned to Scotland.

Scotland at this time was in the throes of the Protestant Reformation and a widening Protestant – Catholic split. A Protestant husband for Mary seemed the best chance for stability. Mary fell passionately in love with Henry, Lord Darnley, her first cousin, but it was not a success. Darnley was a weak man and soon became a drunkard as Mary ruled entirely alone and gave him no real authority in the country. Darnley became jealous of Mary's secretary and favourite, David Rizzio. He, together with others, murdered Rizzio by stabbing him 57 times in front of Mary in Holyrood House. She was six months pregnant at the time.

Her son, the future King James VI of Scotland and I of England, was baptised in the Catholic faith in Stirling Castle. This caused alarm amongst the Protestants.

Lord Darnley, Mary's husband, later died in mysterious circumstances in Edinburgh, when the house he was lodging in was blown up one night in February 1567. His body was found in the garden of the house after the explosion, but he had been strangled!

Mary had now become attracted to James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, and rumours abounded at Court that she was pregnant by him. Bothwell was accused of Darnley's murder but was found not guilty. Shortly after he was acquitted, Mary and Bothwell were married. The Lords of Congregation did not approve of Mary's liaison with Bothwell and she was imprisoned in Leven Castle where she gave birth to still-born twins. Bothwell meanwhile had bid Mary goodbye and fled to Dunbar. She never saw him again. He died in Denmark, insane, in 1578. In May 1568, Mary escaped from Leven Castle. She gathered together a small army but was defeated at Langside by the Protestant faction. Mary then fled to England. In England, she became a political pawn in the hands of Queen Elizabeth I and was imprisoned for 19 years in various castles in England. Mary was found to be plotting against Elizabeth; letters in code, from her to others, were found and she was deemed guilty of treason. She was taken to Fotheringhay Castle and executed in 1587. It is said that, after her execution, when the executioner raised the head for the crowd to see, it fell and he was left holding only Mary's wig. Mary was initially buried at nearby Peterborough Cathedral. Mary's son became James I of England and VI of Scotland after Elizabeth's death in 1603. Although James would have had no personal memories of his mother, in 1612, he had Mary's body exhumed from Peterborough and reburied in a place of honour at Westminster Abbey.

Abbeyhill Police Station

This curious red sandstone building with its parapet, arched windows, animal-headed waterspouts and conical-roofed turrets is one of Edinburgh's most bizarre looking police stations!

It was built in 1896 just 4 years after the Burgh Police Act (Scotland) was passed. Prior to this Act, policing in Edinburgh was done by the city's burgesses supplemented by the Town Guard and, in the case of rioting, local soldiers. Organised police forces became necessary as urban

populations were increasingly rapidly – between 1841-1911 Edinburgh's population more than doubled to just over 400,000!

When this police station was built Abbeyhill was still a rapidly expanding suburb only a few decades old. It was an area of industry including breweries, chemical works, print works, railway sidings and saw-mills so it was home to many labouring families. The Victorian era was a period when social reform was at its height and so areas such as these were seen to be in dire need of being improved and controlled. By the early 19th century, Abbeyhill Police Station had 13 police officers and the area was also provided with a fire-station and, sometime later, a public washhouse.

By the Second World War, it was no longer a working police station. It was an Armenian restaurant from the 1980s until at least 2008 and was arguably the strangest and most mysterious restaurant in Edinburgh. It was called Aghtamar Lake Van Monastery in Exile and was notorious for its random opening times and extremely eccentric owner. For years, the restaurant was the stuff of legend. If you could track down the owner and make a booking (no easy feat), you could access some utterly amazing food in the form of a ten-course Armenian banquet that diners raved about.

The man behind this delicious spread was Petros Vartynian, an unusual business owner who had a reputation for throwing customers out of the restaurant for - amongst other things - asking for more food or wine, turning up a few minutes late (he would refuse to give people directions to the restaurant) or failing to join in with one of his Armenian dancing tutorials. Vartynian would ask customers to help with the washing up and, if people didn't finish one of their courses, they weren't allowed any more food. Some reviews gave a real flavour of the place-

"There was a ghetto-blaster in the corner playing what sounded like red army choir music from an old, scratchy cassette."

"The whole place had a Soviet era, beyond the iron curtain feel. There were no amenities like heating, menus or salt and pepper."

New Calton Cemetery

Although created in the 1820s, this cemetery, which is to the side of the Burns' Monument off Regent Road, has some eighteenth-century monuments, as it was opened, in part, to reinter remains from Old Calton Cemetery when Waterloo Place was constructed. It was known as the 'cemetery of the admirals' as five of them are buried there. It is laid out in terraces. One of the walled graves is the resting place of Robert Stevenson and his sons, Thomas and Alan. Robert Stevenson was the grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson, the author of "Treasure Island". He worked for the Northern Lighthouse Board and oversaw the construction of 20 lighthouses. He invented the intermittent and flashing light. He built the Bell Rock Lighthouse in the North Sea as well as engineering Waterloo Place and London Road. He designed the Calton Jail and drained the Nor' Loch. His sons followed in his footsteps and built a further 10 lighthouses. In the cemetery, there are some fine Georgian monuments and a battlemented watch tower, a relic of the days of the resurrectionists or grave robbers.

William Dick (1793 – 1866)

In 1793, William Dick, the son of a blacksmith was born in White Horse Close, in the Old Town, one of eight children. After attending Edinburgh University's extra mural lectures in mathematics, medicine and anatomy, William Dick went to London where he attended a veterinary college for a few months. Back in Edinburgh, he started to give lectures on diseases of farm animals and these lectures became popular with farmers as much as students. The Highland Society donated money to allow Dick to establish a veterinary science course and his Clyde Street Veterinary College became the first veterinary college in Scotland. Later, a royal charter was bestowed on the college and it became The Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons. The University of Edinburgh's Royal School of Veterinary Studies (Easter Bush) commemorates William Dick with a statue and in stained glass. He is buried in New Calton Cemetery.

Albyn Place

This street is at the West End, just off Queen Street.

9 Albyn Place is the birthplace of Allan Archibald Swinton (1863-1930) who was an electrical engineer who, amongst other things, provided the theoretical basis for the electronic television.

Calton Hill/ Calton Village

In the mid-19th century the entire village of Calton, which had been a separate entity from Edinburgh for hundreds of years, was wiped out to make way for the capital's Waverley Station. The village lay below the southern face of the hill and was a small but important barony. An important development occurred in 1631 when the lands around Calton Hill formally became part of the barony of Restalrig, presided over by John, Lord Balmerino. As owner of the Calton estate, Lord Balmerino granted a deed in favour of the hamlet which united all feuars and tenants in the area into a society. This gave them the exclusive right to trade within Calton and the right to collect taxes from traders who did not reside in the barony.

In 1718, the Society's coffers were suitably full to be able to purchase a half acre of land on the slopes of Calton Hill from Lord Balmerino for what would become the Old Calton Burial Ground. With money flowing into the Calton, the village thrived over the next few generations. A tightly packed community of stone and timber built cottages grew around a main street, variously known as St Ninian's Row or Low Calton - but its population remained very small. In 1724, the Calton was purchased from the Balmerino family by the Town Council of Edinburgh which continued to run the settlement as a separate barony along with Restalrig. Eventually, in 1856, Edinburgh's municipal extension act divided the newly defined city into 13 wards and rendered the barony of Calton obsolete.

In 1814, the Regent Bridge had been constructed over the Low Calton, sweeping away numerous old streets in the ravine and displacing much of the community in the process.

The number of people living in Calton had dwindled again in the 1840s with the building of three railway stations in the vicinity of the North Bridge, which facilitated the removal of scores of buildings to make way for sprawling platforms and branch lines. These three stations would be

amalgamated in 1854 under the collective term "Waverley", after the popular Waverley novels of Sir Walter Scott. Subsequent expansions of Waverley Station left almost nothing of the Old Calton standing by the end of the century.

Today, very little remains of the Old Calton village, save for the stone foundations of a handful of buildings that once formed part of Low Calton on modern-day Calton Road along the south face of Calton Hill. High Calton, meanwhile, survives only by a group of buildings dating from the 1760s at the top of the street that is now called Calton Hill.

[Collective on Calton Hill](#)

First established in 1984, this art collective promotes and exhibits contemporary art. Originally based in Cockburn Street, after an extensive development of the Calton Hill site, *Collective* relocated to Calton Hill in 2018. It is based in and around the buildings of the City Observatory and features exhibitions, performances and interactive walks. It is free to enter. There is also a restaurant, The Lookout by Gardener's Cottage, which serves lunch and dinner and has floor to ceiling glass windows providing panoramic views over the city and the Firth of Forth. It is open Wednesday to Saturday from 12 noon to 10pm.

[Old Observatory House](#)

This is the oldest building on the hill and is the work of James Craig who designed the first stage of the New Town and lived in the house for a period. Dating from the late eighteenth century, it is rubble built and has gothic windows. It was originally built as an observatory but never truly achieved that purpose. It is now used as a guest house.

[The Old City Observatory](#)

In the early nineteenth century, the Edinburgh Astronomical Society decided that an observatory would be established on Calton Hill and William Henry Playfair, the prominent Scottish architect who designed the third section of the New Town and many of Edinburgh's landmarks, was commissioned to build it. It is based on the Greek Temple of the Four

Winds. The foundation stone was laid in 1818 and construction was completed in 1822.

It sits in the middle of a group of buildings which include *The Transit House* in the East Wing where a telescope tracked the movement of stars across the meridian and recorded precise timings from the readings. These timings were recorded on what was known as the Politician's Clock as it had a face turned inward towards the astronomers and another turned towards those seamen whose ships were docked in Leith and who climbed Calton Hill to set their time pieces. The installation of the time ball on the Nelson Monument (see below) rendered this redundant but the Transit House clock is now back in place.

The Playfair Monument

This is a monument to John Playfair (1748 – 1819) who was president of the Astronomical Society, an eminent mathematician and moral philosopher. William Henry Playfair's monument to his uncle is set into the wall of the City Observatory. In 1794, John Playfair had his six year old nephew William along with his sister brought to Edinburgh from London following the death of their parents. John Playfair took care of the children from then on.

John Playfair's book *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth* brought the work of the geologist James Hutton to popular notice.

National Monument

This monument is Scotland's national memorial to the Scottish soldiers and sailors who died fighting in the Napoleonic Wars. It was intended, according to the inscription, to be "A Memorial of the Past and Incentive to the Future Heroism of the Men of Scotland". It was designed by Charles Robert Cockerell and William Henry Playfair. In January 1822, a proposal was put forward to 'erect a facsimile of the Parthenon' at a cost of some £42,000. The appeal found support amongst many prominent Edinburgh residents such as Sir Walter Scott. The leading man behind the campaign to model the new monument specifically on the Athenian Parthenon was Thomas Bruce, 7th Earl of Elgin, who had controversially removed many of the temple's sculptures (now known as

the Elgin Marbles) a decade earlier and brought them to Britain. Sixteen months after the initial appeal, only £16,000 had been found with the possibility of a £10,000 grant from Parliament.

The foundation stone, which weighed 6 tons was laid on 27 August 1822, during the visit of George IV to Scotland. Construction started in 1826 and, due to the lack of funds, was left unfinished in 1829. This circumstance gave rise to various nicknames such as "Scotland's Folly", "Edinburgh's Disgrace", "the Pride and Poverty of Scotland" and "Edinburgh's Folly".

Early proposals for completion work tended to focus on following the original plans; however, during the early 20th century, several alternative plans were proposed:

- as a monument to Queen Victoria (1901)
- as a monument commemorating the 1707 Act of Union with England (1907)
- as a new Scottish National Gallery (1907)
- as a Scottish Parliament building (1908)
- as a memorial to those who fell in the Great War (1918)

Subsequent attempts to 'complete' the National Monument have never borne fruit for reasons of either cost or lack of local enthusiasm. A proposal in 2004 met with a mixed reception.

The National Monument was classified as a Category A Listed building in 1966.

Nelson Monument

This is the monument that looks like an upside down telescope. Work began on the monument in 1807 but lack of money meant it remained incomplete until 1816. It was designed by the architect Robert Burn and it, perhaps, represents Nelson's naval career. In 1852, a time ball was installed at the top to help ships navigate at sea. The ball dropped at exactly 1pm as a time signal to ships in the Forth. They could then check the accuracy of their clocks and correctly calculate their longitude at sea. In bad weather, a visual sign wasn't enough and so, in 1861, the one o'clock gun from Edinburgh Castle was introduced. Visitors can climb the

monument themselves as it is open to the public each day between 10am and 1pm and 2pm and 5pm. There is an admission fee.

Dugald Stewart Monument

On the western side of the hill, this memorial to Dugald Stewart is a copy of the monument of Lysicrates in Athens and was the work of William Henry Playfair (1831). Dugald Stewart was a professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh University.

Baxters Place (Greenside)(near to York Place and the Omni Centre)

No 1 Baxters Place was the home of Robert Stevenson, grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson. Robert Stevenson died there in 1850. It is now a hotel, the Courtyard by Marriot, which has a bust of Stevenson near the door.

Castle Street

Castle Street is named as such because of its view of the castle and is often referred to as the Golden Rectangle because it is in the shadow of the castle. Near to Princes Street, there is often a street market selling fresh produce, flowers and crafts there.

39 North Castle Street

This bow fronted house, possibly by Robert Adam, was home to Walter Scott and his family from around 1801 – 1826. When first married, in 1797, Scott and his wife, Charlotte, lived in George Street for a time then moved to No 10 (South) Castle Street where they stayed for a couple of years before moving again to No 39. Many of Scott's novels were written here. Turner, a good friend of Scott, painted a watercolour of No 39 in 1834.

32 South Castle Street

Kenneth Grahame (1859-1932)

Grahame was born in Scotland at 32 Castle Street, Edinburgh but lived in England with his grandmother for most of his childhood after his

mother died when he was 5 years of age and his father was unable to look after his four children. He had no more contact with his father who was grief stricken and who turned to alcohol from the age of 8. His main source of income was as a banker. He started writing and submitting stories in 1887. He married and had a son called Alastair to whom he told stories about a mole, a beaver, a water rat and a toad. These were a source for 'The Wind in the Willows' which was published in 1908 with illustrations by E.H. Shepard who also illustrated Winnie the Pooh. There is now a restaurant called Badger and Co at 32 Castle Street which has a 'Wind in the Willows' theme.

Charlotte Square

Charlotte Square is the private square at the west end of George Street and was designed to mirror St Andrew Square at the east end. Charlotte Square is one of the most perfect examples of a Georgian Square anywhere in the United Kingdom with each of the four sides a fine symmetrical entity in its own right. It was initially to be named St George Square but, to avoid confusion with the already existing George Square, it was renamed Charlotte Square after Queen Charlotte, the wife of King George III and her eldest daughter.

James Craig, the designer of the New Town, did the planning and Robert Adam the design, with modification by Robert Reid.

Robert Adam (1728-1792)

Robert Adam is probably the best known of this renowned family of Scottish born architects. The Adam style was developed by Robert Adam following his Grand Tour and his fame was not just as an architect and interior designer but also as the designer of furniture, chimneypieces, carpets and metalwork etc. He worked on Hopetoun House and Dumfries House amongst others. He can be described as a neoclassical architect, interior designer and furniture designer. He drew inspiration from classical antiquity and used Graeco-Roman models. He was one of the most successful architects in the country. He influenced the development of Western architecture in Europe and North America.

Although born in Kirkcaldy, he lived a great proportion of his life in Edinburgh's Canongate. He was educated for three years at the High School and matriculated at the University at the age of 15 but his studies were interrupted by the arrival of Bonnie Prince Charlie and his Highlanders who occupied Edinburgh during the Jacobite uprising of 1745 and he left the university without a degree in order to join his father in the drawing office in Canongate. When his father died in 1748, Robert entered into partnership with his elder brother John in order to carry on their father's work. The partnership was so successful that Robert accumulated £5000 and was able to go on the Grand Tour. In Florence, he persuaded a brilliant French draughtsman called Clerisseau to join him and, in Rome, he met Pranesi, both having a great interest in the neo-classical. During the winter of 1757/8, he returned to England via Germany and established himself in London together with brothers James, William and his two sisters.

He became a household name and built or redesigned the interiors of 84 country houses and 26 public buildings. He was commissioned to design and build Edinburgh University and the foundation stone was laid in November 1789. Robert Adam died in 1792 when the north-west corner of the main quadrangle and the portico had been started but not completed.

At the east end of Chambers Street is Adam House which belongs to the University and contains, in the foyer, two plaques to remind the visitor this was the site of the Adam's family house.

He also designed General Register House and the Old College.

Charlotte Square took thirteen years to complete. The northern side was the only one started by the time Robert Adam died in 1792. It looks like the unbroken facade of a great country house though it is, in fact, divided into different residences or units. The roofline at both the eastern and western side is decorated with a great sphinx which sits in front of a triangular roofline suggesting a pyramid. Charlotte Square was constructed as the final phase of the first New Town but its completion was hindered by the disruption of the Napoleonic Wars (1803 – 1815). The developing square was also further from any direct access to the Old Town than the eastern side of the New Town enjoyed.

St Andrew Square was finished in 1781 but Charlotte Square remained incomplete until 1820. The garden in the centre was originally circular but was changed to square shape when the statue of Prince Albert in the middle was planned and erected.

Charlotte Square is culturally significant as a prime example of Georgian urban planning and architectural excellence. Its symmetrical layout, neoclassical facades and central garden create a sense of timeless grandeur. The architecture of the square is slightly different from the rest of the New Town as the buildings around the square have a uniform façade. It is like stepping back in history to the beginning of the 19th century. The little drawbridges from the pavements to the houses were designed so that they could be destroyed if necessary to protect the home owners in case of attack, rebellion or revolution (not impossible, if you consider those rebellions in America, France and at home- the Jacobite Rebellion). The slopping pavements elevated from the roadway itself were designed to help ladies to get out of their carriages without dirtying their dresses on the road. The mounting steps helped gentlemen mount their horses. The street lights are original. Lit by whale oil at first, then gas and now electricity. The snuffing cones incorporated into the railings outside each house were used to extinguish the gas flame by someone simply covering the front of it to stop the supply of oxygen. The Craigmyle sandstone that the stonemasons used to make the buildings around the square was a gorgeous yellow colour. Now, it's almost grey/black due to the coal soot from the Industrial Revolution and the stone being so porous and oily. It's so fragile that it's not able to be cleaned at all, modern techniques damage it but there are laser removing techniques that could be tried but, as most buildings are protected heritage sites, it is potentially too risky. In 1939, a sizeable air raid shelter was created under the south side of the gardens.

[Haunted Edinburgh-Part 13](#)

Since the 1960s, apparently the square has been haunted by 4 ghosts. The first is a phantom coach which appears outside one of the houses but disappears when someone approaches. The next is a female beggar. The

third, a well-dressed woman who approaches the square, turns left and vanishes and the fourth is a hooded figure like a monk.

Prince Albert Statue (The Prince Consort)

The equestrian statue of Prince Albert, husband of Queen Victoria, dressed in a field marshal's uniform, which stands in the middle of Charlotte Square Garden, was the work of John Steell.

It was unveiled in 1876, fifteen years after the death of Albert, and is made from a block of Peterhead granite. The four corners of the statue depict science and learning/ labour/army and navy and nobility. The horse's head is bent downwards which is a universal, architectural technique to show that the person on the horse's back had died before the statue was erected. If the horse's head is up, the person was still alive at the time. Queen Victoria had withdrawn from public life, wearing black until her own death in 1901, following Albert's death. She did come to Edinburgh to unveil the statue and it is said that 25,000 people watched the ceremony. She was so enamoured with the likeness to her beloved Albert that she knighted Steell, allegedly on the spot.

John Steell (1804-1891)

John Steell is known for a number of significant pieces of work in the centre of Edinburgh. He sculpted Sir Walter Scott and his dog, Maida, from a single 30 ton block of Carrara marble which was placed in the centre of the Scott Monument, the statue of the Duke of Wellington in front of General Register House at Waterloo Place and other Scottish figures like Allan Ramsay, Thomas Chalmers etc. Steell got his break when he was commissioned to create a timber statue of St Andrew directly across from the Royal Scottish Academy which was quickly noticed. He became Sculptor to the Queen and was knighted, in 1876, by Queen Victoria following the unveiling of The Prince Consort in Charlotte Square.

Prince Albert (1819-1861)

Albert was Prince Consort to Queen Victoria but also her first cousin. Their marriage, when they were both 20 years of age, was the brainchild of their Uncle Leopold, King of the Belgians (see [Regent's Bridge](#)). It lasted for 21 years until Albert's death aged 42 from Typhoid Fever in

1861. The couple had 9 children. Victoria would go on to have 42 grandchildren and become known as 'the grandmother of Europe'. Of the 28 remaining monarchies in the world, six of them are held still by her descendants- Britain, Norway, Spain, Sweden, Denmark and Belgium. Previously, the monarchies of Germany, Russia, Romania, Yugoslavia and Greece were related also through Victoria and Albert.

West Register House

West Register House, on the west side of the square, is now part of The National Archives of Scotland and houses the National Records of Scotland in respect of land registration and criminal records. It was built as St George's Church, in 1811, to a design by Robert Adam that was heavily modified by Robert Reid. The building was converted to its use as a national archive in 1964.

Charlotte Square was always intended to be one of the top addresses in Edinburgh. The first house in the square was No 5, completed in 1796. Born here, in 1797, was **Elizabeth Grant** who later wrote *Memoirs of a Highland Lady*. She was a member of the family which was the first to live at No 5 and her book gives a glimpse into life here in the early stages of Charlotte Square's development. When the house was purchased by her father, who was a lawyer, only three houses in the square had been completed. In her memoirs, Elizabeth Grant recalled shutting a little playmate of hers into a cupboard so that she could play unhindered with his toy drum. Later, at number 5, lived Robert Nasmyth who was the dental surgeon to Queen Victoria. Number 5 has also been the home of the 4th Marquess of Bute who gave it to the National Trust for Scotland on his death. Numbers 6 and 7 are also owned by the National Trust for Scotland.

Generally, the houses in Charlotte Square were occupied by the elite of the legal and medical professions. Alexander Balfour lived at number 4. He was President of the Royal College of Physicians from 1914-1916. Catherine Sinclair, a children's novelist, lived at number 6 and a monument to her is just round the corner at the junction with Queen Street.

Joseph Lister (1827-1912)

Joseph Lister was a surgeon, medical scientist, pathologist and the pioneer of the antiseptic sterilisation of surgical instruments. He lived at number 9 Charlotte Square with his wife from 1870-1877.

As a surgeon at Glasgow Royal Infirmary, he introduced carbolic acid as a steriliser for surgical instruments, skin, sutures, surgeons' hands and wards, promoting the principle of antiseptics. He researched the role of inflammation and tissue perfusion (passage of fluid through the lymphatic system) in the healing of wounds. He advanced diagnostic science by analysing specimens using microscopes. Lastly, he used strategies to increase the chances of survival after surgery. He recognised that putrefaction in wounds is caused by germs. His work led to a reduction in post-operative infections and made surgery safer. He is the father of modern surgery.

Not all surgeons appreciated being told that they were likely to be the cause of their patients' deaths due to their lack of basic hygiene methods. Some embraced his teachings and advice but others did not. Although Joseph Lister had first published his successful tests of disinfection with carbolic acid in 1867 and had travelled across the United States, in 1876, lecturing on his method, and even though by 1879 Lister's antiseptic protocols were almost universally adopted in Europe and Great Britain, the majority of American surgeons in 1881 rejected Listerism. One doctor who did not accept what Lister was saying was Dr. Bliss who was the doctor attending US President James Garfield when he was shot in 1881.

President Garfield was shot twice but lived for 79 days, 2 months and 17 days in agony before dying of blood poisoning on September 19th, 1881. When a doctor first attended the president after the shooting, he poked and prodded the wounds with no doubt germ-laden fingers hoping to find the bullets. Nine more doctors followed, each poking and prodding the suffering man. One of the president's cabinet ministers sent for Dr. Willard Bliss, one of the surgeons who had tried (and failed) to save his father's life.

Bliss arrived, immediately took over and had a go at tracking the bullet, sticking his pinkie finger and several metal probes into the wound. Bliss insisted on taking complete control of the illustrious patient and

gathered his own team of doctors to help. Although Garfield's condition seemed to improve overnight, his team of doctors did not leave well enough alone. They continued to obsess over the bullet, trying to find it. Without X-rays or other non-invasive technologies at their disposal and rejecting Lister's precautions, unwashed fingers and probes were the method of choice.

Enter Alexander Graham Bell. Bell was then at the crest of the wave of his fame. What Bell thought of when he learned of the President's predicament was how to connect his telephone technology with induction balance technology he was working on. Bell created an amplified induction balance machine that would hopefully detect the bullet inside the President. Bell passed the induction balance machine over Garfield's body on a number of occasions and, although a signal had been detected, it was later thought that the machine was identifying the metal bedsprings rather than the bullets. More probing and poking had occurred without success. In the end, Bell's induction balance phone was unable to accurately pinpoint the location of the bullet, and even if it had, by then it was too late.

Sir William Fettes, a businessman who funded the building of Fettes College lived at number 13. Fettes College is a private boarding and day school whose grounds extended at one point to 300 acres. Former Prime Minister, Tony Blair, was a pupil as was the fictional, James Bond. Number 24 Charlotte Square was the birthplace, in 1861, of Field Marshal Douglas Haig.

Field Marshal Douglas Haig, 1st Earl Haig (1861- 1928)

He was a British field marshal and commander in chief of the British Expeditionary Force on the Western Front in France from 1915 to the end of World War I. His strategy of attrition resulted in enormous numbers of British casualties but little immediate gain and made him a subject of controversy. In July–November 1916, he committed great masses of troops to an unsuccessful offensive on the Somme River which cost 420,000 British casualties. The next year, when the French decided to stand on the defensive until forces from the United States could arrive in quantity, Haig resolved to try to defeat the Germans by a purely

British offensive in French and Belgian Flanders. In the resulting Third Battle of Ypres (July–November 1917), also called the Passchendaele Campaign, the number of casualties shocked the British public, as the Somme death toll had done. However, although he failed to reach his objective, he did weaken the Germans and helped prepare the way for their defeat in 1918.

Promoted to field marshal late in 1916, Haig was steadfastly supported by King George V. After helping to stop the last German offensive of the war, Haig showed perhaps his best leadership during the victorious Allied assault beginning August 8.

After the war, Haig organized the British Legion and travelled throughout the British Empire collecting money for needy former servicemen. He was created an earl in 1919.

The Haig Fund, now known as the Poppy Appeal is a charity set up by Field Marshall Haig in 1921 and he also was involved in the founding of the Royal British Legion. He was often depicted as callous and incompetent but has also been commended for his determination and devotion to duty as well as his deep concern for suffering ex-servicemen.

On the corner of South Charlotte Street and Charlotte Square is situated no. 14 South Charlotte Street which was the birthplace of Alexander Graham Bell.

Alexander Graham Bell (1847–1922)

Alexander Graham Bell was born on 3 March 1847 in Edinburgh and was educated there and in London. He was born without a middle name and was known as Alec by his family. For his 8th birthday, his father asked him what he would like for his present and he said he would like a middle name. He chose 'Graham'. He attended The Royal High School in Edinburgh on Regent Road. His father and grandfather were both authorities on elocution and at the age of 16, Bell himself began researching the mechanics of speech.

His mother, a strong influence in his life, had hearing difficulties that grew progressively worse as she aged though she remained able to play

the piano competently throughout and he was passionate about trying to help her to hear better.

In 1870, Bell emigrated with his family to Canada and the following year he moved to the United States to teach. There he pioneered a system called visible speech, developed by his father, to teach deaf-mute children. In 1872, Bell founded a school in Boston to train teachers of the deaf. The school subsequently became part of Boston University, where Bell was appointed professor of vocal physiology in 1873. He became a naturalised U.S. citizen in 1882.

Bell had long been fascinated by the idea of transmitting speech and, by 1875, had come up with a simple receiver that could turn electricity into sound. Others were working along the same lines, including an Italian American, Antonio Meucci, and debate continues as to who should be credited with inventing the telephone. However, Bell was granted a patent for the telephone on 7 March 1876 and it developed quickly. Within a year, the first telephone exchange was built in Connecticut and the Bell Telephone Company was created in 1877, with Bell the owner of a third of the shares, quickly making him a wealthy man.

In 1880, Bell was awarded the French Volta Prize for his invention and with the money, founded the Volta Laboratory in Washington, where he continued experiments in communication, in medical research and in techniques for teaching speech to the deaf, working with Helen Keller among others. In 1885, he acquired land in Nova Scotia and established a summer home there where he continued experiments, particularly in the field of aviation.

In 1888, Bell was one of the founding members of the National Geographic Society, and served as its president from 1896 to 1904, also helping to establish its journal.

Bell died on 2 August 1922 at his home in Nova Scotia.

The Georgian House

The Georgian House is situated at no. 7 Charlotte Square and is owned and run by The National Trust for Scotland. The story of the Georgian House is the epitome of late 18th-century attitudes and ideologies towards wealth and class. In the late 1700s, this grand townhouse was at

the heart of Edinburgh's New Town development. The house was designed by acclaimed Scottish architect Robert Adam and was a true statement of luxury in an era of enlightenment – for those who could afford it.

This Edinburgh New Town house was restored to reflect the lives of those who lived and worked here in the late 18th and early 19th century. The family Lamont entertained guests in grand, ornately decorated family rooms, surrounded by the works of renowned Scottish artists Allan Ramsay, Henry Raeburn and Alexander Nasmyth.

Visitors can discover the lives of the servants who lived and worked 'below stairs' to support the lavish lifestyle of the family upstairs and view the unique collection of 18th-century household items, from the everyday to the curious. The Georgian House is closed from the beginning of November until the start of February.

Georgian Etiquette

How to introduce yourself was a minefield. There was plenty of scope for making mistakes. If you were overfamiliar with someone of higher status than you, you would have great difficulty recovering from a negative first impression. Similarly, to be too welcoming to someone of significantly lower status would probably create bad feeling with members of your own class. Gentlemen would often say hello to men of their acquaintance by offering them a pinch of snuff. Slapping someone on the back was a form of salutation only employed by very close friends. Likewise, kissing a lady on the hand (a formal mark of greeting or parting) was only done between family members and close friends.

What if you were not yet acquainted? It is said that if one English gentleman saw another drowning, he wouldn't rescue him if they have not been properly introduced. The American, Nathaniel Wheaton said that 'it is seldom that an Englishman extends his hand to a stranger who is presented to him. He bows slightly and formally, and with a grave composure of his features, which produces a rather repulsive effect until you recollect that such is the manner of the English and that it does not necessarily infer unkindness.' Of course, even after you advanced from handshaking terms to offering your snuffbox, you would still only refer

to each other by surname. Years, even decades, could go by before a gentleman would even think of using another gentleman's first name.

As for ladies, introductions were frequently arranged by letter in advance, entailing a whole dance of excessive politeness in ensuring that the lady to be called upon was not inconvenienced in any way. Like the men, the use of first names was a stage of intimacy that few friendships reached. Most members of a lady's acquaintance outside her own family would never be called anything other than 'Lady —' 'Miss —' or 'Mrs —'.

Young women were protected zealously in company since to be thought "fast" was the worst possible social stigma. Young, unmarried women were never alone in the company of a gentleman, save family and close family friends. A chaperone was also required for a young single woman to attend any social occasion. Under no circumstances could a lady call upon a gentleman alone unless consulting him on a professional or business matter and she never forced herself upon a man's notice.

Except for a walk to church or a park in the early morning, a lady could not walk alone. She always needed to be accompanied by another lady, an appropriate man or a servant. Though a lady was permitted to drive her own carriage, if she left the family estate, she required the attendance of a groom. Similarly, on horseback she should bring an appropriate companion to protect her reputation.

The need for formal introductions was another means by which women's reputations were protected. Until a formal acquaintance was recognized, individuals could not interact. Once the man of the house performed introductions for the women in his household, they could socialize with their new acquaintances.

Once introduced, it was essential for a lady to politely acknowledge that person with a slight bow of the shoulders anytime she encountered them in public. If she did not make such an acknowledgement, a gentleman did not acknowledge her. Failure to recognize an acquaintance was a breach in conduct and considered a cut. Manuals warned that a lady should never "cut" someone unless "absolutely necessary."

The heart of polite sociability was conversation and ladies were encouraged to develop the art of pleasing and polite exchange. Acceptable

topics were highly limited; the list of unacceptable topics far outnumbered the acceptable ones.

One did not ask direct personal questions of new acquaintances. Remarks, even complimentary ones, on the details of another's dress might also be regarded as impertinent. Personal remarks, however flattering, were not considered good manners and might be exchanged only with close family and intimate friends. Similarly, scandal and gossip were omitted from public conversation. Proper ladies were expected to be shocked at the mention of anything evil, sexual, compromising or related to bodily functions. Ladies were even warned against blowing their nose in company for similar reasons.

Not surprisingly, all forms of touching between members of the opposite sex were to be kept to a minimum. A gentleman might put a lady's shawl about her shoulders or assist her to mount a horse or enter a carriage or take her arm through his to support her while out walking. Shaking hands, though, was considered less proper. A pressure of the hands was the only external signs a woman could give of harbouring a particular regard for a certain gentleman and was not to be thrown away lightly.

In a society governed by such strict rules regulating the interaction of the sexes, the dance floor was one of the only places potential marriage partners could meet and courtships might blossom. The ballroom guaranteed respectability and proper conduct for all parties since they were carefully regulated and chaperoned. Under cover of the music and in the guise of the dance, young people could talk and even touch in ways not permitted elsewhere.

At a public ball, the master of ceremonies would introduce gentlemen and ladies to enable them to dance, as a lady could not dance with a gentleman to whom she had not been introduced. At a private ball, though, all guests were assumed to be introduced and a lady could dance freely.

A young woman did not dance more than two pairs of dances with the same man or her reputation would be at risk. Even two dances signalled to observers that the gentleman in question had a particular interest in her. The day after a ball, a gentleman would typically call upon his principle partner, so a young lady who danced two sets with same gentleman might rightfully expect continued acquaintance with him.

A private ball also meant a dinner service. Depending on the hostess, the ladies might proceed to the dining room together, parading in rank order or might be escorted in on the arm of a gentleman whose rank matched their own.

Within the dining room, guests were not assigned seats. The hostess sat at the head of the table with the ranking male guest at her right. The host took the foot of the table with the ranking female guest at his right. Other guests were free to select their own seats as they chose, though there was a tacit understanding that seats closest to the hostess should be taken by the highest ranking guests.

Each gentleman would serve himself and his neighbours from the dishes within his reach. If a dish was required from another part of the table, a manservant would be sent to fetch it. It was not good form to ask a neighbour to pass a dish. It was equally bad manners for the ladies to help themselves. Gentlemen also poured wine for the ladies near them.

Eating quickly or very slowly at meals was considered vulgar as was a lady eating or drinking too much. She must not eat her soup with her nose in the bowl nor bring food to her mouth with her knife – a fork or spoon was the proper implement for the job. Her napkin belonged in her lap, not tucked into her collar as the gentlemen did. She must not scratch any part of her body, spit, lean elbows on the table, sit too far from the table, pick her teeth before the dishes are removed or leave the table before grace is said.

With so many strictures, it was no wonder etiquette manuals abounded in the era and even less wonder that they were diligently studied by young ladies and their mothers alike.

Bute House

No. 6. Charlotte Square is known as Bute House and is the official residence of the First Minister of Scotland. It is used for Cabinet meetings, welcoming important visitors and other governmental business and provides an Edinburgh base for Scotland's political leader – equivalent to No.10 Downing Street in London. It has served in this role since the Scottish Government was established in 1999.

From 1969 until 1999, Bute House was the official residence of the Secretary of State for Scotland, a Cabinet minister of the British Government who was then Scotland's most senior politician. Prior to this, the house served as a private house, a doctor's surgery and a hotel.

It is known as Bute House as a nod to the efforts of the 4th Marquess of Bute who acquired and restored several of the houses in Charlotte Square in 1903–30.

The buildings in Charlotte Square are now mainly occupied by businesses and hotels.

Since the 1960s, Charlotte Square has allegedly been haunted by four ghosts: a phantom coach which appears outside one of the houses but disappears when someone approaches, a female beggar, a well-dressed woman who approaches the square, turns left and vanishes and a hooded figure like a monk.

Oxford Bar

The Oxford Bar apparently became a public house in 1811 although it was a confectioner's shop in 1843. It was disponed on 30 October 1893 to Andrew Wilson, wines and spirits merchant and, thereafter, remained a public bar. It is situated on Young Street, just off Charlotte Square. It has hardly changed in decades retains its original compartmentalised form, which many other local bars have lost. It is a Category B listed building. It boasts a coal fire with benches and tables along the walls. There are photos for sale around the bar and they form the 'Oxhibition'. The pub is chiefly notable for having been featured in Sir Ian Rankin's Inspector Rebus series of novels. The Oxford Bar or The Ox is John Rebus's favourite pub in Edinburgh. Sir Ian is a patron of The Oxford Bar and chose it as Rebus's pub because a lot of police officers used to drink there.

Sir Ian Rankin (1960- present day)

Sir Ian was born in Fife but lives in Edinburgh having studied at Edinburgh University in the 1980s. His most popular novels are the

Inspector Rebus crime novels set in Edinburgh. He was knighted in 2024 for his services to literature.

Frederick Street

This street was originally designated 'Queen Street' in James Craig's plans for the New Town in 1767 but, at the suggestion of Sir John Pringle, physician to George III, it was altered to Frederick (Duke of York).

Prince Frederick, Duke of York and Albany (1763 – 1827)

Frederick was the second son of George III, King of the United Kingdom and Hanover, and his consort Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. He was the heir presumptive to his elder brother, George IV, in both the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Kingdom of Hanover.

George III decided that his second son would pursue an army career and he was thrust into the British Army at a very early age. He had some military successes and rose through the ranks. However, having been appointed to high command at the age of thirty, he was given command of a notoriously ineffectual campaign during the War of the First Coalition, a continental war following the French Revolution. This setback was inevitable given his lack of experience as a field commander, the poor state of the British army at the time and the conflicting military objectives of the protagonists. At this time, Frederick was mocked, perhaps unfairly, in the rhyme "The Grand Old Duke of York"

The grand old Duke of York,
He had ten thousand men.
He marched them up to the top of the hill
And he marched them down again.
And when they were up, they were up.
And when they were down, they were down.
And when they were only halfway up,
They were neither up nor down.

Later, as Commander-in-Chief during the Napoleonic Wars, he oversaw the reorganisation of the British Army, establishing vital structural, administrative and recruiting reforms for which he is credited with having done "more for the army than any one man has done for it in the whole of its history".

Statue of William Pitt the Younger

Standing figure of William Pitt wearing a long cloak. His left arm is across his chest. In his right hand, he holds a parchment. He is bare headed and has his right foot forward.

On 7 December 1831, The Scotsman reported that 'some years ago, when the Members of the Pitt Club discontinued their meetings, they resolved to devote the residue of their funds' to the erection of a monument to Pitt. After a competition, a plan of William Henry Playfair's for an obelisk to be erected in one of the squares in the city was approved. However, the committee adopted the idea of having a line of colossal statues in George Street at the points where the other streets cross it and, instead of the obelisk, a statue, (a copy of the one in Hanover Square in London) was commissioned at the crossing of George Street and Frederick Street. The statue is the work of Francis Leggat Chantrey.

William Pitt the Younger (1759-1806)

Pitt the Younger was British Prime Minister during the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars and helped to define and strengthen the office of the prime minister.

William Pitt was the son of the Earl of Chatham (William Pitt the Elder), himself a famous statesman. He studied at Cambridge University, graduating when he was 17 and was elected to parliament aged 21. In 1782, he became Chancellor of the Exchequer. The following years were marked by the battle between George III and the radical Charles Fox, whom the king detested. Matters deteriorated when Fox forged an alliance with the previously loyal Lord North. The two men defeated the government and George was forced to ask them to take control. Fox became Pitt's lifelong political rival.

In December 1783, George III dismissed their coalition and asked Pitt to form a government. He was, at 24, the youngest man to become prime minister. He was immediately defeated in parliament but refused to resign. George III was prepared to abdicate rather than let Fox in again. In 1784, parliament was dissolved for a general election which Pitt won. His government worked to restore public finances, severely strained by the cost of the American War of Independence and later by war with France. Pitt imposed new taxes, including Britain's first income tax which was meant to be temporary and several hitting the wealthy through taxing the number of servants and windows they had. He reduced both smuggling and frauds and simplified customs and excise duties.

His other concerns were imperial and foreign policy. The India Act of 1784 asserted increased government power over the East India Company and the vast areas of India it controlled. However, revolutionary France remained the greatest concern and, in 1793, the French declared war on Britain.

In 1798, there was a rebellion in Ireland, influenced by the ideas of the French Revolution. Pitt had long felt that union of the two countries was necessary and brought in an Act of Union which came into effect in January 1801. Yet, fierce royal opposition to his attempt to abolish restrictions on Catholicism in Ireland forced his resignation in 1801.

Three years later, with Napoleon threatening invasion, the king was forced to ask Pitt to form a government and he became Prime Minister again in May 1804. Thanks to Pitt's efforts, Britain joined the Third Coalition against France (made up of Austria, Russia and Sweden) and, in 1805, the British inflicted a serious defeat on the French navy at the Battle of Trafalgar. However, the Coalition collapsed and this imposed a severe strain on Pitt's already weakened health. He died on 23 January 1806, exhausted by the demands of the office whose modern conception he helped to establish and of a peculiarly threatening international situation which frustrated many of his political goals. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

St Stephen's Church

St. Stephen's Church is located at the bottom of Frederick Street. It was built in 1827–1828 to a design by architect William Henry Playfair. The 162 feet (49 m) high tower has the longest clock pendulum in Europe.

The first minister of the church was William Muir who opened an evening school in the large vaulted cellars of the church for the education of the illiterate.

No longer used for Sunday services, the towering, photogenic Church in Stockbridge is currently used as a performance space, theatre and ballet school, for community events, and private and commercial events. The fine acoustics of this expansive building have made it an attractive venue for choral concerts and music recitals.

During the Fringe in August, St. Stephen's has been home to a number of production companies. Sir Ian McKellen premiered a new production of Hamlet here in the Ashton Hall at Edinburgh Fringe 2022.

St. Stephen's was bought in 2017 by Peter Schaufuss, founder of the English National Ballet School. Schaufuss set in course a plan to make the main hall "a world-class theatre, one that will attract productions from leading companies from around the world."

The newly formed Edinburgh Festival Ballet and its School and the MGA Academy theatre school both operate out of the building.

George Street

George Street was designed to be the main street of the New Town. It is 115 feet wide which allowed enough space to turn a coach and horses and it runs parallel to Princes Street to the south and Queen Street to the north. It was named after King George III. It was designed to be a residential street originally but now is home to up market shops and restaurants many of which have an extended outdoor space.

A new City of Edinburgh project for a 'George Street and First New Town Redesign' was launched in 2018. The aim of the redesign is *"to create a vibrant area with a world class street environment that is safe for all users. It will enhance its use for pedestrians while prioritising active travel for all."*

Starting at the east end of the street and St Andrew Square-

Statue of James Clerk Maxwell

The statue of the renowned scientist is by Alexander Stoddart, Sculptor in Ordinary to the King in Scotland. The first to hold this title was Sir John Steell (Walter Scott statue in Scott Monument and many more) who held it from 1838 to 1891. The dog at the feet of Clerk Maxwell is Toby, described by Maxwell's biographer as *a terrier of the mustard kind*.

James Clerk Maxwell (1831-1879)

Maxwell was born in Edinburgh. He studied at Edinburgh University and his later work on electromagnetism laid the foundation for the development of radio, television and radar. He is considered to be the founder of modern electronics. In 1861, he also produced the first lasting colour photograph. Albert Einstein thought him the most important scientist of the nineteenth century and said, "the work of James Clerk Maxwell changed the world forever". Maxwell's equations have enabled virtually all modern electrical, electronic and photonic technologies and they are still used today by electrical engineers to help design any and every electrical and electronic device imaginable.

All indications suggest that Maxwell had an unquenchable curiosity from an early age. Recognising the boy's potential, Maxwell's mother Frances took responsibility for his early education but she died in December 1839 when he was eight years old and his education was then overseen by his father and his father's sister-in-law Jane, both of whom played pivotal roles in his life. He lived with his aunt and her family at 31 Heriot Row.

Maxwell was fascinated by geometry and, at the age of 13, while at Edinburgh Academy, he won the school's mathematical medal and first prize for both English and poetry. He wrote his first scientific paper at the age of 14. In it, he described a mechanical means of drawing mathematical curves with a piece of twine, and the properties of ellipses, Cartesian ovals, and related curves with more than two foci. The work, of 1846, "On the description of oval curves and

those having a plurality of foci" was presented to the Royal Society of Edinburgh by James Forbes, a professor of natural philosophy at the University of Edinburgh because Maxwell was deemed too young to present the work himself.

Maxwell left the Academy in 1847 at age 16 and began attending classes at the University of Edinburgh. He did not find his classes demanding and was, therefore, able to immerse himself in private study during free time at the university. There he would experiment with improvised chemical, electric and magnetic apparatus; however, his chief concerns regarded the properties of polarised light. In 1850, already an accomplished mathematician, Maxwell left Scotland for the University of Cambridge. After graduating, he wrote his paper "Experiments on Colour" which laid out the principles of colour combination and was presented to the Royal Society of Edinburgh in March 1855.

He accepted the Chair of Natural Philosophy at Marischal College, Aberdeen in 1856 aged 25.

He focused his attention on a problem that had eluded scientists for 200 years: the nature of Saturn's rings. Maxwell was awarded the Adams Prize in 1859 for his essay on the subject. It prompted one academic to comment that, "It is one of the most remarkable applications of mathematics to physics that I have ever seen." It was considered the final word on the issue until direct observations by the Voyager flybys of the 1980s confirmed Maxwell's prediction that the rings were composed of particles.

He moved to King's College, London where he was probably the most productive of his career. This period of his life would see him display the world's first light-fast colour photograph. This time is especially noteworthy for the advances Maxwell made in the fields of electricity and magnetism. His great theory was one of electromagnetic radiation.

Maxwell discovered that the worlds of optics, magnetism and electricity were inextricably linked. Visible light is simply a form of electromagnetic radiation that the human eye can detect.

In April 1879, Maxwell began to have difficulty in swallowing, the first symptom of his fatal illness, and died, in Cambridge, of

abdominal cancer on 5 November 1879 at the age of 48. His mother had died at the same age of the same type of cancer.

Standard Life Building

The building is the work of architects J.M. Dick Peddie and G. Washington Browne. The pediment is from an earlier Standard Life building that stood on this site. The sculpture on the pediment is by John Steell and shows the wise and foolish virgins from the New Testament parable. On the twentieth century extension of the building, another depiction of the same parable dates from 1975 and is by the sculptor Gerald Ogilvie Laing, who also created the statue of Sherlock Holmes which stands in Picardy Place.

Intercontinental Edinburgh The George

Formerly *Principles* and, before that, the *George Hotel*, the premises started off in the first days of the New Town as five town houses. Commercial interests gradually took over and the architect David Bryce designed a new façade in the mid nineteenth century when the Caledonian Insurance Company owned the main section. By the 1860s, there was a small hotel in part of the building and, by 1880, this became known as the *George Hotel*. The insurance company sold to the hotel at the beginning of WW2 and moved across to the Capital Building.

Edinburgh New Town Church

Previously, the church of St Andrew and St George until its union with Greenside Church in February 2024, it was the first church to be built in the New Town. It is built in a classical style but it was thought to be rather pagan in appearance, reminiscent of a Greek Temple, rather than a Scottish Presbyterian Church. The steeple was added in 1787 and made the church, for a time, the tallest building in the New Development. The inside of the church is oval in shape as the plot of land was not quite big enough for any other design. In 1843, the building was the venue for the

annual General Assembly of the Church of Scotland during what became known as the Disruption. This was when approximately 190 ministers walked out of the Assembly due to a bitter split over the role of patronage.

The Capital Building

This Grade A listed building was commissioned by the Caledonian Insurance Company in 1938/39. The Caledonian Insurance Company was the oldest fire insurance company in Scotland. The architects of the building were Leslie Graham Thomson and Frank C. Connel. The sculptures above the entrance symbolise *Security* or *Safety* and are by Alexander Carrick who was born in Musselburgh. Carrick also created the statue of William Wallace which stands at the entrance to Edinburgh Castle and the allegorical figures high on St Andrew House. The interior of the building has stained glass windows by William Wilson.

The Dome Restaurant

The building stands on the site of the old Physicians' Hall of 1775. The Hall was the work of James Craig. The Physicians' Hall was demolished in 1844 and the Commercial Bank of Scotland erected the present building. The architect was David Rhind. The sculpture on the pediment shows a central figure representing Caledonia surrounded by figures representing, among others, Agriculture, Commerce and Learning. This group also appeared on the banknotes of the Commercial Bank. After various mergers the Commercial Bank of Scotland has now disappeared.

Royal Society of Edinburgh

The Royal Society of Edinburgh was established in 1783. This is a prestigious, multidisciplinary fellowship made up of people who are all experts within their own disciplines. Walter Scott was its president from 1820 – 32 and the Founding Fellows included the economist Adam Smith, the geologist James Hutton and Joseph Black, the chemist who discovered carbon dioxide.

The architects of the building, completed in 1843, were William Burn and David Bryce with alterations by Dick Peddie in the 1880s. It was

originally built for the Edinburgh Life Assurance Society, the Edinburgh Subscription Library and the Society of Antiquaries. The Royal Society of Edinburgh moved in on the opening decade of the twentieth century.

Statue of George IV

Standing at the intersection of George Street and Hanover Street stands a statue commemorating the visit to Edinburgh in August 1822 of King George IV by the English sculptor Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey. At that time, no reigning monarch of Great Britain had visited Scotland since 1651 when Charles II attended his Scottish coronation. The King's visit was recorded in detail by the London newspaper reporter Robert Mundie in his 'A historical Account of His Majesty's Visit to Scotland'.

George IV arrived by way of his ship the Royal George at Leith on the Firth of Forth on the 15 August and stayed in Scotland till 29 August. Delayed from disembarking by one day due to bad weather, George IV did not disappoint the throng of assembled crowds; he arrived wearing the full dress of a British Admiral and had a twig of heath and heather on his hat in deference to his Scottish subjects.

Tourists flooded to Edinburgh hoping to catch a glimpse of the monarch as he was ushered through the streets of Edinburgh following his arrival in a parade weighted with pageantry, regimental might and Highland chieftainship.

King George IV's visit was largely orchestrated by the author Sir Walter Scott. Spreading the spirit of romanticism throughout Scotland, Scott had carefully prepared an entire programme of pageantry. It was the display of tartan that was to have a lasting influence, with the kilt elevated to national dress and an essential component of Scotland's national identity. An enduring image of George IV's visit captured in many contemporary newspapers is the monarch dressed in a kilt finishing above his knees with pink tights covering his bare legs and protecting his modesty! (The overweight king was not very tall; the kilt was short). The nursery rhyme, "Georgie Porgie" most historians agree is about George IV. Ridiculed for his hefty weight (and 50-inch waist), he had a reputation for lusting after food and women and, reportedly, he left a string of illegitimate children behind. In addition, at a ball in the

Assembly Rooms, he reportedly insisted on kissing all the ladies who found his halitosis rather overwhelming and unpleasant. The rhyme certainly seems very apt.

**Georgie Porgie, pudding and pie,
Kissed the girls and made them cry;
When the boys came out to play,
Georgie Porgie ran away.**

Georgie's visit followed similar lines to a visit by the monarch today with a programme of visits and crowd-pleasing appearances. The weather was mostly terrible but despite the rain the people came out in their thousands to get sight of the King with a whole industry growing up of souvenirs and money paid to get the best viewing spots. The main events included the state entry into the city, courts held at Holyrood, a banquet and attendance at St Giles, attendance at a ball at the Assembly Rooms and a military review held on Portobello Sands where King George rode a grey charger along the lines while the military bands played God Save the King. Though it was undoubtedly the State Progress of the King from Holyrood to the Castle with the regalia of Scotland before him that provided a spectacle never seen before or since. The statue itself is 'representing the gracious monarch in a very 'first-gentleman-of-Europe' attitude' and was erected by public subscription to commemorate the visit. The king decided that he wished the statue to be placed at the junction of George Street and Hanover Street and the Town Council gave their consent. The statue arrived in Edinburgh from London and was placed on a pedestal. It was unveiled on 26 November 1831.

George IV (1762-1830)

George was born on 17 August 1762, the eldest son of George III and Queen Charlotte. The Hanoverian kings were notorious for having bad relations with their heirs and George III and his son were no exception. George's extravagant lifestyle caused his father to regard him with contempt. In 1785, George secretly and illegally married a Roman Catholic, Maria Fitzherbert. In 1795, he was officially married to Princess Caroline of Brunswick, in exchange for parliament paying his debts. The

marriage was a disaster and George tried unsuccessfully to divorce her after his accession. In 1811, George became Regent after his father was declared insane. He was able to indulge his love for parades and spectacle after the final defeat of Napoleon by Britain and her allies in 1815. George became king in 1820. He visited Hanover in 1821 and his visit to Scotland the following year was the first by a British monarch since 1650. His interest in government was sporadic and he enjoyed varied relations with his ministers.

Throughout his adult life, George was an important artistic patron, acquiring an impressive collection of art and patronising architects and designers, most notably at Brighton. He first visited the seaside town in 1783, returning frequently and, from 1815, developing the Royal Pavilion in an exotic combination of Indian and Chinese styles.

In the last years of his life, George had little involvement in government and spent his time in seclusion at Windsor Castle. He died on 26 June 1830. His only child, Princess Charlotte had died in childbirth in 1817, so the crown passed to George's brother who became William IV.

[The Assembly Rooms](#)

The Assembly Rooms are meeting halls in central Edinburgh. Originally, solely a meeting place for social gatherings, it is now also used as an arts venue and for public events, including the Edinburgh Festival Fringe and the Hogmanay celebrations. There are four rooms, with moveable chairs or tables, that are used year-round and are available for private functions: Music Hall, Ballroom, Supper Room and Edinburgh Suite.

One of the finest Georgian buildings of its kind anywhere in the UK, The Assembly Rooms date from 1787 when they opened in time for the Caledonian Hunt Ball. They were designed by John Henderson, who was selected as the architect having won a competition in 1781 for the design of the new Assembly Rooms. The original design went through three revisions before construction eventually began in 1783. Henderson died on 16 February 1786 before the building was completed. The building is protected as a category A listed building as "an outstanding example of the late 18th century public building, continuing its original use".

They were the focal point for social gatherings of Edinburgh's elite and have also been the stage for readings by such writers as Charles Dickens, Bill Bryson and J.K Rowling. It was here, in 1827, at a dinner given by the Edinburgh Theatrical Fund Association, that Walter Scott first publicly declared himself to be the author of the *Waverley* novels which had been published anonymously. During this period, it was far from unusual to publish novels anonymously. Scott cited the impropriety of novel-writing for someone in his position (he was also a clerk to the Court of Session).

In August 1822, a Peers Ball was held in the Assembly Rooms on the occasion of the historic visit by King George IV to Edinburgh.

A little west of the Assembly Rooms, at No 60 George Street, in 1811, the nineteen-year-old poet Percy Shelly lived with his sixteen-year-old wife Harriet. They had travelled to Edinburgh to take advantage of the fact that they could be married there without parental permission. With the help of friends, they falsified certificates to show that they had been resident here for the necessary six weeks and were married in a church, now demolished, just off the Canongate in the Old Town.

William Pitt (see Frederick Street)

Northern Lighthouse Board Headquarters

The Northern Lighthouse Board is the lighthouse authority for Scotland and the Isle of Man. Its motto translates from the Latin as *For the Safety of All*. An act of 1786 decreed that 19 commissioners should be appointed to oversee the erection of a number of lighthouses around the coastline of the north of Britain.

For over a century and a half, Robert Stevenson and his sons and grandsons designed Scotland's lighthouses. Robert Louis Stevenson wrote *There is scarce a deep-sea light from the Isle of Man to North Berwick but one of my blood designed it*. The Stevensons were heavily involved in the work of the Lighthouse Board.

Statue of Thomas Chalmers

This statue is of Thomas Chalmers, preacher, author of religious and theological works and the first Moderator of the Free Church of Scotland in 1843. He is wearing the long robes of Moderator of the Church and is holding a large open Bible across his left arm. The sculptor was Sir John Steell and it was unveiled in 1878.

Thomas Chalmers (1780-1847)

He was a Scottish Presbyterian minister who was leader of both the Church of Scotland and the Free Church of Scotland. He has been called Scotland's greatest 19th century churchman. His reputation as a preacher spread throughout the UK after he had become minister of the Tron Church in Glasgow. He was a staunch advocate that the church should deal with social matters and schooling and he was practically involved in establishing schools to educate children. He was the chair of moral philosophy at St Andrews University where several students dedicated themselves to missionary work having heard his lectures. He became the chair of theology at Edinburgh university. He stood for non-intrusionism which meant that no minister could be forced on a parish contrary to the will of the congregation. After the Disruption of 1843, he became moderator of the Free Church of Scotland.

Church of Scotland Head Offices

Designed by Sidney Mitchell between the years 1909 – 11, the building at 121 George Street, was originally used by the United Free Church of Scotland. Following the union of the two churches in 1929, the building became part of The Church of Scotland's property. The Church of Scotland is a Presbyterian denomination of Christianity that holds the status of the national church in Scotland. It is one of the country's largest, having 259,200 members in 2023. While membership in the church has declined significantly in recent decades, in the 2022 census, 20.4% of the Scottish population, or 1,108,796 adherents, identified the Church of Scotland as their religious identity. The Church of Scotland's governing system is presbyterian in its approach, therefore, no one individual or group within the church has more or less influence over church matters.

There is no one person who acts as the head of faith, as the church believes that role is the "Lord God's". As a proper noun, *the Kirk* is an informal name for the Church of Scotland used in the media and by the church itself.

The Church of Scotland was principally shaped by John Knox in the Reformation of 1560 when it split from the Catholic Church and established itself as a church in the Reformed tradition. The Presbyterian tradition in ecclesiology (form of the church government) believes that God invited the church's adherents to worship Jesus, with church elders collectively answerable for correct practice and discipline.

The Church of Scotland celebrates two sacraments, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, as well as five other ordinances, such as Confirmation and Matrimony. The church adheres to the Bible and the Westminster Confession of Faith and is a member of the World Communion of Reformed Churches. The annual meeting of the church's general assembly is chaired by the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.

The image above the door of 121 is of the burning bush from the Bible's *Book of Exodus*. This is the emblem of The Church of Scotland and it first appeared as an image associated with the church in 1691. The wording around it translates from the Latin as '*yet it was not consumed*'.

Greenside.

This is recorded from 1180 onwards as *grene side*, most probably for the grassy heights of Calton Hill just behind. In 1456, James II gave the land to Edinburgh for use as an arena for theatricals and jousting tournaments. A map of 1560 shows a drawing of an odd structure that might well be an open air stage. In 1456, a church known as The Rood Chapel Of Greenside was founded here and this had become a leper hospital by 1591. In 1839, Greenside Church (Church of Scotland), by the architect Gillespie Graham, was completed. Thomas Stevenson, the father of RLS, in his book "Random Memories" calls the church here simply *the church on the hill*. This church formed a union with St Andrew and St George in George

Street in 2024 and became part of Edinburgh New Town Church. The building is due to be sold by the Church of Scotland.

Hanover Street

New College

New College is an historic building at the University of Edinburgh which houses the university's School of Divinity. It is one of the largest and most renowned centres for studies in Theology and Religious Studies in the United Kingdom. New College is situated on The Mound in the north of Edinburgh's Old Town. It appears to have a spire between its towers but the spire, in fact, belongs to St John's Tollbooth Church (The Hub) at the top of the Royal Mile.

New College originally opened its doors in 1846 as a college of the Free Church of Scotland, later of the United Free Church of Scotland, and since 1935 has been the home of the School of Divinity (formerly the Faculty of Divinity) of the University of Edinburgh. As "New College" it continues the historical commitment to offer a programme of academic preparation for ministry in the Church of Scotland, also made use of by ministerial candidates from other churches.

The founding of New College came as a result of a religious conflict that emerged from the Disruption of 1843 in which clergy and laity left the established Church of Scotland to establish the Free Church of Scotland – free from state connections and submitting only to the authority of Christ. New College was established as an institution for the Free Church of Scotland to educate future ministers. New College opened its doors to 168 students in November 1843 and, under the guidance of its first principal Thomas Chalmers, oversaw the construction of the current building.

Statue of George IV (see George Street)

Milnes Bar (on the corner of Rose Street and Hanover Street)

The building dates from the 1790s and was first lived in by an advocate.

In the 1950s and 1960s, Milnes became popular as a meeting place for the poets of Edinburgh such as Norman McCaig, Sorley McLean, George McKay Brown, Edwin Morgan, Alan Bold and Hugh MacDairmid who met here regularly.

The National Portrait Gallery has a lively painting by the artist Alexander Moffat entitled *Poets' Pub* which shows the poets gathered together in an imaginary interior which is made up of sections of *Milnes Bar* and of two other of the poets' favourite Edinburgh hostelries, *The Abbotsford* and the *Cafe Royal*.

Heriot Row

Heriot Row is a highly prestigious street in central Edinburgh, virtually unchanged since its original construction in 1802. From its inception to the present day, it has remained a top address in the city and has housed the rich and famous of the city's elite for 200 years.

Following the success of Edinburgh's First New Town (from Princes Street to Queen Street), it was proposed to expand the concept northwards on to what was then fairly open land largely owned by the Heriot Trust.

Were the blue plaque scheme carried out on Heriot Row, it would look like an attack of the measles as almost every house merits two or three plaques. Instead, there is a general agreement that plaques are not appropriate on this street. An explanatory panel at the end of the street might prove both useful and more appropriate. Just a few of the famous residents were

Elizabeth Grant, diarist

Henry Mackenzie, author

Rev Thomas Randall Davidson, minister of Tolbooth parish in St Giles Cathedral

James Duncan, surgeon associated with chloroform

Dr John Fraser, commissioner of lunacy

Campbell Riddell, colonial administrator of NSW

Thomas Stevenson and his son Robert Louis Stevenson, author

Haunted Edinburgh-Part 14

(The family Stevenson lived at no. 17 between 1857 and 1880. Sightings for RLS's ghost have been documented here. It was a museum once but is now a private house.)

Thomas Mackenzie, Lord Mackenzie, law lord

James Clerk Maxwell, scientist

Robert Louis Stevenson (1850-1894)

Robert Louis Stevenson was born at No 8 Howard Place into a family of engineers. His father Thomas Stevenson was a third generation engineer to the Board of Northern Lighthouses. Robert was born with a constitutional lung-illness which he struggled against all his life. At the age of eighteen months, he was put in the charge of Alison Cunningham, a 30-year-old fisherman's daughter from Fife. Coming from a simple religious family, she instilled the boy with theology, scripture, history and psalm tunes mixed with the hero worship of the Covenanters and the 'Killing Times'. She would fire his imagination with tales of the smugglers and pirates interwoven with ballads and stories of the supernatural, of which the coast of Fife was a treasure-trove. He described her as his second mother and first wife. In 1853, the family moved to Inverleith Terrace but it proved cold and damp and so, in 1857, they moved to 17 Heriot Row with access to a large private garden. His scholastic studies were often interrupted by illness.

He spent some of his happiest childhood hours at his grandfather's Swanston Cottage near the Pentland Hills. Robert first studied engineering at Edinburgh University, where he published some articles between 1868 and 1871. He was so successful in his studies that he won the Silver Medal of the Edinburgh Society of Arts for his paper on lighthouse improvements. Later, he abandoned this and returned to university to study law and became an advocate in 1875. By this time, he was well-known in the taverns as 'Velvet Jacket' because of his bohemian style of dress much liked by the young ladies.

It was while in France that he met Frances (or Fanny) Osbourne, at 35, ten years his senior and separated from her husband. Their relationship was to include many separations over the next three years but he followed

Fanny to America and married her in California in 1880. Robert continued to suffer ill-health and, in 1888, he chartered a yacht to sail the Pacific, eventually arriving in Samoa. With the help of the local people, he built his home 'Vailima' and Fanny and he were later joined by his mother Margaret. The Samoans took Robert to their hearts and called him Tusitala (teller of tales). He died suddenly from a cerebral haemorrhage on the evening of 3rd December 1894 and is buried in Samoa.

His books included *Catriona*, *The Weir of Hermiston*, *St Ives*, *Treasure Island*, *Kidnapped* and *The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde*.

- Leslie Stephen, the editor of *The Cornhill Magazine*, who took an interest in Stevenson's work, took him to visit a patient at the Edinburgh Infirmary named William Ernest Henley, an energetic and talkative poet with a wooden leg. Henley became a close friend and occasional literary collaborator, until a quarrel broke up the friendship in 1888. He is often considered to be the inspiration for Long John Silver in *Treasure Island*.
- In the late 1700s, William Brodie—a man from a family in Edinburgh's upper society with a good day job—was caught, tried and hanged for serial theft and inspired the 1886 horror story 'The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde'. By his own admission, Stevenson was fascinated by the idea of split personalities and how the idea of good and evil could be incorporated into a story. It is also claimed that he may have got some inspiration from a friend, Eugene Chantrelle, who was convicted and subsequently executed for murdering his wife.

Stevenson and the Colinton Tunnel

The Colinton Tunnel was completed in 1874 as part of the construction of the Balerno Branch Line, itself an expansion of the then Caledonian Railway Company. In the 1920s, the Balerno Branch line's passenger numbers were falling and services were being used less and less. Sadly but almost inevitably, passenger services stopped completely in 1943. On 4th December 1967, the last freight train ran on the line and all services ceased as the line closed. Shortly after this, the Colinton Tunnel was also closed and bricked up at both entrances.

For the next thirteen years, it remained that way until work began on the creation of the Water of Leith Walkway in 1980. An attempt at refreshing the Colinton Tunnel led to the walls and ceiling being re-painted and the installation of lighting. Landscape Architects, Ian Temple and Charlotte Cottingham, created the mural here, showing the Balerno Pug along with a continuous band along both walls.

By 2017, the Colinton Tunnel had fallen into serious disrepair. The freshness of the 1980 re-painting had long since vanished. The Tunnel had become dirty and dingy. It was also becoming increasingly dark and forbidding to visitors.

The old mural was almost invisible and had almost been lost to dirt and graffiti and, unless you knew exactly where to look, it was unlikely that you would be able to spot it. There had been recent proliferations of antisocial graffiti and reports of youth misbehaviour, leaving solo walkers and runners feeling insecure and unsafe.

It was at this point that a number of Colinton residents started to consider what could be done with the Colinton Tunnel to make use of its under-valued space, to create a safer environment for the local community to enjoy and to attract visitors to increase footfall for the shops & businesses in Colinton Village.

Early plans for the interior of the Tunnel focussed on the creation of a Mural, running the full length of its 140 metres. The initial design concept was developed and taken forward by Edinburgh based Muralist, Chris Rutterford and crystallised around a short Robert Louis Stevenson poem 'From a Railway Carriage'.

Faster than fairies, faster than witches,
 Bridges and houses, hedges and ditches;
 And charging along like troops in a battle,
 All through the meadows the horses and cattle:
 All of the sights of the hill and the plain
 Fly as thick as driving rain;
 And ever again, in the wink of an eye,
 Painted stations whistle by.
 Here is a child who clammers and scrambles,

All by himself and gathering brambles;
 Here is a tramp who stands and gazes;
 And there is the green for stringing the daisies!
 Here is a cart run away in the road
 Lumping along with man and load;
 And here is a mill and there is a river:
 Each a glimpse and gone for ever!

The poem itself is a visual description of the delight of a child's rail journey through fast-changing countryside at an exciting pace. The poem's phrasing echoes the cadence of a fast-moving train and the poem itself has a special extra resonance with Stevenson's own close connections with Colinton Village through his many visits to his grandfather, the Minister in Colinton Church.

Leith Street

St James Square

The St James Development project involved the demolition of the St James Shopping Centre which closed in 2016 and the construction of new leisure facilities, flats, shops and hotel. The original St James Square was designed by James Craig and completed in approximately 1773. At that time, St Andrew Square and a few nearby streets were all that had been constructed of Craig's New Town.

St James Square was a busy area and Robert Burns had lodgings there on his second visit to Edinburgh between October 1787 and February 1788.

The St James development has been named the St James Quarter and is a large galleria retail shopping centre and residential development in the city centre. It opened on 24 June 2021 and, on 29 September 2022, HRH Princess Royal, officially opened the development.

The John Lewis & Partners store is the shopping centre's anchor. The retail centre has a capacity of 80 units, alongside an Everyman Cinema and the food hall Bonnie & Wild. The W Hotel and Roomzzz Aparthotel opened

in 2023. The W Hotel, the "Ribbon Hotel", has proven controversial amongst residents of Edinburgh and the media, due to its perceived resemblance to a poo emoji. This led in 2015 to inspectors being sent from UNESCO, regarding its potential impact on Edinburgh's skyline and its World Heritage Site status.

[John Lewis Store](#)

The place where the northern part of the store now stands is where the Theatre Royal once stood. On Saturday 30th March 1946, one hour after the close of the second performance (*Hail Caledonia*, a comedy) the theatre burnt to the ground. It was the fifth theatre to stand on this site and every one of them burnt down!

[Dreaming Spires \(Greenside Place\)](#)

Dreaming Spires is the official title of the sculpture of metal giraffes that stands outside The Omni Centre cinema complex. The sculptor who created it, Helen Denerley, rather more affectionately called it, *Martha and Gilbert*. The figures of the giraffe mother and calf are made from recycled metal from old parts of cars and motorbikes and they stand with their heads turned towards Princes Street. At one stage, Gilbert's tail began to unravel due to the number of people touching it, so Helen Denerley welded a steel band around it to prevent any further damage. The sculpture was commissioned and paid for by the Omni Centre.

[Playhouse Theatre \(Greenside Place\)](#)

The Playhouse Theatre opened in 1929 as a theatre and cinema, just at the advent of *the talkies* but is now mainly for musical theatre shows. It survives as the largest, most palatial cinema building and interior ever created in Scotland. Its architect was John Fairweather who specialised in creating cinemas and was responsible for the creation of the largest cinema of the time in Europe when he designed Green's Playhouse in Glasgow which seated over four thousand people. The Playhouse has a capacity of 3059. It was modelled on the Roxy in New York. Where the theatre now stands was the site of The Tabernacle Baptist Meeting House used as a church between 1801 and 1864 and later as a furniture store.

Haunted Edinburgh- Part 15

Since the 1950s, the theatre has reportedly been home to a spectre named Albert who is said to haunt the backstage areas and refuses to leave the premises. It's said that Albert was a Playhouse employee who worked as a maintenance man and died suddenly on the job when he was alone in the building one evening. Staff down the decades have reported hearing strange noises, with some swearing that the ghostly apparition of a man dressed in grey overalls regularly stalks the corridors of the theatre. Others have said that Albert has even helped them out with directions, claiming that the Playhouse's resident friendly ghost appeared when they were lost only to vanish the moment they took their eyes off of him.

Bound to the theatre for more than 60 years, Albert seems to have loved his place of work so much he just can't bring himself to leave. He walks around the theatre late at night when it's empty and is especially fond of the upper balcony in the auditorium and a room on the sixth floor.

One staff member, stage door keeper, Keith Donald, was convinced Albert's presence had spooked his dog one night. He said: "One night, I'd gone all the way up the North Tower and across the stage and, as usual, my dog Meg was with me. I was just about to go up the steps of the South Tower when I realised Meg wasn't with me. I looked back and she was just sitting there, staring. I went back and tried to encourage her but she wouldn't move. So, I put her lead on her and tried to get her to come with me but she literally went rigid, looked at me, then to the top of the stairs, and then back at me as she started moaning and whining. That was enough for me, the South Tower didn't get checked that night."

While Albert is guaranteed to turn some a whiter shade of pale, he is far more revered than feared by the Edinburgh Playhouse. The venue has even taken the step of honouring Albert by naming one of their bars after the legendary friendly ghost.

The Glasshouse (Greenside Place)

The Glasshouse is a five star boutique hotel which can be entered through the 150 year old frontage of the Lady Glenorchy Church. The church was the work of architect John Henderson and was opened in 1846. Demolition of the church was only allowed to take place if the front was

preserved as part of the next structure to be built there. For a number of years therefore, before the hotel was built, the front of the Lady Glenorchy Church was shored up by metal supports.

Leith Walk

Under the command of David Leslie, a rampart was raised here in 1650 in an attempt to protect Edinburgh from the army of Oliver Cromwell. It was a mile long and over thirty yards wide at its base and the parapet walk above became Leith Walk. In 1748, Daniel Defoe wrote of it as *a very handsome gravel walk twenty feet wide, kept in good repair at the public charge*.

The majority of traffic was pedestrian which is why the street became known as "the Walk", the name by which it is still known locally. At the time of its creation, it provided an alternative (and shorter) route to Edinburgh compared with the older Easter Road and its counterpart Wester Road although it did not supersede these routes as the main road to Leith until after the building of the North Bridge was completed in 1772. From 1769, both carriages and horses with riders were permitted on Leith Walk.

To deflect possible opposition to the building of the bridge if it was admitted to be for access to the New Town, the development of which was still controversial, the foundation stone of the bridge, laid by Lord Provost George Drummond, bore the inscription that it was part of "a new road to Leith". As early as 1763 (when work began on building the North Bridge), the Walk had become a coach route with a regular service running from Leith to Edinburgh.

In 1776, this walk was amalgamated with the adjoining Wester Road to Leith to become one single boulevard. A number of establishments on either side of the widened road had already been established prior to this widening and these establishments tended to be gathered together into a number of different side addresses, a state of affairs that still exists today. Leith became part of Edinburgh in 1920.

Until the late 1890s, Shrubhill, a distinct area of Leith, housed stables for horse-drawn trams operated by Edinburgh Street Tramways. In 1898, a major tram depot with extensive workshops and a power station was built to run a new cable-tram system being rolled out by Edinburgh and

District Tramways which began operating in 1905. The network was later electrified in 1926 running until the closure of the tram network in 1956.

Leith Walk was one of the first and last places in Edinburgh and Leith to see trams. Leith had Scotland's first electric tram in 1905, operated by Leith Corporation Tramways. On Leith Walk, this terminated at Pilrig Church and passengers had to change to Edinburgh's cable-drawn cars. This inconvenient changeover was known as the *Pilrig muddle*. A pair of Victorian-era tram cable wheels discovered during the line excavations, were installed in 2023, as a monument to the site at the pedestrianised junction with Iona Street.

Edinburgh Corporation Tramways took over Leith's trams in 1920, however they did not smooth out the problem of the muddle until 1925 when they electrified their own network. Edinburgh's last tram of this earlier era ran in November 1956 terminating at the Shrubhill tram depot. Leith Walk was intended to be part of the Edinburgh Trams light rail route, which opened in 2014. However, this section of the line was scrapped in June 2011 after major delays and cost overruns, with the line terminating at York Place just short of Leith Walk. In 2019, the *Trams to Newhaven* extension of the line was re-approved and opened to passengers on 7 June 2023. Now, the tramline has been completed, connecting Leith and Newhaven to the City Centre and Edinburgh Airport (EDI).

Shrubhill was once the site of a gibbet known as the *Gallow Lee*, literally the "field with the gallows". Several infamous executions took place on the site. In 1670, Major Thomas Weir, who had admitted to several sex crimes and accused of witchcraft, was garrotted and burnt at the stake at nearby Greenside. His remains were later taken to the Gallow Lee and hung on display in the gibbet.

The bodies of the condemned were buried at the base of the gallows or their ashes were scattered if burnt. The piles of sand and bones at the foot of the gallows were sold to builders constructing the New Town, with the proceeds being used to purchase shrub, a mix of rum and lemon - allegedly where the name Shrub hill originates from.

Lothian Road

When Lothian Road was laid out in 1783, it was described as *transverse great road* linking the West End of Craig's New Town to the Midlothian road at Tollcross.

Union Canal

Where the Odeon Cinema stands is the site of the original Union Canal Basin. In 1793, the Union Canal was conceived as a direct route for the people of Edinburgh to access cheap sources of coal from the West.

In 1813, a survey was undertaken to link the proposed canal to the Forth & Clyde Canal and, in 1817, construction was approved by an Act of Parliament. In 1822, the Union Canal opened after only four years.

In 1849, the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway Company took ownership of the canal. In 1906, plans were drawn up for a distinctive lifting bridge at Fountainbridge, Edinburgh. In 1921, the Eastern terminus of the canal was closed and, in 1933, the Western terminus was closed as commercial traffic ceased.

Between the 1930s -1960s, the decline continued with the infilling of the lock flight that linked the Union Canal with the Forth & Clyde Canal. The canal was culverted at Wester Hailes and Broxburn to make way for roads. In 1965, the Union Canal was formally closed to navigation.

In 2001, the canal was reopened as part of the £83.5m Millennium Link – the largest canal restorations anywhere in Britain. In 2002, the Falkirk Wheel reconnected the Forth & Clyde and Union Canals for the first time in over 70 years.

The canal now begins at the Lochrin Basin, not far from here, an area that has undergone redevelopment and regeneration and there are some good bars and restaurants beside the water for a relaxing drink or meal.

The Filmhouse

The Edinburgh Filmhouse was a cinema which opened in 1979. It was home to the world's oldest continually running film festival, Edinburgh International Film Festival. The cinema closed in October 2022 when its parent body went into administration. In September 2023, a campaign

organised by former staff to reopen the cinema got underway. It reopened in June 2025.

The building that housed the Filmhouse was designed by William Burns and was erected in 1831 as United Presbyterian Church (later United Free Church), designed by the architect David Bryce in a Neoclassical villa style. It later became St. Thomas's Church of Scotland. It is a B listed building.

The cinema began life when, in 1979, the disused St. Thomas Church building was converted into a 100-seat auditorium (later cinema 2) accessed via a side entrance on Morrison Street Lane. The front of the building was listed and remained inaccessible until 1985 when a new 280 seat auditorium and bar were added and the front entrance opened. It was located on Lothian Road nearby the Usher Hall, Traverse and Lyceum Theatres.

In March 2020, it was announced that the Filmhouse had plans to build a new home for the cinema on Festival Square, next to its existing premises. This was a revival of a plan that failed to win backing in 2004. The new cinema was never built, likely due to the company's subsequent financial troubles.

The Filmhouse was a publicly funded arthouse cinema. Its programme was varied, ranging from art-house and foreign cinema to mainstream and second run films seven days a week. Extensive film education, informal and formal, for audiences of all ages, also took place. The building included a cafe and bar.

On 6 October 2022 the CMI went into administration and closed its operations including the Filmhouse while seeking buyers for its assets. In April 2023, Caledonian Heritable, which owns several pubs in Edinburgh, purchased the building for £2.65 million. In July, the firm announced that they were close to reaching a deal with a group of former Filmhouse staff that would allow the cinema to re-open. That deal was reached and, in September, a fundraising campaign was launched to fund extensive refurbishment of the cinemas and cafe bar before a planned reopening in summer 2024. A grant of £1.5 m was secured and a crowdfunding appeal raised its £300,000 target.

In January 2025, it was announced that the refurbishment of the cafe-bar and foyer space would be completed by the end of May, with the cinemas being reopened in June.

David Smith, director of Screen Scotland said, "That we will have the Filmhouse back, and better than ever is a tremendous outcome and all credit goes to the hardworking team that held on to that possibility and made it a reality across the last 18 months."

The actor Alastair Sim was born near here in 1900. There is some confusion as to his actual birthplace but 94 Lothian Road is probable – this is the building beside the Filmhouse. His father was a tailor who owned the shop below the family home. He is best remembered for his performance in *The Belles of St Trinians* (1954) in which he played both the headmistress and the headmistress's brother! Also, well received was his portrayal of Scrooge in the film of the same name (1951) and of Dr Robert Knox in *The Anatomist* which ran as a film and in the theatre.

Woman and Child

This is a sculpture that makes a statement against the Apartheid system that plagued South Africa. It depicts a woman and child along with a piece of a tin roof, a characteristic of the country's townships and a symbol of discrimination and poverty.

The bronze statue was sculpted by Scottish artist Anne Davidson (spelled as Ann on the plaque) and unveiled in 1986 when Nelson Mandela was still imprisoned. Suganya Chetty, a member of the African National Congress, was in attendance for the unveiling. Davidson was born in Glasgow in 1937 and this is just one of her many artworks on public display.

"Woman and Child" was commissioned by the Edinburgh City Council and, after its unveiling, Davidson continued to sculpt and run sculpture workshops for the blind in Aberdeen. She passed away in 2008, leaving this sculpture as likely her best-known work.

The Royal Lyceum Theatre

The Royal Lyceum Theatre is a 658-seat theatre named after the Theatre Royal Lyceum and English Opera House, the residence at the time of legendary Shakespearean actor Henry Irving. The interior of the theatre is a perfect example of theatre architecture from the end of the nineteenth century. The stage is behind a proscenium arch. It was built in 1883 by architect C. J. Phipps at a cost of £17,000 on behalf of James B. Howard and Fred. W. P. Wyndham, two theatrical managers and performers whose partnership became the renowned Howard & Wyndham Ltd created in 1895 by Michael Simons of Glasgow. With only four minor refurbishments, in 1929, 1977, 1991, and 1996, the Royal Lyceum remains one of the most original and unaltered of the architect's works.

Opening night was 10 September 1883 with a performance of *Much Ado About Nothing* by the company of the London Lyceum Theatre and starring Henry Irving and Ellen Terry.

In 1965, the building was purchased by the Edinburgh Corporation from Meyer Oppenheim to house the newly formed Royal Lyceum Theatre Company, who are now the permanent residents, leasing it from the City of Edinburgh Council.

The Royal Lyceum has been one of the principal venues for the Edinburgh International Festival since the festival's inception in 1947, its owners renting out the building for three weeks every August for visiting companies, and for a further week to Fringe companies.

The Royal Lyceum has primarily been known for its provision of drama. It has also presented some significant opera, from the first tours of Carl Rosa in the latter part of the 19th century, through to the early decades of Scottish Opera in the 1960s and 1970s. Some important operas received their first Scottish performance at the Lyceum, including *Madam Butterfly*, *Manon* and *Die Meistersinger*.

The theatre was the first in Britain to be fitted with an iron safety curtain and the first in Scotland to use electricity for house lighting.

Haunted Edinburgh-Part 16

The theatre is believed to be haunted and there have been sightings of a blue lady who is believed to be Ellen Terry, the actress who performed at the Lyceum's first show. In addition, a shadowy figure has been reportedly seen high above the stage in the lighting rig. Many sightings have been reported to have been accompanied by a ringing noise.

The Usher Hall

The Usher Hall, an A listed building, is a concert hall which has hosted concerts and events since its construction in 1914. The venue can hold approximately 2,200 people in its auditorium which is well loved by performers due to its acoustics. In March 1972, the Eurovision Song Contest was held at the Hall and compèred by Moira Shearer. This marked the first time that the Eurovision Song Contest had been held in Scotland. It was also the venue of Eurovision Young Musicians in August 2018.

The construction of the hall was funded by Andrew Usher, a whisky distiller and blender, who donated £100,000 to the city specifically to fund a new concert hall.

Andrew Usher

Andrew Usher's father, also named Andrew, was a prominent Scottish brewer who had experimented with the blending of whisky in the 1840s. Andrew Usher II was made a partner of Andrew Usher & Co where he perfected the eventual blending of whisky and as such is sometimes called the 'father of Scottish whisky'. (It is strongly believed that his wife was actually the 'master blender' employing her tea blending skills to blending whisky). The subsequent blending and mass distillation enabled whisky to grow from a drink rarely consumed outside the United Kingdom, to be one of mass export.

Among his many bequests to Edinburgh and Scotland was the Usher Hall, which became Scotland's premier concert hall. It is recorded that he donated £100,000 to the city specifically to fund the new concert hall in 1896. A bust of Usher is located in the hall at the entrance to the Grand

Circle. He died before the hall was completed and it was later opened by his widow.

The choice of site caused early delays but, in 1910, an architectural competition was announced with the requirement that the hall be simple but dignified. The winning bid (one of 130 entries) had a design which was partly a backlash against Victorian Gothic, with a return to classical features owing much to the Beaux-Arts style. On 19 July 1911, George V and Queen Mary laid two memorial stones, an event attended by over a thousand people. The finished building was opened in March 1914 with a concert featuring music by Handel, Bach, Wagner, Beethoven and the Scottish composer Hamish MacCunn. The final cost was £134,000. Andrew Usher died before building work was started.

The extensive basement rooms of the Usher Hall made the building ideal for use as an air-raid shelter and the venue was equipped for use during the Second World War. However, there are no records of it being used as such but painted signs on internal doors, such as "No Dogs", indicate that preparations were made.

In its hundred years' history, the Usher Hall has played host to a huge variety of entertainment, including, a séance held in 1933 by the medium, Helen Duncan, who in 1944 was sentenced to a term of imprisonment for purporting to have the powers of a witch.

The Usher Hall is also the Edinburgh home of the Royal Scottish National Orchestra, who play regularly during their season. The Scottish Chamber Orchestra, Scottish Fiddle Orchestra, National Youth Orchestra of Scotland and local organisations, such as the Edinburgh Royal Choral Union and the Keveck Choir, also regularly appear.

Freedom of the City ceremonies have taken place at the hall over the years including that of film star and Scottish icon Sean Connery in 1991.

On 13 April 1996, hours after a concert, a large piece of plaster fell 130 feet from the roof into the auditorium. Only three chairs were damaged but this event was just one example of the state of disrepair into which the Hall was falling. Vital repairs were necessary to make the building wind-proof, watertight and safe. Relying heavily on Lottery and Arts Council funding, the City of Edinburgh embarked on a £25 million

scheme to both make the hall safe and improve its function - including making the auditorium suitable for Promenade-type events and building new catering and ticketing facilities. Unfortunately, late into the design phase, the Lottery Fund application failed and the Arts Council withdrew its support. Mired in controversy, the project collapsed. In 1998, the City of Edinburgh announced it had put aside £9 million to start the refurbishment again.

In 2002, plans for a second phase of refurbishment were announced with plans to raise the further £11 million required. In 2007, work on the second phase began, which provided improved facilities and public spaces, including the construction of a new glass wing where there is a bar area, a box office and some hospitality space. The work was completed in 2010 at a total cost of £40 million.

[The Traverse Theatre](#)

The Traverse started as a theatre club in the Lawnmarket, moved, in the 1960s, to larger premises in the Grassmarket and finally settled on its current site in Lothian Road in 1992. The theatre is named because its first Artistic Director, Terry Lane, mistakenly believed that the staging arrangement it adopts is called 'traverse'. He later realised that it is 'transverse' but the theatre was by then already too well known to change its name.

The Traverse is dedicated to nurturing emerging theatrical writing and many of Scotland's best loved writers have started their careers here, including Liz Lochhead who was appointed Scots Makar (the National Poet for Scotland) in 2011. The Traverse is known internationally as a producer of superb contemporary theatre and encourages potential young writers with its Young Writers Group for fledgling playwrights in the 18 – 25 age group. Writers under 18 are catered for in writing classes and workshops.

[The Caledonian Hotel](#)

The Caledonian Railway's first line into Edinburgh opened in 1848 together with a small, wooden station in Lothian Road. In 1870, the line was extended into Princes Street and a larger but still wooden structure

was erected. This structure was almost destroyed in a fire of 1890 and a new, stone building was proposed. Work on this building took three years (the roof was 850ft long) and, when finished, it consisted of seven platforms which could deal with the arrival and departure of more than two hundred and fifty trains in a day. Construction of the hotel started in 1899 and was complete by 1903. The hotel was placed on top of the station and entrance to either could be gained through the three arches at the front of the huge building. Rail passengers went to the right and hotel guests to the left. The station was closed in 1965 and the hotel extended over its grounds. The Caledonian was refurbished in 2011 and became part of the prestigious Waldorf Astoria group. The hotel's sumptuous interior still holds a clock that was rescued from the wooden station that burnt down in the fire of 1890.

As of 2024, the hotel is repositioning itself from a Waldorf Astoria property into a Curio Collection by Hilton hotel following a £35m investment. It comes after the 120-year-old hotel was acquired by private equity firm Henderson Park and hospitality management company Klarent Hospitality in an £85m deal in July 2023. Henderson Park has revealed further plans to extend the hotel which would expand its capacity from 241 bedrooms to over 300 rooms by early 2026. The additional rooms and suites, inspired by the crests of Edinburgh, Stirling and Inverness, would make the Caledonian – also known as the Caley – one of Edinburgh's largest hotels.

Over the years, the hotel has welcomed guests including Her Majesty the late Queen Elizabeth II and former US President Barack Obama as well as celebrities including Marlene Dietrich, Judy Garland, Gene Kelly, Sean Connery (who always stayed here when he was visiting the capital), Rudolph Nureyev and Roy Rogers with Wonder Horse Trigger. The horse entered the hotel and went up the stairs but did not spend the night. The comedy troupe Laurel and Hardy also visited and coined their famous catchphrase, "Now look what a fine mess you've got me into Stanley," at the hotel, after Stan Laurel dropped a cup of coffee on to one of its white tablecloths. Most recently, Taylor Swift stayed here when she performed for three nights at Murrayfield Stadium during her Eras Tour in 2024.

St Cuthbert's Church

The Parish Church of St Cuthbert is a parish church of the Church of Scotland. Obviously, it is named after St Cuthbert.

St Cuthbert of Lindisfarne (c.634- 687)

Cuthbert was a saint of the early Northumbrian church in the Celtic tradition. He was a monk, bishop and hermit, associated with the monasteries of Melrose and Lindisfarne in the Kingdom of Northumbria, today in northern England and southern Scotland. Both during his life and after his death, he became a popular medieval saint of Northern England, with a cult centred on his tomb at Durham Cathedral. Cuthbert is regarded as the patron saint of Northumbria.

He had been a shepherd in the Lammermoor Hills in East Lothian before giving himself over to a life of religion. At one stage, he is believed to have stayed for a time here in Edinburgh, on the marshy land below the castle where he founded a small religious community.

He decided to become a monk after seeing a vision on the night, in 651, that Aidan, the founder of Lindisfarne, died. The earliest biographies concentrate on the many miracles that accompanied even his early life, but he was evidently indefatigable as a travelling priest spreading the Christian message to remote villages and also well able to impress royalty and nobility. His style of life was austere and, when he could, he lived the life of a hermit. Cuthbert retired in 676, moved by the desire for a more contemplative life. He moved to a spot near Holborn, now known as St Cuthbert's Cave. At first, he received visitors but later he confined himself to his cell and opened his window only to give his blessing. In 684, Cuthbert was elected Bishop of Hexham but was reluctant to leave his retirement and take up his charge; it was only after a visit from a large group that he agreed to return and take up the duties of bishop, but instead as Bishop of Lindisfarne. Cuthbert was consecrated at York by Archbishop Theodore and six bishops, on 26 March 685. However, after Christmas 686, he returned to his cell where he died after a painful illness. He was buried at Lindisfarne the same day.

The church's current building is Grade A listed and was designed by Hippolyte Blanc.

It was completed in 1894 in the Baroque and Renaissance styles and retains the steeple of the previous church. Features include stained glass windows by Louis Comfort Tiffany of New York. The church has been a Category A listed building since 1970.

St Cuthbert's is situated within a large churchyard that bounds Princes Street Gardens and Lothian Road. A church was probably founded on this site during or shortly after the life of Cuthbert. The church is first recorded in 1128, when David I granted it to Holyrood Abbey. At that time, the church covered an extensive parish, which was gradually reduced until the 20th century by the erection and expansion of other parishes, many of which were founded as chapels of ease of St Cuthbert's. St Cuthbert's became a Protestant church at the Scottish Reformation in 1560: from after the Reformation until the 19th century, the church was usually called the West Kirk. After the Restoration in 1660, the congregation remained loyal to the Covenanters. The church's position at the foot of Castle Rock saw it damaged or destroyed at least four times between the 14th and 17th centuries.

St Cuthbert's was loyal to the Hanoverians during the Jacobite risings and provided a quota of volunteers to suppress the 1715 rebellion. During the 1745 rebellion, Jacobite troops were stationed in St Cuthbert's. During their occupation of Edinburgh, the Jacobites restricted worship within the city churches yet worship continued in St Cuthbert's as usual and the minister, Neil McVicar, avoided the proclamation to pray for Charles Edward Stuart.

St Cuthbert's was involved in the early development of Methodism. In May 1764, John Wesley visited St Cuthbert's for communion; in his journal, he unfavourably compared the rites to those of the Church of England.

By the middle of the 18th century, the Church of St Cuthbert was nearing ruin. In 1772, the church was condemned and replaced with a simple, barn-like church designed and built by James Weir. Between 1789 and 1790, Alexander Stevens heightened the tower by addition of the steeple. The tower and its steeple are the only surviving portion of

the Georgian church, having been retained during the construction of the current church. The congregation decamped to the Methodist Chapel in Low Calton and returned in July 1775, when the new church was opened.

By the late 19th century, the 18th-century church was inadequate for what was, by then, one of Scotland's largest congregations. The final service was held on 11 May 1890 and the foundation stone of the new church was laid by the Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, who read a message from Queen Victoria. The new church, designed by Hippolyte Blanc on a much larger scale than initially proposed, was opened on 11 July 1894.

A parish school in St Cuthbert's is first mentioned in 1596. The church opened a charity poorhouse on Riding School Lane, now on the site of the Caledonian Hotel. In 1867, the Caledonian Railway's construction of Princes Street Station forced the poorhouse to move. From 1871, the poorhouse then occupied a new building in Craighleith. During the First World War, this was occupied as an army hospital and now forms the oldest part of the Western General Hospital.

St Cuthbert's works with homelessness charity, Steps to Hope, to provide a free meal for up to 100 homeless people every Sunday in St Cuthbert's Hall with a night shelter for 12 afterwards.

Alongside Edinburgh New Town Church and St John's Episcopal Church, St Cuthbert's is part of Edinburgh City Centre Churches Together: an ecumenical grouping of churches that co-operates on missionary and charitable work.

St Cuthbert's serves as a performance venue during the Edinburgh Festival Fringe. The church is open to visitors from April to September between 10 a.m. and 3:30 p.m. Tuesday to Friday and between 10 a.m. and 1 p.m. on Saturdays.

[Agatha Christie](#), the author of popular mystery stories and the creator of such characters as *Hercule Poirot* and *Miss Marple*, married her second husband, the archaeologist Max Mallowan here in a small side chapel of the church.

In 1928, after Christie divorced her first husband Archie, she planned a holiday to the West Indies and Jamaica, to get away and "seek sunshine",

as she put it. However, two days before her departure, she was at a dinner party in London where she met a young naval officer, Commander Howe and his wife, who had just returned from his being stationed in the Persian Gulf. The Howes awakened an interest in Christie to visit Baghdad, especially when the Howes pointed out that a part of the journey could be made by the famed Orient Express. The Howes also mentioned that not far from Baghdad, an archaeological expedition was uncovering the remains of the ancient city of Ur. This was something that Christie had been reading with an avid interest in the Illustrated London News. Entranced by the thought of such a journey, she changed her tickets at Thomas Cook's and set off for the orient.

She travelled to Ur and made the acquaintance of the archaeological expedition's leader, Leonard Woolley and his wife. Agatha and the Woolleys became instant friends. In 1929, Christie gave the Woolleys the temporary use of her then residence and the Woolleys, in turn, invited her back to the dig for the next season. It was there she met Max when he was 26 years of age. Agatha and Max got to know each other well. Christie received telegrams informing her that her daughter Rosalind was seriously ill with pneumonia and she set off for home with Max accompanying her.

Max subsequently visited Agatha and her daughter, Rosalind, in Devon. She took Max on a tour of the moors. It was the second night he was staying at Ashfield that he proposed to Agatha, which came somewhat as a shock to her. She immediately said "no", arguing with him for roughly two hours. She was concerned about the difference in age between the two (Max was thirteen years younger than her); she went back and forth in her mind saying "yes" to marriage and then "no" again. Agatha finally accepted and she and Max did marry in September of 1930, just six months after first meeting each other. They were married in St Cuthbert's Church. Their marriage lasted for 45 years until her death.

[The churchyard of St Cuthbert's Church](#)

The original burial ground was restricted to an area to the south-west, now a small mound in relation to the rest of the churchyard. It was

latterly known as the "Bairns' Knowe" (children's hill) as it was often used for burial of children. Records show that it was open to the countryside until 1597 and sheep and horses would graze there, after which a wall was then built around the churchyard.

In 1787, the north marsh (at the west end of what was then the Nor' Loch) was drained, immediately north of the church, to expand the area for burial.

An interesting aside to the story of Greyfriars Bobby (see Old Town, Candlemaker Row) is its association with an all-American dog. In 1978, Edinburgh was twinned with San Diego and the Lord Provost gave the mayor of the Californian city a bronze copy of Greyfriars Bobby, which was installed in Gaslamp Quarter Park beside San Diego's own celebrity dog, Bum. Bum was so named because... basically, he was a bit of a bum; going round picking fights, cadging food and even drinking alcohol. In fact, it was during an altercation with a bulldog that he was hit by a train, losing half his right foreleg.

In 1989, Bum and Bobby were declared 'brother dogs' and a copy of Bum's statue was shipped to Edinburgh. The Americans very much hoped that Bum would be installed next to Bobby but Edinburgh Council was not keen on the idea. Instead, Bum can be seen lying at the entrance to Princes Street Gardens near the graveyard of St Cuthbert's.

In 1827, the watchtower to the south-west was built to defend against grave robbing (see Bodysnatching and the Medical Profession) which was rife at that time.

The churchyard is impressive, containing hundreds of monuments worthy of notice. Buried in the churchyard are

John Napier (1550-1617)

John Napier of Merchiston, nicknamed Marvellous Merchiston, was a Scottish landowner known as a mathematician, physicist, and astronomer. He is best known for his invention of logarithms but other mathematical contributions include a mnemonic for formulas used in solving spherical triangles and two formulas known as Napier's analogies. He invented Napier's Bones which is a manually operated calculating device for the calculation of products and quotients of

numbers. The method was based on lattice multiplication and called rabdology also, a word invented by Napier. Napier published his version in 1617.

George Meikle Kemp (1795-1844)

George Meikle Kemp was a self-taught Scottish architect who designed and built the Scott Monument. The poorly educated son of a shepherd, he showed a talent in woodworking as a child, was apprenticed to a joiner and millwright and travelled and worked as a millwright for several years studying many of the most important Gothic buildings in Scotland, England and France. As a result, he was said to have had a first-hand knowledge of Gothic architecture which was unrivalled in Scotland. He had ambitions to become an architect but had not received specific training and much of the architectural establishment was opposed to him. He became a Freemason but the move failed to improve his prospects. While he had produced detailed, but uncommissioned, designs for the theoretical reconstructions of Glasgow Cathedral, Rosslyn Chapel, Trinity College Kirk and Melrose Abbey, he had never designed a new building. He was skilled at draughtsmanship and drawings he made of Melrose Abbey were exhibited in the Scottish Academy Exhibition of 1830 and helped to make his name as an architectural illustrator.

In 1836, a competition was launched to design a monument to the Scottish author, Sir Walter Scott, who had died in 1832, to be erected in Edinburgh. Several architects had already been invited to submit designs but none was considered adequate. The competition's three best designs would each receive a prize of 50 guineas (equivalent to £6,302 in 2023).

Kemp recognised his opportunity and, after working at great speed for five days, submitted an entry, using the pseudonym John Morvo, one spelling of the name of the French master mason who had worked on the building of Melrose Abbey and Rosslyn Chapel. The abbey at Melrose was of great and lasting significance to Kemp and it became his most important inspiration for the Scott Monument.

There were 54 entries in the competition and John Morvo was one of the three winners. It was not known who John Morvo was but Kemp's identity was eventually discovered and he was awarded one of the prizes. However, many of the competitors were aggrieved that someone unqualified, inexperienced and obscure and not even an architect was one of the winners. Unable to decide amongst the three winners, the competition committee invited further designs. Kemp submitted an improved version of his design under his own name and, on 28 March 1838, he was announced as the winner. The organisers praised the "imposing structure ... of beautiful proportions, and in strict conformity with the purity of taste and style of Melrose Abbey, from which the author states it is in all its details derived".

The site on Princes Street in Edinburgh was agreed. Kemp's approved builder was chosen and it was decided that the monument was to be built of Binny sandstone. This stone was popular in Edinburgh because it was easily worked and could be transported into the city by the Union Canal but hindsight has shown it be a poor choice because of its propensity for attracting soot.

On its completion, the monument was acclaimed and, despite his lack of formal training and with only the one building known to be for certain to his design, Kemp came to be revered as an architect.

The foundation stone was laid on 15 August 1840, the 69th anniversary of Scott's birth, the day being especially declared a public holiday. Tens of thousands of people were present at the ceremony and Kemp was prominent among those being celebrated. As work progressed over the next four years, Kemp's presence on the building site, visible daily to passers-by on Princes Street, probably contributed to his growing public popularity. With the public interest in the Scott Monument, Kemp was now admired by the moneyed and influential classes in Edinburgh and several potentially lucrative architectural commissions came his way.

In the early months of 1844, the monument was nearing completion. It was reported that, as each step of the building was completed, "the public eye detected some new beauty and waited impatiently for the completion". As the monument became a startlingly dramatic presence on Princes Street, Kemp was being increasingly fêted.

During the evening of Wednesday 6 March 1844, while walking on his way home from a meeting with his builder, Kemp drowned in the Union Canal. His body was found the following Monday.

The circumstances of Kemp's death have not been explained. Suicide was discounted. Other theories such as drunkenness, an attack by robbers or in fog losing his footing on the towpath were considered but the cause of his drowning has never been resolved.

Kemp's death brought an outpouring of public grief. Huge crowds came to observe the funeral procession. The workmen who had laboured with him in the building of the monument carried his coffin from his home in Morningside to St Cuthbert's churchyard below Edinburgh Castle, where he was buried.

After Kemp's death, the construction of the monument continued, under the supervision of his brother-in-law, William Bonnar. It was made more elegant when the height was increased to 200 feet 6 inches (61.11 metres). It was completed in the autumn of 1844, with Kemp's 10-year-old son, Thomas, placing the topmost stone.

Thomas de Quincy (1785-1859)

Thomas de Quincey was an English writer, essayist, and literary critic, best known for his *Confessions of an English Opium-Eater* (1821). Many scholars suggest that, in publishing this work, De Quincey inaugurated the tradition of addiction literature in the West.

In 1804, while at Oxford, he began the occasional use of opium. He completed his studies but failed to take the oral examination leading to a degree and he left the university without graduating. Along with his opium addiction, debt was one of the primary constraints of De Quincey's adult life. After leaving Oxford without a degree, he tried to study law but desultorily and unsuccessfully; he had no steady income and spent large sums on books (he was a lifelong collector). By the 1820s, he was constantly in financial difficulties. More than once in his later years, De Quincey was forced to seek protection from arrest in the debtors' sanctuary of Holyrood in Edinburgh. (At the time, Holyrood Park formed a debtors' sanctuary; people could not be arrested for debt within those bounds. The debtors who took sanctuary there could

emerge only on Sundays, when arrests for debt were not allowed.) Yet, De Quincey's money problems persisted; he got into further difficulties for debts he incurred within the sanctuary. His financial situation improved only later in his life.

De Quincey suffered neuralgic facial pain, "trigeminal neuralgia". He reports using opium first in 1804 to relieve his neuralgia. Thus, as with many addicts, his opium addiction may have had a "self-medication" aspect for real physical illnesses, as well as a psychological aspect.

Henry Raeburn (1756-1823)

Henry Raeburn was a prominent portrait artist of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth century. Originally apprenticed to a jeweller, Raeburn started painting miniatures as a young man and, at this early stage of his career, was mainly self-taught though his development benefitted from some help from David Martin, Edinburgh's leading portrait painter of the time. At the age of twenty two, Raeburn married a wealthy widow and at once obtained both an estate in the city (Deanhaugh in Stockbridge) and the means to develop as an artist. He went to London, where he became a disciple of Joshua Reynolds, the great portrait painter. He later studied in Italy. Returning to Edinburgh, he established himself as one of the foremost portrait artists in Scotland.

The most famous painting attributed to him is *The Reverend Robert Walker Skating on Duddingston Loch*, popularly known as *Minister Skating*. It can be seen in the National Gallery of Scotland's Scottish Collection. The subject, Robert Walker, was the minister at the Canongate Kirk, a prominent Presbyterian parish church at the lower end of Edinburgh's High Street. He was raised in Holland (where he might have first learned to skate) and he is shown wearing Dutch-style skates.

Lothian Street

John Logie Baird, the pioneer of television, may have had a workshop here.

John Logie Baird (1888 –1946)

John Logie Baird was a Scottish inventor, electric engineer and innovator

who demonstrated the world's first mechanical television system on 26 January 1926. He went on to invent the first publicly demonstrated colour television system. In 1928, the Baird Television Development Company achieved the first transatlantic television transmission. Baird's early technological successes and his role in the practical introduction of broadcast television for home entertainment have earned him a prominent place in television's history.

In 2006, Baird was named as one of the 10 greatest Scottish scientists in history, having been listed in the National Library of Scotland's 'Scottish Science Hall of Fame'. In 2015, he was inducted into the Scottish Engineering Hall of Fame. In 2021, the Royal Mint unveiled a John Logie Baird 50p coin commemorating the 75th anniversary of his death.

In 1825, Charles Darwin, aged 16, took lodgings at No. 11 Lothian Street after enrolling at Edinburgh University to study medicine which he found uninspiring and left after just 2 years. However, his time there was a formative experience as he was exposed to the latest Continental sciences. Ultimately, he produced his own great scientific theory of evolution by natural selection, 'On Origin of Species', which became the foundation of modern evolutionary studies.

Charles Darwin (1809-1882)

Charles Robert Darwan was an English naturalist, geologist, and biologist, widely known for his contributions to evolutionary biology. His proposition that all species of life have descended from a common ancestor is now generally accepted and considered a fundamental scientific concept. In a joint presentation with Alfred Russel Wallace, he introduced his scientific theory that this branching pattern of evolution resulted from a process he called natural selection, in which the struggle for existence has a similar effect to the artificial selection involved in selective breeding. Darwin has been described as one of the most influential figures in human history and was honoured by burial in Westminster Abbey.

Darwin's early interest in nature led him to neglect his medical education at the University of Edinburgh; instead, he helped to investigate marine

invertebrates. His studies at the University of Cambridge's Christ's College from 1828 to 1831 encouraged his passion for natural science. However, it was his five-year voyage on HMS *Beagle* from 1831 to 1836 that truly established Darwin as an eminent geologist. The observations and theories he developed during his voyage supported Charles Lyell's concept of gradual geological change. Publication of his journal of the voyage made Darwin famous as a popular author.

Puzzled by the geographical distribution of wildlife and fossils he collected on the voyage, Darwin began detailed investigations and, in 1838, devised his theory of natural selection. Although he discussed his ideas with several naturalists, he needed time for extensive research and his geological work had priority. He was writing up his theory in 1858 when Alfred Russel Wallace sent him an essay that described the same idea, prompting the immediate joint submission of both their theories to the Linnean Society of London. Darwin's work established evolutionary descent with modification as the dominant scientific explanation of natural diversification. In 1871, he examined human evolution and sexual selection in *The Descent of Man, and Selection in Relation to Sex*, followed by *The Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals* (1872). His research on plants was published in a series of books and, in his final book, *The Formation of Vegetable Mould, through the Actions of Worms* (1881), he examined earthworms and their effect on soil.

Darwin published his theory of evolution with compelling evidence in his 1859 book *On the Origin of Species*. By the 1870s, the scientific community and a majority of the educated public had accepted evolution as a fact. However, many initially favoured competing explanations that gave only a minor role to natural selection and it was not until the emergence of the modern evolutionary synthesis from the 1930s to the 1950s that a broad consensus developed in which natural selection was the basic mechanism of evolution. Darwin's scientific discovery is the unifying theory of the life sciences, explaining the diversity of life.

[North St David Street](#)

It is certainly a fact that the philosopher, David Hume, (see Scottish

Enlightenment) lived in this street. However, it has been suggested that he unwittingly gave his name to it as well. The previously unnamed street between St Andrew's Square and Princes Street was (ironically) dubbed 'Saint David Street' in honour of its famous occupant, allegedly, a dedicated atheist. The name stuck and today is still known as St David Street.

Picardy Place

This was originally a small village or hamlet made up of just thirteen houses. Edinburgh's Board of Manufactures had had the houses built in 1730 following a decision to set up cambric weaving in the area. To this end, a number of cambric weavers were encouraged to come to Edinburgh from their home in Picardy in France. The houses were built to accommodate them.

The Statue of Sherlock Holmes

The building in which Arthur Conan Doyle, the creator of Sherlock Holmes, was born on May 22nd, 1859, 11 Picardy Place, no longer exists but, in its place, is an oversized statue of Sherlock Holmes, just a few hundred feet from the Conan Doyle Pub.

The most famous fictional detective is portrayed in meditation on the death of his author. It was not beyond Holmes to get on his hands and knees to carefully examine something on the ground, be it a footprint or tobacco ash. The statue is on a pedestal and raised more than six feet off the ground. From a slightly higher elevation on Picardy Place Roundabout, one can see his feet and that the bronze casting includes a portion of the ground upon which Holmes is standing. There is a ledge about 18 inches high around the base of the pedestal. You could climb upon that corner ledge and confirm for yourself that there is indeed the "footprint of a gigantic hound!" and the pawprint of a much smaller animal. It is surmised that it is a nod to Greyfriars Bobby!

Arthur Conan Doyle (1859-1930)

Arthur Conan Doyle was born in Picardy Place, Edinburgh in 1859. He studied medicine at Edinburgh University. He was also the British writer who created the character Sherlock Holmes in 1887 for *A Study in Scarlet*, the first of four novels and fifty-six short stories about Holmes and Dr.

Watson. The Sherlock Holmes stories are milestones in the field of crime fiction. Doyle based his great fictional detective, Sherlock Holmes, on Dr Joseph Bell, one of his tutors there.

In 1892, in a letter to Bell, Doyle wrote, "It is most certainly to you that I owe Sherlock Holmes ... round the centre of deduction and inference and observation which I have heard you inculcate I have tried to build up a man" and, in his 1924 autobiography, he remarked, "It is no wonder that after the study of such a character [viz., Bell] I used and amplified his methods when in later life I tried to build up a scientific detective who solved cases on his own merits and not through the folly of the criminal." Robert Louis Stevenson was able to recognise the strong similarity between Joseph Bell and Sherlock Holmes: "My compliments on your very ingenious and very interesting adventures of Sherlock Holmes. ... can this be my old friend Joe Bell?"

Doyle was a prolific writer. In addition to the Holmes stories, his works include fantasy and science fiction stories about Professor Challenger and humorous stories about the Napoleonic soldier Brigadier Gerard, as well as plays, romances, poetry, non-fiction and historical novels. One of Doyle's early short stories, "J. Habakuk Jephson's Statement" (1884), helped to popularise the mystery of the brigantine Mary Celeste, found drifting at sea with no crew member aboard.

Short stories featuring Sherlock Holmes were published in the Strand Magazine which was a British monthly magazine published from 1891 to March 1950 (711 issues). Arthur Conan Doyle was a huge contributor with novels, short stories, poems and articles. Between 1891 and 1930, The Strand Magazine published no fewer than 121 short stories, 70 articles, 9 novels, 2 interviews and 1 poem all written by Arthur Conan Doyle.

Doyle's attitude towards his most famous creation was ambivalent. In November 1891, he wrote to his mother: "I think of slaying Holmes, ... and winding him up for good and all. He takes my mind from better things." His mother responded, "You won't! You can't! You mustn't!" In an attempt to deflect publishers' demands for more Holmes stories, he raised his price to a level intended to discourage them but found they were willing to pay even the large sums he asked. As a result, he became one of the best-paid authors of his time.

In December 1893, to dedicate more of his time to his historical novels, Doyle had Holmes and Professor Moriarty plunge to their deaths together down the Reichenbach Falls in the story "The Final Problem". Public outcry, however, led him to feature Holmes, in 1901, in the novel *The Hound of the Baskervilles*. (When he wrote of Holmes' death at Reichenbach Falls, *The Strand* magazine lost 20,000 subscribers).

Doyle was also a fervent advocate of justice and personally investigated two closed cases, which led to two men being exonerated of the crimes of which they were accused. The first case, in 1906, involved a shy half-British, half-Indian lawyer named George Edalji, who had allegedly penned threatening letters and mutilated animals in Great Wyrley. Police were set on Edalji's conviction, even though the mutilations continued after their suspect was jailed. Apart from helping George Edalji, Doyle's work helped establish a way to correct other miscarriages of justice, as it was partially as a result of this case that the Court of Criminal Appeal was established in 1907.

The second case, that of Oscar Slater—a Jew of German origin who operated a gambling den and was convicted of bludgeoning an 82-year-old woman in Glasgow in 1908—excited Doyle's curiosity because of inconsistencies in the prosecution's case and a general sense that Slater was not guilty. He ended up paying most of the costs for Slater's successful 1928 appeal.

St Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral

Opened in 1814, the architect of the cathedral was Gillespie Graham. Arthur Conan Doyle was baptised here two days after his birth. The cathedral's registry of baptisms shows his first names as Arthur Ignatius Conan and his surname as Doyle though he always signed himself as A. Conan Doyle, suggesting that he considered the latter part to be a compound surname rather than a first name.

Manuscript of Monte Cassino

This remarkable artwork can be found in front of the beautiful St. Mary's Cathedral. Built in 1991, it consists of three sculptures of body parts – a foot, hand and ankle. It makes a striking impression if chanced upon by accident. It's creator Eduardo Paolozzi is one of the most important British

pop artists. For this work, Paolozzi drew on his experiences during World War II. The art is seen by many as Paolozzi's statement on the horror and futility of war. Paolozzi grew up in the southern Italian village of Viticuso, quite near the commune of Cassino. The commune's medieval abbey Monte Cassino was destroyed during Allied bombing raids in 1944. It contained many priceless artifacts, including medieval manuscripts. It was Paolozzi's memories of these events that inspired this artwork.

Princes Street

Princes Street is three quarters of a mile long and is the principal shopping street of the New Town. It lies on the line of a medieval country lane called Lang Dykes. It was to be called St Giles Street when the New Town plans were drawn up after the patron saint of Edinburgh but George III objected as he associated it with the slum area of London known by that name. It was then suggested that it should be called Prince's Street after the king's eldest son. The apostrophe has been dropped.

The plans of the New Town were drawn up by the architect, James Craig and building began in 1770. Princes Street was a critical part of the plan as it faced the Old Town. All the buildings were the same with stairs down to a basement and stairs up to the ground floor with two storeys and an attic.

Only the façade of number 95 remains.

Throughout the 19th century, the buildings were redeveloped on a larger scale and the street went from residential to retail with many hotels being located there. The railway companies established anchor hotels at either end in the 1880s- the Caledonian Hotel and the North British Hotel. Two major department stores were founded- in 1838, Jenners and, in 1906, Forsyth's both technically advanced and architecturally ornate for their time.

By 1930, the architecture of the street was very mixed and the Abercrombie Plan was drawn up, in 1949, to bring in tighter control and create a more coherent appearance. In 1967, it was proposed to redevelop with Modernist buildings to incorporate a first-floor level walkway, theoretically doubling the shopping frontage. They started to implement this plan with the demolition of seven buildings and the

building of seven new ones but the approach was dropped in the 1970s. Two of the new buildings at 64 (UNIQLO) and 84-87 (the New Club) are now listed buildings.

In 2021, a number of stores closed or moved to the St James Quarter.

The opening scene of the 1996 film, *Trainspotting* shows the main character, Mark Renton, being chased along Princes Street by security guards.

[Register House](#)

Register House is one of the oldest purposefully designed archive buildings anywhere in the world that is still used for its original purpose. The architect was Robert Adam and work began in 1774 only to stop five years later when funds ran low. Construction recommenced in 1785. It is built in a neoclassical style and is a category A listed building. It houses the National Archives of Scotland where you can research your ancestry as it holds all the records of births, deaths and marriages. Scottish records of importance were previously held in Edinburgh Castle but it was decided that they could move to the New Town when it was built.

[The Statue of the Duke of Wellington](#)

In front of Register House is a statue, by John Steell, of The Duke of Wellington seated on his horse Copenhagen. Paying tribute to Wellington's defeat of Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo, the equestrian statue, which depicts the Iron Duke on the back of his rearing horse, was inaugurated in 1852. It has stood atop its large plinth outside Register House at the east end of Princes Street ever since.

Measuring 13 feet long and six feet wide, the statue is sometimes referred to as the 'three metal statue' due to it being cast in bronze by John Steell and featuring the iron duke! Wearied by years of campaigning Wellington had settled into civilian life and bought Apsley House in London, in 1817, from his brother Richard and set his sights on making a name for himself in politics. By 1828, he was Prime Minister. He proved to be unpopular and Apsley House was attacked twice by the mob. Wellington had to install iron bars on the ground floor windows of Apsley House to stop the bricks breaking his windows. This is what led to him being called the 'Iron Duke'.

The Duke of Wellington (1769-1852)

Duke of Wellington, Arthur Wellesley defeated Napoleon at Waterloo in 1815 and was Prime Minister of the United Kingdom twice (1828-30 and 1834). Wellington's battle record was exemplary and he was famous for his adaptive, defensive style of warfare which resulted in several victories against numerically superior forces while minimising his own losses. He is regarded as one of the greatest commanders in the modern era and many of his tactics and battle plans are still studied in military academies around the world.

He was given a statue funeral and buried in St Paul's Cathedral in London. In a letter to her uncle, King Leopold of Belgium, Queen Victoria called the country's loss "irreparable" and referred to the Duke of Wellington as "the GREATEST man this country ever produced, and the most devoted and loyal subject...."

Wellington Boots have been around since the 1790s but the Duke of Wellington popularised the shoe in 1807. In the late 1700s, British army officers wore boots called Hessians which were tall, calfskin boots with tassels and a small heel as they were hard-wearing for battle and comfortable enough for evening wear. They were treated with wax to make them softer and waterproof. The Duke had asked his boot maker to modify them by removing the tassel and using leather up to the knee. This new boot, named after the Duke himself, was a hit partly because of its design and practicality but also because Wellington was a hero.

Beef Wellington- it is generally accepted that this dish was created in celebration of the Duke of Wellington's victory at the Battle of Waterloo. It appears to have existed before the battle but was renamed in his honour.

The Café Royal

The Café Royal opened in 1863. It is a Victorian "palace" pub in a Parisian styled bar and restaurant. There is an island bar, a Victorian fireplace and gas lamp style lights which make you feel you are stepping back in time. The Doulton murals by John Ayr are tile portraits of six historical figures. They are William Caxton who brought printing to England, Benjamin Franklin, a printer, Robert Perl, also a printer, Michael Faraday who discovered electro- magnetism, George Stevenson

and James Watt, inventor of the condensing engine. They were first displayed at the 1886 International Exhibition of Industry, Science and Art in the Meadows. It was saved from demolition in 1969 and is now a listed building. It is famed for oysters, mussels, lobster and langoustines as well as Scottish dishes like haggis, lamb, beef and venison.

Balmoral Hotel

The architect of the building was Hamilton Beattie. Resulting from a competition in 1895, the hotel was originally the North British Station Hotel when it opened in 1902 (Scotland had sometimes been referred to as North Britain during the 17th to 19th centuries). The site was originally a pharmacy, Duncan, Flockhart and Co which had supplied James Young Simpson with chloroform leading to his discovery of its antiseptic properties. The hotel was built where it was as it was next to Waverley Station. It was closed in 1988 for a major refurbishment and opened as the Balmoral (owned by Rocco Forte Hotels) which means 'majestic dwelling' in Gaelic in 1991 by Sean Connery. It is a Category B listed building which is Victorian with elements of Scottish baronial. The clock is set 3 minutes fast to ensure people catch their trains on time but runs on time on 31st December for the New Year celebrations. In 2020, the hotel changed this habit citing the desire, that year, to have three minutes fewer.

Those who have stayed have included Laurel and Hardy in 1932, Sophia Loren, Elizabeth Taylor, the Queen Mother and JK Rowling in 2007 when she finished writing 'Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows' in Room 552 which is now called the J.K.Rowling Suite. Beyoncé and Bruce Springsteen both stayed here in 2023. Harry Styles has used a pseudonym 'Oliver Sudden' when staying there.

Staying can be very expensive with an executive room in July being £1000 and a Classic Suite being £2200 per night. Afternoon tea is £70 per person. The Balmoral is the first and only hotel in Scotland to be given 5 stars by the Forbes Travel Guide and was voted the best hotel in Scotland in 2023.

The huge floral display in the foyer is replaced each day at 6.30am so that the residents see it refreshed 'as if by magic'. There is a pillow menu for you to choose from with a choice of soft, firm, orthopaedic or lavender infused!

Forsyth Sphere

This is on the corner of the roof of the building previously occupied by R.W. Forsyth, a well-known Edinburgh department store which traded between 1906 and 1981. It was the first steel framed building in Scotland. The sphere is by Gilbert Bayes and features the signs of the zodiac.

Waverley Bridge/Station

On the site of the Waverley Station once stood Trinity College Kirk, founded in 1460 by Mary of Gueldres in memory of her husband, King James II. The church was demolished in 1848 under the supervision of architect, David Bryce to allow for the construction of part of the station. It was carefully dismantled and each piece was numbered with the intention of reconstructing it on another site. The Council received £16,000 from the North British Railway Company for the purpose of reconstruction or building a substitute. However, the funds were never used.

Waverley Bridge was built between 1894 and 1896 by architects Blyth & Westland. Prior to that, a bridge by James Bell, the railway architect who was responsible for the design of Waverley Station, had been built here and the present bridge incorporates some of the fabric of that earlier work. An even earlier construction which stood here from the 1840s was possibly the work of the architect William Henry Playfair.

Edinburgh Waverley is the principal railway station serving Edinburgh. It is the second busiest station in Scotland, after Glasgow Central. The station serves as the northern terminus of the East Coast Main Line, from London King's Cross.

It was originally known as the North Bridge station and was opened on 22 June 1846 by the North British Railway as the terminus for its line from Berwick-upon-Tweed. The Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway's General station opened on 17 May 1847, on the same day as the Canal Street station of the Edinburgh, Leith and Newhaven Railway, serving Leith and Granton via a long rope-hauled tunnel under the New Town.

The collective name "Waverley", after the Waverley Novels by Sir Walter Scott, was used for the three from around 1854 when the through "Waverley" route to Carlisle opened.

From 1866 to 1868, the North British Railway acquired the stations of its rivals, demolished all three and closed the Scotland Street tunnel to Canal Street. The present Victorian station was built on the site. Along the tracks of this first station, Hanna, Donald & Wilson built some very impressive roofs. The station was extended in the late 19th century. In 1897, the impressive glass dome was added. Waverley has been in continual use since, under the auspices of the North British, the LNER, British Railways (rebranded as British Rail after 1965), Railtrack and now Network Rail. From its opening in its current form by the eastward tunnelled extension from Haymarket, Waverley has been the principal railway station in Edinburgh.

During 2006 and 2007, parts of Waverley were extensively refurbished, including two new through platforms and the electrification of platforms 12 to 18 in preparation for electric trains from the Airdrie-Bathgate Rail Link and future lines in Scotland to be electrified by the EGIP (Edinburgh/Glasgow Improvement Project).

From 2010 to 2012, the glazing of the roof of Waverley station was entirely replaced with new strengthened clear glass panels, replacing the old 34,000 m² of mixed surfaces including felt, cloudy wired glass and plastic sheet. Part of a £130 million upgrade, this has greatly increased the amount of natural light in the station.

[David Livingstone Statue](#)

The statue was cast in bronze in 1877 by Amelia Paton Hill, the wife of the pioneer photographer David Octavius Hill and the sister of the artist Joseph Noel Paton. It has a wealth of detail; there is a Bible in Livingstone's hand, a compass at his waist and a lion skin at his feet.

David Livingstone (1813 – 1873)

David Livingstone was a Scottish physician, missionary and explorer. He was born in Blantyre in Scotland in 1813 and he became one of the most popular figures of the Victorian era. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Livingstone believed that, by exploration into the heart of Africa and the bringing of legitimate commerce to these areas, slave trading could be eliminated. His letters, books and journals stirred up public support for the abolition of slavery and he was responsible for a greater European understanding of Africa and its peoples. He treated natives with a great deal of respect. He is known as Africa's greatest missionary but is recorded as converting only one African, Sechele. Sechele led missionaries to surrounding tribes as well as converting nearly his entire people and has been said to do more to propagate Christianity in 19th century Southern Africa than any single European missionary.

Livingstone was the first to explore from West to East Africa. He discovered, amongst other areas, Victoria Falls. Livingstone lost contact with the world outside Africa for six years. The New York Herald sent out a journalist, Henry Morton Stanley, to find him and when, eventually, he did Stanley is reputed to have approached Livingstone with the words '*Dr Livingstone, I presume*'.

When he died from malaria and dysentery, Livingstone's heart was buried in Africa and his other remains were carried 1000 miles by his supporters to the coast for shipment to England.

In Africa, there are 32 hospitals, memorials, colleges and schools, monuments, towns, statues etc named after him. He is remembered by a further 31 schools, places, busts etc throughout Asia, Europe and the Americas. He was named among the 100 Greatest Britons in 2002 following a UK wide vote.

Scott Monument

The Scott Monument, at just over 200 feet tall, is the second largest monument to a writer anywhere in the world. The monument was built by George Meikle Kemp (see *The Churchyard of St Cuthbert's Church*) to commemorate Sir Walter Scott following Scott's death in 1832. On the death of Scott, the great and good of the city came together to agree on a fitting monument to this outstanding Scottish literary figure.

In 1836, an architectural competition was launched, inviting designs for an appropriate memorial. Two years later, the trustees approved the design submitted by George Meikle Kemp and construction began in 1840.

Nicknamed the "Gothic Rocket", it is open daily. The story of the monument and much more is told within the monument's Museum Room on the first floor. Visitors can discover more about Scott himself, his tumultuous life, his legacy for international literature, as well as the memorial built in his honour. Sound points enable visitors to listen to extracts from his writings. The Museum Room is also the best place to view four magnificent stained-glass windows, designed by leading 19th century Scottish artist David Roberts and made by James Ballantine. They feature two saints, Andrew and Giles, as well as the coat of arms of the City of Edinburgh and the coat of arms of Scotland. Visitors can climb to the viewing platform for the amazing view. There are 287 steps to climb to reach the top although visitors are only allowed to climb up 221 of them presently.

Although building of the monument was complete by 1846, the niches remained empty until the city council decided, in 1888, to rectify matters. The resulting 64 statues show both real historical characters who appear in Scott's novels and those who were wholly fictional. There are just three historical figures depicted who do not appear as characters in the novels; The Protestant reformer, John Knox, the scholar and tutor to James VI, George Buchanan and Charles 1 who was executed in 1649 during the English Civil War.

At the bottom, sits Sir Walter Scott himself with his dog, Maida, carved from one 30-ton piece of Italian Carrara marble by John Steell (see The Statue of Prince Albert). There were problems surrounding the statue. The

sculpture of Sir Walter Scott was to be the first outdoor sculpture in Scotland created using Carrara marble and importing that from Italy proved tricky. First, there were problems finding a vessel able to accommodate the huge block of stone. Then, as it was being lowered into place, the ropes gave way, sending it plunging through the vessel and narrowly avoiding killing the 14 men below. Its eventual arrival at Leith brought more drama when it was realised the port's largest crane could handle only nine tons, resulting in the vessel having to travel upstream in search of more powerful lifting gear. It then took John Steell six years to complete.

Why such a huge monument to a writer? Well, Scott was not only a novelist, poet, historian, biographer and lawyer. He was something of an influencer. His novels contained romantic descriptions of Highland life at a time when the Highland Clearances were still going on and the wearing of tartan was forbidden. In 1822, George IV visited Edinburgh and it was a big deal as a reigning monarch had not visited Scotland for nearly 200 years. Scott was put in charge of the festivities. With his fame and influence, he was able to create a romantic version of the Highlands in the capital with a gathering of the clans and a display of tartan which so delighted the king that he himself dressed in a kilt and his statue stands in George Street. Later, Scott's depiction of Scotland sparked a lifelong love of the Scottish Highlands in Queen Victoria. Even Schubert was inspired to compose 'Ave Maria' to accompany one of his poems.

We have Walter Scott to thank for much else besides. His patriotism is not in doubt. Scott by name and Scot by nature. Bank of Scotland banknotes bear his likeness because, when the Bank of England suggested that Scottish banks should no longer have the right to print notes, Walter Scott created such a fuss that the suggestion was scrapped AND he was made a baronet, in 1818, for finding the lost Scottish Crown Jewels in Edinburgh Castle in whose shadow the monument stands close to Waverley Station (named after his famous novels).

Walter Scott (1771 -1832)

Sir Walter Scott was born on 15 August 1771, in a small third floor flat in College Wynd in Edinburgh's Old Town. Scott was the ninth child of

Anne Rutherford and Walter Scott, a solicitor and member of the private Scottish society known as the Writers of the Signet, so called for their entitlement to use the Scottish King's seal – known as the signet – when drawing up legal documents.

Whilst the Scotts' home near the University was a popular area for lecturers and professionals like Scott's father to live, in reality the small, overcrowded alleyway saw little natural light and clean air and suffered from a lack of proper sanitation. Unsurprisingly perhaps then, that six of Anne and Walter's children died in infancy and the young Walter contracted polio as a toddler. Despite early treatment, his right leg remained lame for the rest of his life.

In 1773, Walter was sent to live with his grandparents on their farm at Sandyknowe, in the border area of Roxburghshire, 30 miles from Edinburgh. It was hoped that some time spent in the countryside would improve Scott's ailing health and indeed it did. During his time at Sandyknowe, his grandmother, Barbara, would keep him amused with stories of their ancestors and the border battles between the Scots and the English. It was then that Walter developed his enduring appreciation of ballads and his keen interest in the Scottish heritage. On his return to Edinburgh – to his family's large new home at 25 George Square in the New Town area of the city – Scott was able to thoroughly explore the city with the aid of a cane.

Having been privately educated on his return, Scott then attended the Royal High School of Edinburgh in October 1779. In his last year at the high school, Scott was once more sent to stay with his Aunt Jenny in Kelso where she was now living. There, he made one of the enduring friendships of his life, with future business partner and publisher James Ballantyne who shared Scott's love of literature.

Already an avid reader of epic romances, poetry, history and travel books, Walter returned to Edinburgh to study classics at the University from November 1783. In March 1786, Walter began an apprenticeship at his father's office with the intention to become a Writer to the Signet, however it was decided that he would aim for the Bar and so he returned to the university to study law. It was at this time that Scott met the other great Scottish poet, Robert Burns, at a literary salon in the winter of 1786–87. It was said to be the only meeting between the pair.

In September 1797, on a visit to the Lake District, Scott met Charlotte Carpentier. Following a whirlwind courtship, Scott proposed to Charlotte only three weeks after their initial meeting. It was a happy union, broken only by Charlotte's death thirty years later.

In 1809, Scott joined James Ballantyne and his brother as an anonymous silent partner in their publishing house, John Ballantyne & Co. Many of Scott's subsequent poems were published by the company, including the well-known *The Lady of the Lake*, whose German translation was set to music by the composer Franz Schubert. Scott's 1808 poem *Marmion*, about the battle between the English and Scottish at Flodden Field in 1513 introduced his most oft' quoted rhyme, which is still regularly used today:

Oh! what a tangled web we weave

When first we practise to deceive!

Scott's popularity as a poet was cemented in 1813 when he was given the opportunity to become Poet Laureate. However, he declined and Robert Southey accepted the position instead.

In 1814, when the publishing house suffered the first of two significant financial blows, Scott began writing novels as a means of bettering his fiscal situation. That same year his first novel, *Waverley*, was published anonymously and its worldwide success prompted further volumes in the *Waverley* series, each with a Scottish historical setting. Whilst many eventually came to suspect Scott as the author, he continued to produce these and other novels under a pseudonym until officially admitting he was the author in 1827. What had begun as an attempt to uphold his reputation as a serious poet and Clerk of the Court Session should this more whimsical genre have been unsuccessful, also enabled Scott to indulge his passion for the romance and mystery about which he wrote.

The Prince Regent (later George IV) was so impressed by Scott's work that, in 1818, he gave him permission to search Edinburgh Castle for the Royal Scottish regalia. The searchers eventually found them in the little strong room at Edinburgh Castle locked in an oak chest, covered with linen cloths, exactly as they had been left after the Union on 7th March 1707. They were put on display on February 4th, 1818, and have been on view ever since in Edinburgh Castle.

Having been granted the title of baronet in 1820, Sir Walter Scott was heavily involved in arranging King George IV's visit to Scotland in 1822 (the first Scottish visit by a ruler of the Hanoverian dynasty) and the ceremonial tartans and kilts Scott had displayed throughout the city during the visit brought the garments back into contemporary fashion and cemented them as important symbols of the Scottish culture.

In 1825, the publishing house faced further financial difficulties resulting in its near closure. These difficulties were brought about in part by Scott's attempts to finance his Abbotsford Estate and other landholdings but also the shift to more cautious trading in the city of London at the time.

Scott chose not to declare himself bankrupt but, instead, he entrusted his estate and assets to his creditors and produced a prolific amount of literature over the next seven years as a means of wiping out his debt. Having suffered a stroke in 1831, which resulted in apoplectic paralysis, his health continued to fail and Scott died on 21st September 1832 at Abbotsford.

He was buried alongside his wife Charlotte at Dryburgh Abbey in the border town of Melrose. At the time of his death Scott was still in debt but the continued success of his writings meant that his estate was eventually restored to his family.

Jenners

Kennington and Jenners opened its doors at 47 Princes Street in 1838, selling fancy goods for ladies. The shop later expanded to include 48 and 49 Princes Street and much of South St David Street besides. It was founded by Charles Kennington, a draper and Charles Jenner.

Charles Jenner (1810 – 93)

Charles Jenner was born in Kent. His father was an innkeeper and Charles started his working life as an apprentice draper in Rochester. He arrived in Edinburgh in 1829 and started to work for one of the city drapers. After being sacked for an unauthorised absence at the Musselburgh races, Charles Jenners and workmate Charles Kennington purchased a lease on a property on the corner of Princes Street and South St David Street.

Charles Jenner was a man of great energy, enterprise and intellect. He was particularly interested in botany and geology and was also friend to many intellectuals and artists of the day. His brother William became personal physician to Queen Victoria.

The original building was almost destroyed in November 1892 when a ferocious fire ripped through it as a crowd of 30,000 or more watched. The flamboyant pink sandstone building which replaced it was the work of the architect Hamilton Beattie who borrowed some of the buildings' many external details from the Bodleian Library in Oxford. It reopened in 1893. It is a Category A listed building in a Renaissance Revival style embellished with columns, cornices and balustrades. The facade has a row of female columns 'to show symbolically that women are the support of the house'. It had many technical innovations at the time like electric lighting and hydraulic lifts. The new and again thriving store grew even more in 1922 when 52 Princes Street was incorporated into it and, in 1924, was renamed simply Jenners when it became a limited company.

It was known as the 'Harrods of the North' despite it being older than Harrods.

A huge Christmas tree was erected in the grand hall every year and was a popular tourist attraction. The story goes that the side doors were removed from the building and an entire rugby union team would carry the tree into the store. Acrobats then abseiled from the beams to put it into an upright position and to decorate it with lights. A YouTube video was made showing how it was all done.

It was bought by a Danish billionaire in 2017. It closed in 2021 and the signage was removed only to be reinstated as it had not received listed building consent to be removed. The new owner has said that he is aware of the tree tradition and hopes to reinstate it once the building is reopened.

It is going to be a hotel in the upper floors with the three-storey central atrium and Jenners signage to be retained. There will be retail development and restaurants and cafes at the lower levels with a roof top bar.

A fire broke out in 2023 and a fire fighter lost his life in the blaze. At the present time, work is progressing on the renovation.

The Nor' Loch

Sometime between 1400 and 1437, King James II ordered that the ground between the Old Town and what is now Princes Street, be flooded in an effort to strengthen the Castle's northern defences. A dam was built at the east end, where North Bridge now stands. Natural spring water flowing from the original St. Margaret's Well, at the foot of the Castle, was used to flood what once was a forested valley.

At one time the haunt of giant eels, the Nor' Loch was a great attraction for waterfowl. It was a favourite boating pond in summer and skating rink in winter. Over the years, however, it became a convenient dump for all sorts of waste including human waste and, by the middle of the eighteenth century, it was a stagnant, stinking cesspool. The loch had, for a time, been a favourite place for suicides but, as it grew evermore offensive, filled with the leftovers from the nearby slaughterhouse, dead dogs and cats and refuse of all kind, even those so desperate that they wished to end their lives looked elsewhere rather than face a jump into an open and repugnant expanse of water.

It is a popularly held myth that the Nor' Loch was the site of 'witch ducking' in Edinburgh. 'Witch ducking' or 'the swimming test' was employed by witchcraft prosecutors in some areas of Europe as a method of identifying whether or not a suspect was guilty of witchcraft. However, according to the Survey of Scottish Witchcraft there is little evidence that 'witch ducking' was utilised as a means of identifying witches in Scottish witchcraft trials.

In 1685, the law of Scotland outlawed drowning as a form of execution. Before then, many lives were taken. On one day in 1624, eleven women were drowned. Four years later, George Sinclair confessed to committing incest with his two sisters. All three were sentenced to death but it was said that the clergy commuted the sentence on the younger sister. Sinclair and his older sister were placed in a large chest with holes drilled in it and thrown into the loch to drown. Two centuries later, in 1820, the chest was rediscovered by workmen digging a drain near the Wellhouse Tower of the Castle. James Skene of Rubislaw, who was present at the work in the gardens, reported that the skeleton of a tall man was found between those of two women.

Witch Trials

Between the early 16th and the mid-18th centuries, judicial proceedings concerned with the crimes of witchcraft took place in Scotland. In the late Middle Ages, there were a handful of prosecutions for harm done through witchcraft but the passing of the Witchcraft Act 1563 made witchcraft or consulting with witches capital crimes. The first major issue of trials under the new act were the North Berwick witch trials, beginning in 1590, in which King James VI played a major part as "victim" and investigator.

An estimated 4,000 to 6,000 people, mostly from the Scottish Lowlands, were tried for witchcraft in this period, a much higher rate than for neighbouring England. There were major series of trials in 1590–91, 1597, 1628–31, 1649–50 and 1661–62. Seventy-five per cent of the accused were women. Modern estimates indicate that more than 1,500 persons were executed; most were strangled and then burned. The hunts subsided under English occupation after the Civil Wars during the period of the Commonwealth led by Oliver Cromwell in the 1650s, but returned after the Restoration in 1660. Although there were occasional local outbreaks of witch-hunting, the last recorded executions were in 1706 and the last trial in 1727.

James VI's visit to Denmark in 1589, where witch-hunts were already common, may have encouraged an interest in the study of witchcraft and he came to see the storms he encountered on his voyage as the result of magic. After his return to Scotland, he attended the North Berwick witch trials.

Several people, most notably Agnes Sampson and the schoolmaster John Fian, were convicted of using witchcraft to send storms against James' ship. James became obsessed with the threat posed by witches. The king set up royal commissions to hunt down witches in his realm, recommending torture in dealing with suspects. James is known to have personally supervised the torture of women accused of being witches. Inspired by his personal involvement, in 1597 he wrote the *Daemonologie*, a tract that opposed the practice of witchcraft and which provided background material for Shakespeare's *Tragedy of Macbeth*, which contains probably the most famous literary depiction of Scottish witches.

In 2020 and 2021, three centuries after repeal of the Witchcraft Act and after a two-year campaign by the Witches of Scotland group, a member's bill in the Scottish parliament had the support of the Scottish administration to clear the names of those accused. On International Women's Day in 2022, First Minister Nicola Sturgeon officially apologized on behalf of the Scottish government to those accused under the Witchcraft Act. The Kirk apologised in May 2022 for its part in the persecution of those accused of witchcraft.

Many of the closes of the town led to the banks of the Nor' Loch and methane gas from it became concentrated in these narrow spaces, seriously affecting the health of the people who lived around them and moved through them. Some of the residents of the town even suffered hallucinations because of it.

The Nor' Loch was also a serious obstacle to expansion, so when the decision was taken, in the 1750s, to drain it, building a town to the north became a reality. The valley of the Nor' Loch is now Princes Street Gardens.

The Nor' Loch was never a source of drinking water due to being highly polluted by many of the Old Town's open sewers. However, there was a drinking water source at its edge.

[The Wellhouse Tower](#) (Princes Street Gardens West - get to it over a footbridge behind the bandstand in the gardens which crosses the railway lines)

It was built, in 1362, on the orders of David II and had two functions: bridging the small gap in the city fortifications between Edinburgh Castle and the Nor' Loch and protecting and covering a well going down to natural ground water level below the loch.

The two-storey structure was a drinking water source for the castle. It had timber steps leading up the steep slope back to the castle but most water was taken up by crane. It was in ruins by the seventeenth century and little remains today.

[The National Galleries of Scotland](#)

The National Galleries complex on Princes Street and The Mound consists of The Royal Scottish Academy for Art which stands at the front and the honey-coloured Scottish National Gallery just behind. The architect of both buildings was William Henry Playfair. The Royal Scottish Academy plays host to various exhibitions and the National Gallery is home to a superb selection of European art from the Renaissance to the present day. It also boasts an incomparable collection of works by Scottish Artists. An underground corridor leads from Princes Street Gardens into both galleries. Entrance is free but there may be a charge to view special exhibitions.

The National Gallery of Scotland was opened to the public in 1859. The building was originally shared between the National Gallery and the collection of the Royal Scottish Academy (RSA). The gallery was a success and, in response to increasing public demand for the celebration of Scottish history and culture, the Scottish National Portrait Gallery (SNPG) was opened in 1889 to display portraits of noted Scots. The National Gallery collection was nevertheless constrained by lack of space in the premises on The Mound and the National Galleries of Scotland Act 1906 granted to the RSA perpetual tenancy of the Royal Institution building in front of the National Gallery, allowing the National Galleries collection to take over the entire National Gallery of Scotland building. Since then, the Royal Institution building became known as the Royal Scottish Academy.

In 1959, National Galleries of Scotland expanded further with the establishment of the Scottish National Gallery of Modern Art, housed in Inverleith House in the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh. Twentieth-century artworks in the National Galleries collection were relocated to the new gallery and the gallery began to acquire many more objects after 1960. By 1984, the modern art gallery had outgrown its first home and it relocated to the vacant John Watson's Institution building, a former school. In 1999, it expanded with the opening of The Dean Gallery (now called Modern Two) in a former orphanage opposite the Gallery of Modern Art.

In 2012, National Galleries of Scotland underwent a rebranding exercise and the National Gallery of Scotland building on The Mound was

renamed the *Scottish National Gallery* to distinguish it from the organisation that manages it.

A further rebranding was undertaken in 2023, when the organisation's name was changed to *National Galleries Scotland*. A new visual identity was introduced, including a three-dimensional logo consisting of a pair of coloured rectangles placed at an angle, said to "evoke the idea of discovery and different perspectives". The names of the individual gallery buildings are now just *National*, *Portrait* and *Modern*.

[The Floral Clock \(Princes Street Gardens West\)](#)

The clock is not only an immaculately tended floral display in the shape of a clock but it also tells the correct time. Edinburgh's Floral Clock was inspired by a carpet bedding display in West Princes Street Garden in 1902 to commemorate the coronation of Edward VII. The following year, John McHattie, the City's park superintendent at the time and Edinburgh clockmakers James Ritchie and Son created the floral clock by installing a clock mechanism in the base of the Allan Ramsay Monument. The cuckoo was added in 1905.

The clock was the first of its kind in the world. Clock hands, numbers and the surrounding display comprise of growing, photosynthesising life. In 1973, an electric motor was installed to keep the clock hands moving. Before then, the clock's mechanism had to be wound daily. With tens of thousands of small, colourful plants, the clock takes two gardeners five weeks to plant and is trimmed, weeded and watered by one gardener for the rest of the season. The clock flowers from July until October. Plants vary each year but some of the more commonly used varieties include Lobelia, Pyrethrum, Golden Moss and succulents such as Echeveria and Sedum.

[Allan Ramsay Statue](#)

Allan Ramsay (1685 -1758) opened Britain's first circulating library on the Royal Mile and was involved in the revival of Scots vernacular poetry. The ten-foot-high Carrara marble statue by Sir John Steell shows him wearing a night-cap rather than a wig, an allusion to the fact he had been a wigmaker as a young man.

The Ross Bandstand (Princes Street Gardens West)

This open-air theatre was built in 1935 to replace an 1877 bandstand. The original bandstand was built as a military bandstand for the soldiers of the Castle, both as a place for them to practise their musical pieces and for them to entertain the public on a Sunday. The name is in memory of William Henry Ross, chairman of Distillers Company who gifted the first bandstand. When the new stand was erected in 1935 for George V's Jubilee, the original stand was moved to The Meadows.

In September, the Ross is the setting for the annual Edinburgh International Festival Fireworks Concert. It also hosts ceilidhs, free jazz during the Edinburgh Jazz Festival, a concert at Hogmanay and a range of other events including non-professional events and rock concerts.

There have been plans for The Ross Bandstand to be replaced by an amphitheatre, terraces and a promenade in West Princes Street Gardens. There would also be an indoor visitor centre. This process of change is known as The Quaich Project and is a joint endeavour by the City of Edinburgh Council and the Ross Development Trust.

The Royal Scots Greys Monument (opposite Frederick Street)

This equestrian bronze depicts a Royal Scots Dragoon Guard in uniform with bearskin hat, sword and rifle. It is by William Birnie Rhind and was unveiled by the Earl of Rosebery on 16th November 1906. The eagle insignia on the plaque was adopted by the regiment after Ensign Ewart captured it from the French at the Battle of Waterloo in 1815. Plaques to commemorate the regimental fallen in both World Wars, 1914 -18 and 1939 - 45 were added later.

Ensign Ewart (1769 – 1846)

Charles Ewart was born into poverty in Kilmarnock in 1769. At the age of twenty, he enlisted in the 2nd Royal North British Dragoons known then as the Scots Greys because of the colour of the horses they rode. By the time of the Battle of Waterloo, he was a well-respected sergeant and a fencing master.

On the morning of 18th June 1815, Ewart and his regiment were among the cavalry reserve near the village of Waterloo in Belgium. Facing them were over seven thousand French soldiers under the command of

Napoleon. A few hours into the battle, as the British lines started to crumble, the cavalry were called to the front. Charging twice through two of the enemy's columns, they slaughtered the French soldiers. On the second pass, Ewart caught sight of the Eagle and Standard of the 45th French infantry which had already carried the battalion to victory at Austerlitz and Jena. During a savage charge, Ewart captured the Eagle and returned to Britain a national hero.

In 1821 he retired, married and moved to Manchester. He died in 1846 and was buried in the New Jerusalem Church in Salford. When the church was demolished and replaced by a factory, the burial ground was paved over. Almost a century later, in 1938, workmen rediscovered his grave. The Scots Greys had his body removed to Edinburgh Castle and buried on the Castle Esplanade.

Scottish American War Memorial (Princes Street Gardens West)

The figure showing a kilted soldier gazing up at the Castle and relief were sculpted between 1924-27 by Robert Tait Mackenzie, born in Ontario, Canada of Scots parentage and architect Reginald Fairlie designed the setting. It was presented to the city by Scottish Americans. Tait Mackenzie wanted to be buried under the monument but permission for this was refused. Instead, his heart was buried in St Cuthbert's church.

The plinth is inscribed: "The Call 1914. A Tribute From Men and Women of Scottish Blood and Sympathies In the United States of America to Scotland. A People that jeopardated their lives unto the Death in the High Places of the Field" -Judges V.18

The bronze bas-relief depicts 'The call to arms', with a cross-section of Scottish working men - miners, shepherds, gamekeepers, farmers and fishermen - being led off to war by a regimental pipe and drum band. The bronze was cast at the Roman Bronze works in Brooklyn, New York. The inscription in the stone is:

If it be life that waits, I shall live forever unconquered, if death, I shall die, at last, strong in my pride and free."- from 'A Creed' a poem written at Vimy Ridge in 1916 by Lieutenant E. Alan Mackintosh M.C. (1893-1917) of the 5th Seaforth Highlanders, 51st Highland Division.

Ross Fountain (Princes Street Gardens West)

Mr Daniel Ross, a local gun-maker first saw the fountain in London at the Great Exhibition of 1862 where it was described as *obtaining universal admiration*. He bought and gifted it to the city and it was shipped to Leith in 122 pieces in September 1869. Some in the city considered the sculptures on the fountain to be offensive and this unease contributed to a debate about where to place it. West Princes Street Gardens was finally agreed. The fountain was erected and operational in 1872 but Ross died the year before without seeing it working.

The four female figures around the fountain represent Science, The Arts, Poetry and Industry.

Restoration of the Ross Fountain took place over 2017/2018. The fountain is painted in turquoise, brown and gold. It has a built in, waterproof, LED system which creates a shimmering effect on the water at night.

Wojtek the Bear Memorial (Princes Street Gardens West)

The statue of Wojtek serves as a poignant reminder of the close ties between Poland and Scotland forged during World War II. It is a place of pilgrimage for visitors from both nations, as well as tourists from around the world. The statue stands as a tribute not only to Wojtek's remarkable story but also to the enduring spirit of camaraderie and cooperation between nations in times of crisis.

Wojtek (1942–1963)

Wojtek was a bear adopted by soldiers of the 2nd Polish Corps during World War II. As a young cub, his mother was shot by hunters and he was found in the mountains of Iran by a young boy. The boy then sold him to a group of Polish soldiers who were in the country after being evacuated from the Soviet Union.

The name Wojtek is the nickname, diminutive form or hypocorism of "Wojciech" (Happy Warrior), an old Slavic name still common in Poland.

Wojtek initially had problems swallowing and was fed condensed milk from an old vodka bottle. He was subsequently given fruit, marmalade, honey and syrup and was often rewarded with beer which

became his favourite drink. He later also enjoyed smoking (or eating) cigarettes, as well as drinking coffee in the mornings. He also slept with the other soldiers if they were ever cold at night. He enjoyed wrestling with the soldiers and was taught to salute when greeted. He became an attraction for soldiers and civilians alike and soon became an unofficial mascot to all the units stationed nearby.

With the 22nd Company, he moved to Iraq and then through Syria, Palestine, and Egypt.

Wojtek copied the other soldiers even marching alongside them on his hind legs because he saw them do so. Wojtek had his own caregiver, assigned to look after him. The cub grew up while on campaign, and by the time of the Battle of Monte Cassino, he weighed 90 kg (14st ; 200 lb).

From Egypt, the Polish II Corps was reassigned to fight alongside the British Eighth Army in the Italian campaign. Regulations for the British transport ship, which was to carry them to Italy, forbade mascots and pet animals. To get around this restriction, Wojtek was officially drafted into the Polish Army as a private and listed among the soldiers of the 22nd Artillery Supply Company.

As an enlisted soldier with his own paybook, rank and serial number, he lived with the other men in tents or in a special wooden crate, which was transported by truck. During the Battle of Monte Cassino, Wojtek helped his unit to convey ammunition by carrying 100-pound (45 kg) crates of 25-pound artillery shells, never dropping any of them. While this story generated controversy over its accuracy, at least one account exists of a British soldier recalling seeing a bear carrying crates of ammunition. The bear mimicked the soldiers: when he saw the men lifting crates, he copied them. Wojtek carried boxes that normally required four men, which he would stack onto a truck or other ammunition boxes. This service at Monte Cassino earned him promotion to the rank of corporal. In recognition of Wojtek's popularity, a depiction of a bear carrying an artillery shell was adopted as the official emblem of the 22nd Company.

After the end of World War II in 1945, Wojtek was transported to Berwickshire, Scotland, with the rest of the 22nd Company. Wojtek soon became popular among local civilians and the press and the Polish Scottish Association made him an honorary member.

Following demobilisation on 15 November 1947, Wojtek was given to Edinburgh Zoo, where he spent the rest of his life, often visited by journalists and former Polish soldiers, some of whom tossed cigarettes for him to eat, as he did during his time in the army. He still happily responded to being spoken to in Polish, recognizing many of his former unit. Media attention contributed to Wojtek's popularity. He was a frequent guest on BBC television's *Blue Peter* programme for children.

Wojtek died 2 December 1963, aged 21, weighing nearly 500 kg (1,100 lb), and over 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) tall.

St John's Episcopal Church

The Church of St John the Evangelist is a Scottish Episcopal church and is protected as a category A listed building.

The church was dedicated as St John's Chapel on Maundy Thursday, 1818 with construction having begun in 1816. It was designed by the architect William Burn the previous year, at the age of only 25. The design of the revised gothic interior was a startling innovation in early nineteenth century Scotland. The war memorial was added in 1919 to a design by Sir Robert Lorimer.

St John's holds daily services and is one of the few remaining Episcopal churches in Scotland to hold the weekly service of Matins. St John's is one of three churches which form Together, an ecumenical grouping in the New Town of Edinburgh. The others are Edinburgh New Town Church and St Cuthbert's.

The church is also home to the Just Festival (formerly known as the Festival of Spirituality and Peace), which takes place each August alongside the Edinburgh Festival Fringe.

Sir Walter Scott's mother, Anne Rutherford, and the author, Catherine Sinclair (see Queen Street) are buried in St John's and the portrait artist, Henry Raeburn, (see The Churchyard of St. Cuthbert's Church) has a memorial here.

Queen Street

The Scottish National Portrait Gallery

The building was the first purposefully designed portrait gallery in the world and opened in 1889. The historian Thomas Carlyle was one of the many who wanted a portrait gallery in Edinburgh and wrote that *historical portrait galleries far transcend in worth all other kinds of national collections of pictures.*

John Ritchie Findlay, the proprietor of The Scotsman newspaper, paid for the construction of the gallery and was influential in the type of building that was designed. It is in the Gothic Revival style with a combination of Arts and Crafts and 13th-century Gothic influences and is a Category A listed building. The building is noted for its ornate Spanish Gothic style, unusual in Edinburgh's mostly Georgian Neoclassical New Town. It cost £50,000. It was to accommodate both the antiquities collections and the portraits. At the centre of the facade of the symmetrical building, a large Main Hall formed a shared entrance to the two institutions. Portrait occupied the east wing of the building. The Museum of Antiquities took up the west wing. The large processional frieze inside the main entrance hall was painted by William Hole. This mural, added in 1898, depicts an array of notable Scots from history, ranging from Saint Ninian to Robert Burns. Figures were added to the frieze over the years after the gallery opened.

The architect of the building was Robert Rowand Anderson and the sculptures which decorate the walls outside are, in the main, the work of Birnie Rhind. They show famous figures from Scotland's past including Alexander III, Henry Raeburn (artist) and John Napier (mathematician). The original statue depicting *History* which stood above the entrance to the gallery had to be removed due to severe weathering and was replaced by an Alexander Stoddart sculpture which is cast in aluminium and is almost 2 meters tall. Stoddart described it as *a simple little figure, standing where she ought, with the clouds behind her*

The building was opened in 1889 under curator John Miller Gray. Over the years, new facilities such as a shop and café have been added in a piecemeal fashion and the galleries rearranged and remodeled, generally

reducing the clarity of the layout of the building and often the ceiling height, as well as blocking off many windows.

The National Museum of Antiquities became the Museum of Scotland and moved to a new building in 2009, at which point the long-planned refurbishment of the portrait gallery could begin, with funding from the Scottish Government and the Heritage Lottery Fund, amongst others. The work generally restored the gallery spaces to their original layout, with areas set aside for education, the shop & café and a new glass lift—greatly improving access for disabled visitors. In total, Portrait had 60% more gallery space after the changes and, at the reopening, 849 works displayed, of which 480 were by Scots. The cost of the refurbishment was £17.6 million.

The museum's collection totals some 3,000 paintings and sculptures, 25,000 prints and drawings and 38,000 photographs. The collection essentially begins in the Renaissance, initially with works mainly by foreign artists of Scottish royalty, nobility and mainly printed portraits of clergymen and writers. As in England, the Scottish Reformation all but extinguished religious art and, until the 19th century, portrait painting dominated Scottish painting, with patrons gradually extending down the social scale. In the 16th century, most painted portraits are of royalty or the more important nobility; the oldest work in the collection is a portrait of James IV of Scotland from 1507.

The collection includes two portraits of Mary, Queen of Scots, although neither dates from her lifetime; one was painted some 20 years after her death in 1587 and the other is later still; there are also a number of 19th-century paintings showing scenes from her life. Mary's circle is better represented by portraits from her life, with her three husbands all having portraits.

Scottish portrait painting flourished in the 18th century and Allan Ramsay and Sir Henry Raeburn are well represented with 13 and 15 works respectively, the former with many paintings of figures from the Scottish Enlightenment, as well as the recently acquired lost portrait of Charles Edward Stuart and the career of the latter extending into the 19th century with portraits of Walter Scott and others. The museum owns the iconic portrait of Robert Burns by Alexander Nasmyth.

The later 19th century in Scotland had no such dominant figures but many fine artists and saw the beginning of photography. The museum devotes a gallery to the photographs of Glasgow life taken by Thomas Annan, especially the images of slums taken in 1868–71 and, in general, the displays concentrate on the common people of Scotland. The collection continues to expand in the present day, with Scottish painters such as John Bellamy (Peter Maxwell Davies, self-portrait and Billy Connolly) and John Byrne, whose works include images of himself, Tilda Swinton, Billy Connolly and Robbie Coltrane.

No 8 Queen Street

Built to the design of Robert Adam in 1770, the house was the first one built in Queen Street. It stood here on the land north of Edinburgh that was about to grow into the New Town but which, at that time, held only a very few dwellings of quality. It was the home of Baron Orde, chief Baron of the Scottish Exchequer. Boswell, known for his *Life of Johnstone* wrote, *Baron Orde ... built an elegant house and lived in it magnificently.*

The part of what is now Queen Street Gardens which lies directly across the road from the house was the private garden of Baron Orde where the servants dried the laundry and where fruit and vegetables were grown. Rather than have his wife and family walk over the busy Queen Street, he constructed a tunnel underneath the road into the gardens. The laundry maids, however, still had to cross the street carrying heavy baskets of washing while trying to avoid the horse drawn carriages.

Baron Orde was a keen gardener and is credited with producing the first pineapple grown in Scotland. The pineapple, however, was not grown here in Queen Street but in the Baron's previous home, Dean House.

Baron Orde's daughter Elizabeth became the second wife of Lord Braxfield, the original for Lord Weir in Robert Louis Stevenson's *Weir of Hermiston*.

Royal College of Physicians

In seventeenth century Edinburgh, the physicians of the city met together regularly to debate how best to implement and regulate best practice in medicine and also to discuss any medical advancements of the day.

One of these medical men was Robert Sibbald, one of the founders of the physic gardens that went on to develop into the Royal Botanic Gardens of today. Sibbald requested that the king, Charles II, grant a Royal Charter to Edinburgh's physicians and the request was granted, the charter being awarded in 1681. Robert Sibbald and his contemporaries who formed the first Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh were intent on establishing medicine as both a rigorous science and a means to help the poorest in the city by reducing, where possible, some of the suffering and misery caused by disease.

Sibbald's great loves were medicine, botany and natural history and he gave to the college a library of books which reflected this but which contained works on much more besides. A meticulous cataloguing of its contents has unearthed a letter from Rudyard Kipling, a post mortem report on Napoleon Bonaparte and some notes about the behaviour of Robert Knox, the anatomist who paid Burke and Hare for the corpses they delivered.

The architect of this building was Robert Hamilton who was probably Scotland's most accomplished Greek revival architect of the nineteenth century. He was also a founding member of the Royal Scottish Academy. The statues above the entrance represent; Aesculapius (left) the Greek god of medicine, Hippocrates (right) the father of modern medicine after whom the Hippocratic Oath is named and Hygeia (centre, above entrance) the Greek god of cleanliness. The sculptor was Alexander Ritchie, the son of a Musselburgh brick maker and grandson of a fisherman, whose works can be found throughout Scotland.

Today, the college is one of three organisations that sets the speciality training standards for physicians in the United Kingdom. Famous names like Sir James Young Simpson have held the post of President of the College. In 1920, the college enacted changes that allowed women to be admitted on the same terms as men and Dr Ella Pringle was the first woman member in 1925.

Andrew Duncan (1744 - 1828)

After graduating from St. Andrew's University, Andrew Duncan came to Edinburgh University as a medical student. He became hugely influential

in Edinburgh medical circles and beyond and held the post of Professor of Institutes of Medicine, for thirty years. He was instrumental in the founding and building of a public asylum in Morningside in 1807, a place where the mentally ill were to be treated humanely and with respect. He also established a public dispensary, later to become the Royal Public Dispensary, where the poor of the city received free medical advice and medicine. Duncan started the first regular medical review anywhere in Great Britain when he began to publish the *Medical and Philosophical Commentaries* in 1773.

He was elected President of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, in 1790 and 1824 and a portrait of him, by Raeburn, hangs in the Royal College building.

Scotch Malt Whisky Society (28 Queen Street)

(Open every day except a Monday- 11am -11pm on Tuesdays and Wednesdays, 11am- midnight on Thursdays, 12noon to midnight on Fridays and Saturdays and noon to 10pm on Sundays).

There is a non- members bar on the ground floor and each of the bars boasts over 500 exclusive single malts from across Scotland and beyond as well as cocktails, beers, wines and spirits. You can purchase any of their peculiarly named whiskies which, perhaps through the power of suggestion, live up to their odd titles like Sugar Hit, Jammin' with Apfel Strudel on a Beach, Powdered Fruits and At Home on the Range! They are all unique single cask whiskies you will not taste anywhere else. They are named by a tasting panel according to what their flavour reminds them of.

Queen Street Gardens

Queen Street Gardens are private gardens for the use of the owners of Queen Street, Heriot Row and surrounding streets. However, they didn't always look as they do today. Elizabeth Grant of Rothiemurchus wrote that, in the early nineteenth century, the gardens were used to keep farm animals and by washerwoman for washing and drying clothes. These washerwomen would scrub the clothes in large wooden tubs filled with water and would then get into the tubs and stamp on the washing before laying it out to dry.

Today, the surrounding properties pay a sum of money for a key to the gardens.

St Stephen's Church Building (In view at the bottom of the hill at the Frederick Street Junction)

Constructed between 1827 and 1828, St Stephen's Church was the work of William Henry Playfair and is now used as a venue for community activities of many different kinds. It has excellent acoustics and musical recitals often take place there. In the television drama *New Town*, St Stephen's was a central feature, though, in the programme, it was referred to as St Cuthbert's. The clock pendulum is possibly the longest in Europe. The street lying behind the church is St Stephen's Street, a Georgian street with several interesting antique shops and pubs.

No 52 Queen Street

This was the home of James Young Simpson from 1845 to 1870. It was in the dining room in this house that he made his momentous discovery on the use of chloroform as an anaesthetic.

James Young Simpson (1811 – 1870)

James Young Simpson was born in Bathgate in 1811, the seventh son of a baker. He was educated at the local school where he showed great promise and was known as *the wise wean* (wise child). Although his mother died when he was nine, she had already put plans in place to ensure that the family could afford to send James to Edinburgh University. He was fourteen when he started his medical studies and, although too young to graduate in 1830, he became a Licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh. He graduated in 1832 and became Professor of Midwifery in 1840 at the age of twenty-eight.

Simpson was a man of enormous energy and great personal charm. His daughter described him as having ... *A sense of fun and humour, a hearty enjoyment of a joke, a fondness for reeling off verses and rhymes.* Although he numbered many of the aristocracy as his patients, Simpson still attended patients in the slums of the Old Town and believed one of his duties as a physician was to alleviate pain. In 1847, he was appointed one of Her

Majesty's physicians in Scotland, but he wrote... *Flattery from the Queen is perhaps not common flattery; but I am far less interested in it than in having delivered a woman this week without any pain while inhaling sulphuric ether. I can think of naught else.* However, Simpson wanted something better than ether to relieve pain and he began to experiment, together with his assistants Dr Keith and Dr Duncan. Throughout the summer and autumn of 1847, after the work of the day was over, they would gather at 52 Queen Street, where they risked their lives experimenting with various substances, although the Professor always tried everything on himself first. On 4th November 1847, they carried out the first trial of chloroform as an anaesthetic. The results convinced Simpson that he had discovered a substance that could act as an anaesthetic to relieve the pain of childbirth.

While it is Simpson's discovery of chloroform as an anaesthetic that he is most remembered for, his contribution to women in childbirth should never be forgotten. He improved the design of obstetric forceps and fought against what was known as *childbed fever* a major cause of death in new mothers.

In 1866, Professor James Simpson was knighted for his services to medicine, the first person to be knighted for this. Simpson died on the 6th May 1870 at the age of fifty-eight. Queen Victoria offered a final resting place at Westminster Abbey but Simpson's widow decided that he should be laid to rest on Scottish soil in the city he loved. He was buried in Warriston Cemetery on 13th May. The day was declared a holiday and businesses, banks and the stock market closed. Thousands of people, perhaps as many as one hundred thousand, lined the roads as the funeral cortege made its way towards the cemetery and over a thousand medical men and business leaders took part in the procession itself.

Simpson's legacy to the city was Simpson's Memorial Maternity Pavilion where thousands of Edinburgh citizens have been born. It began life in Lauriston Place before being incorporated into the Old Royal Infirmary in Edinburgh and has now moved to the New Royal Infirmary at Little France.

No.66 Queen Street

The master stone mason of this house was also the master stone mason of the White House in the USA. Due to the porous nature of the stone the White House was made of, it required to be sealed against the elements. The master stonemason employed a technique used in Scotland at that time which was to paint it with a thick whitewash and that is why the White House is white!

Panda and Sons

Panda and Sons opened in 2013. It was to be a place where everyone would feel welcome. It is a hidden bar fusing classic Prohibition style speakeasy with Vintage Barbershop. It is currently (as of 2024) ranked as the second-best cocktail bar in the world having shot up in the rankings from 39 in 2023.

The Sinclair Monument

It resembles an Eleanor Cross with six sides containing an assemblage of foliage, a cornucopia and several waterspouts in the shape of mythical beasts. The memorial was paid for by public subscription and unveiled in the late 1860s. It was designed by David Bryce and carved by John Rind.

Catherine Sinclair (1800-1864)

Catherine Sinclair was born to a well-to-do family in a house in Charlotte Square, not far from where the monument is located. She wrote nearly two dozen literary works covering a variety of genres but is most well known for her children's stories. Her bestseller was *Holiday House*, a tale involving adventurous youth and their watchful guardian. She is also attributed as the person who divulged the author behind the anonymously published *Waverly Stories*, Sir Walter Scott.

Recognising their quality and value, Sinclair urged Scott to go public as their author and, in doing so, helped secure his reputation as one of Scotland's great literary heroes.

It was this last titbit of information that inspired the designer and carver of the memorial to emulate the gothic spaceship on Princes Street, known

as the Walter Scott Monument, for which Sinclair was a major funding contributor to its construction.

Besides being a prolific author, Sinclair was also an adamant philanthropist. Her altruistic good deeds ran the gambit of helping those less fortunate. She provided soup kitchens for the poor, sublimated institutions for both underprivileged girls and boys, supplied cabbies with taxi shelters and launched a campaign to furnish the city with public benches that are still in use to this day.

She also founded the very first public drinking fountain in Edinburgh in 1859. The fountain not only supplied clean water for human consumption but was also constructed to accommodate animals. As civilization advanced, the fountain was removed to make way for traffic in the 1930s.

Catherine Sinclair is one of very few women commemorated with a monument in Edinburgh's city centre. We have plenty of likenesses of men — and quite a few dogs and animals — but, in terms of historical women, only Queen Victoria has a statue in her honour. The monument to Catherine Sinclair, whilst not a statue of her, is therefore a significant structure to celebrate a woman who left her mark on the city.

MORE DOGS THAN WOMEN!

With five statues of dogs in Edinburgh and a dog cemetery at the castle, it would appear that dogs are valued more than women in Edinburgh as, presently, there is only one statue/ monument to a woman, an ordinary woman, “a commoner” and that woman was Catherine Sinclair. Of course, there are statues to Queen Victoria but she was royalty.

The more encouraging news is that another woman is being recognised as a statue of Elsie Inglis has been commissioned. Sculptor Alexander Stoddart, the King's Sculptor in Ordinary in Scotland, whose statues of David Hume and Adam Smith are already in place on the Royal Mile, has been appointed by the charity, State for Elsie Inglis, to create the statue which will stand outside 219 High Street, near the site of the hospice which Dr Elsie Inglis (see Old Medical School, Teviot Place, the Old Town) set up for poor women and children in 1904.

Dr Elsie Inglis qualified as a doctor, at the end of the 19th century, and set up a general practice in Edinburgh. During the First World War, she was

solely responsible for establishing the Scottish War Hospitals to care for soldiers. She led one in Serbia and was given the nation's highest honour for heroism. When she died, in 1917, her funeral was held at St Giles Cathedral before she was laid to rest in Dean Cemetery.

Where are the dogs?

1. The most famous one is Greyfriars Bobby, the Dandie Dinmont Terrier who became known, in 19th-century Edinburgh, for spending 14 years guarding the grave of his owner until his death in January 1872 (see Candlemaker Row, the Old Town).
2. Next, there is Maida, the faithful hound of Sir Walter Scott who can be seen sitting at his master's side in the statue of Scott at the base of the Scott Monument in Princes Street in the New Town. Maida was one of the many dogs belonging to Sir Walter Scott. Maida was a crossbreed from a *Pyrenean Wolfdog* and a *Highland Deerhound* and was reported to be his favourite dog. The animal was named after the Battle of Maida which took place in 1806 and was a victory for the British against the French in the Napoleonic Wars. Maida was buried below his monument (at the hall door of Scott's home, Abbotsford House) on which an epitaph is engraved in Latin. In English, it reads: - 'Beneath the sculptured form which late you bore, Sleep soundly Maida at your master's door.'
3. Another faithful companion was 'Toby' who belonged to James Clerk Maxwell and can be seen behind his legs in the statue of Maxwell in George Street (see Statue of James Clerk Maxwell, George Street, the New Town). Toby often sat at his master's feet while he worked. Maxwell actually had a succession of dogs who were all called Toby and so this figure in the statue is representative of them all. About 150 years ago, James Clerk Maxwell developed the set of equations which unite electricity, magnetism and light into a single theoretical framework. Many scientists consider his contributions to physics to be surpassed only by Newton and Einstein. And what's more, he used his dogs as a sounding board for his ideas. (Maxwell was known for his 'social awkwardness' so perhaps no-one else would listen).

4. Bum, the dog, can be found just off King's Stables Road, at the base of the castle rock in St Cuthbert's churchyard (see the Churchyard of St Cuthbert's, Lothian Road, the New Town). Just as Edinburgh has Bobby, the city of San Diego in California has a similar vagabond dog in its history. Bum was a stray who survived on the goodwill and charity of market traders in the city in the 1880s and survived a railway accident which left him without half of one of his forelegs. In the 1970s, Edinburgh and San Diego were officially twinned and statues of each city's famous dog were exchanged.
5. Coolin, a Skye terrier, was the childhood pet of writer Robert Louis Stevenson (see Heriot Row, the New Town). The statue of a young Stevenson and his canine friend can be found in the village of Colinton, a short drive or bus ride from the city centre, alongside the Water of Leith. Stevenson was often in this area because of his grandfather's connection as minister of the nearby church and he is celebrated with a heritage trail through this picturesque and historic suburb of the city.

Dog cemetery at Edinburgh Castle-

Located off the main path at the top of Edinburgh Castle, a small garden space holds a soldiers' dog cemetery that dates back to 1837. The year marks the ascent of Queen Victoria to the British throne and her reign (until 1901) was noted by several cultural traits, among which was an appreciation of pets and companion animals. This appreciation for animals could have led to the establishment of this cemetery, especially since burial plots in castles were often considered exclusive to military personnel and nobles. The small graveyard is home to about 20 headstones. Many of the engravings have worn away over time but the oldest visible inscription is from 1881, a dedication to Jess, band pet of the Black Watch 42nd Royal Highlanders. The youngest headstone commemorates Winkle, who died in 1980 and was the "dear and faithful friend of Lady Gow and the Governor." The Scottish poet Robert Burns once, allegedly, commemorated the dog cemetery of Edinburgh Castle in verse:

"Berkin dugs here lie at rest

The yappin worst, obedient best
 Sodgers pets and mascots tae
 Still the guard the castle to this day."

However, this accreditation has proven to be erroneous. The words actually were penned by Ali Strachan, who worked for Historic Environment Scotland and were mistakenly attributed to the national bard when she was compiling poems for a Burns Night Supper. The site of the cemetery may have once been a medieval tower but it now acts as the final resting place for honoured canine companions of the regimental officers. Visitors cannot enter the cemetery but it can be viewed from above.

Regent Bridge

In the early 19th century, the inconvenient access to Edinburgh by the great London Road was a source of concern as it was through narrow streets and took in the deep ravine around the hollow beside Calton Hill and because it was not suited to the grandeur of the place. In 1814, a magnificent entrance was commenced over the ravine called Low Calton which had a lot of old, ill-built streets. These were swept away and Regent Bridge was started to give better access from Calton Hill to Princes St and to the new jail on Calton Hill.

It was designed by Archibald Elliot in the Greek revival style of architecture, adding to Edinburgh's reputation as the *Athens of the North*. In 1814, plans had been presented along with a feasibility study by civil engineer, Robert Stevenson, the grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson, who oversaw the building of it. Part of the Old Calton Burial Ground had to be moved, solid rock had to be blasted and buildings demolished but the plans were approved. In 1816, work began on the bridge and it was completed in 1819 when it was officially opened during the visit of Leopold of Saxe-Coburg. The bridge joins Waterloo Place to Princes Street to provide an eastern approach into the city.

Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg

He had fought against Napoleon as an officer in the Russian Army and

had moved to Britain after Napoleon had invaded the Duchy of Saxe-Coburg in order to marry Princess Charlotte of Wales, the only legitimate child of the future King George IV. Charlotte died aged 21 years in childbirth, her child being still born. Leopold visited Edinburgh, in 1819, and a triumphal arch was erected on Waterloo Place to commemorate this. He became King of the Belgians. He was uncle to both Queen Victoria and Prince Albert and was in a pivotal position to broker their marriage. After George IV died, his younger brother, William, succeeded and, after he died, Victoria, the daughter of another of George III's sons, Edward, succeeded.

Regent Road

St Andrew's House

Thomas Tait won the architectural competition to gain the Commission for the building. Construction began in November 1935 and was completed in 1939. The building initially housed the Scottish Office and so included the offices of the Secretary of State for Scotland. The requirement for the building arose because of a post First World War policy of limited transfer of devolved administrative but not legislative power to Scotland from London. The building opened to staff on 4th September 1939, a day after war was declared. An official royal opening ceremony timed to take place on 12th October 1939 was "cancelled due to War." Instead, it was officially opened by King George VI and Queen Elizabeth on 26th February 1940.

It was built on the site of the old Calton Jail which was demolished in 1930 and the graves of 10 murderers who were housed within the jail remain buried beneath the car park. The turreted Governor's House is the only remaining part of the Calton Jail to remain in existence following the construction of St Andrew's House.

St Andrew's House is now part of the Scottish Government and is home to the office of both the First Minister and Deputy First Minister.

Eugene Marie Chantralle (1834? – 1878)

At number 81 George Street, in the middle of the nineteenth century, with his wife Elizabeth, lived Eugene Marie Chantralle, a handsome

Frenchman. Chantralle had tried but failed to become a doctor and came to Edinburgh to teach French instead. Elizabeth, who had been one of his pupils, was just sixteen when they married. They had four children together but, from the beginning of the marriage, he abused Elizabeth, physically and mentally, to such an extent she was in fear of her life. He gambled and drank and was constantly unfaithful to her.

In 1877, Chantralle took out an accidental death insurance policy on Elizabeth's life, being very careful as to the definition of *accidental death*. Elizabeth died just a few months later, on New Year's Day 1878. Chantralle insisted it was an accident and that she had been gassed by a leaking pipe but further investigation revealed Elizabeth had died by poison. Chantralle was arrested, tried and found guilty of murder; he was sentenced to be hanged.

Chantralle was executed in Calton Jail in May 1878. This was the first hanging in Edinburgh to take place out of sight of the public. Thousands of people stood outside waiting for the black flag to be raised above the Governor's house, indicating that Chantralle was dead. He is believed to have been, in part, the inspiration for the novel by Robert Louis Stevenson, "The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde".

[The Royal High School Building](#) (see High School Yards, Old Town)

The Royal High School of Edinburgh is now situated in Barnton a district in the west of Edinburgh. It was founded in the 12th century by the monks of Holyrood Abbey (or, perhaps, in the 11th when the monks were based in Edinburgh Castle). The Royal High is Scotland's oldest school and one of the oldest in Europe. It was based in the Calton Hill building from the 1820s to the 1960s.

The Royal High School is now coeducational but was for centuries a boys' only establishment. Boys educated at The High School include Sir William Fettes, George South Hamilton (the architect of the Royal High School Building on Calton Road), James Hutton, Deacon Brodie, Robert Knox, James Braidwood and Alexander Graham Bell.

The very first millionaire in Britain, John Law (1671 – 1729) was also a pupil at the Royal High School. He served time in prison after a rather mysterious episode when a dispute concerning a lady ended in a duel and

the death of a man. John Law escaped from prison, travelled to France and became Controller General of French Finances.

The building on Calton Hill was the work, in the 1820s, of Thomas Hamilton. The centre portion is a replica of the temple that overlooks the market place beneath the Acropolis in Athens and the building in its entirety was one of those responsible for the New Town of Edinburgh becoming known as *The Athens of The North*. Though extremely beautiful, the building was not totally suited to its role as a school, possessing, for example, very few windows on its southern side.

The building has lain vacant since the 1960s although there have been various proposals put forward which have come to nothing. However, there are now plans to transform the former Royal High School building into a new National Centre for Music and there has been a cash injection worth up to £5 million. The Royal High School Preservation Trust (RHSPT) has said an initial award of £437,046 had been secured from The National Lottery Heritage Fund to be used towards development planning and costs. The Trust says a further £4,562,147 will then be made available to put towards the longer-term delivery of the project with both organisations “working closely together to ensure the steps are put in place to secure that funding”.

The Trust says the project will have a significant economic impact on both the Edinburgh and wider Scottish economy, creating jobs, apprenticeships and volunteering opportunities. Full construction work began in summer 2025 for completion and opening in summer 2027. As part of the plans, Edinburgh will also get its first major new city centre public garden since Princes Street Gardens opened back in 1820. The “ambitious” garden project will see the creation of new gardens with free public access in the grounds of the building. Work on the garden spaces is also due to begin later in 2025. With an East and West Garden, the plans aim to provide “an oasis of calm” from the busy city centre “while creating a contemporary setting that respects the neo-classical features of the former Royal High School building”. The West Garden area has been designed to fit with the wild landscapes that surround the site, complementing its location at the foot of Calton Hill. It will feature native trees like Scots pine, birch and rowan and other plants native to the region.

Burns Monument

The monument stands at the southern aspect of Calton Hill and comprises a circular structure with Corinthian columns supported on a pedestal and is modelled on the Choragic Monument of Lysicrates in Athens. Designed by Thomas Hamilton, the Burns Monument contained a life size statue of the poet designed by the sculptor John Flaxman. The tripod at the top of the monument represents the prize that was awarded for dramatic performances. The monument was completed in 1832. In 1839, the statue was eventually removed to the National Portrait Gallery due to damage sustained by its proximity to the city's gas works.

Robert Burns (see Scottish Enlightenment)

Thomas Hamilton (1784-1858)

Hamilton was a Greek revivalist at the beginning of the nineteenth century. He spent many years submitting architectural plans until 1818 when he won the commission to build the Burns Monument at Alloway, and then, in 1825, the new High School in Edinburgh. His works in Edinburgh include:

- 1825-9 The Royal High School, Regent Road
- 1826 1-2 Castle Terrace with R Wright
- 1827-31 King's Bridge
- 1827-34 George IV Bridge
- 1830-2 Burns Monument, Regent Road
- 1833 93 George Street, which was altered in 1900
- 1833-6 Dean Orphanage, now Gallery of Modern Art 2, Belford Road
- 1843-5 St Columba's Free Church, Johnston Terrace
- 1844 Monument to the Political Martyrs of 1794, Calton Old Burial Ground
- 1844-6 Royal College of Physicians, Queen Street (hall enlarged by Bryce 1864)
- 1846 New North (Free) Church, Forrest Road (George IV Bridge)

Regent Terrace

Regent Terrace is a residential street of 34 classical 3-bay townhouses built on the upper south side of Calton Hill.

The name Regent Terrace was chosen because of the visit to Edinburgh in 1822 of George IV who had been Prince Regent until 1820 during the illness of his father George III.

The terrace was designed by the architect William Henry Playfair in 1825. Playfair designed Regent, Royal and Carlton Terraces at the same time as part of an Eastern extension to the New Town that was planned to be even more magnificent than Craig's original New Town. Playfair hoped to attract the "fashionable and wealthy people" to Regent Terrace. The houses are all category A listed buildings. It is regarded as the second most expensive street in Edinburgh for house prices.

The houses were built as a terrace on the north side of the street, stepped down at intervals following the slope of the road. Originally, eighteen houses were of two stories and basement (although many have added a full third storey or attic) while the remaining sixteen houses were three stories and basement. The front elevation features continuous cast-iron trellis balconies while each house has a porch with fluted attached Greek Doric columns. Thirteen of the houses retain the original three-ringed transom windows above the main doors. The terrace faces Holyrood Park, Arthur's Seat, Holyrood Palace, the Old Town and the Scottish Parliament building. The houses in the terrace are a mixture of tenures — most are privately owned and occupied but some are rented as holiday accommodation. Some of the houses in the terrace have been split into flats.

Number 3 Regent Terrace has been the United States Consulate since 1951. Number 28 was originally the Free French House and was opened by General de Gaulle in 1942. Later it became the French Consulate and then the home of the French consul general. 22 Regent Terrace was the residence of the French royal family in exile (1830–1833). Louis Antoine, Duke of Angoulême (the elder son of Charles X of France, last king of the House of Bourbon and hence the last Dauphin of France) and his wife Madame Royale, (the daughter of Louis XVI of France and Marie Antoinette), moved there in 1830.

The author and mathematician Ann Katharine Mitchell, who worked at Bletchley Park during World War II on the German Enigma cypher machines, lived for forty years at number 20 Regent Terrace.

Sir Peter Maxwell Davies, composer, conductor and Master of the Queen's Music, lived at 13 Regent Terrace until 2000.

The actor, Sean Connery and the Argentinian footballer Claudio Caniggia reportedly bid for 17 Regent Terrace in 2001 but neither succeeded in buying it.

Rose Street

Rose Street was built from 1770 to 1781 as a secondary street running east to west from St Andrew Square to Charlotte Square on the south side of George Street. Its name "Rose" represents England as Thistle Street represents Scotland. Originally built as three-storey vernacular rubble houses, it was not as grand as its surrounding streets. Built wholly as housing, by 1820, it was becoming a shopping street at ground floor level. This change continued and, by the mid-20th century, the street was totally for shopping and had multiple bars.

The side lanes Rose Street Lanes North and Rose Street Lanes South act as service lanes to George Street and Princes Street respectively.

The street was pedestrianised in the 1980s.

Rose Street was nicknamed the "Amber Mile" by tourism promoters due to the many bars and public houses along it. (This was partly in reference to the Royal Mile but was misleading since it is neither an English nor a Scots mile in length.) Whilst some of the traditional pubs here have given way to ones with humorous names such as Dirty Dicks and Filthy McNasty's, in keeping with its many Walter Scott references, Rose Street in Edinburgh has a bar called the "Kenilworth", along with one named after Scott's house, the "Abbotsford". Milne's Bar, also has literary connections, with one of its rooms nicknamed the "Little Kremlin" because many members of the Scottish Renaissance such as Hugh MacDiarmid would meet there. Pictures of various Scottish poets appear on the walls.

Rose Street is also famed for its drinking game: the Rose Street Challenge. The trick is to see how far along Rose Street you can get,

having either a half pint or a pint in every bar. Quite a challenge as there are over 20 pubs along the length of the street.

St Andrew Square

James Craig's original plan for the New Town had a square at either end. One would be named after the patron saint of Scotland and the other after the patron saint of England. (As there was already a George Square in the Old Town, it was thought that the intended St George Square should be named after the king's wife, Queen Charlotte instead). Therefore, St Andrew Square is named after the patron saint of Scotland, St Andrew. Its construction began in 1772. Within six years of its completion, St Andrew Square became one of the most desirable and fashionable residential areas in the city.

St Andrew

The name "Andrew" is Greek and means manly or brave.

Andrew the Apostle was born to a Jewish family in Bethsaida, in Galilee possibly between 5 and 10 AD. The New Testament states that Andrew was the brother of Simon Peter. In the Gospel of Matthew and in the Gospel of Mark, Simon Peter and Andrew were both called together to become disciples of Jesus.

Andrew is said to have been martyred by crucifixion at the city of Patras in Achaea, in AD 60. A tradition developed that Andrew had been crucified on a *crux decussata* (X-shaped cross, or "saltire"), now commonly known as a "Saint Andrew's Cross" — supposedly at his own request, as he deemed himself unworthy to be crucified on the same type of cross as Jesus had been. Andrew's remains were preserved at Patras. According to one legend, Regulus (Rule), a monk at Patras, was advised in a dream to hide some of the bones. Shortly thereafter, most of the relics were transferred from Patras to Constantinople by order of the Roman Emperor Constantius II around 357 and deposited in the Church of the Holy Apostles. Regulus was said to have had a second dream in which an angel advised him to take the hidden relics "to the ends of the earth" for protection. Wherever he was shipwrecked, he was to build a shrine for them. He set sail, taking with him a kneecap, an

upper arm bone, three fingers, and a tooth. He sailed west, towards the edge of the known world, and was shipwrecked off the coast of Fife, Scotland. Several legends claim that the relics of St Andrew were brought to the place where the modern town of St Andrews stands today.

The Saltire (or "Saint Andrew's Cross") is the national flag of Scotland. The white saltire set against a celestial blue background is said to have been adopted as the design of the flag of Scotland on the basis of this legend. However, there is evidence that Andrew was venerated in Scotland before this.

Andrew's connection with Scotland may have been reinforced following the Synod of Whitby, when the Celtic Church felt that Columba had been "outranked" by Peter and that Peter's brother would make a higher-ranking patron. The 1320 Declaration of Arbroath cites Scotland's conversion to Christianity by Andrew, "the first to be an Apostle". Numerous parish churches in the Church of Scotland and congregations of other Christian churches in Scotland are named after St Andrew.

The National Shrine of Saint Andrew is located at St Mary's Catholic Cathedral, Edinburgh.

St Andrew is the patron saint of many countries such as Malta, Romania, Ukraine and Russia as well as Scotland.

As the 19th century came to a close, St Andrew Square evolved into the commercial centre of the city. Most of the square used to be made up of major offices of banks and insurance companies, making it one of the major financial centres in Scotland.

During the last century, the space became progressively underused and dilapidated, exacerbated by the withdrawal of the banking community. Funds were short to upgrade the square and make it publicly accessible and, in turn, create investment interest in the grand buildings flanking the area.

Gillespies were chosen to undertake the design and delivery of the upgrading works and following a £2.6 million investment by the City of Edinburgh Council in partnership with Scottish Enterprise Edinburgh

and Lothian, the upgraded gardens at St Andrew Square were opened to the public in 2008 by then First Minister Alex Salmond.

The design retains the integrity of the original historic square whilst introducing new elements to accommodate contemporary usage patterns. Two new entrance gates and footpaths have been established in the southwest and northeast corners, alongside a reflective pool framed by waterside planting and a new café pavilion by Gillespies. The design provides a generous and elegant central open space with its focus being the Melville Monument. In 2008, the Melville Monument was restored as part of the Twelve Monuments Project, a joint initiative of Edinburgh World Heritage and the City of Edinburgh Council. The layout recognises the importance of this column in reinstating the visual connection between two of Edinburgh's main shopping streets and, in particular, linking Princes Street with the Harvey Nichols department store.

The level of success of the scheme is underlined by the level of use of the gardens which were immediately adopted by the public both as a place for relaxation and as a delightful new route through the city.

The improvements were warmly welcomed by the people of Edinburgh, particularly since, unlike most New Town gardens that are restricted only to local residents, the revamped St Andrew Square Garden was open to the public. Tens of thousands now use the square each year. It has staged numerous public exhibitions and events. The wider area has seen a resurgence in interest and a social and commercial renaissance with more than £1.1bn worth of rebuilding underway in and around the site.

The Landscape Institute recognised Gillespies work in 2009, awarding it their top prize, The President's Medal.

[The Melville Monument](#)

The Melville Monument is surrounded by St Andrew Square Gardens. The Building Plot, Pillar and Statue is owned by The Melville Monument Naval Committee. This monument is dedicated to the memory of the statesman Henry Dundas, 1st Viscount Melville. He was an extremely powerful statesman who held various government posts including

Secretary of State for the Home Department, Treasurer of the Navy and First Lord of the Admiralty. Given accusations that Dundas contributed to the delay in the abolition of the transatlantic slave trade during the 1790s, activists have argued against the memorialisation of Dundas. Demonstrators graffitied the Melville Monument in June 2020. In March 2021, the City of Edinburgh Council approved a permanent plaque dedicated to the memory of enslaved Africans. Numerous historians, including Scotland's most eminent historian Professor Emeritus Sir Tom Devine, as well as descendants of Dundas, criticised the content of the plaque as historically inaccurate. In July 2020, temporary signs were erected by the City of Edinburgh Council to note that the plaque would be updated to note Dundas's role in delaying the abolition of slavery.

The pillar is to the design of the architect William Burn and the statue on top is the work of Robert Forrest and Francis Chantrey. Due to the weight and height of the column (it weighs over 1500 tons and is 152 feet high) the engineer Robert Stevenson (grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson) was consulted in order to erect the column. For the task, Stevenson used the first line balance crane ever built, which he and the carpenter Francis Wall had designed over 10 years before to build the Bell Rock Lighthouse. (The Lighthouse, which stands in the North Sea about 12 miles southeast of Arbroath, is the oldest surviving rock-built lighthouse in Britain).

Henry Dundas, 1st Viscount Melville (1742-1811)

Henry Dundas, the 1st Viscount Melville, was an extremely powerful statesman who held various government posts including Secretary of State for the Home Department, Treasurer of the Navy and First Lord of the Admiralty. He was the trusted lieutenant of British Prime Minister, William Pitt, and the most powerful politician in Scotland in the late 18th century. Dundas was instrumental in the encouragement of the Scottish Enlightenment, in the prosecution of the war against France and in the expansion of British influence in India. As a political boss, Lord Dundas's deft and almost absolute power over Scottish politics during a long period in which no monarch visited the country led to him being nicknamed "King Harry the Ninth", the "Grand

Manager of Scotland" (a play on the masonic office of Grand Master of Scotland) and "The Uncrowned King of Scotland."

In 1805, however, a commission of enquiry set out a report detailing Dundas' handling of the Admiralty finances during his time as War Secretary and, following this report, Dundas was impeached. He was acquitted of wrongdoing but did not again hold any public office. He remains the last person to have been impeached in the United Kingdom. He retained powerful friends, however, and may have been offered an earldom in 1809 though he declined to accept the honour.

He was a controversial figure over his amendment to a motion for abolition of the Atlantic slave trade which called for gradual abolition. At that time, the leaders of the abolitionist movement sought an immediate end to the slave trade, while the West Indian interests opposed any abolition at all. It would be wrong to say that he was not in favour of the abolition of slavery.

Dundas held a leading position in the Scottish legal system. He became Solicitor General for Scotland in 1766 but, after his appointment as Lord Advocate in 1775, he gradually relinquished his legal practice to devote his attention more exclusively to public affairs.

From 1776–78, Dundas acted as counsel to an escaped slave, Joseph Knight, who had been purchased in Jamaica and later taken to Scotland. As a young man, Knight tried to escape from his owner and, when that failed, he launched a legal battle for his freedom. The case went to Scotland's highest civil court where Dundas led Knight's legal team in the case of *Knight v. Wedderburn*. Dundas was assisted by prominent members of the Scottish Enlightenment and also the writer Samuel Johnson, whose biographer James Boswell later wrote: "I cannot too highly praise the speech which Mr. Henry Dundas generously contributed to the cause of the sooty stranger. ...And I do declare, that upon this memorable question he impressed me, and I believe all his audience, with such feelings as were produced by some of the most eminent orations of antiquity." Dundas argued that "as Christianity gained ground in different nations, slavery was abolished", and, noting an earlier anti-slavery ruling in *Somerset v Stewart* in England, Dundas said "he hoped for the honour of Scotland, that the Supreme Court of this country would not be the only court that would give its sanction to

so barbarous a claim." Dundas concluded his remarks by stating: "Human nature, my Lords, spurns at the thought of slavery among any part of our species." His pleading in Scotland's highest court was successful, and the Court ruled: "the dominion assumed over this Negro, under the law of Jamaica, being unjust, could not be supported in this country to any extent". The result was a landmark decision that declared that no person could be a slave on Scottish soil. It has been said that Dundas's success in *Knight v Wedderburn* was "instrumental in prohibiting not only negro slavery but also native serfdom in Scotland."

On 2 April 1792, abolitionist William Wilberforce sponsored a motion in the House of Commons "that the trade carried on by British subjects, for the purpose of obtaining slaves on the coast of Africa, ought to be abolished." He had introduced a similar motion in 1791 which was soundly defeated by MPs, with a vote of 163 opposed, 88 in favour. Dundas was not present for that vote but when it was again before MPs in 1792, Dundas tabled a petition from Edinburgh residents who supported abolition. He then went on to affirm his agreement in principle with Wilberforce's motion: "My opinion has been always against the Slave Trade." He argued, however, that a vote for immediate abolition would be ineffective, as it would drive the slave trade underground or into the hands of foreign nations, beyond Britain's control. He stated: "this trade must be ultimately abolished, but by moderate measures". He suggested that slavery and the slave trade should be abolished together and proposed an end to hereditary slavery, which would have enabled the children born to present-day slaves to become free persons upon reaching adulthood. He then introduced an amendment that would add the word "gradual" to the Wilberforce motion. The amendment was adopted and the motion passed with a vote of 230–85. For the first time, the House of Commons voted to end the slave trade.

Three weeks after the vote, Dundas tabled resolutions setting out a plan to implement gradual abolition by the end of 1799. At that time, he told the House that proceeding too quickly would cause West Indian merchants and landowners to continue the trade "in a different mode and other channels". He argued that "if the committee would give the time proposed, they might abolish the trade; but, on the contrary, if this

opinion was not followed, their children yet unborn would not see the end of the traffic." MPs ignored his cautions and voted in favour of ending the trade in slaves by the end of 1796. The motion and resolutions later failed to win the necessary support of the House of Lords which deferred consideration then dropped the issue altogether.

Alternative measures were proposed later in the 1790s. Dundas spoke against specific proposals tabled in 1796 while reiterating his support for abolition in principle but abstained from voting. The loss of momentum was connected to three years of an ongoing war on three continents, including with revolutionary France.

It was not until 1807 that the House of Lords voted in favour of abolishing the trade in slaves. Historian Stephen Farrell has noted that, by that time, the political climate had changed and the economic advantages of abolition had become apparent. The Slave Trade Act 1807 prohibited the trade in slaves in the British Empire. Ownership of slaves, however, remained legal in most of the British Empire until passage of the Slavery Abolition Act 1833.

Between 1792 and 1807, when the slave trade was eventually abolished, another half a million Africans were transported into slavery in the British colonies. Dundas insisted that any abolition of the slave trade could not succeed without the support of West Indian colonial legislatures. Abolitionists argued that West Indian assemblies would never support such measures and that, by making the abolition of the slave trade dependent on colonial reforms, Dundas was in effect indefinitely delaying it. There is evidence, however, that Dundas had secured agreement of the West Indians before proposing the eight-year timeline. Recent peer-reviewed scholarship has also identified new archival evidence showing that Dundas had the support of several leading abolitionists, while the West Indian slave owners opposed his plan just as much as they opposed immediate abolition.

A few years after passage of the Slave Trade Act 1807, Wilberforce and Dundas encountered each other. Wilberforce recorded the event as follows: "We did not meet for a long time and all his connexions most violently abused me. About a year before he died ... we saw one another, and at first, I thought he was passing on, but he stopped and called out, 'Ah Wilberforce, how do you do?' And gave me a hearty shake by the

hand. I would have given a thousand pounds for that shake. I never saw him afterwards."

In 1802, the Commissioners of Naval Inquiry commenced inquiries into embezzlement of public funds 20 years earlier, when Dundas was Treasurer of the Navy. Its report was presented in 1805. The Navy's paymaster, Alexander Trotter, admitted to the Commissioners that he had transferred public money from the Bank of England to his own credit in a private account at Coutts Bank, investing and loaning the funds at interest, from which he benefited. Although his transactions caused no loss of public money, but rather the loss of interest on that money, impeachment proceedings were taken against Dundas in 1806, given that the misappropriation had occurred during his term as Treasurer of the Navy. The trial, in the House of Lords, attracted considerable notice because of "dislike of patronage and the Pittite 'system', anti-Scottish bias and advocacy of financial and parliamentary reform". The process ended in Dundas's acquittal.

Dundas had already left the Privy Council in 1805 but he remained in the House of Lords. He was readmitted to the Privy Council in 1807. He declined an offer of an earldom in 1809.

By 1900, historians were harsh, denouncing him as the epitome of corruption and oppression who had sold out Scotland to the English. By the late 20th century, his reputation had been restored. He was praised for his military policies, for giving Scotland a cohesive government and for making it a major player in imperial affairs.

Given accusations that he contributed to delay in the abolition of the transatlantic slave trade during the 1790s, activists have argued against the memorialisation of Dundas. In Edinburgh, demonstrators graffitied the Melville Monument in June 2020 (see The Melville Monument above).

Houses on North Side

The buildings on the north side of the square are the original houses, erected between 1772 and 1775. They are finely detailed and were the work of the architect William Chambers as is the Royal Bank of Scotland building on the eastern side of the square. Chamber's best-known work

is probably *Somerset House* in London. He was born of Scottish parents in Sweden in 1726 and he and Robert Adam were regarded as the two greatest architects working in Britain in the late eighteenth century.

No 21 was the birthplace, in 1778, of Henry Brougham (see What happened next?). No 22 was the birthplace, in 1837, of Joseph Bell (see Teviot Place, the Old Medical School).

Multrees Walk

This is a pedestrian shopping precinct next to the bus station which opened in 2003 and contains designer stores selling luxury items. Stores include Burberry, Canada Goose, LK Bennet, Louis Vuitton, Michael Kors, Mulberry and Strathberry. The anchor shop is Harvey Nicols whose restaurant, on the fourth floor, hosts periodic food tasting and masterclass evenings. It offers wonderful views over the city and you can enjoy the DJ Aperitivo Hour from 5-9pm on selected dates in August and September when you can dance along to the DJ while sipping your Aperol Spritz.

East Side of the Square

Number 35 is the oldest building in St Andrew Square. Dating from 1768, it is the work of James Craig. It was built for a well-known figure about the town, the lawyer Andrew Crosbie. The building was later used as a hotel, first Dumbreck's Hotel which was mentioned in the Robert Louis Stevenson novel *St Ives*, set in 1813 and later the Douglas Hotel. This was where the ailing Sir Walter Scott rested for a couple of days in 1832 and the last Empress Consort of France (1853–71) Empress Eugenie, wife of Napoleon III, stayed for a time when she came to Edinburgh to consult with Sir James Young Simpson. Later still, the building became Slaney's Hotel where, in the 1860s, the Prince and Princess of Wales were guests.

The Royal Bank of Scotland Building (Dundas House)

On the east side of the square stands the impressive mansion of Dundas House, built by Sir William Chambers for Sir Lawrence Dundas (a

wealthy entrepreneur and cousin of Henry Dundas) between 1772 and 1774. The diarist, James Boswell, described him as *a cunning, shrewd man of the world*. He had made his money by, among other things, supplying the British Army during the Jacobite Rebellion of 1745/46 and again during the Seven Years War of 1756/63 when he supplied to the British Army in Flanders. As plans for the New Town in Edinburgh got underway, Dundas thwarted them somewhat by purchasing the land to the east of what was to become St Andrew Square, thus preventing the construction of the proposed church of St Andrew which had been planned for the site.

It stands on the site of a cottage which, in the early eighteenth century was used as a refreshment room and in the garden of which strawberries and cream were served in the summer months. Above the door of this establishment was a sign which read *Peace and Plenty* and people from the old town would stop off here during countryside walks.

Dundas House became the head office of the Royal Bank of Scotland in 1825. Architectural features of Dundas House are represented today on the "Ilay" series of banknotes issued by the Royal Bank; the building's Palladian facade features on the obverse of each note, as the background graphic on both sides of the notes is a radial star design which is based on the ornate ceiling of the banking hall inside Dundas House, designed by John Dick Peddie in 1857. The domed ceiling is a beautiful shade of blue and boasts 125-star shaped windows.

Visitors to the bank can speak to one of the welcoming members of staff who are on hand to talk about the history of the building and show them some of the original features like the mosaics on the floor.

The statue outside the building is of General John Hope, 4th Earl of Hopetoun, GCB, PC (Ire), FRSE, (1765-1823), who was a Scottish politician and British Army officer. In 1816, he succeeded his elder half-brother as the 4th Earl of Hopetoun.

In 1824, the City of Edinburgh commissioned a bronze statue of Lord Hopetoun, by Thomas Campbell. It was originally designed as a centerpiece for Charlotte Square in 1829 but was eventually placed in St Andrew Square in 1834 in front of Dundas House where he had acted as vice governor of the bank. The text on the latter is by Sir Walter Scott. In

the wake of the George Floyd protests, a plaque was installed by its owners in June 2020 on the statue which reflected Lord Hopetoun's role in suppressing Fédon's rebellion, an uprising against British rule on the island of Grenada.

Dunard Centre

The Dunard Centre (supported by the Royal Bank of Scotland) will be Edinburgh's first new, purpose-built concert hall in 100 years and is located next to the Royal Bank of Scotland building.

The venue is David Chipperfield Architects' first concert hall and will be the UK's first Nagata Acoustics hall, comprising a 1000-seat auditorium as well as bars, a cafe, meeting rooms and public spaces. Delivered by the International Music and Performing Arts Charitable Trust (IMPACT) Scotland, public plans for the venue include hosting a variety of musical events including classical, choral, jazz, pop, rock, folk and electronic, as well as comedy, talks, dance and other event types, alongside education and community engagement programmes. The venue will be the home of the Scottish Chamber Orchestra and serve as a principal venue for the Edinburgh International Festival.

The Gleneagles Townhouse

Numbers 37-39 St Andrew Square was originally the British Linen Bank which was a commercial bank based in the United Kingdom. It was acquired by the Bank of Scotland in 1969 and served as the establishment's merchant bank arm from 1977 until 1999.

Gleneagles Townhouse, which opened in June 2022, is the culmination of a five year project to convert the former Bank of Scotland Headquarters into a hotel and private members club, including restaurants, bars and wellness facilities, as part of an expansion of the Gleneagles Hotel brand. The project realised the sympathetic alteration, extension and refurbishment of two adjoining Category A listed buildings within the significant Georgian architectural character of Edinburgh's New Town. There was minimal interference to the most highly significant historic features to ensure that the splendour and character of the original building was conserved and enhanced.

At roof level, there are six statues which represent the symbols of the Scottish Enlightenment (see Scottish Enlightenment) which are manufacture, science, commerce, navigation, architecture and agriculture.

South Side of the Square

There are various restaurants and offices on this side of the square including Gordon Ramsay's Bread Street Kitchen.

Gordon Ramsay (1966 to present day)

Gordon Ramsay is a celebrity chef who currently holds 8 Michelin stars. He is well known for his fiery temperament and aggressive behaviour on his TV cookery shows. He was appointed an OBE in 2006. He had hoped to become a footballer and showed promise but his career was marked by injuries and he had to give up the sport in his mid-teens. He trained in various restaurants in London and was inspired to work for Marco Pierre White. He also trained in France and Italy and finally opened his own restaurant in 1998 which gained its third Michelin star in 2001, making Gordon Ramsay the first Scot to achieve that feat and the rest is history. He has multiple restaurants (58) all over the world. He often competes in Ironman events and has a black belt in karate. He is a car enthusiast and has 8 Ferraris alone.

Thistle Street

The narrow Thistle Street is named after the emblem of Scotland as the similarly narrow Rose Street to the south is named after the emblem of England.

The Thistle- National Flower of Scotland

In 1263, the Scots were again being invaded by the Vikings. King Haakon of Norway was intent in conquering the entire nation with his large fleet of longboats and Viking soldiers. It's said that the Vikings wanted to attack quickly and quietly, by using the element of surprise, and defeat

the Scots before they were aware that they had arrived. To achieve this, the Norsemen took off their heavy, clunky boots and started tiptoeing across the beautiful Scottish Countryside trampling through land full of prickly little Thistles which caused the Vikings to scream out in pain. The Scots heard them, became aware of the Vikings position and defeated them in battle.

Thistle Court

Thistle Court sits in the section of Thistle Street between North St David Street and Hanover Street and is the site of the first home built in the New Town (1767). The master builder and developer, John Young, received £20 from the town council as a consideration for purchasing the first plot of land in the New Town. The buildings he had constructed here though use space in a way that is reminiscent of the Old Town. Instead of a terrace of houses facing outward to the street, as had been envisaged by the planners of the New Town, John Young constructed two houses facing each other across a courtyard.

Waterloo Place

Waterloo Place is an historically significant street known for its grand neoclassical architecture and its role in connecting the city's New Town with Calton Hill. It was designed in the Greek revival style by Archibald Elliot and construction began in 1816, with the street opening in 1819. The street is named in commemoration of the Battle of Waterloo and was built on Regent Bridge to provide a grand new route into the city from the east, replacing a less elegant approach.

The construction of Waterloo Place involved bisecting the Calton Burial Ground, with a screen wall designed to integrate the cemetery with the new street.

The street is home to several notable buildings. What is now the Apex Hotel was the first large, purposely designed hotel in Edinburgh. It opened as the Waterloo Hotel in 1819 with accommodation for up to fifty guests. Charles Dickens, the novelist, stayed in the hotel on several occasions as did Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg (see Regent Bridge)

when, in 1819 he opened both Regent Bridge and the Waterloo Hotel itself. Prince Leopold was the son in law of George IV and the brother of Queen Victoria's mother. The Waterloo Hotel has been the site of other significant events, including the granting of the Freedom of the City to Earl Grey and the formation of the Grand Caledonian Curling Club.

Old Calton Burial Ground

Opened in 1718, the Old Calton Burial Ground was cut in two by the construction of Waterloo Place with by far the larger section remaining on the south side of the road though a much smaller part does remain, rather hidden from sight, on the north. The architects, Thomas Hamilton (see Burns' Monument, Regent Road) and William Burns are buried here as is the sculptor John Steell (see Prince Albert Statue, Charlotte Square).

Martyrs' Monument

In 1793, several members of The Friends of the People, an early universal suffrage movement, were brought to trial and sentenced to 14 years' deportation, being charged before Lord Braxfield with "unconscious sedition" and treason for attempting to correspond with the French.

Their true crime in the eyes of the judges was to push for universal suffrage and the rights of the common man to control his destiny, i.e. voting rights for all, not just landowners. The men became known as the Chartist Martyrs. Thomas Muir of Huntershill was their leading figure and he, along with four others who followed him, was banished to Botany Bay in Australia on 30 August 1793.

The huge obelisk, clearly visible from many central Edinburgh viewpoints, is the focal point of Old Calton Burial Ground and was erected in their memory. The choice of this site is probably linked to the graveyard's lack of affiliation to any church and prominent position. There is no known connection between any of the martyrs and Calton parish. The inscription reads:

To the memory of Thomas Muir, Thomas Fyshe-Palmer, William Skirving, Maurice Margarot and Joseph Gerrald erected by the Friends of Parliamentary Reform in England and Scotland 1844.

‘I have devoted myself to the cause of the people, it is a good cause – it shall ultimately prevail – it shall finally triumph’ – Thomas Muir in the Court of Justiciary on 30th August 1793.

‘I know that what has been done these two days will be re-judged’– William Skirving on 7th January 1794.

The Scottish Reform Act 1832 eventually brought about their aim and the men were pardoned in 1838. The monument was erected some 50 years after their stand but was inspired by the Reform Act brought about by their original actions.

Thomas Muir (1765 - 1799)

Muir, one of the men honoured on the Martyr’s Monument, was the son of a hop merchant from Glasgow. He attended Glasgow University until, following a disagreement with the Principle, he was expelled and finished his education at Edinburgh University. Entering law, he became a champion of those too poor to pay legal fees and a critic of a system of law which he felt favoured the rich. His activities were closely monitored by the government and he was eventually arrested, charged with sedition, convicted and sentenced to 14 years transportation. After two years in New South Wales, Australia, Muir escaped on board an American ship, the Otter of Boston. On Vancouver Island, he was arrested by the Spanish but the ship he was delivered to was attacked by a British vessel and, during the ensuing battle, Muir was hit by a cannonball which struck his face, smashing his left cheekbone and badly injuring both eyes. The Spanish released him to the French and he arrived in France in 1797 where he continued the fight for the parliamentary reform of Britain. He never truly recovered from the wounds he had received and died in 1799.

Scottish American Soldiers Monument

The American Civil War Memorial, also known as the Scottish-American Soldiers Monument, was dedicated on 21 August 1893 to Scots who fought and died in the American Civil War. Depicting a standing figure of Abraham Lincoln, with a freed slave giving thanks at his feet, it is a focal point of the burial ground, located just in front of David Hume's tomb. It is the only monument to the American Civil War outside the

United States and was the first statue to a US president outside her own borders. It is the only statue of Lincoln in Scotland.

A bronze shield bears the old US flag and is wreathed in thistles to the left and cotton to the right. Two regimental flags lie furled, the battle being over. The black man holds a book, indicating that he is not only free, but also now educated. The monument was erected at American expense to a small group of Scots (only one of whom, William Duff, is buried under the monument, the rest being nearby) to whom it felt indebted and wished their graves to be marked, despite their later poverty. They had all fought for the [Union](#) (the North) in the American Civil War. The inscription, "To preserve the jewel of liberty in the framework of Freedom" is a quotation from the writings of Abraham Lincoln.

[David Hume Mausoleum](#)

When Scottish Enlightenment philosopher David Hume died in 1776, his friend, famous architect Robert Adam, designed a mausoleum for him in the Old Calton Burial Ground in Edinburgh in keeping with Hume's last wishes. Shortly before his death, Hume had written in his will: "I also ordain that, if I shall dye anywhere in Scotland, I shall be bury'd in a private manner in the Gallon Church Yard [aka Calton graveyard], the South Side of it, and a Monument be built over my Body at an Expence not exceeding a hundred Pounds, with an Inscription containing only my Name with the Year of my Birth and Death, leaving it to Posterity to add the Rest."

His request would be fulfilled, although later additions and alterations would mar the dignified simplicity of Hume's vision. Before his monument could be built, however, the great Sceptic and Empiricist, had to be buried in the plot he had secured for himself in Calton. The death of so prominent an irreligious figure drew a great deal of public attention. Crowds assembled outside his house waiting to hear if he would change his mind about the improbability of an afterlife once death came a-knockin'.

After his burial, his friends stood guard at the grave site, pistols cocked and torches aloft, for eight days and nights to ensure Hume's grave would not be desecrated or interfered with. It's said that some of the curious hid

behind gravestones to see if the Devil himself would come and spirit away the man James Boswell dubbed “the Great Infidel.”

Marion Laurie Sutherland’s Leg (1778-1838)

Marion Sutherland had her leg amputated when she was 37 years of age and it was buried at the burial site. She died 23 years later when the rest of her body was reunited with the amputated limb.

Waverley Gate

This is an office complex behind the Italian Renaissance front of the original building which was constructed as the General Post Office between 1861 and 1866. The architect was Robert Mathieson and the foundation stone was laid by Prince Albert. The building stands on a site that slopes down to Waverley Station and UK post used to be put directly on to trains here to be further sorted on-board. The interior of the building was entirely refurbished between 2002 and 2005.

The area the building stands on was once known as Shakespeare Square and between 1768 and 1859 the Theatre Royal stood where Waverley Gate now is.

York Place

No 32 York Place

The studio of Henry Raeburn (see Graverobbing, Lothian Road) for some years towards the end of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the nineteenth.

No 47 York Place

This was the home of Alexander Nasmyth, the artist who painted what is probably the best-known image of Robert Burns, the poet. The painting is in the National Portrait Gallery. Alexander Nasmyth’s son, James, the inventor of the steam hammer, was born in 47 York Place in 1808.

Off the Beaten Track

Dean Village

Nestled along the tranquil Water of Leith, Dean village traces its origins to the Water of Leith Village, a milling community founded in the 12th century. As a milling settlement, Dean Village was closely tied to the Baxter (baker) incorporation for centuries. Mill stones and carved stone plaques with baked bread and pies commemorate Dean Village's historic industry.

Dean Village is culturally significant as a record of Edinburgh's industrial past. The village's transformation from a bustling milling centre to a tranquil residential community symbolises the city's ability to adapt to a changing cultural and economic landscape.

Dean Village is a cherished beauty spot within the heart of Edinburgh. Its proximity to the city centre makes it an accessible and tranquil retreat for locals and visitors alike. The village's connection to the Water of Leith Walkway, its fascinating history and its picturesque architecture make it one of the most popular places to visit in the city.

Key Features

1. **Milling Legacy:** Dean Village's history as a milling centre is evident in its well-preserved buildings, some of which still bear the marks of their industrial past. The village provides a window into Edinburgh's early industrial activities.
2. **Riverside Serenity:** Situated along the picturesque Water of Leith, Dean Village offers an escape from the city's hustle and bustle. The river's gentle flow and the surrounding greenery create a tranquil setting for leisurely walks and quiet contemplation.
3. **Architectural Beauty:** Dean Village is characterised by its charming stone buildings, many of which date back several centuries. The orderly composition of the buildings and their arrangement gives the village a unique sense of community.

Throughout the 20th century and into the present, efforts to preserve and restore Dean Village's historic architecture and character have been

ongoing. Conservation initiatives have safeguarded the village's unique heritage, ensuring that future generations can appreciate its beauty and historical significance. Edinburgh World Heritage supported the restoration of Well Court, Dean Village's most striking building, which was originally constructed as workers' accommodation in 1880.

Edinburgh Zoo

Edinburgh Zoo (Scottish Gaelic: *Sù Dhùn Èideann*), formerly the Scottish National Zoological Park, is an 82-acre (33 ha) non-profit zoological park in the Corstorphine area of Edinburgh. The zoo is positioned on the south-facing slopes of Corstorphine Hill, giving extensive views of the city. Established in 1913 and owned by the Royal Zoological Society of Scotland, it receives over 600,000 visitors a year, which makes it one of Scotland's most popular paid-for tourist attractions. As well as catering for tourists and locals, the zoo is involved in many scientific pursuits, such as captive breeding of endangered animals, researching into animal behaviour and active participation in various conservation programmes around the world.

Edinburgh Zoo was the first zoo in the world to house and breed penguins. It is the only zoo in Britain to house Queensland koalas and, until December 2023, giant pandas. It has been granted four stars by the Scottish Tourism Board. The zoo gardens boast one of the most diverse tree collections in the Lothians.

The Royal Zoological Society of Scotland (RZSS) was founded as a registered charity in 1909 by an Edinburgh lawyer, Thomas Hailing Gillespie. The Corstorphine Hill site was purchased by the Society with help from the Edinburgh Town Council in early 1913. Gillespie's vision of what a zoological park should be was modelled after the 'open design' of Tierpark Hagenbeck in Hamburg, a zoo which promoted a more spacious and natural environment for the animals and stood in stark contrast to the steel cages typical of the menageries built during the Victorian era. The design and layout were largely the product of Patrick Geddes and his son-in-law Frank Mears but Sir Robert Lorimer was involved in some of the more architectural elements including the remodeling of Corstorphine House at its centre.

The Scottish National Zoological Park was opened to the public in 1913 and was incorporated by Royal Charter later that year. In 1948, following a visit by His Majesty King George VI, the Society was granted the privilege of adding the prefix 'Royal' to its name. It remains the only zoo with a Royal Charter in the United Kingdom.

Edinburgh Zoo's long association with penguins began in January 1914, with the arrival of three king penguins from the Christian Salvesen whaling expedition which docked in Leith. The subsequent successful hatching of a king penguin chick in 1919 was the first penguin to be hatched in captivity. These were the first penguins to be seen outside of the South Atlantic anywhere in the world. The now famous daily penguin parade started by accident in 1950 with the escape of several birds. This proved so popular with visitors and the penguins that it is a daily feature of the zoo today.

In 1986, the Society acquired the Highland Wildlife Park at Kingussie, 30 miles (48 km) south of Inverness. The zoo and the park work together in providing the most appropriate captive habitat possible in Scotland.

In 2011, Edinburgh Zoo leased two giant pandas, a male named Yáng Guāng, meaning "sunshine", and a female named Tián Tián meaning "sweetie", from China at a cost of \$1m a year. The zoo spent £285,000 building an enclosure especially for the pandas. They were originally meant to remain at the zoo for a maximum of ten years before being returned to China but, in December 2021, it was confirmed that the pandas would remain in the zoo until the end of 2023. Edinburgh Zoo was, at the time, the only zoo in the United Kingdom that housed giant pandas. The pandas were flown back to China on December 4, 2023, signaling the end of their time in the UK.

Some of the zoo's animals have held military rank.

- Wojtek was a bear adopted in Iran by the Polish 2nd Corps and enlisted into the 22nd Artillery Supply Company to allow him to travel when the troops were posted. He served in the Middle East and during the Battle of Monte Cassino and retired to Edinburgh Zoo when the Polish troops, billeted in Scotland, demobilised.
- Sir Nils Olav, a king penguin, was the mascot and Colonel-in-Chief of the Norwegian King's Guard. He was adopted in 1972

when the King's Guard were in the city for the Edinburgh Military Tattoo, given the rank of visekorporal (lance corporal) and promoted each time the corps visited the city. He died in 1987 and his successor, Nils Olav II, inherited his rank. Nils was visited by the Norwegian King's Guard on 15 August 2008 and awarded a knighthood. The honour was approved by the King of Norway, King Harald V. During the ceremony a crowd of several hundred people joined the 130 guardsmen at the zoo to hear a citation from King Harald V of Norway read out, which described Nils as a penguin "in every way qualified to receive the honour and dignity of knighthood".

Royal Botanic Gardens

The Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (RBGE) is a scientific centre for the study of plants, their diversity and conservation, as well as a popular tourist attraction. Founded in 1670 as a physic garden to grow medicinal plants, today it occupies four sites across Scotland each with its own specialist collection. The RBGE's living collection consists of more than 13,302 plant species (34,422 accessions) whilst the herbarium contains in excess of 3 million preserved specimens.

The Edinburgh botanic garden was founded in 1670 at St. Anne's Yard, near Holyrood Palace, by Robert Sibbald and Andrew Balfour. It is the second oldest botanic garden in the UK after Oxford's. The plant collection used as the basis of the garden was the private collection of Sir Patrick Murray, 2nd Lord Elibank, and was moved from his home at Livingston Peel in 1672 following his death in September 1671. This site proved too small and, in 1676, grounds belonging to Trinity Hospital were leased by Balfour from the City Council: this second garden was sited just to the east of the Nor' Loch, down from the High Street.

In the spring of 1689, for certain strategic military reasons, the Nor' Loch which lay west of the Physic Garden was drained, resulting in the flooding of the garden (which at this stage had wholly relocated to the Trinity Hospital site), with much mud and general rubbish being deposited, to the ruination of many of the plants. Partly for this reason

and partly due to necessary expansion the facility relocated to the Holyrood site in 1695.

From 1761-1786, John Hope was Regius Keeper at the Royal Botanic Gardens. In 1763, the garden's collections were moved away from the city's pollution to a larger (five acre) "Physick Garden" on the west side of Leith Walk, covering the area now called Bellevue. The site is today known as Hopetoun Crescent Gardens and is one of the collection of New Town Gardens.

Some time prior to Hope's death (1786), he was brought Turkish rhubarb seeds by Bruce of Kinnaird and this was the first rhubarb grown in Great Britain. As this proved successful over 3000 plants were grown as rhubarb was previously an expensive import (used as a medicine).

In the early 1820s under the direction of the Curator, William McNab, the garden moved west to its present location (adjacent to Inverleith Row) and the Leith Walk site was built over between Hopetoun Crescent and Haddington Place. The Temperate Palm House, which remains the tallest in Scotland, was built in 1858.

In 1877, the city acquired Inverleith House from the estate of Cosmo Innes and added it to the existing gardens, opening the remodelled grounds to the public in 1881.

In addition to the RBGE's scientific activities, the garden remains a popular destination for both tourists and locals. Locally known as "The Botanics", the garden is a popular place to go for a walk, particularly with young families. Entrance to the botanic garden is free, although a small entry charge exists for the glasshouses. During the year, the garden hosts many events including live performances, guided tours and exhibitions. The RBGE is also an important centre for education, offering taught courses across all levels.

In 2009, the John Hope Gateway was opened. John Hope had been the first Regius Keeper of RBGE.

Royal Yacht Britannia

Her Majesty's Yacht *Britannia* is the former royal yacht of the British monarchy. She was in their service from 1954-97. She was the 83rd such vessel since King Charles II acceded to the throne in 1660 and is the second royal yacht to bear the name, the first being the racing cutter built for the Prince of Wales in 1893. During her 43-year career, the yacht travelled more than a million nautical miles around the world to more than 600 ports in 135 countries. Now retired from royal service, *Britannia* is permanently berthed at Ocean Terminal, Leith where it is a visitor attraction with over 300,000 visits each year.

There was some controversy over the siting of the ship, with some arguing that she would be better moored on the River Clyde, where she was built, than in Edinburgh, with which the yacht had few links. Her positioning in Leith coincided with a redevelopment of the harbour area and the advent of Scottish devolution.

She is one of the UK's top evening events venues. On 18 May 2006, the Swiss-born Hollywood actress and first Bond girl, Ursula Andress, celebrated her 70th birthday on board. On 29 July 2011, a drinks reception was held on board *Britannia* for Queen Elizabeth's granddaughter Zara Phillips and her then fiancé, Mike Tindall, to celebrate their forthcoming wedding.

An early Land Rover in much-restored shape is displayed in the on-board garage and a retired Rolls-Royce Phantom V state car is parked on the wharf below the ship. The tour of the five decks open to the public includes the Queen's bedroom, which can be viewed behind a glass wall, and the state dining and drawing rooms, which hosted grand receptions for kings and queens, presidents and prime ministers throughout the world. The clocks on board are stopped at 3:01, the time that the Queen last disembarked. The royal deck tea room was added in 2009.

The 1936 racing yacht *Bloodhound*, once owned by the Queen and Prince Philip, is now berthed alongside *Britannia*. *Bloodhound* was one of the most successful ocean-racing yachts ever built and was the yacht on which King Charles III and the Princess Royal learned to sail. The Royal Yacht *Britannia* Trust bought *Bloodhound* in early 2010 and she is the centrepiece of an exhibition focusing on the Royal Family's passion for

sailing. Visitors can view *Bloodhound* from a specially built pontoon when the racing yacht is in port. During July and August, she is berthed in Oban marina and is available for private charter, as she sails around the islands once visited by the Royal Family during their annual fortnights holiday in the Western Isles of Scotland. During this period, Royal Yachtsmen (Yotties) from *Britannia*'s original crew sail the yacht for the Britannia Trust.

Diversions

On occasion, due to a variety of reasons ranging from road works to the marathon, the route the green bus takes can be diverted. Many of the places and streets used for these diversions are covered in this book such as Castle Street, Drummond Street, Dumbiedykes, Hanover Street, Haymarket, Holyrood Park, Holyrood Road, Lauriston Place, Lothian Road, Nicolson Street, Picardy Place, Regent Road, The Meadows, The Mound, The Pleasance and York Place.

Some other streets that could be used are as follows:

Easter Road

This is an arterial road in north Edinburgh so called as it was known as the "Easter (eastern) road to Leith". As maps of Edinburgh in the late 18th century show, it had a counterpart in "Wester Road" (now Broughton Road and Bonnington Road). Until the creation of Leith Walk, in the middle of the 17th century, these were the two main routes from Leith to Edinburgh. Historic personages who have ridden up Easter Road have included Mary, Queen of Scots (1561) and Oliver Cromwell (from Leith Links in 1650).

Leith Walk, as its name suggests, was a gravel-surfaced footway, only opened to wheeled traffic after the completion of North Bridge in 1772. Before that, Easter Road had been the route taken by coaches running between Edinburgh and Leith.

Most of the area comprises tenement housing built for the artisan and working classes in the second half of the 19th century. These tenements remain almost wholly intact, except at the northern, Leith end of the road where streets between Thorntree Street and Leith Central railway station were subject to slum clearance in the 1970s and replaced with new housing. The station has since been demolished and replaced by a supermarket and a leisure centre.

New housing has also appeared since the 1970s in several locations on and just off Easter Road. About a third of the road at the southern, London Road end is the older retail area, comprising residential tenements with, at ground-floor level, small shops typical of a high

street. There are a few corner shops and public houses on the northern two-thirds of the road particularly at the junction with Lorne Street. The southward view along the road focuses upon Salisbury Crags. Easter Road was the last major road in Scotland to be paved with granite setts replacing tarmac in 1955. After a fatality on the road in the late 1990s, the road was re-tarmacked, saving the costly expense of maintaining the setts.

The area between Easter Road and Leith Walk to the west has long been Edinburgh's most densely populated area. The comparatively lower cost of housing in this part of the city makes the area relatively attractive for buying a house or renting accommodation. It has a high proportion of immigrants, including young Asians and Spanish people.

The Drambuie Factory and offices stood at the foot of Easter Road from 1955 to 1985. It was demolished and replaced by housing.

Bothwell House (on the corner of Bothwell Street) dates from 1893 and is a very early example of a building made from artificial stone.

[Easter Road Football Stadium](#)

Easter Road football stadium is the home ground of Scottish Premiership club, Hibernian and is the fifth-largest football stadium in Scotland. Easter Road is also known by Hibs fans as "The Holy Ground" or "The Leith San Siro". The venue has also been used to stage international matches, Scottish League Cup semi-finals and was briefly the home ground of the Edinburgh professional rugby union team.

Hibs first played at the present site of Easter Road in 1893. After the publication of the Taylor Report, Hibs considered leaving Easter Road and moving to a different site but these plans were abandoned in 1994. Redevelopment of the stadium began in 1995 and was completed in 2010. The Easter Road pitch had a pronounced slope until it was removed in 2000.

[Hibernian F.C.](#)

There was a substantial migration of Irish people to Scotland during the 19th century, particularly after the Great Famine. Most settled in the Glasgow area but a small proportion made their way through to Edinburgh. The Cowgate was known as *Little Ireland* at the time, due to the concentration of Irish people in the area.

St Patrick's Church in the Cowgate had founded a Catholic Young Men's Society (CYMS) in 1865. The Irish community was not integrated into the wider Edinburgh community but Canon Edward Joseph Hannan was looking for a way to achieve this. Michael Whelahan, an Irish footballer, suggested to Canon Hannan that the CYMS should form its own football club. In a meeting on 6 August 1875, Hibernian F.C. was founded, with Canon Hannan as its first manager and Whelahan as its first captain. Hibernia is the classical Latin name for Ireland. It essentially translates to "land of winter" or "wintry".

Hibs players had to be members of the CYMS. Because of this policy, Hibs have been accused of being the first sectarian football club in Scotland, a charge commonly levelled at Rangers. The club was intended to be an organisation for young Catholics to pursue a life of temperance and religious adherence by offering top-class football to them. Hibs played charity matches in benefit of causes other than the Catholic Church.

During the first few years of their history, Hibs played their matches on The Meadows of the south side of Edinburgh. Hibs established themselves in Scottish football after overcoming some initial sectarian resistance to an Irish club. Ironically, Hibs' future rivals Hearts played a significant role in breaking down this resistance as they defied rules which stated that no club should play matches against the Irish club. Hearts provided the opposition in Hibs' first match which Hearts won 1–0. The persistence of Canon Hannan and Whelahan meant that Hibs were eventually accepted by the governing bodies.

This first match was played on the Meadows, on 25 December 1875. The club first moved to the Easter Road area in 1880, to a ground known as Hibernian Park. This location had the advantage of being equidistant between their two main sources of support, the Irish immigrant communities in the port of Leith and the Old Town of Edinburgh. When Hibs suffered financial difficulties in the early 1890s, the lease on Hibernian Park expired and developers started building what would become Bothwell Street. The club was reformed in 1892 and a lease on a piece of land called Drum Park was secured. The site had restricted access from Easter Road, a pronounced slope and was in close proximity

to Bank Park, the home of Leith Athletic. There was a sense of continuity from the previous ground, however, and the supporters were keen to get started again. The first match at Easter Road was played on 4 February 1893. The long-term future of Easter Road was only secured in 1922 when the club agreed a 25-year lease on the ground.

Hibs enjoyed great success in the period immediately after the end of the Second World War. The club's participation in the (inaugural) 1955–56 European Cup meant that Easter Road became the first British ground to host European Cup football.

Hibs were one of the first clubs to install corner floodlight pylons, rather than roof-mounted lights. A roof was put over the North Terrace in the early 1960s but the ground was largely unchanged through the 1960s and 1970s. Hibs became the first club in Scotland to install undersoil heating, in 1980.

[Haymarket](#)

Haymarket is an area of Edinburgh in the west of the city centre which contains a number of pubs, cafés and restaurants. Haymarket's history is deeply intertwined with the arrival of the railway in the 1840s. The area, formerly known as a market square for hay and other produce, became a crucial transport hub with the opening of Haymarket railway station in 1842. The station initially served as the terminus for the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway, before being extended to Waverley station in 1846. Haymarket also saw significant development with the construction of buildings like Herdman's Flour Mill, which later became a site of archaeological interest. Archaeological work, during the 20th century, particularly during the construction of a new tram line, revealed evidence of prehistoric remains and an underground shelter, initially used as a pulley room for 19th-century trams and later as a bunker during the Second World War.

In the centre of the crossroads at the heart of Haymarket is a war memorial in the form of a clock tower that was unveiled in 1922. It is principally to commemorate former players of Heart of Midlothian F.C. but also for players from other Scottish clubs, those being Hibernian, Raith Rovers, Dunfermline, East Fife and St Bernard's, who were also part of McCrae's Battalion, known as "The Footballers'

Battalion", who died in World Wars I and II. It was designed by the sculptor Henry Snell Gamley. The memorial was temporarily removed in 2010 to allow construction of the tramway across the road junction. It was replaced in a slightly different position in 2013, in time for the commemoration of the centenary of the outbreak of World War I. The clock was made by James Ritchie & Son, who were clockmakers in Edinburgh.

London Road

The name is obvious in its derivation; it was the route into and out of Edinburgh to the east and, therefore, also the south and, ultimately, to London. It was planned at the turn of the 19th century with the eminent Robert "Lighthouse" Stevenson as the engineer. It was to be a centrepiece of the final phase of expansion of Georgian Edinburgh to provide a grand processional entrance into the city befitting its status as the "Athens of the North".

The new road was wide and straight from Jock's Lodge, across Restalrig Irrigated Meadows and the East Foul Burn, passing through the lands of Fletcher Norton (Norton Park), turning slightly around the north side of the Calton Hill to join with Leith Walk just to the north of Greenside. From there the New Town could be approached along Queen Street or up Leith Street to Princes Street.

There was dissatisfaction with this proposed route, however; the vistas it offered of the approach to the city were negligible due to the Calton Hill being in the way and it terminated at Leith Street, again offering a very poor approach up to Princes Street. As a consequence, an alternative route, the Regent Road, branched off the London Road just north of Abbeyhill (present day Montrose Terrace) and climbed up the southern slopes of Calton Hill, crossing the Calton ravine on the Regent Bridge and connecting straight on to Princes Street at Waterloo Place. This allowed the route of the London Road to be bent slightly to the south, improving the vistas over it from Royal Terrace above.

London Road Gardens (formerly Royal Terrace Gardens)

These gardens occupy a long strip of land from east to west along the lower northern slope of Calton Hill, with an area of 10.8 acres. The

gardens are notable for their large, old trees including limes and some fine, surviving elms, also spring flowers, particularly daffodils.

Royal Terrace Gardens were designed by the architect William Henry Playfair, as part of his plan for the Eastern or third New Town in 1819. They formed the slope below Royal Terrace and Carlton Terrace (also designed by Playfair) preserving the view from these streets.

The site originally contained two quarries and Playfair decided to fill these in, landscaping the gardens, using earth excavated in the course of building of the terraces above. Eventually, the land was fenced, landscaped and planted with trees in 1829.

Following the arrival of the deposed King Charles X of France in October 1830, a special footpath was added through the gardens to enable him to walk between his residence in Holyrood Palace and the Catholic cathedral of St Mary's in Picardy Place at the top of Leith Walk.

The gardens were and are owned by the George Heriot's Hospital. They are leased to the City of Edinburgh Council for public use on condition that they are maintained in good order, to be used only as "pleasure grounds with walks". No trees may be removed without consent.

Playfair also designed a gardeners cottage for the west end of the gardens which was built in 1836 when it was known as the Royal Terrace Gardens' House. It is now used as a restaurant.

[Lothian Road/Tollcross](#)

Tollcross is a district in Edinburgh whose history stretches back to 1439 when it was known as Tolcors. The name is believed to derive from the word "cor" meaning boggy hollow, referencing the area around the Lochrin Burn. Over time, the area has been associated with various land ownership and development, including a notable connection to the family of Corbet. Tollcross developed as a residential suburb from the early 19th century, attracting wealthier citizens who built villas and mansion houses. Tollcross Park offers a heritage trail with information about the area's history. The Edinburgh (Streets) Act 1771 made suburbs outside the royalty of Edinburgh into districts, with Tollcross being one of them.

Tollcross Church, built about 1863, was named after Miss Barclay and the streets surrounding it also bear names related to her.

Tollcross Fire Station is a notable example of postmodern architecture and is of historical interest for its connection to the creation of Scotland's municipal fire service.

New Towns

Second New Town

After 1800, the success of the first New Town led to grander schemes. The 'Northern New Town' (now usually called the Second New Town) aimed to extend Edinburgh from the north of Queen Street Gardens towards the Water of Leith, with extensions to the east and west. These developments took place mostly between 1800–1830. Initial designs by William Sibbald followed the original grid orientation of Craig's First New Town, with entire streets being built as one construction. Building continued on an extended Hanover Street, called Dundas Street and, beyond Great King Street, Pitt Street (later renamed Dundas Street in the 1960s), almost 1 km north towards the Water of Leith at Canonmills, where Bellevue Crescent would eventually mark the most northern extent of the New Town project. Streets were laid out either side with Great King Street the central avenue terminated by Drummond Place to the east and Royal Circus to the west.

Northumberland Street and Cumberland Street were lesser streets to the south and north respectively. Heriot Row and Abercromby Place, both one-sided streets at the southern limit of the development, enjoyed open aspects to Queen Street Gardens. The builder for large sections of the Second New Town was George Winton.

Very large sections of the Second New Town, built from the early 19th century, are also still exactly as built. Townhouses generally occupied the east-west streets, with blocks of flats along the north-south streets. Shops were originally generally restricted to the lower floors of the wider north-south streets. The larger houses had service mews running behind and parallel to their terraces.

The Picardy Place extension (including Broughton Street, Union Street and East London Street) was mostly finished by 1809. To the west of the original New Town, Shandwick Place, an extension of Princes Street, was started in 1805. Development of Melville Street and the area north

of Shandwick Place followed in 1825. The Gayfield Estate (Gayfield Square) extension was designed in 1807 and, from around 1813, the New Town gradually replaced and developed the older village of Stockbridge. The painter Henry Raeburn bought the Deanhough estate in the northwest of the New Town and started development in 1813 with Ann Street named after his wife.

In 1822, the Earl of Moray had plans drawn up by James Gillespie Graham to develop his Drumsheugh estate, between Charlotte Square and the Water of Leith. This was popular amongst the Scots nobility and wealthy lawyers. The bulk of the estate was complete by 1835 but many of the corner blocks were not finally added until the 1850s. The estate is now usually called the Moray Estate. It remains one of the city's most affluent areas with the most exclusive set of addresses. Gillespie Graham continued the Westward expansion of the New Town here into the estate of Lord Alva, forming the West End Village.

Third New Town

In order to extend the New Town eastwards, the Lord Provost, Sir John Marjoribanks, succeeded in getting the elegant Regent Bridge built. It was completed in 1819. The bridge spanned a deep ravine with narrow inconvenient streets and made access to Calton Hill much easier and agreeable from Princes Street.

Even before the bridge had been built, Edinburgh Town Council were making preparations for building the Eastern New Town, which would stretch from the slopes of Calton Hill, north to Leith, between Leith Walk and Easter Road. The Lord Provost made an agreement with the main landowners in 1811. Some initial surveying was done and there was a competition for architectural plans for the development, the results of which were inconclusive. A number of prominent architects were then asked for their opinions including William Stark.

Stark's observations were particularly valued but he died on 9 October 1813 and his report was published posthumously in 1814.

The commissioners decided to turn to Stark's pupil William Henry Playfair. He was appointed in February 1818 and produced a plan in April 1819 that closely followed Stark's recommendations. Playfair's

designs were intended to create a New Town even more magnificent than Craig's.

Regent Terrace, Carlton Terrace and Royal Terrace on Calton Hill were built, also Hillside Crescent and some adjoining streets but the development further north in the direction of Leith was never completed. On the south side of Calton Hill, various monuments were erected as well as the Royal High School, designed in Greek revival style by Thomas Hamilton.

A few modest developments in Canonmills were started in the 1820s but none were completed at that time. For several decades the operations of the tannery at Silvermills inhibited development in the immediate vicinity. From the 1830s onward, development slowed but following the completion in 1831 of Thomas Telford's Dean Bridge, the Dean Estate had some developments built. These included the Dean Orphanage (now the Dean Gallery), Daniel Stewart's College, streets to the Northeast of Queensferry Street (in the 1850s), Buckingham Terrace (in 1860) and Learmonth Terrace (in 1873).

In the 19th century, Edinburgh's second railway, the Edinburgh, Leith and Newhaven Railway, built a tunnel under the New Town to link Scotland Street with Canal Street (later absorbed into Waverley Station). After its closure, the tunnel was used to grow mushrooms, and during World War 2 as an air raid shelter.

Principal Losses

An attempt to build an elevated walkway along the length of Princes Street involved the planned demolition of the entire street in a radical plan published in the 1960s. The plan was unpopular but before it was abandoned in 1982, seven buildings were removed. The old Boots building at 102 Princes Street, with its series of statues of William Wallace, Robert Burns, Sir Walter Scott and Robert the Bruce, was demolished in 1965. The North British & Mercantile Insurance Company building at number 64 followed. The New Club, designed by William Burn and extended by David Bryce, and the adjacent Life Association of Scotland building by David Rhind and Sir Charles Barry also came down.

Lost streets include those in the St James Square area, demolished in the 1960s to make way for the St James Shopping Centre and offices for the Scottish Office. This mainly tenemental area, reported as having a population of 3,763, was demolished largely on the basis of being slums with only 61 of 1,100 dwellings being considered fit for habitation. Also demolished as slums was most of Jamaica Street at the west end of the Second New Town.

Bellevue House by Robert Adam, which became the Excise or Custom House, was built in 1775, before the New Town extended to the area, in what is now Drummond Place Gardens. Great King Street and London Street in the Northern or Second New Town were aligned on this building but it was demolished in the 1840s due to the construction of the Scotland Street railway tunnel below.

Potterrow

The name "Potterrow" recalls a medieval suburb which stood outside the town walls and originates from the area's historical connection to the pottery industry. Specifically, it refers to the location of potteries and their workers, just outside the city walls, where they could operate without the risk of fire spreading to the populated areas. Essentially, Potterrow was where the potters of Edinburgh lived and worked.

Its Victorian buildings and street layout disappeared when the university demolished the area for redevelopment in the mid-1960s. The Potterrow Dome was designed by architects Morris and Steedman and completed in 1973. Potterrow contains a variety of student entertainment and support services including a shop, a bank, two cafés, Edinburgh's largest nightclub, the university's Chaplaincy, The Advice Place, and the main EUSA offices. In 1986, students voted to rename the centre in honour of imprisoned anti-apartheid revolutionary Nelson Mandela.

During the Edinburgh Festival Fringe in August, the building is used as a comedy venue under the name Pleasance Dome with five performing spaces, operated by the Pleasance Theatre Trust.

West End

The West End is an affluent district of Edinburgh, Scotland, which along with the rest of the New Town and Old Town forms central Edinburgh, and Edinburgh's UNESCO World Heritage Site. The area boasts several of the city's hotels, restaurants, independent shops, offices and arts venues, including the Edinburgh Filmhouse, Edinburgh International Conference Centre and the Caledonian Hotel. The area also hosts art festivals and crafts fairs.

Built as a western expansion of the New Town, the northern part of the West End sits on the Water of Leith river and forms part of Edinburgh's UNESCO World Heritage Site. The West End is contiguous with the rest of New Town and is accordingly included in the New Town Conservation Area. As can be inferred therefore, this area of the city contains many buildings of great architectural beauty, primarily long rows and crescents of Georgian terraced houses. The West End also incorporates many of the New Town Gardens, a heritage designation since 2001.

The district is one of Edinburgh's most affluent areas and includes many of the most expensive streets in Scotland's capital. Many nations have their consulates in the West End. The Scottish Episcopal Church has its headquarters, Forbes House, in the district and the official residence of the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland is also located here.

The West End district is immediately west of the rest of the New Town and also the Old Town.

It is bordered to the north by the Stockbridge, Dean Village, and Ravelston districts, Tollcross and Fountainbridge districts to the south and West Coates, Haymarket and Murrayfield to the West.

Founding of the West End (Western New Town)

In 1806, Shandwick Place was developed as a western extension of the New Town's Princes Street by John Cockburn Ross who commissioned architect James Tait to come up with a plan for the west of the New Town. It was eventually joined up with the newly built Maitland Street (started 1807), named after its developer and owner Sir Alexander Charles Maitland.

Around 1800, the Easter Coates House estate was bought by William Walker, an Advocate and the Gentleman Usher of the White Rod in the Estates of Parliament, who sought to develop the east section of the estate, as a western extension of the then newly built New Town. In 1808, a plan for the West End Village was devised by the architect Robert Brown. Property in the West of the city was desirable to the wealthy early on because the winds carried smog, dust and pollution eastward.

Under the Brown plan, Melville Street would form the centrepiece of the new Georgian West End Village, extending directly from the western facing side of West Register House and Randolph Place. The street would be accessed to the south at Shandwick Place, from Coates Crescent by Walker Street, which would itself be intersected by William Street to create a Georgian grid layout, with both roads named after William Walker. Construction began in 1813 on Coates Crescent. Brown also developed Atholl Crescent which faces Coates Crescent. Melville Street was largely completed by the 1830s although the corner plots would remain unfinished until the 1860s. At the centre of Melville Street is a bronze statue of Robert Dundas, 2nd Viscount Melville standing on two large stone steps.

The William Walker estate abutted the estate of James Erskine, Lord Alva and the Erskine Trustees, with Stafford Street forming the junction between the two estates. The Erskine family estate was developed alongside the Walker estate but using James Gillespie Graham as the architect, instead of Brown. Gillespie Graham was the architect for the Earl of Moray and had designed the Moray Feu in the New Town and was employed by Lord Alva to continue the New Town westward. Alva Street (named for Lord Alva), which serves as a continuation of William Street and the Georgian grid, was constructed in 1830 and is a rare and fine example of Gillespie Graham's Georgian work.

Stafford Street itself was a joint development between the Erskine and Walker Estates. This has led to some confusion over who was responsible for the design, Robert Brown (Walker's architect) or Gillespie Graham (Erskine's architect). Experts believe it was Brown, as the architecture is simpler, while Gillespie Graham was known for his grand, and often more expensive, works.

Gillespie Graham was also tasked with designing Queensferry Street, part of the Erskine Estate, which acts as the junction between the New Town and the new West End development. The north of Queensferry Street is where the West End meets the Moray Feu. Here Queensferry Street overlooks Randolph Crescent Garden, one of the New Town Gardens, and formerly the location of the estate of the Earl of Moray. Randolph Crescent Garden was not part of the Moray Feu Estate gardens and the land was not feued, as the Earl of Moray had hoped to extend the Moray Feu into the West End here and build a new city mansion for himself. As such, in 1825, several houses around this area of the Moray Estate had been purchased by the Heriot Trust on the advice of Gillespie Graham. The intention was to knock some of the houses down in order to extend the garden and roads to create a grand entrance from the Moray Estate into the West End development. By 1829, however, it was agreed that the prospect of the feuars agreeing to demolition or deviation from the original Moray Feu plan was so remote that it was not worth pursuing the plan and the houses were sold at a considerable loss. By 1867, Lord Moray had sold the Randolph Crescent garden to the Feuars at Randolph Crescent but it remains managed separately from the other Moray Estate gardens.

Randolph Place provides access from Melville Street into Charlotte Square and, from there, on to George Street in the New Town via two unassuming passages either side of the West Register House, constructed between 1811 and 1814. Robert Adam's original plan for the building included a grand rear entrance onto Randolph Place. However, when the funds could not be found for Adam's design, architect Robert Reid was called in to modify the plan. Randolph Place, therefore, became a comparatively unimpressive entrance from the West End's Melville Street, into Charlotte Square.

At the north of Queensferry Road is Lynedoch Place, built on land owned by Major James Weir and broadly completed by 1823 by architect James Milne. The Georgian terraces here are stepped into the slope and command views over the Deane. This is also the location of the Drumsheugh Baths Club. From here, the road also splinters onto the Dean Bridge constructed much later by Thomas Telford and capped

on the south side by what is now Deanbrae House (formerly an inn) and, to the north, by the Holy Trinity Church built in the late 1830s.

This Georgian era central part of the West End is sometimes also known as "Western New Town" or the "West End Village".

The southern area of the new West End was developed separately under several different landowners. Rutland Square had been developed from the 1830s under the auspices of its owner Provost John Learmonth who also owned much of the nearby Dean Village.

The Victorian Extension

The area west of Manor Place remained undeveloped until the 1860s. One of the few exceptions was in 1850, when Sheriff of the Lothians and Peebles, George Napier, bought some of the land on the west of the estate for construction of a new "Coates Hall", designed by David Bryce as a small Baronial house. Other than this, William Walker left the land north and south of his Easter Coates House home as garden ground and it remained such until the 1870s.

The estate was inherited by William's son, Sir Patrick Walker, who also inherited his father's office of White Rod of the Scottish Parliament (an ancient office similar to Black Rod in England). Sir Patrick expanded the Easter Coates House, often incorporating historic carved stones he had collected from demolished historic buildings in the Old Town. As well as a number of inscriptions, there is a round-arched doorway and an elaborate double window with a pediment above, which is said to have come from the French Ambassador's Chapel in the Cowgate.

After his death, the Easter Coates House estate would be inherited by Sir Patrick's two spinster daughters: Mary and Barbara Walker. Devout Episcopalians, they donated the garden of Easter Coates House and fully underwrote the entire cost of building an Episcopalian Cathedral as a centrepiece for the whole West End at the end of Melville Street. There had not been an Anglican/Episcopal Cathedral in Edinburgh since the Anglican Scottish Episcopal Church was disestablished as the Church of State in 1690, when the Bishop of Edinburgh and congregation were removed from St Giles' Cathedral, which was handed over to the Presbyterian Church of Scotland.

Work began on the cathedral in 1873 under the supervision of The Walker Trust and opened in 1879. It was named St Mary's Episcopal Cathedral. The Walker's funds did not cover the cost of all three spires. The two front spires were not added until 1917. The Walker Trustees also received the office of White Rod, to be granted to the serving Bishop of Edinburgh, who holds the office ex-officio to this day. In 2011, the Walker Trustees found the regalia of the White Rod in a safety deposit box in the Royal Bank of Scotland Headquarters and donated it for exhibition to the National Museum of Scotland.

Buildings constructed after the latter half of the 19th century are generally regarded as 'the Victorian Extension' of the West End. This includes Drumsheugh Gardens. Designed by John Lessels, they were built around a private garden in the late 1870s, the square was named for the gardens of Drumsheugh House, the estate of the Earls of Moray which once stood on Randolph Crescent in the Moray Feu and stretched into this area of the West End.

Additional Victorian crescents and terraces were built around this northern section of the West End as the Walker family sold off the land to the west of Easter Coates House in the 1860s, usually with a private garden as their central focal point in much the same way as the New Town Gardens.

Palmerston Place forms a junction between the older Georgian West End and the newer Victorian Extension. It extends into Douglas Gardens, developed in the 1890s and bounding the Waters of Leith.

In 1881, a grand 56 metre campanile was added to St George's West Church at Shandwick Place, described as "one of the icons of Scottish Presbyterianism". The original church had been designed by David Bryce, however the stunning campanile was the work of Sir Robert Rowand Anderson, one of Scotland's most renowned architects of the era. Anderson modelled the campanile after the one on the Church of San Giorgio Maggiore, Venice. One part of the Victorian extension curves around north up the Queensferry Road, over the Dean Bridge, and the Dean Village and Dean Gardens.

Lord Provost of Edinburgh, John Learmonth built the Dean Bridge around 1838 with engineer Thomas Telford to open up his lands in the

north of the West End. With architect John Tait, Learmonth developed Clarendon Crescent, named after the Earl of Clarendon and based on William Henry Playfair's Regent Terrace. The crescent disguised this side of the Dean Bridge by raising ground levels to create a level platform for building.

Following the success of Clarendon Crescent, further plans were drawn up for the flanking streets, which were to be called Oxford Terrace and Cambridge Terrace, after Britain's then leading universities. This development became slowed due to a dispute concerned with the steep slope next to the Dean Bridge where Cambridge Terrace would be built. At the time, the steep slope was then used for sheep grazing and, in places, had become disfigured with piles of building spoil. A number of nearby residents began a public subscription to purchase the slope, to improve the land and prevent the construction of Cambridge Terrace. As the dispute dragged out, the name Cambridge was usurped by a development south of Edinburgh Castle and the eastern terrace was instead called Eton Terrace after Eton College. The slope would be landscaped and become known as The Eton Terrace Garden (later renamed the Dean Gardens).

Due to delays and the bankruptcy of the Learmonth family, the development of the rest of this land was much delayed. Following the bankruptcy of the Learmonth family, the land was purchased by Sir James Steel, a Lord Provost of Edinburgh who made his fortune in the building trade. The plan for this area had been drawn up by architect John Chesser. The plan called for rows of well-proportioned townhouses in much the same way as Tait had done with Clarendon Crescent, creating a corresponding crescent opposite called Buckingham Terrace but Chesser oversaw only the construction of Learmonth Terrace as Steel preferred to use his own architect.

At the far end of Learmonth Terrace is Learmonth House, designed by architect James Simpson. It was designed in 1891 for Arthur Sanderson, the famous whisky distiller. In 1925, it was purchased to be the Headquarters of 603 (City of Edinburgh) Squadron, Royal Auxiliary Air Force.

South of Shandwick Place and across from Kings Stable Road to what is now Morrison Street - was once known as the Kings Garden due to its

position against Edinburgh Castle. By the 1400s, it was known as Orchard Field. A significant part of this land was purchased towards the end of the 18th century; half by the Grindlay brothers, tanners on King's Stable Road and the remaining half by the Merchant Company. A patchwork of estates soon developed between Castle Rock and the Haymarket which would form the south of the West End.

Most of the South West End was developed later than the West End Village in the north. Through the early 1800s, proposed canal and railway developments and the uncertainty about the New Western Approach road to the Old Town, made the South West End less desirable and delayed the implementation of a number of development proposals to extend the New Town and West End Georgian terraces southward to Tollcross. By the 1820s, only two such schemes had begun, one on Morrison Street and the other known as Gardener's Crescent. The matching crescent opposite was never constructed because of the railway.

The Edinburgh Princes Street railway station was built in the West End in the 1890s and featured a large, grand, railway hotel. The station was closed in 1965 but the hotel remains.

Edinburgh's first power station was built on the southern edge of the West End at Dewar Place off Morrison Street between 1894 and 1895. The power station was coal-fired using fuel from the adjacent Caledonian Railway yards adjacent to Edinburgh Princes Street railway station. While the power station has since been dismantled, the area still serves as one of the main electricity substations in Edinburgh and the site is covered with a false frontage.

By the late 19th and early 20th century, the South West End began to obtain a reputation for the arts. Stradling the South West End, Tollcross and the Old Town, the Royal Lyceum Theatre was constructed in 1883. The Usher Hall, a concert venue, would open in 1914 also straddling the Old Town, Tollcross and West End. The Caley Picture House meanwhile opened in 1923 and, though it closed in 1984, now being occupied by a Wetherspoons pub of the same name, the West End maintained a connection to cinema with the opening of the Edinburgh Filmhouse in 1979 in Bryce's old church.

Access to the South West End from Shandwick Place is via the Lothian Road, which was built to give easy access from the west end and Princes Street to as far down as Fountainbridge and The Meadows.

Shandwick Place originally comprised a terrace of 19th-century palace-fronted tenements by James Tait. By the late 19th century, Shandwick Place was redeveloped by a number of private developments, around the same time as the construction of the railway and Caledonia Hotel, which has left the small street with a distinct architectural feel compared to the surrounding Georgian era buildings. Following this re-development, Shandwick Place was famed for its art galleries and connection to the turn of the century Scottish Colourists who worked in the area. By the early 20th Century, Shandwick Place was a bustling high end shopping street which also featured the flagship car showroom for the Rossleigh Car Company. Rossleigh held a royal warrant as Motor Engineers to the King and sold Daimler, Rolls-Royce, Bentley and many other high end motor vehicles.

Although initially built as a residential district, from the mid-20th century, many of the buildings in the West End were predominantly used for offices. Retail uses are concentrated on Shandwick Place, West Maitland Street, William Street and Queensferry Street where the area abuts the Moray Estate. William Street is the only street which has a continual commercial ground floor of 19th-century character.

The West End of Edinburgh has been synonymous with the arts since the late 19th century. In 1876, the Albert Gallery was built on Shandwick Place, styled as the Albert Institute of the Fine Arts. The institute was intended to promote the encouragement of fine art in general and contemporary Scottish art in particular. Today, it is used as offices.

In 1984, the Scottish National Gallery of Modern Art opened at its present site, Modern One on Belford Road to the west of the West End Village. In March 1999, the National Galleries of Scotland opened Modern Two across the road from Modern One as a sister gallery.

In 1998, the Church of Scotland purchased a two-story townhouse, Number 2 Rothesay Terrace, in the West End for use as an official residence for the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.

From 1999 until 2020, the address at 1 Melville Crescent served as the Edinburgh home of the Secretary of State for Scotland, until the office was moved to the Queen Elizabeth House building in the Old Town.

Prior to the UK's Brexit vote, the European Commission had their European Commission Representation in Scotland at 9 Alva Street in the West End. The office was closed and the flag taken down in 2019.

In the South West End, a complex of buildings was opened in the mid-1980s on the site that formerly housed the Princes Street Station goods shed. Called The Exchange, it was designed by Sir Terry Farrell and includes the Edinburgh International Conference Centre, a Sheraton Grand hotel, a cutting edge Spa facility, bars and restaurants and a number of offices for financial firms, lawyers, and banks.

By 1984, the space opposite the Usher Hall in the West End (formerly the site of the goods shed for the Princes Street Railway Station) would be laid out as a new piazza-style square. The square was intended to connect the space around the Usher Hall with the space created by The Exchange development and adjoining buildings to create a large public space for the city's festivals and fringe. The success of the square has been mixed, with many critics claiming the busy Lothian Road makes the two spaces feel very separate. To counteract this criticism, in 2019 plans were drawn up to partly or fully pedestrianize the road by the square and redirect traffic around this part of the Lothian Road. In 2021, due to the growth of the Edinburgh Film Festival, plans were submitted to build a contemporary tower capped in video-capable screens, with underground cinema space and rooftop terraces, in Festival Square to be operated by the Edinburgh Film Festival organisers.

The West End contains several consulates and High Commissions including-

Germany (on Eglinton Crescent), Switzerland (on Manor Place), Turkey (on Drumsheugh Gardens), India, Norway and New Zealand (on Rutland Square) and Italy, Russia and Taiwan (on Melville Street).

The Edinburgh International Conference Centre is located in the South West End in the Exchange District. Large employers in the West End include Standard Life, whose headquarters is located on the western

side of Lothian Road. The Exchange Tower in the West End is central Edinburgh's tallest building. This part of the West End is also home to news media outlets and film and television production companies.

The West End is associated with a number of arts movements and is one of the key locations during the Edinburgh Fringe Festival. The district has also been associated with the LGBTQ community and hosts a number of highly rated LGBTQ friendly hotels.

The Cockburn Association (Edinburgh Civic Trust) is prominent in campaigning to preserve the architectural integrity of the West End.

The West End is a large draw to tourists and visitors to Edinburgh. The Georgian architecture of the New Town and the West End together form the largest area of Georgian architecture in Europe and it is part of what gives Edinburgh its UNESCO World Heritage Site status. It was referred to as "the Scottish Enlightenment in stone" and "the Athens of the North". Both the medieval Easter Coates House and later gothic St Mary's Cathedral provide a contrast to the Georgian architecture. The West End has a heritage trail that includes signs exploring famous places and residents of the West End.

Stations

Since the closure of the Princes Street railway station, Haymarket station on the West End serves as the nearest railway station for most of the area. The station opened in 1842 and was the original terminus of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway. However, as the line was extended, it became an intermediate station on the extension to Princes Street Railway Station and later Edinburgh Waverley. An extensive refurbishment of Haymarket Station, with the addition of a new concourse and entrance, was completed in 2013.

Churches

St Mary's Cathedral is a late 19th-century cathedral of the Scottish Episcopal Church in the West End. It is designed in the Gothic style by Sir George Gilbert Scott and is a Category A listed building. Reaching 90 metres (295 ft), its spire makes the building the tallest in the Edinburgh urban area.

St George's West Church, formerly of the Church of Scotland, now a Baptist chapel, is located on the corner of Shandwick Place and Stafford

Street in the West End. Construction of the church began in 1867 to designs by David Bryce in the Roman Baroque style. The 56m tower in the south-west corner was completed by 1882 under Robert Rowand Anderson, in the form of a Venetian campanile, modelled on that of San Giorgio Maggiore.

[Palmerston Place Church](#) is an Italianate-style church designed by John Dick Peddie and Charles Kinnear and completed in 1875. Services are provided by the Church of Scotland.

[West Richmond Street](#)

In West Richmond Street, which opens off the east side of Nicolson Street, is what was known as the M^cCrie Free Church but is now the Life Church. It was originally named after Dr. Thomas M^cCrie, the zealous biographer of Knox and Melville.

Life Church is a congregation of the Apostolic Church located in the Southside. The church's building was constructed for a congregation of Auld Licht Anti-Burghers in 1813.

The building's first congregation was founded in 1806, when Thomas M'Crie the Elder, a leading Auld-Licht or conservative withdrew from the Anti-Burgher Secession Church. After M'Crie's death in 1835, the congregation called as its minister Thomas M'Crie the Younger. The Auld Licht Ant-Burghers joined other factions to form the United Original Secession Church at a meeting in the building in 1842. In 1852, the United Original Secession joined the Free Church and six years later adopted the name McCrie Free Church. In 1886, they united with Roxburgh Free Church to form McCrie-Roxburgh Free Church. In 1900, the congregation joined the United Free Church and, in 1920, the congregation united with Newington United Free Church. The united congregation retained the McCrie-Roxburgh buildings as mission halls before selling them to the Apostolic Church in 1930. They remain in use by that denomination.

Life Church is a member of the Apostolic Church and subscribes to the denomination's statement of faith. Charities supported by the congregation include Soul Food – providing meals and hospitality for those in need – and Bethany Christian Trust: a homelessness charity.

The church is a simple Neoclassical building of 1813. The interior was recast, in 1886, by George Washington Browne and refurbished in 1981. Since 2018, the congregation has been engaged in the planning process to add an extension to the building.

Near it, there is a large archway which leads into Simon Square which has associations with literature and the fine arts for a poor young student named [Thomas Carlyle \(1795-1881\)](#) who lodged there when he first came to Edinburgh. He was an essayist and historian who became known as the “sage of Chelsea”. His writings strongly influenced the intellectual and artistic culture of the Victorian era.

In a narrow alley called Paul Street, [David Wilkie \(1785-1841\)](#) took up his abode on his arrival in Edinburgh in 1799. He was a Scottish painter known for his genre scenes, historical scenes, portraits and, specifically, royal portraits. He was fourteen when he arrived in Edinburgh and so little was thought of his turn for art that it required all the powerful influence of the kind, old Earl of Leven to obtain him admission as a student at the Academy of the Board of Trustees. The room he occupied in Paul Street was a little back one, about ten feet square, at the top of a common stair on the south side of the alley and near the Pleasance. From this, he moved to a better lodging in East Richmond Street and then to an attic in Palmer’s Lane, West Nicolson Street, where he occupied the same apartment as [Alexander Runciman](#), one of the most eminent Scottish artists of his day, and where, no doubt, he must have entertained the poet [Robert Fergusson](#), “while with ominous fitness he sat as his model for the Prodigal Son.”

The Mackenzie Medical Centre in West Richmond Street has a commemorative plaque at its entrance which reads-

[“Richard Scott \(1914-1983\)](#)

James Mackenzie Professor of Medicine in relation to General Practice in the University of Edinburgh taught and practised here.

First Professor of General Practice in the World.”

[Richard Scott \(1914-1983\)](#) was the first professor of general practice, a role he held at the University of Edinburgh's James Mackenzie

Chair. This chair was established in 1963 in honour of the pioneering Scottish GP **James Mackenzie** (1853-1925), whose work in cardiovascular research is well-known. Scott's appointment marked a significant step in the recognition of general practice as an academic discipline.

James Mackenzie made groundbreaking contributions particularly in the early diagnosis and treatment of heart disease. His daughter, Dorothea Mackenzie, donated funds to the University of Edinburgh to establish the James Mackenzie Chair in general practice in his honour.

This chair at the University of Edinburgh was the first of its kind in the world, recognizing general practice as a distinct academic discipline. Richard Scott was the first person to hold this position, solidifying the chair's significance in the development of general practice.

Scott's work helped to demonstrate the importance of the relationship between a GP and their patient, as well as advocating for the recognition of general practice as a medical specialty. He also established a general practice in Edinburgh for teaching and research, contributing to the advancement of the field.

Scott's legacy continues to be celebrated through a blue plaque on the building where he practiced and an annual Richard Scott lecture, delivered by the current James Mackenzie Professor of General Practice.

Final Resting Places

Here is a very short note of where you will find the graves of some of Edinburgh's famous sons and daughters. This list is not exhaustive.

Holyrood Abbey

David II

James II

James V

7 infant princes and 3 infant princesses

Henry, Lord Darnley, the second husband of Mary, Queen of Scots

Canongate

David Rizzio, private secretary of Mary, Queen of Scots

Agnes Maclehose, muse of Robert Burns

Robert Fergusson, poet

Adam Smith, father of modern economics

George Drummond, Lord Provost who envisaged the New Town

Greyfriars' Kirkyard

John Gray and his dog Greyfriars' Bobby

James Craig, the designer of the New Town

Walter Scott, father of Sir Walter Scott

John Porteous, Captain of the City Guard

William McGonagall, the world's worst poet

Joseph Black, Professor of Chemistry who discovered magnesium and carbon dioxide gas amongst other things

James Hutton, the father of geology

St Cuthbert's Graveyard

[Return to Contents](#)

[Return to Index](#)

Susan Ferrier, writer

Thomas de Quincey, writer and opium-eater

John Napier, mathematician and inventor of logarithms

George Meikle Kemp, designer of the Scott Monument

Alexander Nasmyth, painter

St John's Graveyard

Sir Henry Raeburn, portrait painter

New Calton Burial Ground

Robert Stevenson, the grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson

Old Calton Burial Ground

Sir John Steell, sculptor

David Hume, philosopher

St Giles High Kirk

John Knox, Protestant reformer (car park)

Dean Cemetery

Dr Elsie Inglis, pioneering doctor and surgeon

Dr Joseph Bell, inspiration for Sherlock Holmes

William Henry Playfair, architect

Warriston Cemetery

Sir James Young Simpson, pioneer of anaesthetics

Adam Black, publisher and politician

Piershill Cemetery

The Great Lafayette, magician

Where are the Women?

In 2019, author, Sara Sheridan, produced a book entitled 'Where are the Women? A Guide to an Imagined Scotland'. It is a fascinating book in which the author lays out a comprehensive portrait of Scotland through female eyes and imagines a Scotland where women are commemorated in statues and streets and buildings just as men have been for centuries.

I thought it would be interesting to add a section into this manual celebrating some of these women and, perhaps, you might want to proclaim their achievements too. I have included only some of the women championed by Sara Sheridan as there are too many to include here.

You will not know many of the names mentioned below simply because their achievements and contributions have gone uncelebrated while their male counterparts have had streets, buildings and places named after them and statues and monuments erected to them. These women deserve recognition!

(Where the feature, statue or monument exists, the **reimagined** name is in **red** while the existing name is in brackets. If the feature, statue or monument is purely **fictional**, it is described in **blue**. The achievement is not fictional).

Just before the New Town was built in the middle of the 18th century, the population of the Old Town was around 45,000 people, half of them women.

St Triduana's Seat and Livesey Crag (Arthur's Seat and Salisbury Crag)

One of the best views over Edinburgh is from the highest peak in Holyrood Park, St Triduana's Seat. **St Triduana** lived sometime between the 4th and 8th centuries. She is said to have been distressed by the attentions of the King of the Picts who professed to love her beautiful eyes. She tore them out with a thorn and sent them to him so that she could continue to live her life free from harassment. The worship of St Triduana is associated with the areas of Edinburgh, Forfar and Pitlochry.

The Livesey Craggs are named after **Doris Livesey Reynolds** (1899-1985) who was a geologist known for her work on metasomatism in rocks and her commentary on the subject of 'granite controversy' which split geologists who either argued that granite was formed from the ocean or from matter made fluid by heat. She was the first woman to be elected Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. She was not paid for her work at the University of Edinburgh as her husband was based there and it was deemed 'inappropriate'.

The Old Town

St Margaret's Castle (Edinburgh Castle)

St Margaret (1045-1093) came to Scotland after the Norman Conquest in 1066 and married the Scottish King, Malcolm III. Her Roman Catholic faith had a significant impact on religious life in Scotland. She established a ferry for pilgrims across the Firth of Forth at Queensferry. She was known as 'The Pearl of Scotland' and each day she served orphans and the poor before she herself sat down to eat. She died in the castle. St Margaret's Chapel is also named after her (see Edinburgh Castle).

On the castle esplanade, where 300 witches were burned for witchcraft, there is the Witches Well. Witches were prosecuted in Edinburgh for around a century with the last burning taking place in 1722. Convicted witches were drowned in the Nor' Loch and their bodies burned so that they could not rise from the dead. [Inside the castle, there is a museum that tells the story of Edinburgh's witches who were just vulnerable, older women really like **Beatrix Leslie** who was in her 80s when she was accused of having caused a collapse in a coal pit by magic or **Jean Weir** who said she had turned to witchcraft to increase her capacity to spin wool.](#)

Inside the castle is a beautiful war memorial with sculptures by **Phyllis Bone** who became the first female member of the Royal Scottish

Academy in 1940. As part of the National War Memorial, there is a specific Women's Hospital Memorial to the pioneering women who set up hospitals during the First World War. This is a 5 metre long cast bronze plaque showing their stories. The memorial includes images of **Dr Elsie Inglis** (1864-1917). When Dr Inglis volunteered for the task of setting up field hospitals in 1914, she was told by the Colonel in charge, 'Go home dear lady and sit still'. She did not take his advice. There is a glade in Holyrood Park named after her and a plaque in her honour in the High Kirk. Edinburgh's main maternity hospital, founded in 1925, was named after her but closed in 1988 to be replaced by the Simpson Unit at the Royal Infirmary. [The monument also honours **Flora White**](#) (1894-1971) who became a lifelong campaigner for peace when her brother was killed after action in the Dardanelles. In 1940, she became the assistant editor of the New Statesman, (see Old Medical School)

Lady Stair's Close

On the Lawnmarket is Lady Stair's Close, named after **Lady Elizabeth Dundas (Lady Stair)** who was an heiress who live here in the early 18th century. Her house is now home to the [Scottish Writers' Museum](#) (The Writers' Museum) dedicated to the memory of four Scottish writers- **Muriel Spark, Susan Ferrier, DE Stevenson and Dorothy Dunnett.**

Muriel Spark (1918-2004) was a novelist who was rated, in 2008, as 8th in the list of 'the 50 greatest British writers since 1945'. Her most famous book was 'The Pride of Miss Jean Brodie' about a controversial, free-thinking schoolteacher.

Susan Ferrier (1782-1854) was writing at the time of Sir Walter Scott who supported her and described her as his 'sister shadow'. She earned more for her work than Jane Austen and was critically and commercially successful.

Dorothy Emily Stevenson (1892-1973) was a bestselling author who published more than 40 light romantic novels over four decades, selling 7 million copies in her lifetime. Her second cousin was Robert Louis Stevenson.

Dorothy Dunnett (1923-2001) wrote 6 cult historical novels set in the 16th century and a series of thrillers under the name Dorothy Halliday. She

was director of the Edinburgh International Book Festival at one point.

The Grassmarket

If you venture along the West Port via the Patrick Geddes steps, you will see the work of **Norah Mears** (1887-1967) who established **the Mears Garden** (the West Port Garden) in 1910 to provide a much needed green space for residents, particularly children, living in what was at the time a crowded slum. The garden is one of several created in the Edwardian era.

Greyfriars Kirk

In the kirkyard, you will find the graves of many notable women such as **Margaret, Lady Yester** (1647-1675) who contributed a substantial sum to the building of the Tron kirk and **Mary Erskine** (1629-1707) who became a successful businesswoman after she had been widowed and lent money to other widows to encourage them into business. In 1694, she funded a foundation for the schooling of the daughters of Edinburgh burgesses with the aim of educating orphaned, impoverished girls. She bought premises for a school which was renamed Mary Erskine School in 1944 and is one of the oldest girls' schools in the world and is still thriving today. Also, in the graveyard, is the grave of **Harriet Siddons** (1783-1844) who was a singer and actor and manager of the Theatre Royal. She was the first to adapt Sir Walter Scott's novels for the stage.

Cupples Street (Chambers Street)

The National Museum of Scotland stands on Cupples Street named after **Anne Jane Cupples** (1839-1896). She popularised science and wrote about 50 books, mainly for children. She corresponded with Charles Darwin frequently.

At the bottom of the museum steps, there is a water monument dedicated to the work of inventor Isabell Lovi (before 1805-1827). Lovi's beads were made of glass and were used to determine the gravity of liquids. They were employed in the bleaching, distilling and dairy

industries. The fountain, with its glass balls dancing in the water, is a beautiful, artistic interpretation of her work.

Also, outside the museum is a statue of **Charlotte Auerbach** (1899-1994) who was a zoologist and geneticist who contributed to founding the science of mutagenesis (the study of genetic change and mutation in living organisms). She wrote over 90 scientific papers and was awarded the Royal Society's Darwin Medal, in 1976.

Inside the museum, is the dressing table set of **Frances Teresa Stuart** (1642-1709), the 'It Girl' of Charles II's Restoration court who modelled for the figure of Britannia on the reverse of the 50 pence piece.

National Library of Scotland

Inside the library are some of the calligraphic manuscripts of **Esther Inglis** (c1571-1624) which are miniature books of Protestant texts. Her work is especially known for the beautiful paintings of flowers and the intricate, jewel-studded covers she made by hand. Also on display are the notebooks of pioneering mathematicians **Jane Sang** (1834-1878) and **Flora Sang** (1838-1925) who were credited eventually with a good portion of the work their father had been credited with on logarithmic tables. They were presented to the Royal Society Edinburgh in 1874 and honoured for their contribution.

The ceiling in the main hallway is decorated with a poem that spells out the discrimination faced by Scotland's female typographers in the late Victorian era. Women had been rivalling men in typesetting jobs for decades but were not given the recognition they deserved.

Central Library

On display up the main staircase are 60 watercolours donated to the library by the friends of **Janet Stewart Smith** (1839-1925). She recorded early morning life in Edinburgh's Old Town in the mid-19th century. These paintings were so often requested that the library had them mounted to allow members of the public to enjoy them without troubling the staff.

The High Court

To the left of the main door is a bronze statue of **Margaret Kidd** (1900-1989) who was the first woman QC in Scotland, taking silk in 1948. She is affectionately known as the 'Father of the Scottish Bar'. Behind her is a plaque dedicated to the work of Jewish feminist human rights and child welfare campaigner **Ruth Adler** (1944-1994). She established the Scottish Child Law Centre and was the first Scottish Development Officer for Amnesty International.

St Catherine's Cathedral (St Giles Cathedral)

The High Kirk was the parish church of Medieval Edinburgh and the home of the Scottish Reformation. It was named after **Catherine of Siena** (1347-1380). She established a convent outside Siena in 1377 and wrote hundreds of letters about her faith. When a convent on the south side of Edinburgh was dedicated to her, the area around it became known as Sciennes.

In any of the bars in the city ask for a **Marjorie Cowan** (1734-1819) who was the doyenne of her family's papermill at Moray House after her husband died. Her favourite drink was rum mixed with marmalade!

On the High Street, there is a monument to **Jessie McGregor** (1863-1906) who established a nursing home and maternity centre called the Hospice here. By 1910, it had been amalgamated with the Bruntsfield Hospital for Women and Children. The statue of a mother and child which is carved into the wall of the Tron Kirk is in her memory. Sometimes you will see flowers and candles there, as a sign of good wishes for women and children.

Old College Quad: South Wall

There is a plaque to **Mary Crudelius** (1839-1877) who founded the movement that opened university education to women in Scotland and signed one of the first petitions to parliament supporting votes for women.

Old College Quad: East Wall

There is a plaque to **Marion Ross** (1903-1994) who was a physicist who, with her research partner, discovered the location of the Beever-Ross and anti-Beever-Ross ions. During the Second World war, she headed research into underwater acoustics (radar) at Rosyth. She established the fluid Dynamics Unit at Edinburgh university and a physics prize is still awarded annually in her name.

Another plaque on the wall is to **Elizabeth Wiskemann** (1901-1971). She had worked in Berlin for the New Stateman in 1930 and was amongst the first to warn of Fascism. She was expelled from Germany by the Gestapo and worked for most of the war in Switzerland allowing her to gather intelligence secretly. In May 1944, British Intelligence learned that Hungarian Jews were being deported to Auschwitz. When the allies turned down her request to bomb the railway lines to stop the deportation, Wiskemann sent an unencrypted telegram to the Foreign office suggesting bombing the addresses of the Hungarian government officials with the power to stop the exodus. When, coincidentally, several of the buildings she listed were hit in a US raid, the Hungarian government thought that Wiskemann's telegram was being acted upon and stopped the deportations.

Behind Old College, there is a statue of **Agnes Maclehose** (1758-1841) for whom Robert Burns wrote 'Ae Fond Kiss' after they parted for the last time. Agnes lived close to this statue in the now demolished tenements of Potterrow. She herself wrote poetry of a high standard.

St Cecilia's Hall

This is Scotland's oldest purpose-built music hall built in 1762 and named after the patron saint of music. During the Georgian period, the hall was so popular that those attending were asked to leave their swords and the hoops of their skirts at home so that more people could cram inside. It is named for **St Cecelia**, an early Christian who was forced to marry a pagan nobleman and during the wedding sang to God for help. After her martyrdom, she became patron saint of musicians. She was so highly venerated by the early Roman Catholic Church that her name was placed in the Mass, one of only seven women included.

Off the bottom of the Canongate, in what is now Bull's Close, there is a memorial to **May Drummond** (c1712-1772) who was a Quaker preacher. There are hands clasped in prayer in memory of her fundraising for the founding of Edinburgh's Royal infirmary. This close was formerly named May Drummond Close in her honour but was changed in the 19th century.

Scotland's parliament takes the commemoration of Scottish culture and politics seriously and particularly encourages women's involvement in political life. After the death of **Margo MacDonald** (1943-2014), an independent politician who campaigned for assisted dying, the Margo Awards were instituted. These trophies take the form of a bell accompanied by a political book published that year selected by the First minister and are awarded annually to six Scottish women who have contributed to politics.

Outside the parliament, there are three statues. The first is to **Mary Burton** (1819-1909) who persuaded the Watt Institution and School of Arts (forerunner of Heriot-Watt University) to open its classes to female students in 1869. In her will, she left money for the Edinburgh National Society for Women's Suffrage to campaign for women to be admitted as members of parliament.

The second statue is to **Chrystal Macmillan** (1872-1937). In 1896, she became the 1st female science graduate of the University of Edinburgh and was the first female honours graduate in mathematics. She became the first woman to plead a case before the House of Lords, in 1908, when she took the male establishment of the University of Edinburgh to court because they refused to let women graduates vote as members of the University's General Council.

The third statue is of **Jackie Crookstone** (1768-1797). She took an heroic stance against the Scottish Militia Act 1797 which aimed to supply the armed forces of Britain's expanding empire with men. When local miners opposed enforced conscription, Crookstone organised a protest march. She died for the cause.

The New Town

Charlotte Square

This square is named after **Queen Charlotte** (1744-1818). She married George III in 1761 and had 15 children. She was a patron of the arts and particularly chose to patronise women artists when she commissioned paintings and sculptures. There are 8 streets and squares named after her across Scotland.

At the centre of the square, there is a statue of **Alison Cockburn** (1712-1794), a renowned wit and society hostess in Enlightenment Edinburgh. She described the 6 year old Walter Scott as 'the most extraordinary genius of a boy I ever saw'.

The square was the previous site of the Edinburgh International Book Festival and it now has a statue of writer **Dame Rebecca West** (1892-1983) with pen and paper in hand, fittingly. One of her best known works was 'A Train of Powder' which contains her coverage of the Nuremberg Trials.

At the bottom of North Charlotte Street, there is a gothic stone spire in memory of children's writer, **Catherine Sinclair** (1800-1864). In addition to her huge success as a writer, she was a popular philanthropist who started a volunteer brigade for the boys of Leith, set up cooking depots for working men, paid for the first drinking fountain in Edinburgh and donated funds in aid of the city's cabmen. The monument was raised by subscription after her death, (see also Queen Street).

Inverarity Hall (Usher Hall)

This hall was endowed by the Usher brewing family in memory of **Eliza Inverarity** (1813-1846) who was an opera singer. The programme at Inverarity Hall often includes work by **Helen Hopekirk** (1856-1945), a pianist and composer whose music was influenced by the Scottish folk tradition. The great piano teacher, Theodor Leschetizky, described her as the finest woman musician he had ever known.

In the hallway of the Traverse theatre, next door, there is a video presentation about the life and work of sisters **Anna Maria** (1778-1832) and **Jane Porter** (1776-1850) who were historical novelists and playwrights whose work predates Sir Walter Scott's and who covered much of the same subject matter. Many wonder if Scott 'borrowed' some of their original ideas.

Across the road, there is a statue of a woman and child titled 'Victory is Certain' by **Ann Davidson** which was unveiled in 1986. The statue is in honour of all those killed or imprisoned for their stand against apartheid in South Africa and was the first publicly funded statue in the UK to depict a black woman.

Princess Street and Princess Street Gardens (Princes Street and Princes Street Gardens)

These were named after **Queen Charlotte's six daughters, the Princesses Charlotte, Augusta, Elizabeth, Mary, Sophia and Amelia.**

At the west entrance there is the Alcock Glasshouse. **Lilian Alcock** (1874-1972) was an early specialist in seed pathology. She was the first woman appointed to a high level job at the Royal Botanic Gardens. The spectacular collection of exotic Indian lilies in the glasshouse commemorates the lives of two Edinburgh women- **Dr. Winifred Rushforth** (1885-1983) who was a medical practitioner and Christian missionary as well as a therapist and a writer and **Margaret Balfour** (1866-1945), Chief Medical Officer for Women's Medical Services in India for a time and dedicated herself to improving the health of Indian women and babies. One bed in the glasshouse is dedicated to the memory of **Christian Ramsay, Countess of Dalhousie** (1786-1839) who was a botanist and natural historian. A genus of tropical plant, Dalhousiea is named after her and these plants grow in the Alcock Glasshouse. She was the only female honorary member of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

Next to the glasshouse is the ornate **Spark Fountain** (Ross Fountain) named for **Dame Muriel Spark** who wrote 'The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie' the central character of which was inspired by **Christina Kay** (1878-1951), a local teacher whose statue dips her hand into the water on the east side of the fountain. A path across Bruntsfield Links is called

Muriel Spark Walk and the steps that connect the Grassmarket to Keir Street are known as the Miss Jean Brodie Steps.

St Oda's (St Cuthbert's)

St Oda was born around AD 680 and this church is one of the oldest religious sites in the city, first mentioned around AD 850. Although born in Scotland, St Oda is known principally in the Netherlands. Miraculously cured of blindness, she became a hermitess.

At St Oda's graveyard there is a memorial to **Agnes Thomson Borrowman** (1881-1955), a pioneering pharmacist who was the first woman on the national board of medical examiners and founder member of the National Association of Women Pharmacists.

In the graveyard of neighbouring St John's church, there is the gravestone of **Malvina Wells** (c1804-1887) who was born in Grenada. She was a free slave and this is a very rare example of the grave of such a person. Malvina was owned by George MacLean from Ross-shire. George and his brother John owned over 2000 people in Grenada where Malvina's name can be found on the 1817 slave register. She came to Scotland on being freed and became the servant to Joanna Macrae (the sister of her former owner) for 70 years. Kind messages and flowers are often left on her grave which has become a place of pilgrimage for supporters of human rights.

Tweedie Bandstand (Ross Bandstand)

Mary Tweedie (1889-1963) was one of the first women to gain recognition as an examiner of musical work for Trinity Laban Conservatoire in London. In the 1960s, due to her success, the proportion of women examiners rose in a single decade from 8% to 25%.

There is a statue in the gardens of **Marjorie Shaw** (1904-1984) who was The Times correspondent in Russia during the Second World War.

Several women's suffrage campaigners are commemorated in this part of the gardens with a series of benches engraved with a timeline of significant dates in the women's suffrage movement intertwined with

the names of key Scottish suffragettes. One of these is **Arabella Scott** (1886-1980) who was a speaker who was imprisoned and released under the notorious Cat and Mouse Act and forcibly fed in Perth Prison for 5 weeks. Another is **Grace Ross Cadell** (1855-1918) who was one of the first entrants to the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women set up by Sophia Jex Blake and was therefore one of the earliest women to qualify in medicine in Scotland. She was primarily dedicated to the care of women and children and, as a suffragette, she was known for public acts of defiance. She once paid a large fine in small change simply to annoy the bailiffs. She also provided medical aid for other suffragettes some of whom were released straight into her care after being force fed in prison.

At the foot of the Mound is the city's floral clock [which was recently dedicated to the memory of](#) cancer sufferer **Maggie Keswick Jencks** (1941-1995), co-founder of the Maggie's centres- a network of drop-in centres that help people affected by the disease. The first was opened in 1996 in Edinburgh just after her death.

Outside the garden gates on the Mound [is Nannie Brown's Box which is a speaker's corner named after](#) **Nannie Brown** (1886-1943) who was born at 125 **Princess Street** (Princes Street). She was one of only six suffragettes who organised and participated in the historic Women's Freedom League march of the 'Brown Women' from Edinburgh to London over five weeks in 1912. [This is often a starting point for political protest marches to the Scottish Parliament today.](#)

The National Gallery of Scotland and the Royal Scottish Academy

A statue of **Queen Victoria** (1819-1901) sits on top of the gallery. Until 2015, she was Britain's longest serving monarch and remains the most commonly memorialised woman in the UK. There are 27 monuments to her across Scotland.

[In the plaza beside the galleries, there are digital reproductions of the works of Edinburgh artists including](#) **Anna Dixon** (1873-1959) who was a water colourist who painted birds, flowers and figures in landscapes

and exhibited continuously for 64 years at the Royal Scottish Academy, the Royal Society of Scottish Painters, the Glasgow Institute for Fine Arts and at the Royal Academy in London.

Inside the galleries, it is worth searching for the work of the Nasmyth sisters who were renowned in Enlightenment Edinburgh. Barbara painted Scottish subjects, Elizabeth painted designs for Walter Scott's armoury, Anne painted Highland scenery, Jane painted landscapes and Charlotte painted wildlife.

The Ferrier Arch (The Scott Monument)

This is the world's largest monument to a writer. It was designed as a triumphal arch festooned with wrought iron figures and is dedicated to Susan Ferrier (1782-1854). In 1809, Ferrier began planning a novel with a friend but, apart from one chapter, she wrote 'Marriage' alone and it was published anonymously in 1818. The novel was hugely successful and was attributed by many to Sir Walter Scott who publicly praised his 'sister shadow' and called the book a 'very lively work'. Her other novels were both critical and commercial successes and she became friends with many literary worthies of the day. As well as a large effigy of Ferrier herself, the regal arch is festooned with statues of her much loved characters. There is also a representation of her great supporter, Sir Walter Scott with his deerhound, Maida, at Susan Ferrier's feet.

Edinburgh's main railway station is dramatically known as Destiny Station (Waverley Station), after Ferrier's last novel, prompting a thousand jokes about 'getting off the train at your destiny'.

Suffragette Square (St Andrew Square)

The planting in the square is green, white and violet - the suffragette colours. These colours were chosen because the initials stand for Give Women the Vote.

On the south side of the square is the site of what was Scotland's Suffragette HQ and the office of the Scottish Women's Hospitals. During WWI, 24000 women served in these hospitals.

Outside there is a statue of **Bessie Watson** (1900-1992) who, as a child, piped for Edinburgh's suffragette march in 1909 and, famously, also piped the train carrying suffragettes returning to Holloway Prison as a result of the Cat and Mouse Act. [The suffragette statues continue around the square, one on each corner.](#) There is **Anna Gillies Macdonald Munro** (1881-1962) who became organizing secretary of the Scottish Council of the Women's Freedom League in 1908. In 1912, she walked from Edinburgh to London on Nannie Brown's march and was key in organising summer campaigns down the Clyde coast. When she was imprisoned for this in 1908, her husband sent her a message sewed into a banana as communication was restricted. [There are statues to](#) **Flora** (1856-1937) and **Rosaline Masson** (1867-1949) who were sisters who contributed pro-suffrage articles to magazines and newspapers. Flora trained as a nurse and was awarded the Royal Red Cross First Class in 1919. She wrote many biographies of well-known poets and writers such as Wordsworth and Robert Louis Stevenson. [On the southwest corner of the square is a statue of](#) **Margaret Sackville** (1881-1963), the founder of Scottish PEN and a pacifist during WWI.

In the heart of the square stands the statue of Henry Dundas on top of the Melville Monument. [There has been a campaign to remove this statue as it is felt it was afforded an inappropriately high-profile place in the city's landscape. To mark the significant impact women in Edinburgh have had on the field of medicine, campaigning Edinburgh University students recently succeeded in having Dundas' statue replaced by one of](#) **Alexandra Mary Chalmers Watson** (1872-1936), Edinburgh's first woman to receive an MD (Doctor of Medicine). Watson contributed to the Cathcart Report which laid the foundation for a distinctive Scottish health system.

The Scottish National Portrait Gallery

[This contains the work of one of the earliest Scottish women to make a career from painting,](#) **Anne Forbes** (1745-1834). She was Portrait Painter

to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland and it has been said that her importance lies in her struggle against gender prejudice.

Calton Hill

Edinburgh is known as the **Athena of the North** (Athens of the North) because of the unfinished monument on the hill. The observatory on the hill was built in 1818 to replace an earlier building of 1776 on the same site. [The paving stones set into the ground beside the building depict a 3D constellation of stars and are dedicated to the memory of **Maria Short** \(C1787-1869\) who sued the city council when they seized her father's telescope after his death. Successful in her lawsuit, she went on to open the first paying observatory on this site and later another on Castle Hill at what is now the Camera Obscura.](#)

Further down the hill is Rock House, home to the inventive Edinburgh photographers David Octavius Hill and Robert Adamson. [There is a plaque to **Jessie Mann** \(1805-1867\) who was their assistant during the 1950s but who is said to have taken some of the photographs originally credited to them. She always wore long gloves because the chemicals she used to develop their prints had badly marked her skin. \[The small digital screen displays Jessie's photographs.\]\(#\)](#)

[Next to Rock House, there is an unusual installation depicting an 18th century chemist's workbench with bottles, scales and distilling apparatus-carved in wood and left as if the chemist has only just walked away. This is in memory of **Elizabeth Fulhame** \(c1760-c1810\) an experimental chemist whose discovery of photoreduction led to the invention of modern photography.](#)

Charlotte Street (George Street)

This is the most exclusive of the New Town's shopping streets. At each junction there are large bronze statues raised to local dignitaries from the Victorian and Edwardian era. [There is one to **Mary Shepherd** \(1777-1847\) who was an Enlightenment thinker who exposed errors in the reasoning of her contemporaries, Hume and Priestly, when she was only](#)

in her 20s. [Other statues are of Gertrude Herzfeld \(1890-1981\)](#) who was the first woman surgeon in Scotland and Marie Stopes (1880-1958) who was a pioneer of birth control. [Then there is Sophia Jex Blake \(1840-1912\)](#) who, having been refused entry to Harvard because of her gender, enlisted other women who, together, gained admittance to the medical school in Edinburgh. At the end of their studies, the university refused to award them their degrees. Understandably furious, Sophia became instrumental in setting up the London School of Medicine for Women in 1874 and went on to found the Edinburgh Hospital and Dispensary for Women and Children in a property she donated to the city, (see Teviot Place. [The last is the statue of Eliza Wigham \(1820-1899\)](#) who was an anti-slavery campaigner. She has been described as one of the six key women in the British transatlantic anti-slavery sisterhood which sought to bring women together to fight slavery.

Behind the Assembly Rooms, on Rose Street, a local pub called the [Fletcher Lounge](#) (?) can be found. It is named after Eliza Fletcher (1770-1858) who was an Enlightenment figure who founded the Edinburgh New Town Female Friendly Society (the first in Scotland) and was instrumental in setting up the influential Edinburgh Review. [On the exterior of the pub there are plaques to](#) acclaimed short story writer and novelist Elsbeth Davie (1918-1995) and author Christine Orr (1899-1963) who was one of the 'uninvited eight' who staged drama out with the original official Edinburgh Festival programme, founding the festival fringe.

[The hypnotic sculpture outside the Fletcher Lounge which constantly twists and turns in the wind is known as](#) The Tumbling Lassie in memory of a nameless girl who won her case at the Court of Session in Edinburgh in 1687. The girl had been sold by her mother and put to work as a performing acrobat until she ran away. When her owner demanded the return of his 'property', the court ruled against him saying we have no slaves in Scotland and mothers cannot sell their 'bairns'. The girl's story inspired a group of advocates to set up a body designed to raise awareness about the plight of victims of modern day slavery and trafficking which is also called The Tumbling Lassie.

Other women to be found throughout the manual are

Dame Elizabeth Blackadder and Nicola Green (Edinburgh College of Art
in Lauriston Place)

Maggie Dickson (Grassmarket)

Mary of Guise (Holyrood Palace)

Mary Queen of Scots (Abbeyhill)

Yvonne Murray (South Bridge)

J.K. Rowling (George IV Bridge)

On This Day

1 January 1537: Although she is in ill health, James V marries Madeleine, daughter of King Francois of France, in Paris. By July her health has worsened. She dies at Holyrood Palace.

1 January 1651: Charles II is crowned King of Scots at Scone, before touring those parts of Scotland not under English occupation.

1 January 1766: James Francis Edward Stuart, also known as James VIII/III or "The Old Pretender", dies in exile in Rome.

2 January 1877: The death in Kirkintilloch of Alexander Bain, an instrument maker, an inventor and a clockmaker best known for inventing the fax machine and the electric clock.

3 January 1959: The death of Edwin Muir, one of Scotland's best 20th Century poets.

4 January 1803: The launch at Grangemouth of the world's first practical steamboat, the "Charlotte Dundas", designed by William Symington.

5 January 1867: The death near Edinburgh at the tragically early age of 37 of Smith, a Scottish poet who is best remembered for some of the prose he wrote.

6 January 1854: The character of Sherlock Holmes was born

7 January 1912: The death of the pioneering woman doctor and champion of medical education for women, Sophia Jex Blake.

7 January 1933: The death in London of Margaret Macdonald, the artist whose work helped define "The Glasgow Style" and who married Charles Rennie Mackintosh.

8 January 1947: David Bowie was born

9 January 1811: The first women's golf tournament anywhere in the world is held at Musselburgh.

10 January 1543: Cardinal David Beaton, the last Scottish cardinal before the Scottish Reformation appoints himself Chancellor of Scotland on the death of James V with Mary, Queen of Scots only 6 days old.

11 January 1841: Scottish inventor Alexander Bain is awarded a patent for the electric clock.

12 January 1932: The death in India of Isabel Kerr, a doctor and missionary who pioneered the treatment of leprosy in India.

13 January 1915: The missionary Mary Slessor dies in Calabar in south-eastern Nigeria.

14 January 1872: The death of Greyfriars Bobby, the Dandy Dinmont Terrier who is said to have spent 14 years tending his master's grave in Greyfriars Kirkyard in Edinburgh.

15 January 1535: King Henry VIII declares himself head of the Church in England.

16 January 1707: The Scottish Parliament agrees the Treaty of Union by 110 votes to 67 with the debate preceding it carried out against a backdrop of growing anti-union unrest across Scotland. The outcome is driven by economic necessity, by overt compensation for Scotland's national debts and the losses of Darien investors and, allegedly, by covert bribes for key participants.

16 January 1902: The birth in China of Eric Liddell, the missionary and athlete often called the "Flying Scotsman", whose life became the subject of the 1981 film "Chariots of Fire".

17 January 1795: Duddingston Curling Society is established, becoming one of the oldest curling clubs in existence.

18 January 1782: The death of Sir John Pringle, President of the Royal Society, 1772-1778, and physician to King George III. A sanitary pioneer, he is sometimes called the "father of modern military medicine". He emphasised the need to adopt a clean medical environment for the treatment of wounded soldiers. Pringle also coined the term, "influenza".

19 January 1736: The birth in Greenock of the engineer and inventor James Watt, whose improvements to the steam engine are fundamental in bringing about the industrial revolution.

20 January 1937: The Scottish boxer, Benny Lynch, was crowned world flyweight champion. Recognised as probably the greatest boxer Scotland has produced, Lynch enjoyed a meteoric rise to the top of the sport. However, he retired after numerous problems with weight and the rest of his life was blighted by alcoholism which eventually caused his death in 1946.

21 January 1840: The birth of the pioneering woman doctor and champion of medical education for women, Sophia Jex Blake.

21 January 1890: Two 1,000ft long test trains, each comprising a locomotive and 50 wagons and each weighing 900 tons, roll on to the newly-built Forth Bridge side by side from the south.

22 January 1689: An English convention declares that James VII/II has in practice abdicated and sets out the basis on which his daughter Mary and her husband William of Orange can succeed to the throne. This includes their accepting the primacy of Parliament and the stipulation that no Roman Catholic or spouse of a Roman Catholic can take the crown.

22 January 1901: Queen Victoria dies of a cerebral haemorrhage while staying at Osborne House on the Isle of Wight.

23 January 1265: First English Parliament not summoned by the monarch formally convenes

24 January 1502: A "Treaty of Perpetual Peace" is agreed between King James IV of Scotland and King Henry VII of England. The peace turns out to be considerably shorter than "perpetual".

25 January 1759: The birth of Robert Burns.

25 January 1817: The Scotsman newspaper publishes its first edition in Edinburgh.

26 January 1861: The One O'clock Gun is fired at Edinburgh Castle for the first time.

26 January 1926 : John Logie Baird gives the first public demonstration of the television transmission of the picture of a human face to members of the Royal Institution and a reporter from The Times in his lab at 22 Frith Street, Soho.

27 January 1591: Scottish schoolmaster, Dr John Fian, is burned for witchcraft at Castle Hill on the order of James VI as part of The North Berwick witch trials.

28 January 1829: William Burke is executed for the murder of the 17 victims of the West Port Murders in Edinburgh. His partner in crime, William Hare, is released.

29 January 1820: King George III dies: he is succeeded by King George IV.

29 January 1928: The death of Douglas Haig, 1st Earl Haig, British commander in the First World War.

30 January 1647: The Scottish Covenanters march north and back to Scotland having handed Charles I over to the English in return for a payment of £200,000.

31 January 1788: The death in exile in Rome of Charles Edward Stuart, better remembered as "Bonnie Prince Charlie" or "The Young Pretender".

1 February 1918: The novelist, poet and non-fiction writer Dame Muriel Spark, DBE, is born in Edinburgh.

2 February 1423: The marriage takes place in London between King James I of Scotland and Lady Joan Beaufort, a close relative of King Henry VI of England.

2 February 1709: Alexander Selkirk, famous for spending four years as a castaway on the uninhabited Juan Fernández Islands, is rescued.

2 February 1782: The birth in Arbroath of James Chalmers, the inventor of the adhesive postal stamp.

3 February 1870: The 15th amendment to the Constitution of the United States is ratified, guaranteeing the right to vote regardless of race and intending to ensure the civil rights of former slaves.

4 February 1818: The Honours of Scotland, the nation's Crown Jewels, are put on display in Edinburgh Castle after their discovery there by Sir Walter Scott.

5 February 1840: John Boyd Dunlop is born in Ayrshire. He is chiefly remembered for founding the company that bears his name, Dunlop Tyres.

5 February 1941: The "SS Politician", loaded with 264,000 bottles of whisky, runs aground on Eriskay in the Western Isles. Much of the cargo is salvaged by residents.

6 February 1918: The Representation of the People Act 1918 is given Royal Assent. This extends the right to vote to almost all men aged 21 or over and to women aged 30 or over.

6 February 1952: King George VI dies and is succeeded as monarch by his daughter Elizabeth.

7 February 1935: Lewis Grassie Gibbon, the author of the classic Scottish novel, *Sunset Song* dies, aged just 34.

8 February 1587: Mary Queen of Scots is beheaded at Fotheringhay. Her son, James VI, briefly breaks off diplomatic relations with England.

9 February 1949: The birthday of Scottish golfer, Bernard Gallacher

9 February 1958: The birthday of Scottish golfer, Sandy Lyle.

10 February 1567: Lord Darnley, now ill with syphilis, is murdered while staying at the Provost's House on the edge of Edinburgh. The cellar of the building has been packed with gunpowder but it seems Darnley may have been strangled while trying to escape the explosion. Public suspicions grow that the Earl of Bothwell and possibly Mary Queen of Scots herself are involved in the murder.

10 February 1840: Queen Victoria marries Prince Albert at the Chapel Royal in St James's Palace.

11 February 1976: John Curry wins GB's first Olympic Gold medal in Figure Skating

11th February 1990: Nelson Mandela is released in South Africa after 27 years of imprisonment

11th February 2013: Pope Benedict XVI announces his resignation, the first pope to resign since 1415

12 February 1624: The death in London of Goldsmith and philanthropist George Heriot.

13 February 1692: The Glencoe Massacre by government troops from Fort William under the command of Captain Robert Campbell takes place to punish the MacDonalds for the failure of their chief to swear allegiance to William. The Secretary of State for Scotland, Sir John Dalrymple is later held responsible for the massacre and resigns.

14 February 1876: Alexander Graham Bell's lawyers file a patent application for the telephone with the US Patent Office.

15 February 1817: The birth in Glasgow of Robert Angus Smith, the chemist and an early environmentalist who invented the term "acid rain".

16 February 1957: BBC and ITV end their policy of no programming between 6 and 7pm. This was known as the 'toddler's truce', the break designed to help parents put children to bed.

17 February 1688: James Renwick, leader of the remaining Covenanter Presbyterian rebels, is executed in Edinburgh and becomes the last Covenanter martyr to be executed.

18 February 1848: Louis Comfort Tiffany was born.

18 February 1546: Martin Luther, Leader of the Protestant Reformation died.

19 February 1624: James I's 'Happy Parliament', his final one, opens and meets for one session. The three previous parliaments of James I had been a source of conflict and the King's opening address to the Commons commented on the "desire of all parties to forget past disagreements." However, the parliamentary session was clouded by mutual suspicion and nearly every speech made tacit or explicit comments with reference to previous sessions.

20 February 1472: Shetland and Orkney formally become part of Scotland under an Act of Parliament, so settling the northern extent of the kingdom.

21 February 1945: The missionary and athlete Eric Liddell dies in a Japanese internment camp in China

22 February 1540: Marie de Guise is crowned Queen Consort of Scotland at Holyrood Abbey in Edinburgh.

22 February 1997: Birth of Dolly the Sheep.

23 February 1716: Lady Winifred Maxwell, Countess of Nithsdale, effects the escape of her husband William from the Tower of London, where he is condemned to be executed for treason as a Jacobite the following day, by dressing him in women's clothes.

24 February 1965: Death of Stan Laurel of Laurel and Hardy fame.

25 February 1822 : The birth near Carlisle of Sir Thomas Bouch, the eminent railway engineer best known as the designer of the ill-fated Tay

Rail Bridge, which collapsed with the loss of 75 lives on 28 December 1879.

26 February 1935: Radar pioneer, Robert Watson-Watt, born in Brechin, successfully demonstrates the detection of radio signals being reflected off a circling RAF bomber in The Daventry Experiment.

27 February 1998: The House of Lords agrees to end 1000 years of male precedence by giving a monarch's 1st born daughter the same claim to the throne as any 1st born son.

28 February 1638: The National Covenant is signed, eventually by thousands of Scots. It seeks to preserve distinctive Scots cultural and religious practices against the increasingly arbitrary and Kingdom-wide approach of Charles I.

29 February 1528: Patrick Hamilton is tried and found guilty of heresy and burned in St Andrew's. He is the first of 11 Protestant martyrs in Scotland.

1 March 1979: The Scots vote on devolution. 51.6% of those voting vote "yes" but the turnout is only 63.8%. As a result, only 39.2% of the whole Scottish electorate votes "yes", less than required under the Scotland Act. The Scottish National Party then tables a motion of no confidence in Labour Prime Minister Jim Callaghan, which it wins by one vote. In the General Election that follows in May 1979, Margaret Thatcher becomes Prime Minister of a Conservative government.

2 March 1619: The death at Hampton Court Palace near London of Anne of Denmark, the queen consort of King James I of England and VI of Scotland.

3 March 1792: The death in London of Robert Adam, the most famous of the Adam family of architects.

3 March 1847: The birth in Edinburgh of Alexander Graham Bell, who will go on to develop and patent the telephone.

4 March 1756: The artist Sir Henry Raeburn is born in the Stockbridge area of Edinburgh.

4 March 1890: The Forth Rail Bridge is officially opened by the Prince of Wales, the future Edward VII, a fortnight after the first complete end-to-end crossing by a train.

5 March 1790: The death of Flora MacDonald, chiefly remembered as a heroine of the Jacobite cause for her part in helping Bonnie Prince Charlie after the 1745 uprising.

6 March 1457: King James II decrees that there should be regular archery practice and that "football and golf be utterly cried down and not used".

7 March 1876: Scottish-born inventor Alexander Graham Bell is granted a patent for the telephone by the US Patent Office.

8 March 1702: James II's daughter, Anne Stuart, becomes Queen of England, Scotland and Ireland following the death of William III.

8 March 1945: International Women's Day first observed.

9 March 1566: Mary Queen of Scots' private secretary, David Rizzio, is murdered in front of her at the Palace of Holyroodhouse by a group including her husband Lord Darnley. The attempted coup that follows fails when Darnley has second thoughts and helps Mary to escape to Dunbar.

9 March 1776: *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations* is published, becoming the best known work of economist and moral philosopher Adam Smith.

10 March 1876: 1st telephone call by Alexander Graham Bell is made to his assistant - 'Mr. Watson, come here, I want to see you'.

11 March 1911: The birth of Sir Fitzroy Maclean, the diplomat, soldier, adventurer, writer and politician who, according to some accounts, becomes a partial model for the fictional character of James Bond.

11 March 1955: The death of Sir Alexander Fleming, the eminent biologist primarily remembered for his discovery in 1928 of the antibiotic penicillin.

12 March 1894: Coca-Cola is bottled and sold for the first time in Vicksburg, Mississippi.

13 March 1873: The Scottish Football Association is formed, making it the second oldest national football association in the world.

13 March 1996: A lone gunman murders 16 primary school children and their teacher in Dunblane.

14 March 1748: The death of General George Wade, who served as Commander-in-Chief, North Britain from 1724 to 1740 and whose name

is forever attached to the network of military roads he built across the Highlands. He is also the only person identified by name in the United Kingdom's National Anthem.

15 March 1617: James I/VI travels north for his first visit to Scotland since he became King of England in 1603.

16 March 1867: Joseph Lister first outlines the discovery of antiseptic surgery in 'The Lancet'.

17 March 1328: The First War of Scottish Independence ends with the Treaty of Edinburgh and Northampton, under which the English Crown recognises that the Kingdom of Scotland is fully independent.

17 March 1473: The birth in Stirling Castle of King James IV of Scotland.

18 March 1566: Mary Queen of Scots returns to Edinburgh with an army provided by the Earl of Bothwell and those responsible for the murder of her private secretary David Rizzio flee, many subsequently being exiled.

19 March 1286: King Alexander III, aged 44, dies in a fall from his horse en route to be with his new bride Yolande de Dreux in Fife.

Once Yolande's child miscarries or is stillborn, his granddaughter Margaret, "The Maid of Norway" becomes Queen of Scots at the age of three.

19 March 1707: The English Parliament ratifies the Treaty of Union.

19 March 1813: The birth in Blantyre of David Livingstone, one of the most famous of the European missionaries and explorers who opened up the interior of Africa during the mid-1800s.

19 March 1857: The death of William Henry Playfair, one of the most influential Scottish architects of the 1800s and a man who played a leading role in shaping the Edinburgh we see today.

20 March 687: The death on Inner Farne Island of St Cuthbert, the monk, bishop and hermit regarded as the patron saint of northern England and after whom a church was named in Edinburgh.

21 March 1925: Murrayfield Stadium in Edinburgh becomes the home of Scottish rugby when 70,000 spectators watch Scotland beat England to win their first Five Nations Championship Grand Slam.

22 March 1868: The last public hanging in Scotland takes place in Perth, of Joseph Bell.

23 March 1708: A French fleet carrying James Francis Edward Stuart, "The Pretender", arrives in the Firth of Forth and seeks to land an invasion force of 5,000 men in Fife. They are prevented from doing so by a squadron of English warships under Admiral Byng and head back towards Dunkirk without landing.

24 March 1603: Queen Elizabeth I of England dies. Two days later the news reaches 36 year old James VI of Scotland in Edinburgh that he is now also King James I of England. He styles himself "King of Great Britain" and the crowns of Scotland and England are unified under the Stewart dynasty, though increasingly the family name is now spelled "Stuart".

25 March 1306: Robert the Bruce moves to fill the power vacuum in Scotland and crowns himself King Robert I.

25 March 1437: James II is crowned in Edinburgh, aged 6.

25 March 1707: The Scottish Parliament adjourns and is dissolved three days later. It will not reconvene for 292 years, until 12 May 1999.

26 March 1797: The death in Edinburgh of James Hutton, considered by many to be the father of modern geology.

26 March 2006: Smoking is prohibited in all enclosed public spaces in Scotland.

27 March 1625: King James I/VI dies at the age of 58. His eldest son, Prince Henry, had died in 1612, so James is succeeded by his younger son, Charles. Charles I is aged 24 and knows little about being a king: except, he believes, that it comes with a Divine Right to rule direct from God.

27 March 1923: The eminent chemist and physicist Sir James Dewar, inventor of the vacuum flask, dies in London.

28 March 1930: Constantinople becomes Istanbul.

29 March 1298: William Wallace is titled "Guardian of Scotland" but still acts in the name of King John Balliol

30 March 1981: 'Chariots of Fire' premieres at the Royal Command Film Performance.

31 March 1596: Descartes (' I think, therefore, I am') is born.

1 April: *Gowk Day*, the Scottish equivalent to April Fools' Day.

2 April 1801: British naval forces, led by Horatio Nelson, destroy the Danish Fleet at the Battle of Copenhagen. (Wellington's horse is named after the second Battle of Copenhagen in 1807.)

3 April 1603: King James VI of Scotland moves south to London to become England. He promises to return every three years but will return to Scotland just once in the 22 years until his death.

3 April 1723: The death in Edinburgh of George Watson, the chief accountant of the Bank of Scotland who left funds to establish what is now George Watson's College.

4 April 1617 : The death in Edinburgh of John Napier, the hugely influential mathematician who invented logarithms, who produced a calculating machine and who did much to further the interests of the decimal point in mathematics.

5 April 1820: The "Battle of Bonnymuir", a skirmish between Radical weavers and Government troops near Bonnybridge sees the end of the Radical War or Scottish Insurrection.

6 April 1320: The Declaration of Arbroath, drafted by Bernard, Abbot of Arbroath, is addressed to the Pope in an effort to have him recognise Robert the Bruce as King of Scotland (and remove the excommunication that followed his murder of the Red Comyn in a church). It defines the relationship between the Scottish King and the Scots people.

6 April 1998: The US Senate approves the celebration of an annual Tartan Day in recognition of the achievements of Scottish Americans.

7 April 1934: The Scottish National Party is founded as the result of a merger between the National Party of Scotland and the Scottish Party.

8 April 1766: The first fire escape is patented: a wicker basket on a pulley and chain.

9 April 1747: Simon Fraser, 11th Lord Lovat, becomes the last person to be executed by beheading in Britain for his part in the 1745 Jacobite uprising.

9 April 1922: The death in London of Sir Patrick Manson, the founding father of tropical medicine.

10 April 1512: After having three children who die in infancy, Margaret Tudor gives birth to a son, James, who will go on to become King James V.

10 April 1840: The death in Edinburgh of Alexander Nasmyth, the landscape and portrait painter often called the "father of Scottish landscape painting".

11 April 1951: The Stone of Destiny stolen from Westminster Abbey on Christmas Day 1950, is left in the ruins of Arbroath Abbey and later returned to London.

12 April 1567: The Earl of Bothwell is tried for the murder of Lord Darnley and found not guilty. Few Scots believe the trial to be fair.

12 April 1700: Scottish colonists finally abandon the failed settlement at Darien in Panama.

13 April 1892: The birth in Brechin of Sir Robert Watson-Watt, generally regarded to be the "inventor of radar". While not the first to consider the possibilities in this area, he was the first to produce a workable system that turned the theory into a weapon critical to winning World War Two.

14 April 1582 : The University of Edinburgh is established by a Royal Charter granted by James VI, making it only the sixth university to be founded in the British Isles and the fourth in Scotland.

14 April 1736: Efforts to quell a riot by the Captain of the City Guard in Edinburgh, Captain John Porteous, lead to six deaths. Porteous is later found guilty of murder.

15 April 1912: RMS Titanic sinks.

15 April 1865: Abraham Lincoln dies, 9 hours after being shot by John Wilkes Booth.

16 April 1728: The birth in Bordeaux in France of Joseph Black, the eminent Scottish physicist and chemist, renowned teacher and practicing medical doctor.

16 April 1746: The Jacobite and Government armies meet at the Battle of Culloden, east of Inverness.

16 April 1953: The Royal Yacht Britannia is launched at John Brown's Clydebank shipyard.

17 April 1932: The death in France of Sir Patrick Geddes, the noted biologist and botanist and pioneer in the field of town planning.

18 April 1874: David Livingstone, the explorer, is buried at Westminster Abbey.

19 April 1567: James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell, although already married, proposes marriage to Mary Queen of Scots with the support of many influential nobles across Scotland. Mary turns him down.

19 April 1824: The death in Greece of the leading poet of the Romantic movement and Greek liberation fighter George Gordon Byron.

20 April 1934: The first public meeting of the Scottish National Party is held at the Central Hall in Tollcross in Edinburgh.

21 April 1567: James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell, kidnaps Mary Queen of Scots on the edge of Edinburgh and takes her to Dunbar Castle, where he rapes her. They agree to marry.

21 April 1703: A "Company for the Quenching of Fire" is formed in Edinburgh, the ancestor of the modern fire service.

22 April 1869: The death of Patrick Bell, the Church of Scotland minister best remembered as the inventor of the reaping machine, the partial forerunner to today's combine harvester.

23 April 1124: The death of King Alexander I. He is succeeded by his younger brother, who becomes David I, and the third of the sons of Malcolm III and Margaret to become King of Scots.

24 April 1558: Fifteen year old Mary Queen of Scots marries fourteen year old Francoise, Dauphin of France in Paris. The wedding is accompanied by an agreement that will unify the crowns of Scotland and France if there are children of the marriage and hand over the crown of Scotland to France if there are not.

24 April 1633: A royal warrant is issued to Sir John Hepburn to raise a body of men in Scotland for service in France. This regiment becomes known as the Royal Scots.

25 April 1058: Malcolm Canmore is crowned Malcolm III at Scone. He becomes the founder of the House of Dunkeld.

26 April 1711: The birth in Edinburgh of David Hume, often regarded as the most important philosopher ever to write in English.

27 April 1794: The death of James Bruce, who explored large parts of North Africa and Ethiopia and reached the source of the Blue Nile.

28 April 1742: The birth in Dalkeith of Henry Dundas, 1st Viscount Melville, the lawyer and politician who became the last person to be impeached in the United Kingdom.

29 April 1863: Mary Livingstone, wife of explorer David Livingstone, dies in Africa of dysentery while accompanying her husband's *Zambezi Expedition*.

30 April 1728: The Royal Bank of Scotland agrees to the world's first overdraft when it allows the merchant William Hog to take £1,000 more from his account than he has in it (well over £60,000 in today's money).

1 May 1590: King James VI and Anne of Denmark return to Leith and Anne is crowned Queen of Scotland later that month. James begins a witch-hunt that will claim over a thousand lives in the following hundred years.

1 May 1707: The Treaty of Union comes into effect. Queen Anne becomes the first sovereign of the Kingdom of Great Britain.

1 May 1873: The death in present-day Zambia of David Livingstone, one of the most famous of the European missionaries and explorers.

2 May 1316: Edward Bruce, the brother of King Robert the Bruce, is crowned High King of Ireland.

2 May 1568: Mary Queen of Scots escapes from Lochleven Castle and revokes her abdication. She gathers an army and moves towards Dumbarton Castle.

3 May 1567: James Hepburn, 4th Earl of Bothwell is divorced from his wife, Jean Gordon, to clear the way for his planned wedding to Mary, Queen of Scots.

4 May 1688: James II orders that his Declaration of Indulgence be read in English churches. This aimed to promote religious tolerance but was seen as an attempt by the king to favour Catholics and led to the Glorious Revolution.

5 May 2011: In a remarkable victory, the Scottish National Party wins an overall majority in elections to the Scottish Parliament. They win 69 out of the total of 129 seats, an increase of 23 on the number they won in 2007.

6 May 1784: The birth in France of Charles Edward Stuart, Count Roehenstart, the illegitimate son of the legitimised daughter of Charles Edward Stewart, better known as Bonnie Prince Charlie.

6 May 1870: The death of Sir James Young Simpson, the first man ever to be knighted for his services to medicine, who is principally remembered for introducing anaesthesia to childbirth.

7 May 1876: The death of David Bryce, the leading Scottish architect in the Victorian era.

7 May 1890: The death in Kent of James Nasmyth, the inventor and engineer remembered mostly for his development of the steam hammer.

8 May 1660: The English Parliament proclaims Charles II King of England and invites him to return to England.

8 May 1847: The Scottish inventor, Robert Thompson, patents his pneumatic tyre in the US.

9 May 1860: The birth in Kirriemuir of novelist and dramatist J.M. Barrie, best known for inventing the character of Peter Pan.

10 May 1804: William Pitt the Younger becomes Prime Minister for the third and last time.

11 May 1559: John Knox preaches a sermon in Perth, starting a major Protestant uprising that spreads swiftly across central Scotland.

12 May 1999: Dr Winifred M Ewing MSP, as acting Presiding Officer, opens the first gathering in 292 years of the new Scottish Parliament with the words: "The Scottish Parliament which adjourned on the 25th of March in the year 1707 is hereby reconvened".

13 May 1995: Alison Hargreaves from Spean Bridge becomes the first woman to climb Mount Everest solo and without oxygen.

14 May 1754: Golf is formalised at St Andrews with the foundation of the St Andrews Society of Golfers.

15 May 1567: Mary Queen of Scots marries the Earl of Bothwell in a Protestant wedding at the Palace of Holyroodhouse in Edinburgh. They then flee from widespread popular dissent to Dunbar Castle.

15 May 1568: Mary Queen of Scots' flight takes her to Terregles Castle near Dumfries. She rejects supporters' advice to return to France and chooses instead to flee to England and seek the mercy of her cousin, Queen Elizabeth who still fears Mary might make a claim to the Crown of England.

16 May 1568: Mary, Queen of Scots flees to England after the Battle of Langside and is detained at Carlisle Castle by Elizabeth I.

17 May 1741: George Watson's Hospital, a charitable school, opens in Edinburgh with eleven pupils.

18 May 1538: King James V marries Marie de Guise by proxy at Notre-Dame de Paris.

18 May 1843: In what becomes known as "The Disruption", 121 ministers and 73 elders walk out of the Church of Scotland General Assembly to form the Free Church of Scotland.

19 May 1795: The premature death from the effects of a dissolute lifestyle of James Boswell, the lawyer, diarist and author.

20 May 1883: The death in Edinburgh of William Chambers, the publisher who became Lord Provost of Edinburgh.

21 May 1424: James I is crowned at Scone.

22 May 1859: The birth in Edinburgh of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, the highly successful author best known for creating Sherlock Holmes.

23 May 1846: The death in Manchester of Ensign Charles Ewart, remembered for capturing the regimental eagle of the French 45th Regiment of the Line at the Battle of Waterloo.

23 May 1951: The death in Edinburgh of Christina Kay, the schoolteacher who became the model for the main character in Muriel Spark's *The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie*.

24 May 1153: David I dies and is succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm IV, aged 12.

24 May 1819: The birth in London of Princess Victoria of Kent, later to become Victoria of the United Kingdom and Empress of India.

25 May 1895: Oscar Wilde is sentenced to 2 years imprisonment for gross indecency.

26 May 1819: The Honours of Scotland, the crown jewels, are put on display in Edinburgh Castle after being disinterred by Sir Walter Scott from the bowels of the castle where they had been placed in 1707.

27 May 1661: The Marquis of Argyll is executed in Edinburgh for his role during Charles II's 1650-1 reign. A number of other extreme Presbyterians are executed later in the year, though Neil Macleod, who had betrayed Montrose at Ardveck Castle, escapes. Charles II is also settling scores in England, where many of those responsible for his father's death are executed and Oliver Cromwell's body is exhumed and symbolically beheaded.

28 May 1811: The death of Henry Dundas, 1st Viscount Melville, the lawyer and politician who became the last person to be impeached in the United Kingdom.

29 May 1687: King James VII/II establishes the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, an order of chivalry associated with Scotland.

30 May 1842: John Francis attempts to assassinate Queen Victoria.

31 May 1847: Thomas Chalmers, Scottish minister and 1st Moderator of the Free Church of Scotland dies.

1 June 1495: First written record of Scotch whisky appears in the Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, Friar John Cor is listed as the distiller.

2 June 1398: The date sometimes given for the landing by Henry Sinclair, 1st Earl of Orkney, in what is thought to be Newfoundland.

3 June 1726: The birth in Edinburgh of James Hutton, considered by many to be the father of modern geology.

4 June 1694: The Merchant Maiden Hospital is established in Edinburgh with considerable support from philanthropist Mary Erskine. Known since 1944 as The Mary Erskine School, it is one of the oldest girls' schools in the world.

5 June 1723: The birth in Kirkcaldy of the hugely influential political economist and moral philosopher, Adam Smith.

5 June 1868: The birth in Edinburgh of James Connolly, the Irish socialist and republican executed by the British for his part in the Irish Easter Rising in 1916.

6 June 1914: First airlift out of sight of land takes place between Scotland and Norway.

7 June 1329: Robert the Bruce dies aged 55. He is succeeded by his five year old son, David II.

7 June 1811: The birth in Bathgate of Sir James Young Simpson, the first man ever to be knighted for his services to medicine, who is principally remembered for introducing anaesthesia to childbirth.

8 June 1772: Robert Stevenson, Scottish civil engineer is born. He was the grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson.

9 June 597: St Columba dies in his monastery at Iona.

10 June 1688: James VII/II and his wife Mary of Modena have a son, christened James Francis Edward. Many Scots - and English - are concerned by the prospect of a continuing Catholic Stewart dynasty.

11 June 1560: The death in Edinburgh Castle of Marie de Guise, Regent of Scotland and mother of Mary, Queen of Scots.

12 June 1701: The Act of Settlement gives the English and Scottish crown to Sophia, Princess of Hanover, as granddaughter of James VI or I. Her son, George I inherits in 1714.

13 June 1831: The birth in Edinburgh of James Clerk Maxwell, widely regarded as one of greatest scientists of any era. His work on the theory of electromagnetism makes him the father of modern physics and he also made fundamental contributions to mathematics, astronomy and engineering.

14 June 1946: John Logie Baird, one of the fathers of television, dies at his home in Bexhill-on-Sea.

15 June 1996: The death of Sir Fitzroy Maclean, the diplomat, soldier, adventurer, writer and politician: and, according to some accounts, a partial model for the fictional character of James Bond.

16 June 1971: The death of Lord Reith, viewed by many as the father of the BBC, the British Broadcasting Corporation.

17 June 1885: The Statue of Liberty arrives in NYC aboard the French ship, 'Isere'.

18 June 1815: Ensign Charles Ewart captures the regimental eagle of the French 45th Regiment of the Line at the Battle of Waterloo.

19 June 1566: Mary, Queen of Scots gives birth to a son, Charles James, at Edinburgh Castle.

19 June 1861: The birth in Edinburgh of Douglas Haig, 1st Earl Haig, the commander of the British forces in France and Belgium during the latter half of the First World War.

19 June 1937: The death of J.M. Barrie, the novelist and dramatist best known for inventing the character of Peter Pan.

20 June 1837: Queen Victoria ascends to the British throne.

21 June 1788: US Constitution comes into effect when New Hampshire is 9th state to ratify it.

22 June 1861: The death, while fighting a fire in London, of James Braidwood, who founded the world's first municipal fire service in Edinburgh and pioneered the science of modern fire-fighting.

23 June 2004: Bob Dylan accepts an Honorary Doctor of Music degree at the University of St. Andrew.

24 June 1488: The coronation at the age of 15 of King James IV, arguably the first effective monarch of the House of Stewart.

25 June 1992: James Stirling, the Scottish architect, dies. An annual award is presented in his name each year, the most recent winner being the Elizabeth Line in London.

26 June 1695: The establishment by an Act of the Scots Parliament of the "Company of Scotland Trading to Africa and the Indies," which is better known as the "Darien Company".

27 June 1746: Flora MacDonald sails "over the sea to Skye" from Benbecula with a disguised Bonnie Prince Charlie.

27 June 1751: David Balfour and Alan Breck, fictional heroes of Stevenson's classic novel "Kidnapped", begin their trek across Scotland.

28 June 1838: Queen Victoria is crowned in Westminster Abbey in London.

29 June 1559: John Knox preaches a sermon in St. Giles' in Edinburgh that can be regarded as the real starting point of the Reformation of the Church in Scotland.

30 June 1688: A group of Protestant nobles asks William of Orange to travel to England to overthrow King James VII/II.

1 July 1505: The Barber Surgeons of Edinburgh are granted a charter by the City Council enabling them to practise surgery within the city. This marks the beginnings of the Royal College of Surgeons.

1 July 1782: The Act of Proscription is repealed and the kilt and wearing of tartans comes into more general use.

1 July 1884: Allan Pinkerton, the founder of the Pinkerton Detective Agency and the US Secret Service, dies in Chicago.

1 July 1999: Queen Elizabeth II opens the Scottish Parliament in Edinburgh. The First Minister of the Scottish Executive, the devolved Scottish Government, is Donald Dewar, who as Secretary of State for Scotland since 1997 had been the architect of devolution.

2 July 1938: The death in Edinburgh of Sir John James Burnet, the noted Scottish architect whose work would prove influential in the development of modern architecture in Britain.

3 July 1728: The birth in Kirkcaldy of Robert Adam, the best known of the Adam family of architects.

4 July 1826: The second US President, John Adams, and the third US President, Thomas Jefferson, both die within minutes of each other.

4 July 1831: The fifth US President, James Monroe, dies.

5 July 1560: The Treaty of Edinburgh is agreed between England and France bringing to an end the siege by English troops of French forces occupying Leith.

5 July 1847: The last mail coach, now redundant because of the advance of the railways, runs between London and Edinburgh.

6 July 1747: The birth at Arbigland of John Paul Jones, the man who went on to become the first US naval hero of the American Revolution and, in many eyes, the father of the US Navy.

7 July 1548: The Treaty of Haddington is agreed between Scotland and France. Under its terms Mary, Queen of Scots is to marry Dauphin Francis in return for French assistance in ending the siege of Haddington.

7 July 1930: The death of the author Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, the creator of Sherlock Holmes.

8 July 1296: John Balliol resigns his kingdom to Edward I at Montrose. Edward takes the Stone of Destiny back to London after the Scottish nobility have signed their loyalty to him. He appoints the Earl of Surrey as Governor of Scotland.

8 July 1823 : The death in Edinburgh of noted portrait painter Sir Henry Raeburn.

9 July 1946: The birth in Kirriemuir of Bon Scott, the rock musician best known for being the lead singer and lyricist of Australian hard rock band AC/DC.

10 July 1469: James III, now 18, marries 13 year old Margret of Denmark, Princess of Norway and Denmark and assumes his full powers over Scotland. Part of her dowry is mortgaged against Orkney and Shetland.

10 July 1559: Francis, the husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, becomes King Francis II of France.

11 July 1274: The birth of the future Bruce or Robert I of Scotland at Turnberry Castle.

12 July 1698: The ships of the first Darien expedition sail from Leith with 1,200 settlers, bound for Panama.

13 July 1837: Queen Victoria becomes the first monarch to live in Buckingham Palace (bought by George III as a gift for his wife, Queen Charlotte).

14 July 1927: The formal opening of the Scottish National War Memorial in Edinburgh Castle, designed by Sir Robert Lorimer.

15 July 1817: The birth in Sheffield of Sir John Fowler, the railway engineer best known as one of the designers of the Forth Rail Bridge.

16 July 1439: Kissing is banned in England to stop the spread of the Black Death.

17 July 1695: The Bank of Scotland is established in Edinburgh.

17 July 1790: The death of Adam Smith, the hugely influential political economist and moral philosopher.

18 July 1792: The death of John Paul Jones, father of the US Navy.

19 July 1896: The birth of the author A.J. Cronin, one of the most commercially successful Scottish writers of the 20th Century.

20 July 1889: The birth in Stonehaven of John Reith, who goes on to become 1st Baron Reith and the father of the BBC.

21 July 1796: The death in Dumfries of Robert Burns, regarded as Scotland's national poet and an icon who has loomed large in Scottish culture and consciousness ever since.

22 July 1650: Oliver Cromwell invades Scotland and proceeds to the eastern edge of Edinburgh. The Scots form a defensive line within the city.

23 July 1637: A riot erupts in St Giles Cathedral, Edinburgh, when a street-seller called Jenny Geddes throws a stool at the Dean after he tries to use the Book of Common Prayer as newly imposed by King Charles I for use throughout his United Kingdom.

24 July 1567: Lords Ruthven and Lindsay visit Mary Queen of Scots and insist she abdicates immediately or be killed. She abdicates.

25 July 1843: The death near Glasgow of Charles Macintosh, the inventor of the waterproof fabric made into garments named after him.

26 July 1513: King James IV responds to pleas for assistance from France and gives notice to his brother in law, King Henry VIII, that he is going to invade Northumberland.

26 July 1822: The birth in Stonehaven of Robert William Thomson, best remembered for his invention of the pneumatic tyre.

27 July 1790: The Forth and Clyde Canal is opened to use.

28 July 1959: The UK starts using postal codes.

29 July 1565: Mary Queen of Scots marries her cousin Lord Darnley in a Catholic wedding.

29 July 1567: One year old Charles James is crowned King James VI of Scotland in a Protestant ceremony in the Church of the Holy Rude, close

to Stirling Castle. John Knox preaches a sermon. It is exactly two years since Mary married Darnley.

30 July 1935: The First Penguin books are published, starting the paperback revolution.

31 July 1547: French naval forces in support of the Catholic Mary, Queen of Scots bombard St Andrews Castle and capture the Protestant rebels. These include John Knox, who is sent to become a galley-slave.

31 July 1786: Robert Burns publishes *Poems, Chiefly in the Scottish Dialect*. This collection of verse contains many poems that will later be regarded as classics.

1 August 1714: Queen Anne dies and is succeeded by George, Elector of Hanover, under the terms of the 1701 Act of Settlement. George I cannot speak English and is not popular in England.

1 August 1747: The Act of Proscription prohibits the wearing of highland garb, in particular tartans and kilts, except within the army.

2 August 1922: The death in Canada of Alexander Graham Bell, the scientist, inventor and innovator best known for developing and patenting the telephone.

3 August 1305: William Wallace is captured near Glasgow after periods spent as a guerrilla and abroad. He is tried in London on 23 August, then executed.

3 August 1460: James II is killed during his siege of Roxburgh Castle when an artillery piece explodes. A week later his 9 year old son James is crowned James III of Scotland.

4 August 1870: The birth in Portobello of Sir Harry Lauder, the highly successful Scottish singer and entertainer who toured the world for four decades.

5 August 1695: King William III approves the establishment of a General Post Office in Scotland.

6 August 1881: The birth near Darvel of Sir Alexander Fleming, the eminent biologist primarily remembered for his discovery in 1928 of the antibiotic penicillin.

7 August 1548: Five year-old Mary Queen of Scots sets sail for France to escape Henry VIII's English troops.

7 August 1936: Air services begin from Barra Airport, the only beach airport anywhere in the world to be used for scheduled airline services.

8 August 1296: The Stone of Scone, or the Stone of Destiny, is removed from Scone Abbey by King Edward I of England.

8 August 1503: A "Treaty of Perpetual Peace" with England is followed by the marriage between James IV and Margaret Tudor, eldest daughter of Henry VII of England at Holyrood. This does little to interrupt James IV's succession of mistresses and illegitimate children.

9 August 1757: The birth of Thomas Telford, the man whose civil engineering achievements would transform Scotland.

9 August 1822: King George IV arrives in Edinburgh, the first visit to Scotland by a reigning monarch since Charles II.

10 August 1784: The death in Dover of the renowned portrait painter, Allan Ramsay (the Younger).

11 August 1586: Mary Queen of Scots is arrested after writing a letter approving of a plot to kill Queen Elizabeth.

11 August 1919: The death in Massachusetts of Andrew Carnegie, the Scots-born industrialist and philanthropist.

12 August 1762: The birth in London of George IV, who served as king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of Hanover, from 29 January 1820 until his death in 1830.

13 August 1888: The birthday of John Lodie Baird, the inventor of the television.

14 August 1641: Charles I visits Edinburgh in an effort to placate opposition and buy off critics. He ends up confirming the decisions of the 1640 Free Parliament, and so, indirectly, the Covenant.

14 August 1888: The birth in Helensburgh of John Logie Baird, the engineer who is best remembered as the inventor of the first working electromechanical television system.

15 August 1040: Duncan I tries to impose his will on northern Scotland but loses to Macbeth of Moray and Earl Thorfinn of Orkney at the Battle of Pitgaveny, near Elgin. Duncan is killed during the battle and King Macbeth is crowned at Scone later in 1040.

15 August 1771: The birth in Edinburgh of Sir Walter Scott, the world's first international literary superstar.

15 August 1840: The foundation stone is laid of the Scott Monument in Edinburgh, commemorating Sir Walter Scott.

16 August 1864: The birth in India of Elsie Inglis who would make her name as a pioneering surgeon and as a suffragette and do much to improve medical care for women.

16 August 1944: John Logie Baird gives the world's first demonstration of a fully electronic colour television display using a 600 line system.

17 August 1871: The death in London of Patrick Nasmyth, the celebrated landscape painter.

18 August 1826: Scottish explorer, Alexander Gordon Laing, is the first European to reach Timbuktu.

19 August 1561: Mary Queen of Scots, aged eighteen and now a widow, is increasingly isolated in France and has little choice but to accept an invitation to return to a now Protestant Scotland as Queen.

19 August 1808: The birth in Edinburgh of James Nasmyth the inventor and engineer remembered mostly for his development of the steam hammer.

20 August 1589: James VI marries Anne of Denmark, daughter of King Frederik II of Denmark. The marriage is by proxy and her subsequent efforts to sail to Scotland see her blown back by storm to Norway, allegedly as a result of witchcraft.

21 August 1930: Princess Margaret, daughter of the future King George VI, is born at Glamis Castle. She is the first royal princess to be born in Scotland for three centuries.

22 August 1775: George III proclaims the American colonies to be in open rebellion and orders his officials to suppress it.

23 August 1305: The trial and execution in London of Sir William Wallace, one time Guardian of Scotland.

24 August 1759: The birthday of William Wilberforce, the leader of the movement to abolish the slave trade.

25 August 1776: The death of David Hume, generally regarded as the most important philosopher ever to write in English.

25 August 1819: The death of James Watt, the engineer and inventor whose improvements to the steam engine were fundamental in bringing about the industrial revolution.

25 August 1819: The birth in Glasgow of Allan Pinkerton, who would go on to found the Pinkerton Detective Agency in the United States.

26 August 1875: The birth in Perth of John Buchan, the lawyer and politician who became Governor General of Canada and is most widely remembered as a prolific author of a wide range of fiction and non-fiction books.

27 August 1695: Alexander Selkirk, the model for Robinson Crusoe, is summoned to appear before the kirk-session (ecclesiastical court) in Lower Largo for unspecified indecent behaviour in church. He fails to appear, having run away to sea.

27 August 1788: The trial begins in Edinburgh of Deacon William Brodie, pillar of society and notorious criminal.

28 August 1883: Britain's Slavery Abolition Act gains Royal Assent.

29 August 1883: The first Carnegie library financed by Andrew Carnegie is opened in Dunfermline, the first of 2509 libraries around the world.

30 August 1797: Mary Shelley is born.

31 August 1888: The body of Jack the Ripper's first victim, Mary Ann Nichols, is found in Whitechapel.

1 September 1939: Start of World War II.

2 September 1724: The (unsuccessful) execution takes place in Edinburgh of Maggie Dickson, for concealing her pregnancy and killing her newborn baby.

2 September 1834: The death in London of the civil engineer, road, bridge and canal builder Thomas Telford. He is buried in Westminster Abbey.

3 September 1658: Oliver Cromwell dies. His son, Richard Cromwell is unable to maintain the Protectorate and resigns in Spring 1659.

3 September 1719: The marriage takes place of James Francis Edward Stuart, "The Old Pretender", and the Polish Princess Maria Clementina Sobieska at Montefiascone in Italy.

3 September 1939: The Second World War is declared.

4 September 1561: Mary, Queen of Scots meets John Knox at the Palace of Holyroodhouse to try to resolve the religious differences between them. The meeting fails and Mary neither ratifies nor revokes the Protestant Acts passed by Parliament.

4 September 1939: The Scottish Office establishes its Headquarters in Edinburgh at St Andrew's House.

4 September 1964: The Forth Road Bridge is opened between North Queensferry and South Queensferry, west of Edinburgh.

5 September 1750: The birth in Edinburgh of Robert Fergusson, one of Scotland's greatest poets and the man who Robert Burns acknowledged as his inspiration.

6 September 1661: King Charles II restores episcopal government to Scotland by royal decree. Alternative services called conventicles, often held in the open air, that spring up in an effort to retain a Presbyterian approach, are later made illegal.

7 September 1736: An Edinburgh crowd hear that Captain Porteous, Captain of the Edinburgh City Guard, has been pardoned following his conviction for murder. That night they break into his cell and publicly lynch him. None of those responsible is caught and the City of Edinburgh is fined £2,000 over the incident.

8 September 1468: The Shetland Islands are mortgaged to Scotland for 8,000 florins as part of the marriage agreement between the future James III and Princess Margrethe of Denmark.

9 September 1513: At the Battle of Flodden, near Coldstream, up to 10,000 Scots are killed, including James IV himself and many Scots nobles. This compares with losses of just 1,700 on the English side. It is a decisive victory for the English and a catastrophe for Scotland. The English King Henry VIII is campaigning in France at the time.

9 September 1543: Mary is crowned Queen of Scots at Stirling Castle, at the age of nine months.

9 September 1758: The birth in Edinburgh of Alexander Nasmyth, the landscape and portrait painter who has often been called "father of Scottish landscape painting".

9 September 1978: Hugh MacDiarmid, considered by many to be the most important Scottish poet of the 20th Century, dies at his home in Biggar.

10 September 1547: The English demand that Edward VI (10) wed Mary, Queen of Scots (5).

11 September 1997: A referendum asks Scots two questions. The first is whether there should be a separate Parliament for Scotland. The second is whether that Parliament should have the power to vary levels of taxation. 74.3% vote yes to the first question and 63.5% vote yes to the second question.

12 September 1640: The death in London of Sir William Alexander, 1st Earl of Stirling, the Royal courtier and poet who established Nova Scotia.

13 September 122: Construction begins on Hadrian's Wall in Northern England.

14 September 1852: The Duke of Wellington dies aged 83.

15 September 1928: Alexander Fleming discovers penicillin.

16 September 1701: James VII/II dies in France. His claim to the throne and the Jacobite cause pass to his 13 year old son, James Francis Edward Stewart. He is recognised by the French King as King James VIII/III of Great Britain, in effect declaring war on King William.

17 September 1854: The birth in Arbroath of David Dunbar Buick, who would go on to found the Buick Motor Company in the United States.

18 September 2014: Those eligible to vote in Scotland vote in a referendum on the question "Should Scotland be an independent country?". The result is a "no" vote, by 55% to 45%.

19 September 1817: The remains of Robert Burns are moved to the Robert Burns Mausoleum in Dumfries.

20 September 1842: The birth in Kincardine of Sir James Dewar, an eminent chemist and physicist with particular interests in low temperature chemistry, the liquefaction of gases and spectroscopy.

21 September 1513: King James V is crowned at Stirling at the age of just one.

21 September 1756: The birth in Ayr of John Loudon McAdam, who would make his fortune in the United States before returning to Scotland and developing the most important improvements in roadbuilding techniques since the Romans.

21 September 1832: The death at Abbotsford of literary superstar, Sir Walter Scott.

22 September 1759: The birth near Dundee of William Playfair, the engineer and political economist remembered primarily for his innovations in the presentation of quantitative information by means of graphs and charts.

23 September 1880: John Boyd Orr, Scottish physician (Nobel Peace Prize 1949- Father of the Food and Agriculture Organization) is born.

24 September 1332: Edward Balliol is crowned King of Scots at Scone. This leaves Scotland with two kings: Edward Balliol and David II.

25 September 1237: Treaty of York is signed between Kings Henry III of England and Alexander II of Scotland establishing a boundary between the two countries (mostly unchanged in modern times).

26 September 1738: David Hume, the philosopher, enters into a contract to publish the first two volumes of 'A Treatise of Human Nature' in London.

27 September 1982: Filming begins on ' Never Say Never Again' with Sean Connery playing James Bond for the final time.

28 September 1928: Alexander Fleming discovers penicillin.

29 September 1902: The death of William Topaz McGonagall, widely celebrated as the worst poet ever to have written in the English language.

30 September 1813: Birth in Orkney of John Rae, the explorer who discovered the North-West Passage.

1 October 1788: Deacon William Brodie is hanged at Edinburgh's Tolbooth.

2 October 1854: The birth in Ballater of Sir Patrick Geddes, the noted biologist and botanist who went on to become a pioneer in the field of town planning.

3 October 1357: The Treaty of Berwick is signed at Berwick-upon-Tweed, ending the Second War of Scottish Independence and releasing King David II from English captivity.

3 October 1706: The Scottish Parliament begins its debate on the Treaty of Union between Scotland and England.

4 October 1648: Oliver Cromwell meets the Covenanters in Edinburgh leaving New Model Army troops to protect the hardline Presbyterians when he leaves.

5 October 1568: The Conference of York begins- The trial of Mary, Queen of Scots.

6 October 1927: The first film with a soundtrack, 'The Jazz Singer' is released.

6 October 1952: 'The Mousetrap' by Agatha Christie opens in London and is still running to this day.

7 October 1796: The death in Glasgow of Thomas Reid, a philosopher who played an important part in the Scottish Enlightenment.

8 October 1927: The First Laurel and Hardy film with them as a team, 'The Second Hundred Years' opens.

9 October 1900: The birth in Edinburgh of Alastair Sim, the actor best known for his character and comedy roles.

9 October 2004: The Queen opens the new Scottish Parliament Building.

10 October 1797: The birth in Edinburgh of Thomas Drummond, an engineer and the inventor of the Drummond Light who worked for the Ordnance Survey of Ireland before becoming a senior administrator in Ireland.

11 October 2000: Donald Dewar, Scotland's first First Minister, dies in office. He is succeeded as First Minister in the Scottish Executive by Henry McLeish.

12 October 1866: Birth of Ramsay MacDonald, Britain's first Labour Prime Minister in 1924.

13 October 1713: The birth in Edinburgh of the renowned portrait painter, Allan Ramsay the Younger.

14 October 1322: Robert the Bruce defeats Edward II at Byland, forcing Edward to accept Scotland's Independence.

14 October 1586: Mary, Queen of Scots goes on trial for conspiring against Queen Elizabeth I.

14 October 1892: Arthur Conan Doyle publishes 'The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes'.

15 October 1586: Mary Queen of Scots is tried for treason at Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire.

16 October 1430: The birth of the future King James II.

16 October 1774: The early death in Edinburgh of Robert Fergusson, one of Scotland's greatest poets and the man who Robert Burns acknowledged as his inspiration.

16 October 1939: The first German aircraft to be shot down over Britain in WWII is attacked by RAF fighters over the River Forth.

17 October 1860: First British Open Men's Golf tournament takes place in Prestwick.

18 October 1541: The death of Margaret Tudor, mother of James V.

19 October 1874: The first known balloon wedding takes place when Mary Elizabeth Walsh and Charles Colton rode with their employer, P.T. Barnum over Cincinnati.

20 October 1918: The end of World War I.

20 October 1956: Danny Boyle, director of 'Trainspotting' born.

21 October 1805: Horatio Nelson dies at Battle of Trafalgar.

22 October 1589: James VI sails to Norway to collect his bride, Anne of Denmark.

23 October 1295: A treaty is agreed between King John Balliol and King Philippe IV of France that marks the start of the long-standing "Auld Alliance".

23 October 1707: The first Parliament of Great Britain meets in London.

23 October 1921: The death in Dublin of John Boyd Dunlop, who popularised the pneumatic inflatable rubber tyre and is chiefly remembered for founding the company that bears his name, Dunlop Tyres.

24 October 1913: Suffragette, Emily Davison, is trampled and mortally wounded by a racehorse at the Derby.

25 October 1760: King George II dies: he is succeeded by King George III.

26 October 1911: The birth on the island of Raasay of Sorley MacLean. He would become one of the most important Scottish poets of the 20th Century and is seen by many as the father of the renaissance of the Gaelic language.

27 October 1763: William Maclure who produced the first geological map is born.

28 October 1854: The death in Dunkeld of Charles Edward Stuart, Count Roehenstart, the illegitimate son of the legitimised daughter of Charles Edward Stewart, better known as Bonnie Prince Charlie.

29 October 1740: The birth in Edinburgh of James Boswell, the lawyer, diarist, traveller and author.

29 October 1879: A service of consecration is held at the newly completed St Mary's Episcopal Cathedral in Edinburgh.

30 October 1784: Napoléon Bonaparte is admitted to the elite Ecole Militaire in Paris and starts his military career.

31 October 1765: The Duke of Cumberland, known in the Highlands as "Butcher Cumberland" dies in London aged 44.

31 October 1745: Charles Edward Stuart moves south from Edinburgh despite views among his supporters that it would be better to retain Scotland and wait for a promised French invasion of England.

1 November 79: Pompeii is buried by the eruption of Mount Vesuvius.

2 November 1698: The ill-fated First Darien Expedition arrives in central America and lands in what it christens "New Caledonia" (now Panama).

3 November 1640: King Charles I convenes the English Parliament to raise the funds to settle with the Scots as agreed at Ripon. This "Long Parliament" will sit until 1653 and lead to Charles' loss of his throne and his head.

4 November 1864: The birth in Edinburgh of Sir Robert Lorimer, the architect known particularly for his restorations of historic houses and castles and his promotion of the Arts & Crafts style.

5 November 1879: The death of James Clerk Maxwell, one of the greatest scientists of any era.

6 November 1860: Abraham Lincoln is elected 16th president of the United States of America.

7 November 1917: Bolshevik Revolution starts.

8 November 1736: Scotland's first public theatre opens in Carruber's Close, Edinburgh.

9 November 1989: Fall of the Berlin Wall.

9 November 1998: Capital Punishment in the UK is abolished for all remaining capital offences.

10 November 1924: The death of Sir Archibald Geikie, the eminent geologist who did much to place the geology of Scotland, literally, on the map.

11 November 1874: The birth in Ireland of Dame Anne Louise McLlroy, the pioneering woman doctor who helped establish the Scottish Women's Hospitals for Foreign Service during the First World War.

12 November 1847: James Young Simpson is the first to use chloroform as an anaesthetic.

13 November 1093: Malcolm Canmore, is killed, along with his eldest son by Margaret, in yet another raid on Northumbria.

13 November 1768: The birth near Kincardine on Forth of Sir James Wylie, a doctor who rose to become the Russian imperial court surgeon and served three tsars.

13 November 1850: The birth in Edinburgh of Robert Louis Stevenson, the renowned essayist, poet and author of fiction and travel books.

14 November 1883: 'Treasure Island' by Robert Louis Stevenson is first published as a book.

15 November 1824: The start of the Great Fire of Edinburgh which continues to burn for five days with the loss of thirteen lives.

15 November 1847: Sir James Young Simpson gives the first public demonstration of his new anaesthetic and a few days later publishes his highly influential *Account of a New Anaesthetic Agent*.

16 November 1093: Queen Margaret dies of grief and is buried in the church she has founded in Dunfermline. She later becomes St Margaret and Dunfermline becomes a centre of pilgrimage.

16 November 1956: The last tram (for many years) runs in Edinburgh.

17 November 1558: Elizabeth I ascends to the throne of England.

17 November 1885: David Livingstone becomes the first European to see Victoria Falls.

18 November 1785: The birth near Cupar of Sir David Wilkie, a Scottish artist who made his name for his works depicting historical and religious subjects, though he also painted portraits and a range of other subjects.

18 November 1870: The first seven female undergraduates studying medicine at the University of Edinburgh are prevented from sitting an exam by the "Surgeons' Hall Riot".

19 November 1976: The death in Suffolk of Sir Basil Spence, the eminent architect who produced many buildings in the UK and beyond in the Modernist/Brutalist style.

20 November 1815: The second Treaty of Paris is signed which brings to an end the Napoleonic Wars.

21 November 1638: The General Assembly of the Church of Scotland begins a month-long meeting in Glasgow despite the efforts of the King's Lord High Commissioner in Scotland, the Marquis of Hamilton, to dissolve it. By continuing with the meeting, the Assembly members effectively declare themselves as rebels against the King.

22 November 1515: Marie de Guise was born in France. She would become the Queen Consort of King James V, mother of Mary, Queen of Scots and Regent of Scotland.

23 November 1654: The birth in Edinburgh of George Watson whose bequest allowed what is now George Watson's College to be founded.

24 November 1572: The death in Edinburgh of John Knox, one of the leading figures in the Presbyterian Reformation of the Church in

Scotland and a man who in another era would have been described as a religious fundamentalist.

24 November 1996: The death in Inverness of Sorley MacLean, one of the most important Scottish poets of the 20th Century and seen by many as the father of the renaissance of the Gaelic language.

25 November 1835: The birth in Dunfermline of Andrew Carnegie, who founded what became the Carnegie Steel Company in the United States. He is principally remembered for funding large numbers of libraries and educational establishments in the US, Scotland and elsewhere.

26 November 1917: The death of pioneering surgeon and suffragette, Elsie Inglis.

27 November 1895: Nobel prizes are first established.

28 November 1489: The birth of Margaret Tudor, the sister of Henry VIII of England who would go on to become the wife of James IV of Scotland.

29 November 1972: Co-founder of Atari, Nolan Bushnell, releases 'Pong', the first commercially successful video game.

30 November 1872: The world's first football international is held between Scotland and England, ending in a goalless draw.

1 December 1787: Scotland's first lighthouse lights up at Kinnaird Head, Fraserburgh. It is built by Thomas Smith and Robert Stevenson.

2 December 1837: The birth in Edinburgh of Joseph Bell, the lecturer in medicine whose deductive approach to diagnosis inspired Arthur Conan Doyle's character Sherlock Holmes.

2 December 1848: The birth in Aberdeen of Mary Slessor, the Scottish missionary to Nigeria who had considerable success in promoting both Christianity and women's rights.

3 December 1894: The death in Samoa of renowned poet and author of fiction and travel books, Robert Louis Stevenson.

4 December 1745: Charles Edward Stuart and the Jacobite army reaches Derby. In London, only 150 miles south, there is total panic and it is reported that George II is preparing to flee.

4 December 1795: The birth in Ecclefechan of Thomas Carlyle, the hugely influential essayist, satirist and historian.

5 December 1560: King Francis II of France, husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, dies of an infected ear and is succeeded by his brother, Charles IX of France.

5 December 1973: Sir Robert Watson-Watt, the inventor of radar, dies in Inverness. He is buried in Pitlochry.

6 December 1799: The death of Joseph Black, the eminent Scottish physicist, chemist and medical doctor.

7 December 521: The birth in County Donegal in Ireland of the man who would go on to become Saint Columba.

7 December 1545: The birth at Temple Newsam in Yorkshire of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, who would become the second husband of Mary, Queen of Scots.

8 December 1542: Marie de Guise, gives birth to a daughter, Mary Queen of Scots, at Linlithgow Palace.

9 December 1165: Malcolm IV dies, aged 24 and unmarried, and is succeeded by his younger brother William I or William the Lion after his symbol, a red lion rampant on a yellow field that becomes the basis of one of Scotland's two flags.

10 December 1928: The death in London of Charles Rennie Mackintosh the hugely influential architect and design icon.

11 December 1997: The Royal Yacht Britannia is decommissioned at Portsmouth Naval Base after a 44-year service life in which she carried the Queen and the Royal Family on 968 official voyages in almost every part of the globe.

12 December 1574: The birth at Skanderborg Castle in Denmark of Anne of Denmark, who became queen consort of King James I of England and VI of Scotland.

13 December 1721: The death off the coast of West Africa of Alexander Selkirk, the Scot whose experiences inspired Daniel Defoe's "Robinson Crusoe".

14 December 1542: James V dies at Falkland Palace, aged 30, probably from cholera.

14 December 1861: The death of Queen Victoria's Consort, Prince Albert.

15 December 1785: George, Prince of Wales, the future King George IV, enters into an illegal marriage with Maria Fitzherbert.

16 December 1969: Britain votes to abolish the death penalty.

16 December 1775: Jane Austen is born.

17 December 1566: The future James VI/I is christened at Stirling Castle. Lord Darnley refuses to attend.

18 December 1661: The Elizabeth of Burntisland sinks while taking many of Scotland's important historical records back to Scotland after their earlier removal to London by Oliver Cromwell.

19 December 1923: The birth in Glasgow of Gordon Jackson, an award winning actor who made many appearances in both film and TV as well as on the stage.

20 December 1789: The birth in Edinburgh of William Burn, the architect who pioneered the Scots Baronial style.

20 December 1862: The death in London of Robert Knox, the Edinburgh surgeon and anatomist whose reputation was ruined through his involvement with the serial killers, Burke and Hare.

21 December 1988: Pan Am Flight 103 is destroyed over Lockerbie killing 270 people.

22 December 1515: Mary of Guise, the mother of Mary, Queen of Scots is born.

23 December 1688: James VII/II sails to France after a largely bloodless coup by William and Mary.

24 December 1818: 'Silent Night', composed by Franz Xaver Gruber is sung at St Nicholas Parish Church in Oberndorf, Austria for the first time.

24 December 1914: Agatha Christie marries for the first time.

25 December 1950: Scottish Nationalists steal the Stone of Destiny from Westminster Abbey in London, where it has been kept since Edward I took it from Scone in 1286.

26 December 1780: The birth in Jedburgh of Mary Somerville, a writer with a deep understanding of many of the newly emerging fields in science, mathematics and astronomy and the world's first "scientist".

27 December 1782: The death in Edinburgh of Henry Home, Lord Kames, the philosopher, lawyer and judge who became a leading force in the Scottish Enlightenment.

27 December 1904: The first performance takes place in London of J.M. Barrie's classic play Peter Pan.

28 December 1734: Rob Roy MacGregor dies at his home in Balquhiddar Glen.

29 December 1766: The birth in Glasgow of Charles Macintosh, the chemist and inventor of waterproof fabric.

30 December 1922: USSR is formed.

30 December 1974: The Beatles are legally disbanded.

31 December 1720: Prince James, now living in what later becomes Italy, has a son, Charles Edward Stuart, or "Bonnie Prince Charlie".

Being Scottish

Who are the Scots?

Genetically, Scottish people are primarily regarded as a mix of Celtic, Nordic and Anglo-Saxon ancestry with some influence from other cultures such as the Romans and Vikings.

The Celtic heritage is said to be the one dominant in Scotland which may explain the prevalence of red hair and fair complexions.

There has been a recent study that has shown that Scotland is, in fact, one of the most diverse nations on earth. The reason for this is that, when other peoples migrated northwest, they tended to stop when they got to Scotland and go no further. West African, Arabian, southeast Asian and Siberian ancestry has been found in Scotland.

Scotland has a high percentage (6%) of people with red hair with the highest concentration of red head carriers in the world found in Edinburgh.

Scottish character traits are that they are patriotic, forthright and honest, polite but reserved. They get a reputation for being tight-fisted but they are really just careful about spending and expect value for money.

They have a reputation for being brave, stubborn and courageous as well as being practical and matter of fact. Despite this they can be emotional. Many have a tendency to be superstitious and spiritual.

Scotland has produced more than its fair share of artists, poets, writers and musicians and Scots love music, dancing, storytelling and literature. They know how to have a good time. They like their food and a wee dram.

What do they eat and drink?

Scotland is surrounded by plentiful seas and boasts fertile lands, meaning that natural produce is grown on the doorstep for restaurants and homes. Scotland is home to some incredible varieties of food, from succulent seafood and traditional hearty haggis to colourful vegan

dishes and delicious locally sourced ingredients.

Haggis - Haggis, neeps and tatties

When you think of Scottish food, haggis always comes to mind. One of the most traditional and famous Scottish dishes is haggis, neeps and tatties, (turnips and potatoes). A delicious combination of meat, oatmeal, onions, salt and spices, haggis is flavoursome.

Fish 'n' chips

Fried in golden, crispy batter with thick-cut chips bursting with fluffy potato, the quality of our fish suppers is a point of national pride. There are hundreds of shacks, shops and vans across Scotland that offer up this traditional dish.

Scottish porridge

You might not realise porridge comes from Scotland but it has been a favourite staple throughout the years and is still a healthy option many people eat today, perhaps even with a drop of whisky.

Ice cream

Scotland is home to many cafes, shops and farms that create an incredible variety of ice cream flavours. These independent places serve up mouth-watering concoctions, some of which you may not have tried before, all with locally sourced and even homegrown ingredients.

Full Scottish Breakfast

You can't go wrong with a hearty, full Scottish breakfast. Varying from place to place, it typically consists of fried eggs, toast, bacon, baked beans, hash browns, sausages, black pudding, tattie scones, mushrooms and fried tomatoes. It's definitely a dish that will set you up for a grand day out exploring Scotland!

Seafood

There is no shortage of coastal destinations and fishing villages in Scotland and with that comes a fantastic opportunity to tuck into some fresh, delicious Scottish seafood.

Cranachan

Maybe you haven't heard of this before but this traditional Scottish dessert was originally a celebration of harvest, following the raspberry season in June. This dessert includes cream and fresh raspberries served up with Scottish oats and whisky. It has been called "the uncontested king of Scottish desserts".

Cullen Skink

Beautifully situated at the eastern end of Cullen Bay, the attractive seaside village of Cullen is famous for its dish, Cullen Skink. Cullen Skink is a thick, traditional Scottish soup made of smoked haddock, potatoes and onions.

Black pudding

Black pudding is a traditional regional type of blood sausage, usually made of pork or beef blood mixed in with oatmeal, oat groats or barley groats. It is often served up in a full Scottish breakfast or can be paired with roast lamb, scallops or any dish you fancy really! The best black pudding comes from Stornoway on Lewis.

Tablet

Scottish tablet is a tricky recipe to get right but our culinary experts have managed to master it. This medium-hard sweet can be eaten on its own, mixed in with ice cream or with other flavours, such as rum and raisin, chocolate orange, nuts and even Irn Bru!

Scotch Whisky

When you think about Scotland's national produce, whisky may pop to mind and it's no surprise! Some of Scotland's islands are home to numerous distilleries, making them the perfect place to sample a variety of malts – from the gentle and delicate to the strong and peaty. Elsewhere, our cities and mainland towns and villages are also home to their own home-grown blends that perfectly capture a variety of flavours and combinations – a must-try when visiting Scotland!

Irn Bru

This is “our other national drink “and is a sweet, non-alcoholic, fizzy drink with a distinctive flavour.

What are they talking about?

A wee guide to the language of Scots. The language of Scots originates from the Indo-European language family and the Germanic branch, which also gave us English, Dutch and German. It all began when the Angles invaded Britain in the fifth century, coming over from Angulus, an area around today’s Denmark and northern Germany. The Angles gave their name to England and English but it wasn’t long before the language of Scots developed. Throughout the Middle Ages, Scots grew apart from English until it was a distinct language. The language of Scots became dominant in Scotland. Scottish words and phrases were used by our kings and queens, in literary works and in official records. There are 4 main dialects, which bring together 10 sub-dialects roughly covering:

Insular – Orkney and Shetland

Northern – Aberdeenshire, Highlands, Angus Central – Edinburgh, Glasgow, Stirling, Dundee, Fife, Perthshire, Dumfries & Galloway

Southern – Scottish Borders

Thanks to the 1690s poll tax, we can estimate that 750,000 people spoke Scots back then – around 70% of the population. We actually have more Scots speakers now – there were 1.5 million identified in the 2011 census but now that makes up 30% of the population.

Scottish words and phrases (some examples commonly used still)

Bahookie

Noun: buttocks or backside

Braw

Adjective: excellent or pleasant

Coorie

Verb: to snuggle or cuddle

Dook

Verb: to dip in liquid, especially in water

Fankle

Verb: to entangle, a tangle or confusion

Gallus

Adjective: cheeky, mischievous or bold

Glaikit

Adjective: stupid, foolish or thoughtless

Haver

Verb: to talk foolishly or to babble

Keek

Verb or noun: a hasty look, a stolen glance

Oxter

Noun: an armpit

Piece

Noun: a sandwich

Peelie-Wally

Adjective: pale, off-colour or sickly-looking

Shoogle

Verb: to shake or to wobble

Sleekit

Adjective: sly or cunning

Weesht

Verb: to call for silence or to be quiet

Clans and Their Tartans

Travellers to Scotland over the past several hundred years have noted the tartan worn by its inhabitants. These records refer to it as 'mottled', 'marled' and 'sundrie coloured' but perhaps the best description comes from the Gaelic word *breacan*, meaning chequered. For it is that description which best defines a tartan... a check-like arrangement of a tartan pattern or the 'sett' which is repeated over and over again until the desired length of cloth is produced.

For several centuries, tartan remained part of the everyday garb of the Highlander. Whilst tartan was worn in other parts of Scotland, it was in the Highlands that its development continued and so it became synonymous with the symbol of clan kinship.

Tartan was used to make the items of clothing which are today considered traditional Scottish dress, including the *philabeg*, or kilt and, of course, the trews. These would be worn with shoes of untanned hide and the *cuaran*, a knee length boot also made from hide which was shaped to the leg and kept in place by thongs. A hat or bonnet of knitted wool sporting a badge of the clan, usually a plant or flower, would sit proudly on the head of the clansman. The highly ornamented leather sporran worn in front of the kilt served as a purse and completed the ensemble.

The women of the clan wore a *curraichd* of linen over their heads which fastened under their chin. The *tonnag* was a small square of tartan worn over the shoulders and the *arasaid* was a long self-coloured or tartan garment which reached from the head to the ankles, pleated all round and fastened at the breast with a brooch and at the waist by a belt.

Early tartans were simple checks of perhaps only two or three colours. The colours were extracted mainly from dye-producing plants, roots, berries and trees local to a specific geographic area. These simple checks or tartans were worn by the people of the district where they were made and as such became the area or clan tartan.

It is said that the weavers took great pain to give exact patterns of tartan by identifying each colour of every thread upon a piece of wood known

as a *maide dalbh* or pattern stick. An account from 1572 records how a housewife gave coloured wool to a weaver to make into cloth. In suing him before the magistrate, she accused him of making the cloth to his 'awin fasoun' or own fashion and not according to her instructions. She won her case and the naughty weaver was punished.

With the evolution of chemical dyes, weavers were able to introduce more elaborate patterns including more vivid and varied colours. As clans grew and branched through birth, death or marriage, the newer clans evolved tartans of their own by adding an over stripe on to the basic pattern of the parent clan.

One of the earliest references to the use of tartans by royals was by the treasurer to King James III who, in 1471, purchased a length of cloth for the king and queen. King James V wore tartan whilst hunting in the Highlands in 1538 and King Charles II wore a ribbon of tartan on his coat at his marriage in 1662.

It is known that, through the 16th and 17th centuries, tartan was exported from the Highlands to the south at prices fixed in order to prevent overcharging, the prices being determined by the number and shades of colour in the cloth.

It was after the Battle of Culloden in 1746 that the government in London attempted to purge the Highlands of all unlawful elements by seeking to crush the rebellious clan system. An Act of Parliament was passed which made the carrying of weapons and the wearing of tartan a penal offence. The Act was rigorously enforced. So much so it seems that by the time the Act was repealed in 1785, Highlanders had lost all enthusiasm for their tartan garb, content to wear the same type of dress as other Scots.

By 1785, tartan was a thing of the past, many of the weavers had died and with them the details of the old patterns were lost as their wooden pattern sticks had rotted away. Fragments of the old tartans had also rotted and perished leaving little evidence for future generations.

The great tartan revival started in 1822 when George IV visited Edinburgh and suggested that people attending the official functions should wear their respective tartans. The loss of the original

patterns meant it was necessary for many 'original' tartans to be reinvented by the tailors of the day.

Today, the confusion of the past has gained some semblance of order as tartans now require registration in the Registers at Lyon Court. Several variations of one tartan may be worn and these tend to take their name from the purpose for which they were intended.

Clan tartans – for general use by the clans people.

Dress tartans – originally worn by the women of the clan, generally with a white background and lighter-coloured patterns.

Mourning tartans – generally of black and white.

Hunting tartans – dark in colour and worn for sport, especially suitable when a clan possessed a brightly coloured tartan, making it unsuitable for hunting.

Chiefs' tartans – for the personal use of the chief and his immediate family.

Tartan has now gained international popularity with people selecting and sporting a design of his or her fancy. A word of warning however, the *Royal tartan* is for the exclusive use of the royal family and woe betide anyone who dares to break with this tradition!

City of Literature

The capital city of Edinburgh is teeming with literary legends. Harry Potter was born here, as were Sherlock Holmes, Peter Pan, Miss Jean Brodie and, of course, Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde.

October 2024 marked the 20th anniversary of Edinburgh being designated the title of the world's first UNESCO City of Literature.

From renowned festivals that celebrate the written word to museums that explore the lives of Scotland's most famous writers, the anniversary was the perfect occasion to explore Edinburgh's rich literary offerings.

Literary attractions

Fans of Scottish literature won't want to miss The Writers' Museum, located just off the Royal Mile. This hidden gem houses artifacts from three of Scotland's most celebrated authors: Robert Burns, Sir Walter Scott and Robert Louis Stevenson. Explore portraits, rare books, and personal items, including Burns' writing desk, the printing press used for Scott's *Waverley* novels and mementos from Stevenson's global travels. Next to the museum is Makars' Court. A peaceful haven where Edinburgh's literary greats are commemorated, it is paved with flagstones inscribed with quotes from famous Scottish writers.

Located further down the Royal Mile, throughout the year The Scottish Storytelling Centre offers a packed programme of live storytelling, theatre, music, exhibitions, family events and workshops. For fans of Robert Fergusson, one of Scotland's lesser known yet profoundly influential poets, Canongate Kirk is worth a visit. His grave is located in the churchyard, while his statue is outside.

A towering tribute to Sir Walter Scott, the Scott Monument stands proudly in Princes Street Gardens. This striking Gothic structure, which is one of the largest monuments in the world dedicated to a writer – was erected in his honour in 1846.

For a literary twist on Edinburgh's darker side, a visit to Greyfriars Kirk is a must. This atmospheric graveyard is not only known for the heartwarming tale of Greyfriars Bobby but also holds a place in literary

history. The gravestones here are said to have inspired names for characters in J.K. Rowling's *Harry Potter* series, including Tom Riddle.

Literary tours (©Mercat Tours)

Take a step in the shoes of some of the city's greatest writers and discover Edinburgh through their eyes on a literary tour. Weave your way through the city's ancient streets with a knowledgeable guide for a glimpse into the city's past.

Literary festivals

Throughout the year, Edinburgh hosts a variety of literary festivals for all kinds of book lovers. Burns & Beyond (January) celebrates the life and legacy of Robert Burns, Scotland's national bard with a programme of art and culture, while Cymera Festival (May) is Scotland's festival for science fiction, fantasy and horror writing.

Every August, Edinburgh transforms into the ultimate destination for book lovers with the Edinburgh International Book Festival. Drawing renowned authors, poets and thinkers from across the globe, it offers a diverse range of events, including author readings, discussions, book signings and children's sessions.

In Autumn, Edinburgh welcomes the Scottish International Storytelling Festival, the world's largest celebration of storytelling and Pentlands Book Festival, with talks by authors, while music, talks, workshops, readings and poetry are represented at Push the Boat Out.

Libraries

There are 28 libraries across Edinburgh providing books, events and workshops for their communities.

The National Library of Scotland is home to millions of books, manuscripts and maps and is a goldmine for researchers and casual readers alike. Explore the library's extensive collections which include rare Scottish works, historic documents and an impressive archive of letters, journals and personal papers from celebrated authors or attend

one of their regular exhibitions, talks and events that explore the rich cultural and literary history of Scotland.

The Scottish Poetry Library is a one-of-a-kind national hub dedicated to the art of poetry, with a special focus on Scottish works. Alongside its vast collection of poetry books and pamphlets, it frequently hosts poetry readings and events. Equally unique is The Library of Mistakes which is dedicated to the study of financial history.

Some Famous Literary Names

J M Barrie (1860-1937)

J.M. Barrie was a Scottish dramatist and novelist who is best known as the creator of Peter Pan, the boy who refused to grow up.

The son of a weaver, Barrie never recovered from the shock he received at six from his brother's death and its grievous effect on his mother, who dominated his childhood and retained that dominance thereafter.

Throughout his life, Barrie wished to recapture the happy years before his mother was stricken and he retained a strong childlike quality in his adult personality.

At an 1897 New Year's Eve dinner, he met Sylvia Llewellyn Davies, the daughter of writer and caricaturist George du Maurier, a favourite author of his. Conversing with Davies, Barrie sussed out her connection to du Maurier and she in turn recognized him as the man who sometimes entertained her sons by telling them fairy stories in Kensington Gardens while they strolled with their nanny. Barrie had first encountered the eldest two Davies children, George and Jack, earlier in 1897 while walking his Saint Bernard Porthos, who was named in honour of a character from one of du Maurier's novels.

Having amused the boys with his playful overtures and having charmed Sylvia as well, Barrie soon inveigled his way into the Davies household. Wealthy because of the success of his plays, he provided financial support to and was ultimately treated as a member of the family who called him "Uncle Jim." He often initiated games of make-believe with the boys—who, with the births of Peter, Michael and Nicholas,

ultimately numbered five—and accompanied them on family holidays. It was to them, through whom he began to live again the experience of childhood, that he told his first Peter Pan stories, some of which were published in *The Little White Bird* (1902). Much of that volume was later republished as *Peter Pan in Kensington Gardens* (1906).

Robert Burns (see Scottish Enlightenment)

When it comes to Scottish poetry, no writer is better known or more well-loved than Robbie Burns. He is celebrated by Scots every year on Burns Night and his poetry—sometimes dramatic and sometimes naughty—is read aloud while he is toasted by revellers with drinks. Burns is commemorated with a life-sized, marble statue. It first stood at Calton Hill but was moved in 1839. Now you can meet the marble Robbie in the National Portrait Gallery on Queen Street. Originally from Ayrshire, Burns was welcomed with open arms upon his arrival in Edinburgh and became a favourite son. Go to the Writers' Museum on Lawnmarket and see his desk, manuscripts and personal letters.

Arthur Conan Doyle (see Picardy Place)

Sherlock Holmes also owes his existence to an Edinburgh citizen. Arthur Conan Doyle was born on Picardy Place and he studied at the University of Edinburgh Medical School. There, he became acquainted with Dr. Joseph Bell, a brilliant and idiosyncratic doctor who became the inspiration for the famous Baker Street detective. Sherlock fans can visit the detective's statue at Picardy Place and book a short course at the Royal Botanical Gardens of Edinburgh, where Conan Doyle once studied botany.

Kenneth Grahame (see South Castle Street)

Hugh MacDiarmid (1892-1978)

Christopher Murray Grieve, best known by his pen name Hugh MacDiarmid, was a Scottish poet, journalist, essayist and political figure.

He is considered one of the principal forces behind the Scottish Renaissance and has had a lasting impact on Scottish culture and politics. He was a founding member of the National Party of Scotland in 1928 but left in 1933 due to his Marxist–Leninist views. He joined the Communist Party of Great Britain the following year only to be expelled in 1938 for his nationalist sympathies. He would subsequently stand as a parliamentary candidate for both the Scottish National Party (1945) and Communist Party of Great Britain (1964).

Grieve's earliest work, including *Annals of the Five Senses*, was written in English but he is best known for his use of "synthetic Scots", a literary version of the Scots language that he himself developed. From the early 1930s onwards, MacDiarmid made greater use of English, sometimes a "synthetic English" that was supplemented by scientific and technical vocabularies.

In 1949, MacDiarmid's opinions led George Orwell to include his name in a list of "those who should not be trusted" to MI5. Today, MacDiarmid's work is credited with inspiring a new generation of writers. Fellow poet Edwin Morgan said of him: "Eccentric and often maddening genius he may be, but MacDiarmid has produced many works which, in the only test possible, go on haunting the mind and memory and casting Coleridgean seeds of insight and surprise."

Alexander McCall Smith (1948-present)

Sir Alexander "Sandy" McCall Smith CBE FRSE is a Scottish legal scholar and author of fiction. He was raised in Southern Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe) and was formerly Professor of Medical Law at the University of Edinburgh. He became an expert on medical law and bioethics and served on related British and international committees. He has since become known as a fiction writer, with sales in English exceeding 40 million by 2010 and translations into 46 languages. He is known as the creator of *The No. 1 Ladies' Detective Agency* series.

McCall Smith was appointed a CBE in the 2007 New Year Honours List for services to literature. In the 2024 New Year Honours, he was

appointed Knight Bachelor for services to Literature, to Academia and to Charity.

McCall Smith is a prolific author of fiction, with several series to his credit. He writes at a prodigious rate: "Even when travelling, he never loses a day, turning out between 2,000 and 3,000 words [a day] – but more like 5,000 words when at home in Edinburgh. His usual rate is 1,000 words an hour". He has gained the most fame for his *No. 1 Ladies Detective Agency* series, featuring Mma Precious Ramotswe and set in Gaborone, Botswana. The first novel was published in 1998. By 2009, the series had sold more than 20 million copies in English editions. According to his publisher in Edinburgh, "He was, until 2005, a professor of medical law at the University of Edinburgh but gave up the position to concentrate on his writing and now writes full time."

Sir Ian Rankin (see Charlotte Square)

Ian Rankin, whose Inspector Rebus novels are set in Edinburgh, was born in Fife. Rankin now lives in the city and often attends local, literary events.

JK Rowling (see The Elephant House, George IV Bridge)

Edinburgh's personality was important to JK Rowling as she created the Harry Potter series. She began writing in an Edinburgh café and finished the series in a penthouse suite of the Balmoral Hotel by Waverley Station. The twisting, winding, cobbled environment of the Old Town informed much of her work. Greyfriars's Kirkyard, close to her writing café, is where she found the name "Tom Riddle," carved on a tombstone, for her antagonist. George Heriot's School, which resembles Hogwarts, is also in the Old Town.

Sir Walter Scott (see Scott Monument)

Poet and novelist Sir Walter Scott, whose works include *Lady of the Lake*, *Ivanhoe*, *Rob Roy* and *Waverley* (after which the city's main train station is named) was born on College Wynd in the Old Town, Edinburgh. From his beginnings in a cramped alley, he went on to a

grand life. He studied at the Royal High School and, in 1801, once he had a family of his own, Scott moved to North Castle Street in the just-developed New Town.

His memory lives on today at the Scott Monument, a magnificent monolith standing over Princes Street. Standing at just over 200 feet, it's the tallest monument built for any writer in Europe.

Muriel Spark (1918 - 2006)

Born Muriel Cambery in Bruntsfield, she attended James Gillespie High School for Girls and later Heriot Watt (then College) which was at that time sited on Chambers Street (No 23 - 25). She then taught for a while before working in the offices of Smalls Department Store on Princes Street (No 106). She married and moved to what is now Zimbabwe but, on the breakup of the marriage, relocated to London.

She, in time, became one of Britain's finest writers, perhaps best known for her novel "The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie". Ranked by Time magazine as one of the top 100 contemporary English-language novels, "The Prime of Miss Jean Brodie" is set in Edinburgh. Spark based Brodie on Christina Kay, a woman who taught at Spark's high school—James Gillespie's School for Girls.

She was created a Dame of the British Empire in 1993.

Robert Louis Stevenson (see Heriot Row)

"The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde" (1886) owes its existence to Edinburgh. The dark, smoky setting, filled with narrow alleyways, is Robert Louis Stevenson's Edinburgh. The character with two personalities is based on a real villain, Deacon Brodie. He led a double life and was known to Stevenson's father. Initially believed to be a solid citizen, people became aware of Brodie's dark doings—he regularly burgled the very people whose locks he had fitted. He racked up gambling debts and fathered numerous children with different women. Locals were so shocked by his dual nature that they turned out in droves for Brodie's public hanging. Stevenson's fascination with the man led to the creation of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. Today, you can explore

Stevenson's works, photos and personal items in the Writers' Museum and you'll pass by his family home on Heriot Row.

Irvine Welsh (1951 to present)

Welsh has published eleven novels and four collections of short stories. His first novel, *Trainspotting*, was published in 1993. Set in the mid-1980s, it uses a series of non-linear and loosely connected short-stories to tell the story of a group of characters tied together by decaying friendships, heroin addiction and stabs at escape from the oppressive boredom and brutality of their lives in the social housing schemes. It was released to shock and outrage in some circles and great acclaim in others. It was adapted as a play and a film adaptation, directed by Danny Boyle and written by John Hodge, was released in 1996. Welsh appeared in the film in the minor role of drug dealer Mikey Forrester.

Special Events and Festivals

Turner exhibition (January)

This much-loved annual tradition that has been taking place since 1901 when art collector, Henry Vaughan, left over 200 drawings, watercolours and prints by Turner divided between galleries in Edinburgh, Dublin and London. 38 of these watercolours were given to the people of Scotland, on the condition that they are only displayed in the month of January, when light levels are at their lowest. Because of this, these works still possess a freshness and an intensity of colour, almost 200 years since they were created.

For 2025, exhibitions saw Ireland's Vaughan Bequest make a special trip to the National Galleries of Scotland, while Scotland's Vaughan Bequest went on display at the National Gallery of Ireland. Viewers were able to enjoy around 30 watercolours featuring sweeping seascapes, dramatic landscapes and spectacular cities.

This mesmerising annual exhibition captures the essence of the life and career of the 19th century artist, with the works on display covering the breadth of Turner's artistic talents. In a career spanning 50 years, Turner developed new ways of painting in watercolour and revolutionised ideas of portraying the beauty of the natural world. Using an array of techniques and colour, he created works which continue to captivate and excite audiences today.

Burns Night (January)

A Burns supper is a celebration of the life and poetry of the poet Robert Burns (25 January 1759 – 21 July 1796), the author of many Scots poems. The suppers are normally held on or near the poet's birthday, 25 January, known as Burns Night. However, in principle, celebrations may be held at any other time of the year. Burns suppers are held all around the world and feature haggis, neeps and tatties and a glass of whisky.

The first supper was held *in memoriam* at Burns Cottage in Ayrshire by Burns' friends, on 21 July 1801, the fifth anniversary of his death; it has

been a regular occurrence ever since. The first still extant Burns Club was founded in Greenock in 1801 by merchants who were born in Ayrshire, some of whom had known Burns. They held the first Burns supper on what they thought was his birthday, 29 January 1802, but, in 1803, they discovered the Ayr parish records that noted his date of birth was actually 25 January 1759. Since then, suppers have been held on or about 25 January. The Scottish Parliament considers the celebration of Burns Night each year to be a key cultural heritage event.

Burns suppers may be formal or informal. Both typically include haggis (a traditional Scottish dish celebrated by Burns in *Address to a Haggis*), Scotch whisky and the recitation of Burns's poetry. Formal dinners are hosted by organisations such as universities, sporting clubs, Burns Clubs. A bagpiper generally greets the guests who gather and mix as at any informal party. The host says a few words, welcoming everyone to the supper and perhaps stating the reason for it.

In some regions, particularly the west coast of Scotland and Outer Hebrides, "O Flower of Scotland" is sung immediately preceding the Selkirk Grace. All the guests are then seated and grace is said, usually using the "Selkirk Grace" a well-known thanksgiving said before meals that uses the Scots language. Although attributed to Burns, the Selkirk Grace was already known in the 17th century as the "Galloway Grace" or the "Covenanters' Grace". It came to be called the Selkirk Grace because Burns was said to have delivered it at a dinner given by the 4th Earl of Selkirk.

Some hae meat an canna eat,
And some wad eat that want it;
But we hae meat, and we can eat,
And sae the Lord be thankit.

The supper starts with the soup course. Normally a Scottish soup, such as Scotch broth, potato soup, Cullen skink or cock-a-leekie, is served. Everyone stands as the haggis is brought in. Haggis is a meat dish but in recent decades, a vegetarian alternative is often available. It is usually brought in by the cook on a large dish, generally while a bagpiper leads the way to the host's table, where the haggis is laid down. The host, or perhaps a guest, then recites the 'Address to a Haggis'.

At the line *His knife see rustic Labour dicht*, the speaker normally draws and sharpens a knife. At the line *An' cut you up wi' ready slicht*, he plunges it into the haggis and cuts it open from end to end. When done properly, the "ceremony" is a highlight of the evening. At the end of the poem, a whisky toast will be proposed to the haggis and the company will sit down to the meal. The haggis is traditionally served with mashed potatoes (tatties) and mashed swede turnip (neeps). A dessert course, cheese courses, coffee, etc. may also be part of the meal. The courses normally use traditional Scottish recipes. For instance, dessert may be cranachan or tipsy laird (whisky trifle), followed by oatcakes and cheese, all washed down with the "water of life" (*uisge beatha*), Scotch whisky.

When the meal reaches the coffee stage, various speeches and toasts are given. The main speaker gives a speech remembering some aspect of Burns's life or poetry. It may be either light-hearted or serious and may include the recitation of a poem or a song by Burns. A toast to the Immortal Memory of Robert Burns then follows. After that, originally, a short speech was made by a male guest in thanks to the women who had prepared the meal. However, it is now much more wide-ranging and generally covers the male speaker's view on women. It is normally amusing and not offensive, particularly since it will be followed by a reply from the "lassies" concerned. The men drink a toast to the women's health. This is occasionally (and humorously) called the "Toast to the Laddies". Like the previous toast, it is generally now quite wide-ranging. A female guest will give her views on men and reply to any specific points raised by the previous speaker. Like the previous speech, it should be amusing but not offensive. Quite often, the speakers giving this toast and the previous one will collaborate so that the two toasts complement each other. After the speeches there may be singing of songs by Burns. That may be done by the individual guests or by invited experts and it goes on for as long as the guests wish. It may include other works by poets influenced by Burns, particularly poets writing in Scots. Foreign guests may also be invited to sing or say works from their land. Finally, the host will call on one of the guests to give the vote of thanks. Then, everyone is asked to stand, join hands and sing "Auld Lang Syne" to bring the evening to an end.

Beltane Fire Festival (April) and Samhuinn Fire Festival (November)

Beltane Fire Festival is an annual participatory arts event and ritual, held on 30 April on Calton Hill in Edinburgh. The modern Beltane Fire Festival is inspired by the ancient Gaelic festival of Beltane which began on the evening before 1 May and marked the beginning of summer. The modern festival was started in 1988 by a small group of enthusiasts including the musical collective Test Dept, with academic support from the School of Scottish Studies at the University of Edinburgh. Since then, the festival has grown and now involves over 300 voluntary collaborators and performers with available tickets often selling out.

While the festival draws on a variety of historical, mythological and literary influences, the organisers do not claim it to be anything other than *a modern celebration of Beltane*, evolving with its participants. The event was intended as a celebration of traditional rituals as a local manifestation of an international spirit. Originally intended to take place on Arthur's Seat, the home of earlier Edinburgh Beltane celebrations, for practical reasons the location was moved to Calton Hill. Choreography, iconography and performance were molded by the originators' research into historical accounts of Beltane and their own influences (e.g. Test Department's drumming, Trinidadian carnival and ritual dance and performance).

As a community event, each year the performance has evolved as new people bring their own influences and directions. The core narrative remains by and large the same though additional elements have been added over time for theatrical, ritual and practical reasons. Originally an event with a core of a dozen performers and a few hundred audience, the event has grown to several hundred performers and over ten thousand audience. Key characters within the performance are maintained, though reinterpreted by their performers and additional participants incorporated each year.

The Beltane Fire Festival in Edinburgh incorporates ancient Celtic traditions. It involves a procession of performers, including the May Queen and the Green Man, who are central to the narrative of renewal and the transition from winter to summer. The festival includes fire

displays, drumming, dancing and other performances, culminating in the lighting of a large bonfire to symbolize the beginning of summer.

The festival begins with a procession led by the May Queen and the Green Man, who are flanked by other characters and groups who may either help or hinder their progress, reflecting the story of the Green Man's rebirth and the May Queen's destiny. The procession leads to a stage where performances, including fire-play, acrobatics, drumming and dancing, are staged.

The May Queen is a figure who represents the transition of seasons and is often depicted as a mother goddess figure. The Green Man represents life that grows on earth and is a symbol of fertility and renewal.

Participants often wear bright and festive costumes and the festival incorporates various traditional rites and customs. The festival also incorporates a theme of rewilding, encouraging a connection with nature and the earth. A symbolic seed exchange is held to promote growth and renewal. Elders, known as the "Blues," provide a space for the community to share traditional stories.

The Beltane Fire Festival is a unique opportunity to connect with ancient traditions and celebrate the beginning of summer through fire, storytelling and performances.

Originally, the festival was free and only lightly stewarded; however, as the event has grown in popularity, due to the capacity of the hill, funding requirements and Edinburgh Council requests, the festival has in recent years moved to being a ticketed event.

In Edinburgh, the annual Samhuinn Fire Festival is a celebration of the transition into winter, marking the end of the harvest season and the beginning of the darker months. The festival is known for its impressive fire displays and is a vibrant gathering of people. The festival typically takes place around November 1st, aligning with the traditional end-of-year celebrations in many cultures.

The practice of 'guising' or dressing as something other than oneself has existed in Scotland for hundreds of years, as early as the 16th-century or perhaps even earlier in pagan traditions. The idea is simple and is as focused on safety as it is on fun and entertainment.

The ancient Pagan festival of 'Samhuinn', meaning Summer's End, reinforced the belief that the souls of our deceased may find themselves drifting across the line between this world and the next. However, not all spirits bear good will towards the living and this blurring of the lines of mortality and the afterlife is said to come fraught with its own set of dangers. Hence, during Samhuinn it was also thought that wronged spirits sought revenge on unsuspecting revellers. So the question arises- How does one escape the angry eyes of an all seeing spirit? By disguising yourself as one of them of course!

It was seen as common sense to protect the children and adults wandering the darkness of All Hallows' Eve from such tempestuous spirits by dressing them as the spirits themselves. So, ghoulish masks were donned, costumes were crafted and the practice of Guising sprung into being. Children would knock on doors in their costumes and receive treats to protect them from the spirits, usually fruit and nuts. People would also leave offerings on their doorsteps during Samhuinn, in the hopes the spirits would take them and leave them in peace. However, some pranksters from the past took advantage of this, dressing up as spirits in order to grab the goods.

Initially unique to Scotland and Ireland, the practice of Guising has evolved over the years and today is commonly known as trick or treating. Children continue to dress up and knock on the doors of their neighbours greeting them with a gleeful 'trick or treat' and performing a short act of their choice. In the past, songs or short dances were common and, in exchange, gifts are still given to reward the guisers. Though, today the reward is often candy instead of fruit.

General Assembly of the Church of Scotland (May)

The General Assembly is the supreme court of the Church of Scotland. The Assembly meets annually to hear reports from the councils and committees, make laws and set the agenda for the national Church.

The Assembly was first held in 1560, the year of the Scottish Reformation which marked the beginning of the Protestant Church of Scotland.

The Assembly takes place at the Assembly Hall in Edinburgh - the previous home of the Scottish Parliament from 1999 until 2005. Many who attend or tune in online to the live worship, speeches and debates are profoundly touched by the strength and warmth of fellowship within the Kirk. Around 500 ministers, deacons and elders are commissioned to attend the Assembly each year. Delegates and visitors are also invited from partner churches around the world. Those attending the Assembly can choose to do so in Edinburgh or online.

A new Moderator is appointed to chair the daily business of the General Assembly each year. Moderators can be male or female and ordained ministers, deacons or elders. The Lord High Commissioner is appointed by the King to act as his representative and attend the Assembly as an observer. The Lord High Commissioner is not always a member of the Royal Family. Regardless of who they are, they stay at the Palace of Holyroodhouse for the duration of the Assembly.

In February 2025, the UK Government introduced legislation to remove the legal barrier to Roman Catholics holding the office of Lord High Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. Previously, Roman Catholics were legally restricted from holding the office of Lord High Commissioner due to historic legislation, including the Roman Catholic Relief Act 1829. The Government introduced a short and narrowly focused Bill - the Church of Scotland (Lord High Commissioner) Bill - to remove this restriction. Individuals of other faiths and none could already hold the office.

The Bill facilitated the appointment of Lady Elish Angiolini as the Lord High Commissioner for 2025. Lady Elish was the first Roman Catholic to hold this office. Lady Elish Angiolini is a practising Roman Catholic and has a distinguished background in law and academia. Her appointment is a significant gesture of unity, goodwill and collaboration between the Church of Scotland and the Catholic Church in Scotland, following the St Margaret Declaration signed in 2022.

Royal Week/Holyrood Week

Each year, the Monarch spends a week visiting various regions in Scotland, meeting Scots from all walks of life and hosting thousands at

the Palace of Holyroodhouse in recognition of their good work. Known in Scotland as 'Royal Week' and to others as 'Holyrood Week', these visits celebrate Scottish culture, achievement and community. Holyrood Week normally takes place from the end of June to the beginning of July. Holyrood Week always begins on the forecourt of Holyrood Palace with the Ceremony of the Keys. The King is welcomed into the city of Edinburgh, 'your ancient and hereditary kingdom of Scotland' by the Lord Provost, who offers him the keys of the city.

There is an Investiture during the week, held in the Great Gallery at the Palace of Holyroodhouse, which is located at the end of the Royal Mile. The Investiture recognises Scottish residents who have made a significant contribution to their society.

A Garden Party is held where The King welcomes around 8,000 people from all walks of Scottish life to spend a relaxed afternoon with him in the beautiful grounds of the Palace. The King and Queen proceed down avenues, speaking to a selection of guests. The Party is accompanied by music from regimental bands and The Royal Scottish Pipers Society. These avenues and the 'Grand Circle', where the King and Queen reconvene, are created by The Royal Company of Archers, who are the King's official bodyguards in Scotland. Since 1822, the Company have been available for duty to The Sovereign anywhere in Scotland.

Holyrood Week may also sometimes include the Thistle Service at St Giles' Cathedral. The Thistle Service starts with a procession beginning at the Signet Library in Edinburgh Town Centre just outside the Library in Parliament Square where they collect The Guard of Honour with the Colours (flags) of the Royal Company of Archers (King's Bodyguard for Scotland), accompanied by the Band of the Royal Regiment of Scotland. Officially known as The Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, the Order recognises those who have greatly contributed to Scottish life.

Apart from these regular engagements, the King also undertakes a number of regional Scottish engagements throughout Royal Week which vary from year to year.

Edinburgh Festivals

Edinburgh is renowned as the world's leading festival city with various festivals and events taking place throughout the year, especially during the summer. Creative talent from across the globe come to Edinburgh to perform at cultural, artistic and entertainment events. Today, Edinburgh has 11 major festivals throughout the year.

Children's Festival (End of May)

Jazz and Blues Festival (July)

Edinburgh Art Festival (August)

International Book Festival (August)

International Film Festival (August)

Edinburgh International Festival (August)

The Edinburgh International Festival (August)

This is an annual arts festival in Edinburgh spread over the final three weeks in August. Notable figures from the international world of music (especially classical music) and the performing arts are invited to join the festival. Visual art exhibitions, talks and workshops are also hosted.

The first 'International Festival of Music and Drama' took place between 22 August and 11 September 1947. Under the first festival director, the distinguished Austrian-born impresario Rudolf Bing, it had a broadly-based programme, covering orchestral, choral and chamber music, Lieder and song, opera, ballet, drama, film and Scottish 'piping and dancing' on the Esplanade of Edinburgh Castle, a structure that was followed in subsequent years.

The Festival has taken place every year since 1947, except for 2020 when it was cancelled due to the COVID-19 pandemic. A scaled-back version of the festival was held in 2021.

Edinburgh Festival Fringe (August)

This is also referred to as the Edinburgh Fringe, the Fringe or the Edinburgh Fringe Festival and it is the world's largest performance arts festival. In 2024, it spanned 25 days, sold more than 2.6 million tickets and featured more than 51,446 scheduled performances of 3,746

different shows across 262 venues from 60 different countries. Of those shows, the largest section was comedy, representing almost 40% of shows, followed by theatre, which was 26.6% of shows.

Established in 1947 as an unofficial offshoot to (and on the "fringe" of) the Edinburgh International Festival, it takes place in Edinburgh every August. The combination of Edinburgh Festival Fringe and Edinburgh International Festival has become a world-leading celebration of arts and culture, surpassed only by the Olympics and the World Cup in terms of global ticketed events.

It is an open access performing arts festival, meaning that there is no selection committee and anyone may participate, with any type of performance. The official Fringe Programme categorises shows into sections for theatre, comedy, dance, physical theatre, circus, cabaret, children's shows, musicals, opera, music, spoken word, exhibitions and events. Comedy is the largest section, making up over one-third of the programme and the one that in modern times has the highest public profile, due in part to the Edinburgh Comedy Awards.

The Festival is supported by the Edinburgh Festival Fringe Society, which publishes the programme, sells tickets to all events from a central physical box office and website and offers year-round advice and support to performers. The Society's permanent location is at the Fringe Shop on the Royal Mile and in August they also manage Fringe Central, a separate collection of spaces dedicated to providing support for Fringe participants during their time at the festival.

Military Tattoo (August)

The Royal Edinburgh Military Tattoo is an annual military tattoo performed by British Armed Forces, Commonwealth and international military bands and artistic performance teams on the Esplanade of Edinburgh Castle in the capital of Scotland. The event is held each August as one of the Edinburgh Festivals.

The term *tattoo* derives from a 17th-century Dutch phrase *doe den tap toe* ("turn off the tap") a signal to tavern owners each night, played by a regiment's Corps of Drums, to turn off the taps of their ale kegs so that the soldiers would retire to their billeted lodgings at a reasonable hour. With the establishment of modern barracks and full military bands

later in the 18th century, the term "tattoo" was used to describe the last duty call of the day, as well as a ceremonial form of evening entertainment performed by military musicians.

The first public military tattoo in Edinburgh was entitled "Something About a Soldier" and took place in 1949 at the Ross Bandstand in the Princes Street Gardens. The first official Edinburgh Military Tattoo, with eight items in the programme, was held in 1950. It drew some 6,000 spectators seated in simple bench and scaffold structures around the north, south, and east sides of the Edinburgh Castle esplanade.

Since the 1970s, on average, just over 220,000 people see the Tattoo live on the esplanade of Edinburgh Castle each year (8,800 each evening). Before the cancellation of the 2020 and 2021 editions due to the global COVID-19 pandemic, the Tattoo had sold out for 22 consecutive seasons beginning in 1998. According to a submission by the Tattoo to the Scottish Parliament's Digital, Culture, Media and Sport Committee, 2020 ticket sales indicated that 30% of the audience were from Scotland and 32% from the rest of the United Kingdom. The remaining 38% were international visitors from 69 countries.

New £16 million spectator stands and corporate hospitality boxes came into use in 2011. The new temporary stands reduced the time taken to erect and dismantle them from the original two months to one month, allowing the esplanade to host events at other times of the year.

The Tattoo performance takes place every weekday evening and twice on Saturdays throughout August and has never been cancelled due to inclement weather. However, in 2020 and 2021 the performances were cancelled due to the COVID-19 pandemic. In 2010, the event became the Royal Edinburgh Military Tattoo after HM Queen Elizabeth awarded the Royal title in celebration of its six decades of existence. Since 2012, each performance has included a fireworks display and from 2005 to 2015, a *son et lumière* element projected on to the facade of the Castle. In 2016, the projection technology on the castle was upgraded to utilize modern projection mapping technology. In 2018, laser technology was used for the first time.

Riding of the Marches (September)

The Edinburgh Riding of the Marches is one of Edinburgh's largest public events, taking place right in the heart of the Scottish capital every September.

Taking its roots from the historical Common Ridings of Scotland, 280 horses traverse the ancient Royal Mile. This spectacular cavalcade is a re-enactment of the return of the Captain of the Trained Band (responsible for keeping order within the city) to Edinburgh with the tragic news of defeat at the Battle of Flodden, 1513.

Every year, following a morning of high-energy gallops through some of Edinburgh's countryside to re-enact the riding of the boundaries of the city, the Captain and Lass will lead the horses up Edinburgh's Royal Mile towards the Mercat Cross. Crowds in excess of 20,000 line the Royal Mile from midday onwards, awaiting the arrival of the Cavalcade accompanied by several pipe bands and led by the Lord Provost, City Officer, The High Constables, The Deacon Convener of the Incorporated Trades of Edinburgh, Trades Officer, The Old Master and Lord Dean of Guild of the Merchants Company of Edinburgh and representatives carrying their Edinburgh Trades Banners and representatives from the Edinburgh Exiles Association, all carrying their associated banners and flags. This has proven to be a fantastic spectacle, with resonating historical and cultural significance. Joining the spectacle are the regular Pipe and Silver bands, including St Ronan's Silver Band, Erskine Stewart's Melville School Pipe Band, George Heriot's School Pipe Band and George Watson's Pipe Band, as well as stunt performers to keep the crowds entertained.

Upon arrival at the Mercat Cross, the Edinburgh Captain dismounts and ascends the Mercat Cross, accompanied by the Edinburgh Lass, whereupon the Lord Provost extends his welcome to the riders and spectators. The Edinburgh Captain will then lower the City Banner from atop the Mercat Cross, followed by the Blue Blanket, all the flags of the Incorporate Trades of Edinburgh, The Merchants of Edinburgh and the Edinburgh Exiles, during which a Bugler will play the Last Post'. A one-minute silence is then observed for the fallen of Flodden and all Wars. To complete the mark of respect, the Bugler plays 'Reveille', the

flags raise and the captain performs a short speech, declaring the boundaries of the City of Edinburgh to be safe and intact, presenting the Lord Provost with the City Banner, unsullied and unstained. The event then concludes and the riders then depart and head to the 'Three Sisters Bar' on the Canongate for the famous 'After Party'.

The event also attracts visitors from across the Globe, who travel to Edinburgh specifically to ride in or spectate the proceedings. The Event Arena, situated on the Royal Mile and focussed near to the Mercat Cross on Parliament Square, stretches from South Bridge to North Bridge, just beyond the majestic St Giles Cathedral.

The Edinburgh Riding of the Marches now ranks among Edinburgh's flagship events and as well as attracting significant local following, it also proves to be a major attraction for tourists.

St Andrews Day (November)

St Andrew's Day is the feast day of Andrew the Apostle and is celebrated every year in Scotland on 30th November. In 1320, St Andrew officially became the patron saint of Scotland when the country's independence was declared with the signing of The Declaration of Arbroath.

Often, on St Andrew's Day, people eat particular foods which include Cullen skink (fish soup), haggis, neeps and tatties (swede and potatoes) and Cranachan (a Scottish dessert made from cream, raspberries, oats and whisky).

St Andrew's Day was declared a bank holiday by the Scottish Parliament in 2006, although banks are not required to close if they do not wish to.

Christmas

Celtic pagans used to hold celebrations around the time of the winter solstice (usually around 21st or 22nd December) in acknowledgement of the shortest day of the year. The festivities were in part to brighten the dark winter days but also to appease the gods to allow the sun to return.

Vikings began raiding Scotland in the late 700s AD and settled here from the 8th–15th century. The Vikings brought their own way of celebrating

the winter solstice which they referred to as *Jól*. This old Norse term has its roots in the time of 'Yule', the pagan festivities which took place across what we now know as Christmastime, as well as being translated from Norse poetry as a word for 'feast' – highly appropriate since a mid-winter feast was a key part of Viking celebrations.

Before the Reformation in 1560, Christmas in Scotland had been a religious feasting day. Then, with the powerful Kirk frowning upon anything related to Roman Catholicism, the Scottish Parliament passed a law in 1640 that made celebrating 'Yule vacations' illegal. The baking of Yule bread was a criminal act! Even after Charles II was restored to the throne, celebrating Christmas was frowned upon in Scotland for a long time – it wasn't until 1958 that 25th December became a Scottish public holiday. This is why Hogmanay and New Year celebrations in Scotland became so important.

As well as Christmas Day becoming a public holiday in 1958 in Scotland, both Boxing Day and New Year's Day achieved public holiday status over a decade later in 1974.

Christmas Markets (December)

Christmas Market, East Princes Street Gardens

Edinburgh's festive season officially begins with the opening of the city's traditional Christmas Market in East Princes Street Gardens.

Edinburgh's first Christmas market took place in 1999 as the German Market, selling sausages, waffles, pretzels and crafts. Since then, it has developed and grown to become one of the UK's most popular Christmas markets. With a wide selection of food, craft and gift stalls, as well as funfair rides, it offers something for all the family.

Castle Street Market

With the majestic Edinburgh Castle as its backdrop, Castle Street Market has a stunning location. This popular market is filled with an abundance of delicious food and drinks, jewellery, clothing and home gifts.

Hopetoun House Christmas Shopping Fair

Dating back to the 17th century, the magnificent Hopetoun House is the

private home of Lord Hopetoun. Filled with a stunning art collection and set in beautiful, manicured grounds, the house closes for the winter period but opens its doors each year to host the Hopetoun House Christmas Shopping Fair.

The fair features over 50 exhibitors, showcasing a wide range of exceptional Christmas gifts. Warming food and drinks are served from the Stables Kitchen or one of the outdoor caterers.

Winter Arts Market

A short journey by tram from the city centre to Out of the Blue Drill Hall in Leith takes you to the Winter Arts Market.

Taking place over 3 days, over 100 artists and makers will be tempting shoppers with a variety of goods, including paintings, prints, jewellery and ceramics. There is also a café at the Drill Hall Café.

Leith Christmas Brewery Market

Also in Leith, Moonwake Beer's award-winning taproom brings together small local businesses as part of the Leith Christmas Brewery Market.

Summerhall Christmas Market

The Southside's hugely popular Summerhall Christmas Market has a variety of stalls with a huge range of gifts and treats for friends and family.

Assembly Rooms Christmas Fare

Expect an exceptional selection of textiles, clothing, homewares, art, jewellery and woodwork at the Assembly Rooms Christmas Fair.

Edinburgh Makers Market

Taking place at the Fruitmarket gallery, Endless Love Creative's Edinburgh Makers Market showcases both emerging and established makers from across the UK.

Year-Round Markets

Edinburgh is fortunate to have a number of year-round markets. Exceptionally popular with residents, these neighbourhood markets are

a great place to pick up seasonal and local produce, handmade gifts and delicious plates of street food made right in front of you.

Edinburgh Farmers' Market

Edinburgh's original award-winning Farmers' Market takes place every Saturday from 9am to 2pm on Castle Terrace.

Under the spectacular backdrop of Edinburgh Castle, around 40 stall holders tempt buyers with fresh local produce, with everything from meat and seafood to baked goods and seasonal veg.

Stockbridge Market

Taking place each Sunday from 10am to 4pm, Stockbridge Market is a popular shopping spot for locals.

Grassmarket Market

Every Saturday from 10am to 5pm, the Grassmarket becomes a flurry of excitement when the weekly Grassmarket Market comes to the central thoroughfare. Over 20 stall holders offer high quality, sustainably sourced produce as well as an inviting array of street food, sweet treats and seasonal crafts and gifts.

Leith Market

The bustling Leith Market turns Leith into a foodie haven every Saturday from 10am to 4pm. There is a wide range of independent traders selling fresh meat, veg and fish, sweet delights and handcrafted gifts.

On the first Saturday of the month, the market is home to a Vegan Quarter where, alongside the usual line-up of stalls, visitors can pick up a variety of vegan treats.

Hogmanay (December)

New Year's Eve in Scotland is called Hogmanay. This joyful gathering was especially celebrated in the years when Christmas was 'banned' and celebrations could last for days! Edinburgh now hosts one of the world's biggest and most famous Hogmanay street parties, with an amazing fireworks display. All over the country, Scottish people brighten up the dark winter with music, poetry and bonfires.

There are plenty of Scottish Hogmanay traditions, some dating back centuries and some only a few decades old. Certainly the most famous is the singing of 'Auld Lang Syne', which was written by the iconic Scottish poet Robert Burns and sees people gathering together and linking arms to sing in unison. This became a popular convention by the mid-20th century.

Some Scots like to encourage good luck in the new year by doing a spot of 'redding' and cleaning their house from top to bottom (a good one for getting the children involved) on Hogmanay. It's also meant to be bad luck to clean or do laundry on New Year's Day – in case you sweep or wash away the good luck! So instead of cleaning, the more thick-skinned of us may take part in the Loony Dook – a modern tradition where people take a dip in the Firth of Forth on New Year's Day.

[Outlander Connections To Edinburgh](#)

There are plenty of places in and around Edinburgh that are either mentioned in the Outlander books or used as filming locations for the TV series. The locations below are in the city centre or within an hour's drive of the city.

[Palace of Holyroodhouse](#)

The Palace of Holyroodhouse features in the second Outlander book, when Claire and Jamie visit Bonnie Prince Charlie there.

[The World's End Pub](#)

This pub gets a mention in the third Outlander novel when Jamie has to go there to rescue a drunken Mr Willoughby.

[Tweeddale Court](#)

Tweeddale Court featured as an 18th-century street in series 3 of Outlander.

[Bakehouse Close](#)

Bakehouse Close becomes Carfax Close in the Outlander TV series, where Alexander Malcolm's print shop is set. This is where Jamie and Claire were reunited in series 3, after twenty years apart.

[Signet Library](#)

The magnificent Signet Library was used as a filming location in series 3 of Outlander. The interior actually doubled as the Governor's mansion in Jamaica!

[Summerhall](#)

Summerhall's anatomy lecture theatre appeared as Claire's classroom at medical school in Boston, for the third series of Outlander.

[Craigmillar Castle](#)

Three miles south of Edinburgh city centre, Craigmillar Castle became Ardsmuir Prison in the Outlander TV series.

[Newhailes House](#)

Around a 20-minute drive southwest of the city centre, stands Newhailes House. This huge Scottish mansion stood in for Governor Tryon's house in North Carolina in series 4 of Outlander.

[Hopetoun House](#)

Hopetoun House is a large country house and estate in South Queensferry, 10 miles northwest of Edinburgh, which has set the scene for many of Claire and Jamie's adventures.

[Midhope Castle](#)

Within the grounds of the Hopetoun Estate is Midhope Castle, better known as Lallybroch, Jamie's family home.

Recommendations - Restaurants and Pubs

There literally thousands of restaurants, cafes and pubs in the city to choose from and to suit all tastes. The following is not an exhaustive list but offers some suggestions from our tour guides of where to satisfy your appetite!

Breakfast/ Brunch

Bar +Bloc, Princes Street....tasty buffet breakfast

Contini, Scottish National Gallery...pricey but delicious

Greenwoods, Frederick Street...can't book but worth the wait

The Painted Rooster, Melville Place.... large portions and good value for money

Dishoom, St Andrew Square.... breakfast with a twist!

Lunch

Society Bar and Kitchen, Waterloo Place.....Very tasty, not too dear, gluten free and vegan available

Roseleaf, Sandport Place, Leith...café with great cocktails and a lot of vegan dishes too

Howie's, Waterloo Place or Victoria Street.....can't go wrong with their set menu.

Traditional Fayre

The Pipers Rest, Tron Square...excellent food especially mince and tatties

Abbotsford Bar, Rose Street...excellent service and good pub food

Guildford Arms, West Register Street...great pub food

Deacon Brodie's Tavern, The Lawnmarket.... busy but historic

The Beehive Inn, Grassmarket...great pub food

Maggie Dickson's, Grassmarket.... great pub food

Teuchters, William Street...pub with variety of dishes and good value

Indigo Yard, Charlotte Lane...sports bar with good food

City Restaurant, Nicolson Street.... vegetarian options, dog friendly, handy for Festival Theatre and tasty

Footlights, Spittal Street.....Sports bar with screens , bar food and good atmosphere

Belushi's, Market Street.....football, F1 and Super Bowl (1/2 price cocktails Sunday to Thursday)

Indian

Kalpna, St Patrick Square (vegetarian).... excellent

Italian

Ciao Roma, South Bridge...authentic, family run restaurant with excellent service

Gusto, George Street.....good, authentic Italian dishes

Amarone, St Andrew Square... gorgeous Art Deco building with wonderful food and service

Vittoria on the Bridge/ on the Walk, George IV Bridge/ Leith Walk.... superb!

Malaysian

Kampong Ah Lee, Clerk Street, Newington..... Small restaurant, always busy and very popular with Malayan people which is always a good sign.

Fish and Seafood

Nobles, Constitution Street, Leith...Victorian café, bar and gastropub

The Shore, Shore, Leith..... excellent

Fish Market @ Newhaven.... highly recommended.

Doctors, Forrest Road...best fish and chips in the city?

A Cut Above

Browns, George Street.... lovely surroundings and nice menu

The Dome, George Street.... a MUST at Christmas for the decorations, if nothing else

Badger and Co, Castle Street.... quiet atmosphere and good food

Luckenbooth's, High Street.... excellent service and tasty food

A Wee Bit of Everything

Bonnie and Wild, St James' Quarter.....wide, tasty variety of cuisines

Edinburgh Street Food, Leith Street.....casual but tasty and great variety

Afternoon Tea

Balmoral hotel, Princes Street.... not cheap but tasty and you are paying for the surroundings

Signet Library, Parliament Square, the High Street.... a true one-off experience. Expensive but like eating works of art!

Caledonian Hotel, Lothian Road.... beautiful surroundings and delicious

Willow Tearooms, Princes Street...try to book a table with a view of the castle.

Gleneagles Townhouse, St Andrew Square...because you're worth it!

Cocktails

Tonic, North Castle Street.....sign up for the Gold Card. Its free and easy.

Hey Palu, Bread Street....

Panda and Sons, Queen Street...Voted second best bar in the world in 2024 by "global taste making" website and magazine Food and Wine

Something Sweet

Haute Dolci, St James' Quarter.....irresistible!

Coro, The Chocolate Café, Frederick Street.... popular but join the queue!

Ice -creams

Mary's Milk Bar, Grassmarket.....best in Scotland

Alandis, Forrest Road.... award winning selection of ices

On the Hoof

Mor Bakery, Princes Street.....filling and tasty

Cockburn, Jeffrey, Market and Victoria Streets should be explored.

What's On

City Art Centre

Pop Life (2/11/24 - 9/3/25)

Inked Up: Printmaking in Scotland (14/9/24 -1/6/25)

Through Line (9/11/24 – 2/3/25)

Collective

Jerwood Survey III (28/2/25 – 4/5/25)

Dovecot Studies

Stitched: Scotland's Embroidered Art (25/10/24 – 18/1/25)

Ptolemy Mann: Woven Colour (9/11/24 – 17/5/25)

The Scottish Colourists: Radical Perspectives (7/2/25 – 28/6/25)

Dynamic Earth

Planetarium Show – Voyager: The Never- Ending Journey (1/2/25 – 2/3/25)

Gallery of Modern Art- Modern One

Everlyn Nicodemus (until 25/5/25)

Gallery of Modern Art- Modern Two

Women in Revolt! Art and Activism in the UK 1970-1990 (until 26/1/25)

Paolozzi Studio (until 26/1/25)

Georgian House

(Yet to be announced)

Museum of Edinburgh

Tape Letters (3/10/24-23/2/25)

The Craft of Couture: Victor Edelstein designs for Anna Miller (28/11/24-1/6/25)

Four Seasons in Faith: Worship in Edinburgh Throughout the Year (29/11/24-21/4/25)

Nurture Through Nature with Children's books (26/4/25-7/9/25)

National Library of Scotland

Tusitala: Pacific Perspectives on Robert Louis Stevenson (8/11/24-10/5/25)

Renaissance: Scotland and Europe 1480-1630 (21/6/24- 21/4/25)

National Museum of Scotland

Cold War Scotland (13/7/25-4/1/26)

Injecting Hope: The Race for a COVID-19 Vaccine (25/1/25- 27/4/25)

Monkeys: Our Primate family (28/6/25-30/11/25)

Palace of Holyrood House/ King's Gallery

Royal Portraits: A Century of Photography (starting on 28/2/25)

Royal Scottish Academy

Benno Schotz and a Scots Miscellany (3/11/24-19/1/25)

Cauld Blaws the Wind (11/1/25- 9/2/25)

Turner in January/ Ireland's Vaughan Bequest (until 31/1/25)

Durer to Van Dyck/ Drawings from Chatsworth House (until 23/2/25)

Andy Goldsworthy/ 50 years (26/7/25-2/11/25)

Scottish National Gallery

William Dyce at Westminster (until 9/2/25)

George Wilson/ Private Landscapes (until 9/2/25)

Charles Rennie Mackintosh in France (until 9/2/25)

Scottish Parliament

Every Saturday from 11am until 4pm there is a free craft activity session for all ages.

An art exhibition and an exhibition on the parliament run constantly

Surgeons' Hall Museum

Examining the Eye: Medicine's Oldest Speciality (until Easter 2025)

LET US ENTERTAIN YOU- 2025

EDINBURGH PLAYHOUSE

6th -11th January.....Bat out of Hell

20th - 25th January..... The Rocky Horror Show

31st January and 1st February.....Shen Yun

4th -8th February..... Chicago

10th February..... Queen Extravaganza

14th February.....A Country Night in Nashville

15th February..... Rhod Gilbert and the Giant Grapefruit

18th-22nd February.....Kinky Boots

23rd February.....Showaddywaddy

25th February- 1st March..... Now that's what I call a musical

8th March.....Voulez Vous: The Music of ABBA

22nd March..... Here comes the guillotine, live

26th March..... Nikita Kuzman - Midnight Dancer

28th March..... Russell Kane- HyperActive

29th March Doctor Ragan Chatterjee- The Thrive Tour

10th March.....Puccini's La Boheme

11th March Puccini's Madame Butterfly

22nd April - 14th June Moulin Rouge: The Musical

18th June.....Sounds of the 60s live hosted by Tony Blackburn

19th June..... Andy Murray - Centre stage

28th June The Night Sky Show

1st -5th July.....Dear Evan Hansen

27th September.....Stuart Lee versus the Man -Wulf

10th and 11th October..... Riverdance 30 The New Generation

21st-- 25th of October..... Six

28th October - 1st November..... Miss Saigon

[Return to Contents](#)

[Return to Index](#)

11th - 22nd November..... Tina- The Tina Turner musical

9th December - 4th January..... Mamma Mia

FESTIVAL THEATRE

29th January.....Theatre Re. Moments

22nd January-15th February..... Mary Poppins

1st February..... The Velveteen Rabbit

12th February..... Manipulate Festival: Snapshots

14th -15th February.....Manipulate Festival: When Prophecy Fails

21st February.... Imagine: Ideas Exchange

22nd February.....Banff Mountain Film Festival 2025 Blue Programme

22nd February.....Banff Mountain Film Festival 2025 Red Programme

23rd February.... Lost in music

27th February -1st March.....The Makropulos Affair- Scottish Opera

7th-8th March.... An Evening with Mary Chapin Carpenter, Julie Fowlis and Karine Powart

11th March.... Shakespeare Schools Festival

12th, 14th and 15th March.... Priscilla Queen of the Desert

13th March.... Priscilla Queen of the Desert (Singalong Performance)

19th -22nd March.... Death of a Salesman

23rd March.... Northern Ballet: Hansel and Gretel

26th -29th March.... Ghost Stories

28th March -5th April.....Nessie

1st-5th April.... Little Women

8th April.... Alas! Poor Yorick

8th-12th April...Matthew Bourne's Swan Lake

15th -19th April.... Calamity Jane

20th April.... Tim Rice- My Life in Musicals- I Know Him So Well!

22nd -26th April.... Pride and Prejudice* (*sort of)

1st -3rd May.... Scottish Ballet-The Crucible

2nd and 3rd May.... In Other Words
 7th-10th May.... Southern Light: Jesus Christ Superstar
 13th-17th May... The Lion, The Witch and the Wardrobe
 18th May.... The Australian Bee Gees Show: Feel the Fever- Again
 21st May..... Ballet Black: Shadows
 23rd and 24th May... Ballet BC
 25th May.... The Ultimate Classic Rock Show
 29th May/ 1st June/ 5th June and 7th June.... The Merry Widow-Scottish Opera
 30th May and 6th June.... Trial by Jury- Scottish Opera
 3rd June.... Access Opera- the Merry Widow
 10th-14th June...Quadrophenia, a Mod Ballet
 25th-28th June... The Croft
 12th July.... Anton and Giovanni -Together Again
 5th September.... Gary Meikle Neurospicy
 6th September... Ocean Film Festival
 9th – 13th September.... Fiddler on the Roof
 2nd -11th October.... War Horse
 27th November-7th December.... Scottish Ballet: The Snow Queen
 13th December-11th January Panto 2025: Jack and the Beanstalk

KINGS THEATRE (due to reopen in Spring 2026 following major refurbishment)

LYCEUM THEATRE (programme available until end of June only)

18th January-15th February.... The Merchant of Venice
 2nd February.... Connor Burns: 1994
 10th February.... An Evening with: James Naughtie
 21st February...An Evening of Italian Wine at the Lyceum
 6th March-19th April.... Wild Rose

11th May.... Jack Dee: Small World
 13th -17th May.....Keli
 20th May.... Mhairi Black: Politics Isn't for Me
 25th May.... The Big Comedy Roadshow with Jayde Adams
 31st May-21st June.... The Mountaintop
 28th November-3rd January 2026.... Cinderella: A Fairytale

TRAVERSE THEATRE

2nd February.... Triptic- A Concert for Map
 3rd February.... Immersive Creatives- with associate artist Adrian Hon
 13th February.... Manipulate Festival- These Things aren't Mine
 13th February.... Manipulate Festival: The Law of Gravity
 15th February.... Manipulate Festival: Double Bill: Elke/ Ratkin
 17th February.... Herak/ Bulatkin Quartet feat. Paul Towndrow
 18th February.... Quines Cast Special
 19th February.... Kjetil Mulelid Trio- Album Release Concert
 22nd February.... The Flames
 25th February-1st March...Heaven
 3rd March.....Soundhouse: Espen Eriksen Trio with Andy Sheppard
 4th -8th March.... A Play, A pie and a Pint- Dookin' Oot
 4th and 5th March..... Driftwood
 6th -8th March.... The Testament of Gideon Mack
 8th March.... Piece of Work
 10th March.... Matthew Kilner Quartet
 11th-15th March.... A Play, a Pie and a Pint- Hell
 12th and 13th March.... Jonny and the Baptists: The Happiness Index
 14th March.... Chef
 15th March.... Felicity Ward: I'm Exhausting
 17th March.... Eliza Carthy and Jennifer Reid
 18th -22nd March.... A Play, a Pie and a Pint- Eilidh, Eilidh, Eilidh

18th March.... Immersive Creatives- Panel Event
 21st March.... Portable Infinity
 22nd March.... Maddie Morris
 25th-29th March.... A Play, a Pie and A Pint- Wasps
 26th and 27th March..... Pass Double Bill: After Life
 26th and 27th March..... Pass Double Bill: Counterpunch
 1st-5th April.... A Play, a Pie and a Pint- Dancing shoes
 7th April.... Sam Newbould Quintet
 8th -12th April... A Play, a Pie and A Pint- Night, Idiot
 15th – 19th April..... A Play, a Pie and A Pint- Ivor
 15th April.... Kendal Mountain Tour 2025
 23rd-24th April Looking for me Friend: The Music of Victoria Wood
 24th and 25th April.... A Little Inquest into What We are all Doing Here
 15th-16th May...Failure Project
 17th May.... Benji Waterhouse: You Don't have to be Mad to Work Here-
 Book Tour 2025
 19th May.... The Rheingans sisters
 22nd May Mama's broke
 30th June.... An Evening with V.E. Schwab
 8th- 18th October.... Black Hole Sign

USHER HALL

31st January...Scottish National Jazz Orchestra: Nu-Age Sounds Planet
 World
 1st February... 2025 Chinese New Year Celebration
 2nd February ...ELO Again
 6th February Man in the Mirror- A Tribute to Michael Jackson
 8th February...Bowie Experience
 12th February ...Avatar: The Last Airbender

14th February... RSNO Season 24-25: Tchaikovsky's Pathetique Symphony

16th February ...The Illegal Eagles

18th February.... Madeleine Peyroux

21st February RSNO Season 24-25: Mahler Nine

22nd February ...Hamish Hawk

23rd February Mogwai

25th February.... Ukraine Forever!

27th February...SCO Faure Requiem

28th February...RSNO Season 24-25: Top Gun: Maverick

1st March.... Edinburgh Medic's Reveal 2025

2nd March BBC Scottish Symphony Orchestra: Elgar's Dream of Gerontius

5th March.... Mike and the Mechanics

6th March.... SCO Tchaikovsky Violin Concerto

7th March.... RSNO Season 24-25: Rachmaninov's Third Piano Concerto

8th March.... Scottish Opera- The Strauss collection

9th March.... James Martin Live

11th March...The News Agents Live on Stage with HSBC UK

12th March.... Michael Kiwanuka

15th March.... Children's Classic concerts- Out of this World

16th March.... Seven Drunken Nights

17th March.... Jason Donovan-Doin' Fine 25

18th March...The Darkness

19th March...How to Fail Live with Elizabeth Day

20th March...Alison Moyet

21st March RSNO Season 24-25: St Mary's Music School Pre-concert showcase

21st March.... RSNO Season 24-25: Clyne and Rachmaninov: Dance!

22nd March...The Dead South

25th March... Public Service Broadcasting

26th March.... Edinburgh Academy Bicentenary Concert
 28th March.... RSNO Season 24-25: Uprising
 29th March ...Beyond the Barricade
 30th March...Deacon Blue
 1st April...An Evening with Sir Chris Hoy
 3rd April... Primal Scream
 4th April.... RSNO Season24-25: Shostakovich Eight
 5th April.... Giovanni Pernice- the Last Dance
 6th April.... Sunday Classics 2024-2025-Borusan Istanbul Philharmonic Orchestra
 12th April.... Father John Misty
 14th April...Get organised- a programme of Audience Requests
 17th April.... Capella Edina- Experience the Glamour and Magic of Classical Cinema
 18th April.... The Musical Box- Genesis live
 25th April.... RSNO Season 24-25: Mozart's Requiem
 26th April The Chicago Blues Brothers- Respect Tour
 27th April... The Brat Pack
 28th April.... Get Organised- music for Eastertide
 30th April...Roger Daltrey
 1st May...The Flaming Lips
 2nd May.... RSNO Season 24-25: the Music of John Williams
 3rd May... Rumours of Fleetwood Mac 2025
 6th May... Scotland's Salute – a Tribute to VE-Day 80th Anniversary Concert
 8th May.... SCO Yeol Eum Son plays Beethoven
 9th May.... RSNO Season 24-25: Night-sky-blue
 10th May.... Red Hot Chilli Pipers and Rura- Tartan Parade Celebration Concert
 11th May...BBC Scottish Symphony Orchestra: Tchaikovsky's Fifth Symphony

12th May.... Get Organised-with Christopher Herrick
 15th May.... SCO Benedetti plays Brahms
 16th May.... RSNO Season 24-25: Wagner's Ring Symphony
 17th May...Capercaillie
 18th May...Spell songs
 20th May...Guenther Steiner LIVE: Unfiltered
 29th May.... Gary Barlow Song Book Tour 2025
 30th May...RSNO Season 24-25: Mendelssohn's Violin concerto
 31st May.... Rock Choir Live!
 6th June...RSNO Season 24-25: Season Finale- Spectacular Shostakovich
 7th June...Billy Ocean
 8th June.... The Blindboy Podcast LIVE
 10th June.... Bonnie Raitt
 13th June.... The Waterboys
 18th June...Chris Hadfield: A Journey into the Cosmos
 21st June...Praise Gathering 40th Anniversary Concert
 26th June.... Capella Edina- celebrate Viennese and Scottish traditions
 28th June.... What's love Got to do with It? A Tribute to Tina Turner
 1st July.... The Teskey Brothers
 13th July ...Jools Holland and his Rhythm and Blues Orchestra
 9th September... Belinda Carlisle- Heavenly Hits Tour
 21st September.... Level 42
 10th October.... Lang Lang- Chopin and Schumann
 11th October...Wet Wet Wet
 12th October.... Capella Edina- Enigma
 15th October... Daniel O'Donnell
 18th October.... Queen of the Night- A tribute to Whitney Houston
 25th October...The Australian Pink Floyd Show
 2nd November.... Ross Noble- Cranium of Curiosities
 8th November.... An Evening with the Fast Show

15th November...ABC: The Lexicon of Love
 22nd November.... Wrest
 25th November.... Christmas with Anton Du Beke
 28th December.... G4 Christmas 2025
 30th December.... The Scottish Fiddle Orchestra
 28th January 2026...Defying Gravity- West End Women
 31st January 2026.... The Drifters

Cinemas

Vue Cinema Edinburgh - Omni Centre

Omni Leisure Building, Calton Square

Everyman Edinburgh

St James Crescent

Cameo Picturehouse

38 Home Street

Cineworld - Edinburgh

130/3 Dundee Street

ODEON Edinburgh Lothian Rd

Lothian, 118 Lothian Rd

The Scotsman Picturehouse

20 North Bridge

Edinburgh Filmhouse

88 Lothian Rd

Ceilidhs

Edinburgh Ceilidh Club

Regular ceilidhs are held every Tuesday evening at Summerhall as well as one Friday per month at the Assembly Roxy. The ceilidhs are open to everyone to join in from first timers to experienced dancers.

Burly Ceilidh Club at Ghillie Dhu

Originally St Thomas Episcopal Church, Ghillie Dhu has been beautifully restored to showcase its traditional features and is a stunning example of the capital's intricate architecture. The stunning Auditorium features ornate cornicing, high ceilings and authentic parquet floor, the perfect place for any grand event or occasion.

Dates for ceilidhs:

February 2025 – Friday 14th & Friday 21st

March 2025 – Saturday 29th

April 2025 – Friday 11th & Friday 25th

May 2025 – Friday 9th

June 2025 – Friday 27th

July 2025 – Friday 18th

September 2025 – Friday 5th

October 2025 – Friday 3rd & Friday 31st

November 2025 – Saturday 8th

[7pm – Arrival drink (glass of prosecco or wee dram of whisky)

7.30pm – 3 course dinner

9.30pm – Ceilidh Entertainment

00:00 – Band Finish

£55 per person]

Live Music

Stramash - 207 Cowgate

Bannerman's Bar - 212 Cowgate

Whistlebinkies - 4-6 South Bridge

The Royal Oak - 1 Infirmary Street

Sandy Bell's - 25 Forrest Road

The Voodoo Rooms - 19a West Register Street

Biddy Mulligans - 94-96 Grassmarket

The Jazz - 1a Chambers Street

The Botanist Edinburgh - 1 Little King Street

Captain's Bar - 4 S College St

The Three Sisters - 139 Cowgate

Frankenstein

The Queen's Hall - 85-89 Clerk St

Westside Rodeo - 51a George St

Dropkick Murphys - 7 Merchant St

Sneaky Pete's - 73 Cowgate

The Black Rose Tavern - 49 Rose St

Whiski Bar & Restaurant -119 High St

Attraction Openings Times (as of January 2025)

(subject to change- it is for guides to check these throughout the year)
(IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER)

Camera Obscura

Open daily

Monday-Thursday- 9.30am-7.30pm

Friday- 9.30am-9pm

Saturday- 9am-9.30pm

Sunday- 9.30am-8pm

Adult £23.95/ Concessions available

(10% off at gift shop)

City Art Centre

Open daily from 10am to 5pm (last entry at 4.30pm)

Free Admission

Collective

Open on 27th February 2025

Open from Wednesday to Sunday from 10am to 5pm (last entry 4.30pm)

Free Admission

(10% off at shop and kiosk)

Dovecot Studios

Open daily except for Sundays from 10am to 5pm

Adult £12 (Concessions available)

Dynamic Earth

(information on website as of 15th January 2025)

Opening hours (can vary)

1st January- closed

2nd – 6th January -open

7th- 17th January- closed

18th and 19th January from 10am to 6pm (last entry 4pm)

20th and 21st January – closed
 22nd -26th January- weekends from 10am with last entry at 4pm/ weekdays from 10am with last entry at 2pm
 27th -29th January- closed
 30th January -2nd February- see website for times
 3rd and 4th February- closed
 5th -23rd February-see website for times
 24th and 25th February- closed
 26th February -30th March- see website for times
 31st March-closed
 1st April onwards-see website for times
 Adult £19.50 (Concessions available)
 Planetarium only/ flat rate of £7.70
 (Ticket Seller Discount- Adult £18.50/ Seniors and Students £15.75/ Child £11.00)

Edinburgh Castle

(1 o'clock gun sounds every day except Sunday, Good Friday and Christmas Day)

Opening times throughout the year (can vary)

1st January – opens at 11am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

2nd to 13th January- opens at 9.30am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

13th to 15th January- closed

16th January to 31st March – opens at 9.30am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

1st April to 30th September- opens at 9.30am to 6pm (last entry 5pm)

1st October to 23rd December- opens at 9.30am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

24th December -opens at 9.30am to 4pm (last entry 2pm)

25th and 26th December- closed

27th to 31st December- opens at 9.30am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

Adult £21.50 with seniors £17.00 and Child £13.00 (Concessions available)

(Ticket Seller Discount- Adult £20.00/ Senior £16.00/ Child £12.00)

Edinburgh Dungeons

(recommended for 8 yrs and older)

Open Monday -Friday from 11am to 4pm/ Saturday and Sunday from 10.30-5.30pm

Adult £19 (in advance)/ £26 at venue

(Ticket Seller Discount- Adult £19.20/ Child £15.60)

Edinburgh Zoo

Opening Times

January and February 10am to 4pm

March 10am to 5pm

April to September 10am to 6pm

October 10am to 5pm

November and December 10am to 4pm

Adult £26.50 (concessions available)

(Ticket Seller Discount- Adult £19.00/ Senior £17.00/ Child £12.00 and one child goes free with every adult)

Galleries of Modern Art- Modern One and Two

Open daily from 10am to 5pm

Free Admission

Gladstone's Land

Open daily from 9am-4pm

Adult £10/ Free to members of the National Trust for Scotland

(EBT discount- £1.50 off an adult ticket)

Holyrood Distillery

Open Sunday to Wednesday from 11.15am to 7pm and Thursday to Saturday from 11.15am to 8pm

Tours are priced from £12- £45

(EBT discount- £2.00 off tours booked on-line)

John Knox House

Open daily from 10am -6pm

Adult £7

Johnnie Walker Journey of Flavour Experience

Open daily from 10am -9pm

£30 or person-best to book in advance

[Return to Contents](#)

[Return to Index](#)

(EBT discount- 10% off Journey of Flavour Tour)

Museum of Childhood

Open daily from 10am-4.30pm

Free admission

Museum of Edinburgh

Open daily from 10am – 5pm

Free admission

National Library of Scotland

Open daily except for Sunday from 10am to 7pm Monday to Thursday and 10am to 5pm on Friday and Saturday

Free Admission

National Museum of Scotland

Open daily from 10am to 5pm

Free Admission

Nelson Monument

Open daily from 10am -1pm and 2pm-5pm (last entry at 4.30pm)

Tower Admission £6/ Recommended Donation for Museum £5 (card only)

Palace of Holyroodhouse and King's Gallery

Palace- Open Thursday -Monday inclusive (closed Tuesday, Wednesday) but daily between 22nd May to 8th September

1st Nov. – 31st Mar. – 9.30am – 4.30pm (last entry 3.15pm)

1st April- 31st Oct. - 9.30am-6pm (last entry 4.30pm)

Adult £21 if booked in advance/£25 at the door Concessions available

King's Gallery- Reopens on 28th February 2025

Closed on Tuesdays and Wednesdays throughout March

From 1st April, open daily

1st Nov. -31st March-9.30am-4.30pm (last entry 3.30pm)

1st April -31st Oct. -9.30am-6pm (last entry 5pm)

Adult £11/ concessions available

[Return to Contents](#)

[Return to Index](#)

Port of Leith Distillery

Open daily from 11am to 8pm

Tours are priced from £20- £30

(EBT discount- 10% off a tour with a code and booked online)

Real Mary King's Close

Opening times

January -13th February- Mon-Fri-10am to 5pm/ Sat-9.30am to 7pm/ Sun- 9.30am to 6pm

13th February- 2nd March -Sun-Thurs-9.30am-6pm/ Fri and Sat-9.30am-9pm

Essential to buy on-line Adult £22.50 (concessions available)

Royal Botanic Gardens

Open daily

November to January 10am to 4pm (last entry at 3.15pm)

October to February 10am to 5pm (last entry at 4.15pm)

March to September 10am to 6pm (last entry at 5.15pm)

Free Admission

(Free 'Americano' coffee or tea when you buy a cake in the Terrace Café)

Royal Yacht Britannia

Opening times

January to March 10am to 5pm (last entry at 3pm)

April to August 9.30am to 6pm (last entry at 4pm)

September 9.30am to 6pm (last entry at 4pm)

October 9.30am to 5.30pm (last entry at 3.30pm)

November and December 10am to 5pm (last entry at 3pm)

Adult £21 (concessions)

(EBT discount- 10% of adult admission)

Scott Monument

Oct. '24 – Mar. '25: Open daily from 10am -12.30pm and 1.45pm-3.30pm

Adult £8/ Concessions available (Card only)

Scottish National Gallery and Royal Scottish Academy

Open daily from 10am – 5pm

Free admission

Scottish National Portrait Gallery

Open daily from 10am-5pm

Free admission

Scottish Parliament

Monday to Saturday -self guided tours

Monday, Friday and Saturday -Guided tours available (book)

Monday, Friday and Saturday (incl. public holidays)

10am -5 pm (last entry 4.30pm)

Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday

9am -6.30pm (last entry 6pm)

(EBT discount- 10% discount in café)

Scotch Whisky Experience

Closed on Wednesdays and Thursdays

Monday, Tuesday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday- 10am-6.20pm

Cheapest Tour/Tasting- £24

(EBT discount- 10% off tours and 10% off coffee and cake in Amber Restaurant before 4pm)

St. Giles High Kirk

Open daily

Monday- Friday - 10am-6pm/ Saturday- 9am-5pm/Sunday- 1pm-5pm

Free Admission

Surgeons' Hall Museum

Open daily from 10am to 5pm (last entry 4.30pm)

Adult £9.50 (concessions available)

The Georgian House

1/11/24-6/2/25 – closed

7/2/25 – 28/2/25 – Friday, Saturday and Sunday 10am to 4pm (last entry 3pm)

1/3/25 – 31/10/25 – open daily 10am to 5pm (last entry 4pm)

Adult £12.50 Concessions available

Free to members of the National Trust for Scotland

(EBT discount- £2 off an adult ticket)

Writers' Museum

Open daily from 10am -5pm

Free Admission

Further Reading Suggestions

There is a wealth of reading materials available to help broaden your knowledge of Edinburgh. Here are a few suggestions –

A Diary of Edinburgh by Trevor Royle

A Guide to the Royal Mile by Gordon Wright

A History of Edinburgh by Michael Fry

Capital of the Mind by James Buchan

Curious Edinburgh by Michael Turnbull

Dalrymple Crescent- A Snapshot of Victorian Edinburgh by Joanne Lamb

Edinburgh by Alistair Moffat

Edinburgh: An Illustrated Architectural Guide by Charles McKean

Edinburgh Curiosities by James Thomson

Edinburgh's Greatest Hits by Jim Byers and others

Edinburgh in the 1950s by Jack Gillon, David McLean and Fraser Parkinson

Edinburgh's New Town by Susan Varga

Edinburgh Pubs by Jack Gillon

Enlightenment Edinburgh by Sheila Szatkowski

Ghostly Tales and Sinister Stories of Old Edinburgh by Wilson, Brogan and McGraul

Haunted Edinburgh by Alan Murdie

Look Up Edinburgh by Adrian Searle

Muirhead's Edinburgh by W G Muirhead

111 Places in Edinburgh you Shouldn't Miss by Gillian Tait

Only in Edinburgh by Duncan J D Smith

Scott Land by Stuart Kelly

Scottish Firsts by Elspeth Wills

The Edinburgh Graveyard Guide by Michael Turnbull

The Little Book of Edinburgh by Geoff Holder

The Nor Loch by Malcolm Fife

The Scottish Enlightenment by Arthur Herman

The Story of Calton Jail by Malcolm Fife

The Town Below Ground by Ian Henderson

The University of Edinburgh- An Illustrated History by Michael Lynch
and others

The Writing on the Walls by Elizabeth Berry

Traditions of Edinburgh by Robert Chambers

Walks in Edinburgh's Old Town by Michael and Elspeth Wills

Where are the Women? by Sara Sheridan

Current Green Edinburgh Bus Tour (2025)

The following notes may help in the preparation of a tour although they are only a guide and are not exhaustive.

The current route is scheduled to take 65 minutes.

1. **MOST IMPORTANT!** The official stop for the castle is the stop in Chambers Street. This is the earliest point in the tour where passengers can alight to visit the castle and so it is vital that passengers know about the castle tickets as early as possible. We should be talking about visiting the castle and the need for tickets etc at the start of the tour along with the safety instructions. As many visitors join us in St Andrew Square, it would be advisable to reiterate it again after that stop. **WE CANNOT WAIT UNTIL WE ARE IN CASTLE TERRACE.**
2. We travel the same part of Princes Street and Waterloo Place 3 times
3. We briefly enter the New Town at the start but, mainly, cover the Old Town before the New Town

Suggestions for the route in detail. (Remember, not everything can or should be said on one, single tour.)

*Waterloo Place- N.B. we go along here 3 times -westerly once and easterly twice.

- Regent Bridge and its arches
- Old Calton Burial Ground-Martyrs' Monument, Scottish American Soldiers Monument, David Hume Mausoleum
- St James Quarter
- Waverley Gate
- General Register House
- Duke of Wellington
- North Bridge
- The Golden Ribbon

Princes Street in a westerly direction as far as the Scott Monument-

[Return to Contents](#)

[Return to Index](#)

- Balmoral Hotel
- Waverley Station
- Cityscape of the Old Town
- Princes Street itself
- David Livingstone
- Sir Walter Scott
- The Scott Monument

North St David Street-

- Jenners Building
- Naming the road
- View ahead to Fife, depending on the weather

St Andrew Square (round the entire square)-

- The creation of the New Town
- The square itself
- The Melville Monument
- Paddington Bear
- The view down George Street
- James Clerk Maxwell
- The architecture around the square and in George Street
- Shopping area
- Dundas House/ RBS
- Gleneagles Townhouse
- Restaurants

North St David Street

- Best view of the Scott Monument

Princes Street in an easterly direction

- See above list

*Waterloo Place

- See above list
- View of 'Athens of the North'

Regent Road

- St Andrews House/Old Calton Jail
- Calton Hill
- The Royal High School of Edinburgh building
- The view of Holyrood Park/ Arthur's Seat/ Salisbury Crag-
James Hutton and Dynamic Earth/ Scottish Enlightenment
- Burn's Monument
- Regent Terrace
- Stones of Scotland
- Easter Road
- Entrance into the town from the south

Abbeyhill

- The old Victorian police station
- The Palace of Holyroodhouse and the Abbey (cannot see Abbey)
- David I
- Mary Queen of Scots
- Scottish Parliament

Canongate – in no particular order

- The White Horse
- Queensberry House
- The Tolbooth
- Moray House
- The People's Story
- Canongate Kirk
- Robert Fergusson
- Museum of Edinburgh
- Netherbow Port
- John Knox House
- Museum of Childhood
- Pick a close, any close

- Morrocco Land
- Look ahead to the High Street and even the Lawnmarket- Real Mary King's Close/St Giles/Gladstone's Land/Scotch Whisky Experience/Camera Obscura/ Edinburgh Castle/ the closes/ life in the Old Town etc
- Flodden Wall off to left at lights

South Bridge

- Tron Kirk
- Vaults and Cowgate underneath
- Look ahead to Nicolson Street- Surgeons' Hall/ Festival Theatre

Chambers Street

- Old College
- The National Museum of Scotland
- Crown Office and Sheriff Court
- Statues of William Henry Playfair and William Chambers
- Look ahead to Greyfriars' Bobby

Bristo Place-anticipate university and medical history

- Bedlam Theatre
- Teviot House
- McEwan Hall

Forrest Road

- Old Medical School
- Look ahead to Old Royal infirmary
- The Meadows
- Oddfellows Hall
- Sandy Bell's
- Greyfriars' Bobby
- Look ahead to George IV Bridge for libraries/ Elephant House

Candlemaker Row

- Greyfriars' Kirk
- Cowgatehead

Grassmarket

- Victoria Street
- Well
- Hangings and associated stories
- Market in past and on a Saturday
- Pubs

West Port

- Argyle House
- Burke and Hare

Lady Lawson Street

- Burke and Hare
- Look off to Spittal Street- George Gibson/ 'pineapple house'

Castle Terrace

- Edinburgh Castle-description/ history etc
- King's Stables Road

Lothian Road (at the corner of St Cuthbert's Cemetery)

- Caledonian Hotel
- Watch tower and kirkyard of St Cuthbert's
- St Cuthbert's Church
- St John's Church
- J. Walker's

Princes Street

- Naming of street
- Introduction to the New Town and its history

South Charlotte Street

- Alexander Graham Bell

Charlotte Square (three sides of it)

- General explanation
- Square and statue of Prince Albert
- Architectural features

- Famous residents- Haig/ Lister etc
- West Register House
- Georgian House
- Bute House

North Charlotte Street

- Catherine Sinclair
- Views

Queen Street (to Frederick Street)

- Panda and Sons
- No.66
- The Gardens
- Heriot Row and RLS
- Architecture
- James Young Simpson (other medical firsts?)
- Look ahead to National Portrait Gallery

Frederick Street

- Naming of streets
- Thistle Street
- Look off to George Street
- William Pitt
- Rose Street
- Shops
- Edinburgh Castle

Princes Street (at The Royal Scots Greys Monument)

- Royal Scots Greys Monument
- Gardens
- Original façade
- Nor Loch
- Floral Clock
- Scottish National Gallery

- Royal Scottish Academy
- Look ahead to City Art Centre

***Waterloo Place (turning at the roundabout outside St Andrew's House)**

- Take from list above again-try not to repeat

Obviously, all sorts of 'extra' material can be used where it is felt appropriate.

Index

Abbeyhill p.[387](#)
 Abbeyhill Police Station pp.[389-390](#)
 Abbey Strand pp.[304-305](#)
 Abbotsford, The p.[426](#)
 Abbotsford House p.[489](#)
 Aberdeen Wise Club p.[358](#)
 Act of Settlement p.[57](#)
 Act of Union (see [Union of the Parliaments](#))
 Act of Union 1800 pp.[291](#), [413](#)
 Adam, John p.[398](#)
 Adam, Robert pp.[63](#), [73-75](#), [193](#), [309](#), [362](#), [364](#), [396](#), [397-398](#), [401](#), [406](#), [458](#), [482](#), [506](#), [513](#), [531](#), [534](#), [570](#), [583](#)
 Adam House pp.[311](#), [398](#)
 Adam Square pp.[308](#), [310-311](#)
 Adamson, Robert p.[561](#)
 Adler, Ruth p.[552](#)
 Advocate's Close (See [High Street](#))
 Advocates' Library p.[254](#)
 Aesculapius p.[483](#)
 afternoon tea p.[639](#)
 Aghtamar Lake Van Monastery in Exile (see [Abbeyhill Police Station](#))
 Aikenhead, Thomas p.[252](#)
 Albert Institute of Fine Arts p.[539](#)
 Albyn Place pp.[391-392](#)
 Alcock, Lilian p.[556](#)
 Alexander II p.[291](#)
 Alexander the Great (see [High Street](#))
 Allan's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Allan Ramsay Statue p.[474](#)
 Amber Mile, The p.[497](#)
 American Revolution pp.[382-383](#)
 Anatomy Act 1832 p.[353](#)
 Anchor Close (see [High Street](#))
 Anderson, Mary pp.[319](#), [322](#), [323](#), [324](#)

Anderson, Robert Rowand, Sir pp.[91](#), [194](#), [325](#), [336](#), [481](#), [536](#), [542](#)

Andress, Ursula (see [Royal Yacht Britannia](#))

Angiolini, Elish, Lady pp.[262](#), [624](#)

Anne of Denmark pp.[149](#), [176](#), [209-210](#), [236](#), [599](#)

Anti-slavery Act 1833 p.[383](#)

Apex Hotel (Waterloo Hotel) p.[510](#)

Apostolic Church p.[542](#)

architecture pp.[73-78](#)

Argyle House p.[166](#)

Armour, Jean p.[366](#)

Arthur's Seat pp.[31](#), [156](#), [547](#)

 naming of area pp.[157-158](#)

 mythology p.[158](#)

Assembly Hall of Church of Scotland (see [Castlehill](#)), pp.[292](#), [425](#)

Assembly Rooms pp.[421-422](#), [632](#)

Assembly Roxy p.[651](#)

Athens of the North pp.[65](#), [368](#), [491](#), [494](#), [526](#), [541](#), [561](#)

Auerbach, Charlotte p.[551](#)

Auld Alliance pp.[147](#), [594](#)

Auld Reekie p.[44](#)

Badger and Co (see [Kenneth Grahame](#))

Bakehouse Close (see [Canongate](#))

Bailie Fyfe's Close (see [High Street](#))

Bain, Alexander p.[564](#)

Baird, John Logie pp.[451-452](#), [566](#), [581](#), [587](#), [588](#)

Balfour, Margaret p.[556](#)

Ballantyne, James pp.[466](#), [467](#)

Balmoral Hotel, The pp.[460](#), [615](#)

Bank Street p.[89](#)

Bank of Scotland pp.[185](#), [248](#), [269](#), [585](#)

Bank of Scotland building p.[89](#)

Baron Maule's Close (see [High Street](#))

Baron Ord pp.[75](#), [482](#)

Barrie's Close (see [High Street](#))

Barrie, J. M. pp.[578](#), [582](#), [612-613](#)

Barry, James, Dr (see [Margaret Anne Buckley](#))

Battle of Culloden p.[608](#)

Battle of Flodden pp.[83](#), [147](#), [316](#), [590](#), [629-630](#)
 Battle of Sark p.[82](#)
 Battle of Trafalgar p.[413](#)
 Battle of Waterloo pp.[475](#), [579](#), [582](#)
 Baxters Place pp.[396](#), [424-425](#)
 Beaton, Cardinal pp.[89](#), [276](#), [564](#)
 Beaton, James p.[89](#)
 Bedlam pp.[298](#), [365](#)
 Bedlam Theatre p.[90](#)
 Bell, Alexander Graham pp.[403](#), [404-405](#), [493](#), [568](#), [570](#), [571](#), [586](#)
 Bell, Charles p.[189](#)
 Bell, Joseph, Dr pp.[190](#), [336](#), [455](#), [506](#), [546](#), [598](#), [613](#)
 Bell Rock Lighthouse p.[501](#)
 Bell's Wynd (see [High Street](#))
 Beltane Fire Festival pp.[621-622](#)
 Bethany Christian Trust p.[542](#)
 Bible Land (see [Canongate](#))
 Bing, Rudolf, Sir pp.[70](#), [626](#)
 Bishop's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Black, Adam p.[546](#)
 Black, Joseph pp.[194](#), [363](#), [418](#), [545](#), [575](#), [599](#)
 Blackadder, Elizabeth, Dame pp.[173](#), [266](#)
 Black Death, The pp.[44-46](#), [48](#)
 Black Watch Memorial pp.[182](#), [183-184](#)
 Blackford Hill p.[32](#)
 Blackfriars Street p.[89](#)
 Blackwell, Elizabeth p.[326](#)
 Blair, Hugh pp.[360-361](#)
 Blair, James Hunter pp.[307](#), [309](#), [310](#)
 Blake, Sophia Jex pp.[194](#), [319](#), [322-323](#), [325-329](#), [558](#), [562](#), [564](#), [566](#)
 Bliss, Willard, Dr pp.[402-403](#)
 Bloodhound (see [Royal Yacht Britannia](#))
 bodysnatching (see [graverobbing](#))
 Bond, James pp.[174](#), [571](#), [581](#), [592](#)
 Bone, Phyllis p.[548](#)
 Bonnie and Wild p.[430](#)
 Bonnie Prince Charlie (see [Charles Edward Stuart](#))

Borrowman, Agnes Thomson p.[557](#)
 Borthwick's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Boswell, James pp. [203](#), [214](#), [317](#), [482](#), [502](#), [507](#), [514](#), [579](#), [595](#)
 Boswell's Court p. [203](#), (see [Castlehill](#))
 Bovell, Emily pp.[319](#), [322](#), [323](#), [324](#)
 Bowie, David pp.[110](#), [564](#)
 Boyd, Geordie p.[181](#)
 Braidwood, James pp.[86](#), [168-171](#), [230](#), [245-246](#), [493](#), [582](#)
 Braidwood, James (statue) (see [High Street](#))
 Brassfounders' Pillar p.[186](#)
 Bread Street pp.[90](#), [639](#)
 brewing pp.[46](#), [160](#), [161](#), [285](#), [287](#), [291](#)
 Bristo Place p.[90](#)
 Bristo Square p.[91](#)
 British Linen Bank p.[258](#)
 Brodie, William, Deacon pp.[97](#), (see [Lawnmarket](#)), [280](#), [365](#), [428](#), [493](#), [589](#), [592](#), [616](#)
 Brodie's Close (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Brougham, Henry pp.[383](#), [506](#)
 Brown, Nannie p.[558](#)
 Brown, Robert (see [West End](#))
 Brown's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Bruntsfield Links p.[180](#)
 Brutalism pp.[98](#), [166-167](#)
 Bryce, David pp.[89](#), [110](#), [177](#), [207](#), [417](#), [418](#), [436](#), [461](#), [487](#), [536](#), [542](#), [578](#)
 Bryce, George (see [Grassmarket](#))
 Bucephalus (see [High Street](#))
 Buchanan's Close (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Buckingham Palace p.[584](#)
 Buckley, Margaret Anne pp.[334-335](#)
 Bull's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Bum pp.[447](#), [490](#)
 Burdett-Coutts, Lady p.[97](#)
 Burke and Hare pp.[65](#), [132](#), [133](#), [157](#), [167](#), [187](#)
 Burke, William pp.[170](#), [189-190](#), [233](#), [279](#), [325](#), (see [West Port Murders](#)), [566](#)
 Burly Ceilidh Club p.[652](#)
 Burnet's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Burnett, James, Lord Mondobbo p.[316](#)

Burns, Robert pp.[99](#), [132](#), [133](#), [185](#), [217](#), [255](#), [256](#), [268](#), [281](#), [293](#), [298-299](#), [302](#), [366-367](#), [430](#), [466](#), [481](#), [490](#), [514](#), [553](#), [566](#), [585](#), [586](#), [591](#), [610](#), [611](#), [613](#), [618-620](#), [634](#)
 Burns Monument p.[495](#)
 Burns Night pp.[618-620](#)
 Burton, Mary p.[554](#)
 Bute House p.[409](#)
 Byer's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Byron, George Gordon p.[576](#)
 Caddies, The (see [High Street](#))
 Cadell, Grace Ross p.[558](#)
 Café Royal pp.[426](#), [459-460](#)
 Caledonia Hotel, The pp.[441-442](#), [457](#), [532](#)
 Caledonian Canal p.[364](#)
 Caledonian Railway pp.[441-442](#)
 Caley Picture House, The p.[538](#)
 Calton Hill pp.[65](#), [78](#), [206](#), [392-393](#), [491](#), [561](#)
 Calton Hill Burial Ground p.[362](#)
 Calton Jail pp.[391](#), [492](#), [493](#)
 Calton Village pp.[392-393](#)
 Calvin, John (see [Protestant Reformation](#)), p.[277](#)
 Camera Obscura (see [Castlehill](#)), pp.[561](#), [654](#)
 Campbell, Archibald, Marquis of Argyll pp.[282-285](#)
 Candlemaker Row p.[92](#)
 Candlemakers' Hall p.[92](#)
 Caniggia, Claudio p.[497](#)
 Cannonball House p.[164](#), (see [The Weigh House](#))
 Canongate pp.[36](#), [172](#), [278-304](#), [545](#)
 Bakehouse Close pp.[286](#), [635](#)
 Bible Land p.[294](#)
 Brown's Close p.[301](#)
 Bull's Close pp.[288](#), [554](#)
 Canongate Kirkyard pp.[299-300](#)
 Chessel's Court p.[280](#)
 Cooper's Close p.[287](#)
 Crichton's Close p.[288](#)
 Dunbar's Close and Gardens p.[300](#)
 Forsyth's Close p.[302](#)

Galloway's Entry p.[302](#)
 Gibb's Close p.[279](#)
 Gladstone's Court p.[294](#)
 Golfer's Land p.[301](#)
 Gullan's Close p.[279](#)
 Huntly House p.[286](#)
 Lochend Close p.[300](#)
 Lodge Canongate p.[281](#)
 Mercat Cross p.[298](#)
 Mid Common Close p.[292](#)
 Milton House School p.[288](#)
 Morocco Land p.[293](#)
 Museum of Edinburgh pp.[286-287](#)
 New Street p.[293](#)
 Old Moray House pp.[281-285](#)
 Old Playhouse Close p.[280](#)
 Old Tolbooth Wynd p.[294](#)
 Panmure Close p.[300](#)
 Pirrie's Close p.[280](#)
 Queensberry House pp.[289-290](#)
 Reid's Close p.[288](#)
 Reid's Court p.[301](#)
 Robert Fergusson p.[298](#)
 Russell House p.[304](#)
 Saint John's Cross p.[280](#)
 St. John's Pend p.[281](#)
 Scottish Parliament building/ Horse Wynd p.[290](#)
 Scottish Poetry Library p.[288](#)
 Shoemaker's Close p.[294](#)
 Sibbald Walk p.[293](#)
 Sugarhouse Close pp.[285-286](#)
 The Canongate Kirk pp.[295-298](#)
 The Girth Cross pp.[303-304](#)
 The People's Story p.[295](#)
 The Scottish Parliament pp.[291-292](#)
 The Tolbooth (Canongate) p.[295](#)
 The White Horse p.[279](#)

Vallence's Entry p.[289](#)
 Watergate p.[304](#)
 Weir's Close p.[280](#)
 Whitefoord House pp.[301-302](#)
 White Horse Close pp.[302-303](#)
 William Dick Plaque p.[303](#)
 Wilson's Court p.[287](#)
 Canongate Kirk pp.[91](#), (see [Canongate](#)), [301](#), [610](#)
 Canongate Kirkyard pp.[185](#), [299-300](#), [361](#), [366](#)
 Can't Close (see [High Street](#))
 Capital Building, The p.[418](#)
 Carlton Hotel, The p.[197](#)
 Carlyle, Thomas p.[543](#)
 Carnegie, Andrew pp.[126-127](#), [587](#), [589](#), [598](#)
 Carrick, Alexander p.[418](#)
 Carrubber's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Carrubber's Mission (see [High Street](#))
 Castle Hill pp. [202-208](#)
 Assembly Hall of Church of Scotland pp.[206-208](#)
 Camera Obscura pp.[205-206](#)
 Castle Wynd p.[202](#)
 Castle Wynd North p.[202](#)
 Castle Wynd South p.[202](#)
 Jollie's Close p.[204](#)
 Old Distillery Close p.[203](#)
 Semple's Close p.[204](#)
 Skinner's Close p.[204](#)
 The Hub pp.[204-205](#)
 The Scotch Whisky Experience p.[203](#)
 The Weigh House p.[202](#)
 Castle Rock pp.[82](#), [98](#)
 Castle Street pp.[396](#), [631](#), [639](#)
 Castle Terrace pp.[98](#), [633](#)
 Castle Terrace Car Park p.[98](#)
 Castle Wynd (see [Castlehill](#))
 Castle Wynd North p.[164](#), (see [Castlehill](#))
 Castle Wynd South p.[164](#), (see [Castlehill](#))

Castlehill School pp.[164](#), [165](#)
 Catherine of Siena p.[552](#)
 Central Library pp.[126-128](#), [333](#), [551](#)
 Ceremony of the Keys p.[625](#)
 Chalmer's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Chalmers, George pp.[171](#), [280](#)
 Chalmers, James p.[567](#)
 Chalmers, Thomas pp.[423](#), [425](#), [580](#)
 Chalmers Hospital p.[171](#)
 Chambers, William pp.[97](#), [99-100](#), [226-227](#), [264](#), [317](#), [579](#)
 Chambers, William (architect) pp.[505](#), [506](#)
 Chambers' Encyclopaedia p.[99](#)
 Chambers English Dictionary p.[99](#)
 Chambers Street pp.[99](#), [101](#), [550](#)
 Chantrelle, Eugene pp.[428](#), [492](#), [493](#)
 Chaplin, Matilda pp.[319](#), [322](#), [323](#), [324](#)
 Chariots of Fire p.[573](#)
 Charles Edward Stuart pp.[59-60](#), [125](#), [142](#), [144-145](#), [213](#), [243](#), [269](#), [303](#), [355](#), [398](#), [481](#), [567](#), [571](#), [578](#), [582](#), [595](#), [598](#), [601](#), [635](#)
 Charles I pp.[47](#), [48](#), [51](#), [141](#), [223-224](#), [251](#), [283](#), [287](#), [301](#), [567](#), [570](#), [573](#), [587](#), [595](#)
 Charles II pp.[47](#), [48](#), [51](#), [212](#), [223](#), [229](#), [243](#), [244](#), [254](#), [284](#), [483](#), [551](#), [564](#), [578](#), [580](#), [590](#), [608](#)
 Charles II (statue) (see [High Street](#)),
 Charles III pp.[41](#), [71](#), [120](#), [154](#)
 Charlotte Lane p.[638](#)
 Charlotte Square pp.[74](#), [397-408](#), [410](#) (haunted), [487](#), [555](#)
 Charteris Centre p.[95](#)
 Chessel's Court (see [Canongate](#))
 chloroform pp.[485-486](#)
 Christie, Agatha pp.[445-446](#), [593](#), [600](#)
 Christmas pp.[630-631](#)
 Christmas markets pp.[631-632](#)
 Church of Scotland pp.[183](#), [205-207](#), [275](#), [360](#), [361](#), [423-424](#), [425](#)
 Church of Scotland Headquarters pp.[423-424](#)
 Church of St. Andrew and St. George (see [Edinburgh New Town Church](#))
 Churchill, Winston, Sir pp.[332](#), [368](#)
 City Art Centre pp.[641](#), [654](#)
 City Chambers, The (see [High Street](#))

City of Edinburgh War Memorial (see [High Street](#))
 City Guard House (see [High Street](#))
 City Observatory pp.[393](#), [394](#)
 clan system pp.[61](#), [607-609](#)
 Clerk Street p.[638](#)
 Coca-Cola p.[571](#)
 Cockburn, Alison p.[555](#)
 cocktails p.[639](#)
 Codebase (see [Argyle House](#))
 Colinton Tunnel p.[428](#)
 Collective on Calton Hill pp.[393](#), [641](#), [654](#)
 Colonies, The p.[387](#)
 Colonnades (see [Signet Library](#))
 Coltheart, Thomas pp.[87](#), [265](#)
 Coltrane, Robbie p.[281](#)
 Commercial Bank of Scotland (see [The Dome Restaurant](#))
 Common Ridings of Scotland p.[629](#)
 Connery, Sean pp.[90](#), [173-175](#), [440](#), [442](#), [460](#), [497](#)
 Connolly, Billy p.[279](#)
 Connolly, James (see [Grassmarket](#)), p.[581](#)
 Coolin p.[490](#)
 Cooper's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Cordiner's Land p.[339](#)
 Corries, The p.[279](#)
 Corstorphine Hill pp.[33](#), [516](#)
 Court of Session pp.[102](#), [230](#), [322](#)
 Covenant Close (see [High Street](#))
 Covenanters pp.[47](#), [125](#), [229](#), [254](#), [283-284](#), [427](#), [444](#), [567](#), [569](#), [593](#)
 Covenanters' Memorial (see [Grassmarket](#))
 COVID pandemic pp.[71](#), [626](#), [628](#)
 Cowan, Marjorie p.[552](#)
 Cowgate pp.[83-84](#), [101](#), [107-109](#), [523](#)
 Cowgate Port p.[107](#)
 crag and tail pp. [31](#), [35](#), [82](#)
 Craig, James pp.[63](#), [71](#), [95](#), [356](#), [393](#), [397](#), [418](#), [430](#), [457](#), [498](#), [506](#), [545](#)
 Craigleith sandstone p.[399](#)
 Craigmillar Castle p.[635](#)

cranachan pp.[604](#), [630](#)
 Crichton, Richard p.[89](#)
 Crichton's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Cromwell, Oliver pp.[47](#), [93](#), [164](#), [176](#), [228](#), [244](#), [263](#), [278](#), [433](#), [471](#), [522](#), [585](#), [589](#), [593](#)
 Crookstone, Jackie p.[554](#)
 Crown Office p.[103](#)
 Crown Office and Procurator Fiscal Service pp.[102-104](#)
 Crudelius, Mary p.[552](#)
 Cullen, William p.[363](#)
 Cullen Skink pp.[604](#), [630](#)
 Cupples, Anne Jane p.[550](#)
 Curry, John p.[568](#)
 dancing assemblies p.[247](#)
 Darien Company (see [Darien Scheme](#))
 Darien Scheme pp.[52-53](#), [213](#), [354](#)
 Darnley, Henry, Lord pp.[49](#), [89](#), [120](#), [142](#), [143](#), [149](#), [150](#) (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#))-[154](#), [193](#), [254](#), [300](#), [316](#), [388-389](#), [545](#), [568](#), [571](#), [585](#), [599](#)
 Darwin, Charles pp.[126](#), [194](#), [318](#), [322](#), [452-453](#), [550](#)
 David I pp.[36](#), [90](#), [139](#), [140](#), [158-159](#), [221](#), [278](#), [444](#), [576](#), [579](#)
 David II p.[545](#)
 David Hume Mausoleum pp.[75](#), [513-514](#)
 David's Tower (see [Half-moon Battery](#))
 Davidson, Anne pp.[437](#), [556](#)
 Davidson, Thomas Randall, Rev. p.[426](#)
 Davie, Elspeth p.[562](#)
 Davies, Peter Maxwell, Sir p.[497](#)
 Dean Bridge pp.[534](#), [536](#), [537](#)
 Dean Cemetery, The pp.[332](#), [546](#)
 Dean Gallery, The (see [National Gallery of Scotland](#))
 Dean Gardens p.[537](#)
 Dean Village pp.[78](#), [515-516](#)
 Debtors' Sanctuary pp.[450-451](#)
 Declaration of Arbroath pp.[37-38](#), [114](#), [499](#), [574](#), [630](#)
 Defoe, Daniel p.[273](#)
 Demarco, Richard pp.[174](#), [266](#), [385-386](#)
 department stores pp.[197-198](#)
 de Quincy, Thomas pp.[450-451](#), [546](#)

devolution pp.[71](#), [291-292](#), [492](#), [520](#), [570](#), [572](#), [573](#), [574](#), [576](#), [578](#), [591](#)
 Dewar, James, Sir. pp.[573](#), [591](#)
 Diagon Alley (see [Victoria Street](#))
 Dick, William pp.[303](#), [391](#)
 Dickens, Charles pp.[98](#), [422](#), [510](#)
 Dickson, Maggie (see [Grassmarket](#)), p. [589](#)
 Dickson's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Din Eidyn p.[35](#)
 Disruption, The pp.[206](#), [425](#)
 diversions pp.[522-544](#)
 Dixon, Anna p.[558](#)
 Docherty, Margaret p.[343](#)
 dogs pp.[488-491](#)
 Dolly the Sheep pp.[105](#), [569](#)
 Dome Restaurant p.[418](#)
 double jeopardy p.[263](#)
 Douglas, William (Sir) p.[124](#)
 Doulton murals (see [Cafe Royal](#))
 Dovecot Studios pp.[641](#), [654](#)
 Doyle, Arthur Conan, Sir pp.[184](#), [190](#), [194](#), [336](#), [454-456](#), [579](#), [584](#), [594](#), [613](#)
 Dreaming Spires p.[431](#)
 Drummond, George pp.[177](#), [195](#), [266](#), [354](#), [355](#), [433](#), [545](#)
 Drummond, May p.[554](#)
 Drummond Street pp.[109-111](#)
 Drumsheugh Gardens p.[536](#)
 Dugald Stewart Monument p.[396](#)
 Duke of Wellington pp.[458-459](#), [574](#), [591](#)
 Duke of York (see [Prince Frederick](#))
 Dumbiedykes p.[111](#)
 Dunard Centre p.[508](#)
 Dunbar's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Dunbar's Gardens (see [Canongate](#))
 Dunblane p.[571](#)
 Duncan, Andrew pp.[91](#), [483-484](#)
 Duncan, Helen p.[440](#)
 Duncan, James p.[426](#)
 Duncan, Flockhart and Co (see [Balmoral Hotel](#))

Dundas, Elizabeth, Lady (see [Lady Stair](#))

Dundas, Henry (1st Viscount Melville) pp.[184](#), [193](#), [232](#), [270-271](#), [500-505](#), [560](#), [577](#), [580](#)

Dundas, Lawrence, Sir pp.[506-507](#)

Dundas, Robert pp.[308](#), [311](#), [533](#)

Dundas House pp.[506-508](#)

Dunnett, Dorothy p.[549](#)

Dynamic Earth pp.[161](#), [641](#), [654-655](#)

Earl of Bothwell pp.[153](#), [316](#), [389](#), [575](#), [576](#), [577](#)

East India Company p.[184](#)

Easter Coates House pp.[533](#), [535-536](#)

Easter Road pp.[522-523](#)

Easter Road Stadium (see [Hibernian Football Club](#)), p. [523](#)

Easy Club p.[365](#)

Edalji, George (see [Arthur Conan Doyle](#))

Edinburgh –

- architectural styles (see [architecture](#))
- beginnings pp.[35-36](#)
- bridges pp.[83-84](#)
- capital pp.[28](#), [38](#)
- ceilidhs p.[651](#)
- cinemas p.[651](#)
- city of enlightenment pp.[62-64](#)
- closes pp.[39](#), [43-44](#)
- demolition and conservation pp.[68-69](#)
- eighteenth century pp.[52-54](#)
- finance p.[66](#)
- gates p.[52](#)
- geography pp.[31-34](#)
- green spaces p.[494](#)
- growing city pp.[38-39](#)
- haunted pp.[97](#), [265-266](#), [313-315](#), [399-400](#), [427](#), [432](#), [439](#)
- heritage status p.[431](#)
- history pp.[35-72](#)
- lands pp.[82-83](#)
- literary heritage pp.[610-617](#)
- Middle Ages p.[36](#)
- mob pp.[44](#), [285](#)

motto p.[27](#)
 name p.[35](#)
 nineteenth century pp.[65-66](#)
 plagues pp.[44-46](#), [48](#), [265](#)
 population and poverty pp.[66-67](#)
 railways pp.[384](#), [392-393](#), [461-462](#), [525](#), [530](#), [531](#), [538](#), [541](#), [584](#)
 royal burgh pp.[36-37](#)
 seven hills p.[32](#)
 seventeenth century pp.[46-48](#)
 trade p.[46](#)
 twentieth century pp.[69-71](#)
 twenty-first century pp.[71-72](#)
 vaults pp.[84-87](#)
 walls and ports pp.[42-44](#), [51-52](#)
 Water of Leith p.[33](#)
 water supply pp.[48](#), [109](#), [138-139](#), [180](#), [248](#), [257](#), [273-274](#), [290](#), [294](#), [307](#)
 Edinburgh Award (see [High Street](#))
 Edinburgh Castle pp.[35](#), [36](#), [38](#), [40](#), [88](#), [112-125](#), [251](#), [458](#), [465](#), [466](#), [490](#), [548](#), [655](#)
 Castle Esplanade p.[115](#)
 dog cemetery pp.[121](#), [490-491](#)
 Half Moon Battery pp.[115](#), [164](#)
 haunted p.[112](#)
 Honours of Scotland pp.[120](#), [274](#), [297](#), [465](#), [466](#), [579](#)
 military garrison p.[121](#)
 Mons Meg pp.[114-115](#)
 one o'clock gun pp.[119](#), [395](#), [566](#)
 policing pp.[389-390](#)
 royal residence pp.[119-120](#)
 Seven Sisters p.[115](#)
 St. Margaret's Chapel pp.[122-123](#)
 taking the castle pp.[124-125](#)
 Witches' Well p.[116](#)
 Edinburgh Ceilidh Club p.[651](#)
 Edinburgh Central Mosque p.[200](#)
 Edinburgh Children's Festival p.[626](#)
 Edinburgh City Chambers p.[265](#) (see [High Street](#))
 Edinburgh College of Art pp. [171-172](#), [174](#), [305](#)

Edinburgh Dungeons pp.[655-656](#)
 Edinburgh Festival Fringe pp.[70-71](#), [92](#), [199](#), [208](#), [210](#), [252](#), [279](#), [385](#), [414](#), [421](#), [438](#), [445](#), [479](#), [531](#), [562](#), [626-627](#)
 Edinburgh Filmhouse pp.[435-437](#), [532](#), [538](#)
 Edinburgh Futures Institute (EFI) p.[178](#)
 Edinburgh International Arts Festival pp.[70](#), [181](#), [204](#), [205](#), [207](#), [385](#), [438](#), [508](#), [626](#)
 Edinburgh International Book Festival pp.[178](#), [550](#), [555](#), [611](#), [626](#)
 Edinburgh International Conference Centre pp.[207](#), [532](#)
 Edinburgh International Festival Fireworks Concert (see [The Ross Bandstand](#))
 Edinburgh International Film Festival pp.[435](#), [540](#), [626](#)
 Edinburgh Jazz and Blues Festival p.[626](#)
 Edinburgh Makar p.[218](#)
 Edinburgh Military Tattoo pp.[116](#), [385](#), [627-628](#)
 Edinburgh Moon Walk p.[181](#)
 Edinburgh New Town Church pp.[417-418](#), [425](#), [445](#), [479](#)
 Edinburgh Playhouse pp. [431-432](#), [643-644](#)
 Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women p.[328](#)
 Edinburgh Seven pp.[190](#), [318-323](#), [597](#)
 Edinburgh Sheriff Court p.[101](#)
 Edinburgh University pp.[63](#), [91](#), [193](#), [198](#), [213](#), [281](#), [303](#), [398](#), [452](#), [575](#)
 Edinburgh University Central Campus p.[200](#)
 Edinburgh Veterinary College p.[303](#)
 Edinburgh Zoo pp.[479](#), [516-518](#), [656](#)
 Edinburgh's Folly (see [National Monument](#))
 Edward I pp.[37](#), [39](#), [51](#), [113](#), [124](#)
 Edward II pp.[37](#), [38](#), [114](#)
 Edward III pp.[114](#), [165](#)
 Elephant House, The p.[128](#)
 Elizabeth I pp.[49](#), [151](#), [227](#), [389](#), [573](#), [579](#), [597](#)
 Elizabeth II pp.[40](#), [71](#), [143](#), [154](#), [205](#), [282](#), [295](#), [442](#), [568](#), [583](#), [628](#)
 Elizabeth Sword (see [Honours of Scotland](#))
 Elliot, Archibald p.[510](#)
 Elsie Inglis Memorial Maternity Hospital pp.[330](#), [332](#)
 Empire Theatre (see [Festival Theatre](#))
 Encyclopaedia Britannica p.[268](#)
 Ensign Ewart pp.[475-476](#), [579](#), [582](#)
 Ensign Ewart Pub (see [Lawnmarket](#))

Erskine Estate (see [West End](#))
 Erskine, James, Lord Alva (see [West End](#))
 Erskine, Mary pp.[550](#), [580](#)
 European Commission p.[540](#)
 European Union p.[101](#)
 Eurovision Song Contest p.[439](#)
 Evans, Helen pp.[319](#), [324](#)
 Everyman Cinema (see [St. James Square](#))
 Exchange, The p.[540](#)
 Exchange Tower p.[541](#)
 Falkirk Wheel p.[435](#)
 Ferguson, Adam p.[360](#)
 Fergusson, Robert pp.[91](#), (see [Canongate](#)), [300](#), [365-366](#), [543](#), [545](#), [590](#), [594](#), [610](#)
 Ferrier, Susan pp.[546](#), [549](#), [559](#)
 Festival Square p.[540](#)
 Festival Theatre pp.[110](#), [190-192](#), [644-645](#)
 festivals pp.[626-627](#)
 Fettes, William, Sir pp.[299](#), [403](#), [493](#)
 Fettes School pp.[299](#), [403](#)
 final resting places p.[545](#)
 firefighting pp.[168](#), [245-246](#), [247](#), [528](#), [574](#), [576](#)
 Fire Museum (Former) p.[168](#)
 fires pp.[48](#), [220](#)
 First War of Scottish Independence p.[113](#)
 Firth of Forth p.[634](#)
 Fisher's Close (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Fleming, Alexander, Sir. p.[571](#), [586](#), [591](#), [592](#)
 Fleshmarket Close (see [High Street](#))
 Fletcher, Eliza p.[562](#)
 Flodden Wall, The pp.[43](#), [83](#), [87](#), [93](#), [107](#), [110](#), [132](#), [164](#), [175](#), [198](#), [203](#), [260](#), [339](#), [340](#)
 Floral Clock, The pp.[474](#), [558](#)
 food and drink pp.[602-605](#)
 football p.[598](#)
 Forbes, Anna pp.[560-561](#)
 Forbes House (see [Scottish Episcopalian Church](#))
 foreign consulates p.[540](#)
 Forrest Road pp.[125](#), [638](#), [640](#)

Forsyth Sphere p.[461](#)
 Forsyth's (see [Princes Street](#))
 Forsyth's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Forth Bridge pp.[566](#), [590](#)
 Forth and Clyde Canal pp.[364](#), [435](#), [585](#)
 Forth Rail Bridge p.[570](#)
 Fountain Close (see [High Street](#))
 Francis II of France pp.[584](#), [599](#)
 Fraser, John, Dr. p.[426](#)
 Frederick Street pp.[357](#), [411-414](#), [637](#), [640](#)
 Free Church of Scotland pp.[183](#), [205](#), [206](#), [275](#), [423](#), [425](#)
 French Consulate p.[496](#)
 French Royal Family p.[496](#)
 Fringe Shop p.[627](#)
 From a Railway Carriage pp.[429-430](#)
 Fulhame, Elizabeth p.[561](#)
 Gaelic services p.[95](#)
 Gallow Lee p.[434](#)
 Galloway's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Gardeyloo (see [Sanitation](#) and see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Garfield, James, Pres. pp.[402-403](#)
 Geddes, Jenny (see [St. Giles High Kirk](#)), p.[585](#)
 Geddes, Patrick, Sir pp.[68-69](#), [116](#), [200](#), [206](#), [209](#), [214-215](#) (see [Lawnmarket](#)), [218](#), [273](#), [340](#), [516](#), [576](#), [592](#)
 Geddes' Entry (see [High Street](#))
 General Assembly of the Church of Scotland pp.[94](#), [109](#), [204-205](#), [206](#), [223](#), [252](#), [418](#), [424](#), [445](#), [579](#), [597](#), [623](#)
 General Post Office (see [Waverley Gate](#))
 general practice pp.[543-544](#)
 General Register House pp.[74](#), [398](#)
 George Bloody Mackenzie (see [Sir George Mackenzie](#))
 Geordie Boyd's Brig (see [The Mound](#))
 George I pp.[581](#), [586](#)
 George III pp.[185](#), [187](#), [356](#), [411](#), [412-413](#), [414](#), [420](#), [567](#), [588](#), [595](#)
 George IV pp.[65](#), [145](#), [148](#), [202](#), [395](#), [419-421](#), [422](#), [465](#), [466-467](#), [492](#), [496](#), [587](#), [600](#), [608](#)
 George IV Bridge pp.[84](#), [90](#), [125](#), [128](#), [638](#)
 George Heriot's School pp.[175-176](#), [184](#), [236](#), [615](#)

George Heriot's Trust p.[103](#)
 George Square pp.[180](#), [184](#)
 George Street pp.[414-424](#), [561](#), [638](#), [639](#)
 Georgian etiquette pp.[406-409](#)
 Georgian House, The pp.[405-406](#), [660](#)
 Ghillie Dhu p.[652](#)
 Gibb's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Gibson, George pp.[305-306](#)
 Gilchrist, John Borthwick p.[184](#)
 Gilded Balloon p.[338](#)
 Gillespies p.[499](#)
 Girth Cross, The (see [Canongate](#))
 Gladstone's Court (see [Canongate](#))
 Gladstone's Land (see [Lawnmarket](#)), p.[656](#)
 Glasgow Literary Society p.[358](#)
 Glasshouse, The pp.[432-433](#)
 Gledstones, Thomas pp.[215-216](#)
 Glencoe Massacre p.[568](#)
 Gleneagles Townhouse pp.[508-509](#)
 Glorious Revolution pp.[55](#), [58](#), [66](#), [141](#), [229](#), [577](#)
 Golden Rectangle (see [Castle Street](#))
 goldsmiths p.[235](#)
 Goldsmiths' Hall (see [High Street](#))
 golf pp.[578](#), [594](#)
 Golfer's Land (see [Canongate](#))
 Governor's House (see [St. Andrew's House](#))
 Graham, Gillespie (see [West End](#))
 Graham, James, Marquis of Montrose pp.[282-285](#)
 Grahame, Kenneth pp.[396-397](#)
 Granny's Green Steps p.[164](#)
 Grant, Elizabeth pp.[401](#), [426](#)
 Grassmarket pp.[107](#), [131-139](#), [164](#), [550](#), [633](#), [637](#), [640](#)
 Covenanters' Memorial p.[138](#)
 George Bryce p.[136](#)
 haunted pp.[133-134](#), [137-138](#)
 James Connolly p.[138](#)
 John Porteous Riot p.[135](#)

Maggie Dickson p.[136](#)
 The Last Drop Inn p.[134](#)
 The West Bow p.[138](#)
 The White Hart Inn p.[133](#)
 trading, revelry and public hangings p.[133](#)
 Grassmarket Project p.[95](#)
 graverobbing pp.[64-65](#), [312](#), [341](#), [391](#)
 Gray, John p.[97](#)
 Great Britain pp.[48](#), [55-56](#)
 Great Fire, The pp.[86](#), [170](#), [247](#), [249](#), [252](#), [364](#), [384](#), [596](#)
 Green, Nicola p.[173](#)
 Greenside (see [Baxters Place](#)) p.[434](#)
 Greenside Church pp.[417](#), [424-425](#)
 Greenside Place pp.[431-433](#)
 green tour 2025 pp.[663-669](#)
 Gregory, John p.[363](#)
 Grey, Andrew (see [Canongate](#), [Morocco Land](#))
 Grey, John p.[545](#)
 Greyfriars Bobby pp.[95](#), [97](#), [287](#), [447](#), [454](#), [489](#), [545](#), [565](#)
 Greyfriars Church/Kirk pp.[47](#), [92](#), [95](#), [205](#), [229](#), [550](#)
 Greyfriars Kirkyard pp.[95](#), [97-98](#), [135](#), [163](#), [254](#), [356](#), [363](#), [545](#), [610-611](#)
 Greyfriars Museum p.[95](#)
 Gullan's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Gutenberg Bible p.[126](#)
 Guthrie Street p.[139](#)
 haggis, neeps and tatties pp.[603](#), [630](#)
 Haig, Douglas, Field Marshal pp.[403-404](#), [567](#), [582](#)
 Haig Fund (see [Field Marshal Douglas Haig](#))
 Hamilton, Robert p.[483](#)
 Hamilton, Thomas pp.[90](#), [125](#), [165](#), [204](#), [367](#), [494](#), [495](#), [511](#)
 Hannan, Edward, Canon (see [Hibernian Football Club](#))
 Hanover Street pp.[357](#), [425-426](#)
 Hanoverian Dynasty pp.[53](#), [57-58](#), [356](#)
 Hare, William p.[189](#), (see [West Port Murders](#))
 Hargreaves, Alison p.[578](#)
 Harvey Nicols p.[506](#)
 Hatton, Lord (see [Queensberry House](#))

haunted Edinburgh pp.[97](#), [112](#), [133-134](#), [137-138](#), [157](#), [192](#), [197](#), [220](#), [256](#), [427](#), [432](#), [439](#)
 Haymarket p.[525](#)
 Heart of Midlothian, The (see [High Street](#)), p.[295](#)
 Heart of Midlothian Football Club pp.[108](#), [181](#), [221](#), [524](#), [525](#)
 Henley, William p.[428](#)
 Henry VII p.[566](#)
 Henry VIII pp.[43](#), [49](#), [51](#), [142](#), [147](#), [148](#), [150](#), [227](#), [247](#), [388](#), [565](#)
 Hepburn, James (see [Earl of Bothwell](#))
 Heriot, George pp.[175](#), [176-177](#), (see [High Street](#)), [270](#), [568](#)
 Heriot Row pp.[426-427](#), [617](#)
 Heriot's Hospital (see [George Heriot's School](#))
 Heriot-Watt University pp.[101](#), [176](#)
 Hermitage of Braid p.[32](#)
 Herzfeld, Gertrude p.[562](#)
 Hibernian Football Club pp.[108](#), [181](#), [523-525](#)
 Higgs, Peter pp.[163](#), [266](#)
 High Court of Justiciary pp.[102](#), [230](#), [552](#)
 High School Yards p.[139](#)
 High Street pp.[220-278](#), [639](#)
 Advocate's Close p.[263](#)
 Alexander the Great and his horse, Bucephalus pp.[267](#)
 Allan's Close p.[268](#)
 Anchor Close p.[268](#)
 Bailie Fyfe's Close p.[271](#)
 Baron Maule's Close p.[278](#)
 Barrie's Close p.[247](#)
 Bell's Wynd p.[248](#)
 Bishop's Close p.[271](#)
 Borthwick's Close p.[247](#)
 Bryer's Close p.[263](#)
 Burnet's Close p.[248](#)
 Can't Close p.[253](#)
 Carrubber's Close pp.[270](#), [596](#)
 Carrubber's Mission p.[272](#)
 Chalmer's Close p.[272](#)
 City of Edinburgh War Memorial pp.[267-268](#)
 City Guard House p.[249](#)

Covenant Close p.[247](#)
 Dickson's Close p.[253](#)
 Edinburgh Award pp.[266-267](#)
 Edinburgh City Chambers p.[266](#)
 Eric Liddell p.[250](#)
 Fleshmarket Close p.[270](#)
 Fountian Close pp.[256-257](#)
 Geddes' Entry p.[268](#)
 George Bloody Mackenzie pp.[253-254](#)
 haunted pp.[220](#), [256](#), [265-266](#)
 High Street wellhead p.[248](#)
 Hunter Square p.[249](#)
 Hyndford's Close p.[256](#)
 Jackson's Close p.[270](#)
 Jinglin' Geordie's Pub p.[27](#)
 John Knox pp.[275-277](#)
 John Knox House pp.[274-275](#)
 Lyon's Close p.[269](#)
 Marlin's Wynd p.[251](#)
 Melrose Close p.[253](#)
 Monteith's Close p.[273](#)
 Morrison's Close p.[271](#)
 Mowbray House p.[273](#)
 Netherbow Bell and Nether Bow Stone Plaque p.[278](#)
 Netherbow Port pp.[259-260](#)
 Netherbow Wellhead p.[273](#)
 New Assembly Close p.[248](#)
 North Foulis' Close p.[269](#)
 North Gray's Close p.[271](#)
 Old Assembly Close p.[247](#)
 Old Fishmarket Close p.[247](#)
 Old Stamp Office Close p.[269](#)
 Paisley Close p.[271](#)
 Parliament Square pp.[230-231](#)
 City Chambers p.[242](#)
 George Heriot pp.[236-237](#)

Goldsmiths' Hall pp.[235-236](#)
 grave of John Knox p.[245](#)
 Luckenbooths p.[237](#)
 Parliament Hall pp.[238-239](#)
 Parliament House pp.[237-238](#)
 statue of Adam Smith p.[246](#)
 statue of Charles II p.[244](#)
 statue of John Braidwood pp.[245-246](#)
 The Caddies p.[243](#)
 The Krames p.[237](#)
 The Laigh Hall p.[239](#)
 The Mercat Cross pp.[240-244](#)
 The Old and New Tolbooths pp.[231-234](#)
 The Porteous Riot pp.[234-235](#)
 The Signet Library p.[240](#)
 Real Mary King's Close p.[264](#)
 Roxburgh Close p.[264](#)
 Sir Chris Hoy p.[250](#)
 Sir Chris Hoy Gold Mail Box p.[250](#)
 South Gray's Close p.[256](#)
 statue of General Stanislaw Wadyslaw Maczek p.[267](#)
 statue of Walter Francis Montagu Scott p.[220](#)
 St. Giles High Kirk pp.[221-227](#)
 cathedral p.[223](#)
 Jenny Geddes pp.[223-224](#), [228](#)
 The National Covenant pp.[224-225](#), [228-229](#)
 The Order of the Thistle p.[225](#)
 Stevenlaw's Close p.[249](#)
 Storytelling Centre p.[278](#)
 The Heart of Midlothian p.[221](#)
 The High Constables of Edinburgh plaque p.[267](#)
 The Museum of Childhood pp.[254-255](#)
 The Scottish Reformation pp.[227-230](#)
 Toddrick's Wynd p.[254](#)
 Tron Kirk pp.[251-253](#)
 Trunk's Close p.[273](#)

Tweeddale Court pp.[257-259](#)
 Warriston's Close p.[264](#)
 World's End Close p.[259](#)
 World's End murders pp.[260-263](#)
 World's End Pub p.[260](#)
 Writers' Close p.[264](#)
 Yvonne Murray p.[251](#)
 High Street wellhead (see [High Street](#))
 Highland Clearances pp.[60-62](#), [66](#), [85](#), [465](#)
 Hill, David Octavius p.[561](#)
 Hogmanay pp.[252](#), [421](#), [631](#), [633-634](#)
 Holmes, Sherlock pp.[336](#), [417](#), [454-455](#), [564](#), [613](#)
 Holy Trinity Church p.[535](#)
 Holyrood Abbey pp.[36](#), [139-142](#), [225](#), [278](#), [285](#), [304](#), [493](#), [545](#)
 Holyrood Brewery (see [brewing](#))
 Holyrood Distillery p.[656](#)
 Holyrood Madonna, The (see [Sacred Heart Church](#))
 Holyrood Palace (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#))
 Holyrood Park pp.[155](#), [157](#) (haunted), [549](#)
 Holyrood Project (see [Holyrood Road](#))
 Holyrood Road pp.[160-161](#)
 Holyrood Week pp.[624-625](#)
 Home, Henry, Lord Kames p.[359](#)
 Hope, John, General pp.[507](#), [519](#)
 Hopekirk, Helen p.[555](#)
 Hopetoun Crescent Gardens (see [Royal Botanic Gardens](#))
 Hopetoun House pp.[631-632](#), [636](#)
 Horse Wynd (see [Canongate](#))
 Hoy, Chris, Sir (see [High Street](#)), pp.[266](#), [281](#)
 Hub, The p.[164](#), (see [Castlehill](#))
 Hume, David pp.[62](#), [75](#), [194](#), [200](#), [209](#), [214](#), [219](#), [360](#), [361-362](#), [453](#), [488](#), [513-514](#), [546](#), [577](#), [588](#), [592](#)
 Hunter, John p.[363](#)
 Hunter Square (see [High Street](#)), p. [309](#)
 Hunter, William p.[363](#)
 Huntly House (see [Canongate](#))
 Hutcheson, Francis p.[359](#)

Hutton, James pp.[32](#), [95](#), [156](#), [162-163](#), [363](#), [394](#), [418](#), [493](#), [545](#), [573](#), [580](#)
 Hutton Memorial Garden p.[32](#)
 Hygeia p.[116](#)
 Hyndford's Close (see [High Street](#))
 ice cream p.[640](#)
 Improvement Act 1867 pp.[99-100](#), [316](#), [317](#)
 Industrial Revolution pp.[384](#), [399](#)
 Infirmary Street p.[177](#)
 Inglis, Elsie Dr. pp.[269](#), [323](#), [328](#), [329-334](#), [488](#), [546](#), [549](#), [551](#), [588](#), [598](#)
 Intercontinental Edinburgh, The George p.[417](#)
 International Exhibition of Industry, Science and Art pp.[180](#), [186](#), [384](#), [460](#)
 Inverarity, Eliza p.[555](#)
 Inverleith House p.[519](#)
 investiture p.[625](#)
 Irish immigrants pp.[107](#), [132](#), [312](#)
 Irn Bru p.[605](#)
 Irving, Henry p.[438](#)
 Jackson's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Jacobites pp.[47](#), [53-55](#), [58-60](#), [66](#), [121-125](#), [144-145](#), [164](#), [270](#), [303](#), [354](#), [444](#), [569](#), [571](#), [573](#), [574](#), [575](#), [598](#)
 Jacob's Ladder p.[293](#)
 James Braidwood Memorial Statue (see [James Braidwood](#))
 James Court (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 James I pp.[567](#), [569](#), [579](#)
 James II pp. [38](#), [42](#), [82](#), [115](#), [141](#), [142](#), [424](#), [461](#), [470](#), [545](#), [571](#), [573](#), [586](#), [594](#)
 James III pp.[132](#), [142](#), [208](#), [584](#), [590](#), [608](#)
 James IV pp.[38](#), [42](#), [48](#), [51](#), [83](#), [92](#), [119](#), [120](#), [140](#), [142](#), [146](#) (see [Palace of Holyroodhouse](#)), [147](#), [158](#), [165](#), [316](#), [481](#), [566](#), [572](#), [582](#), [585](#), [587](#), [590](#)
 James V pp.[142](#), [147](#) (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#)) [149](#), [388](#), [545](#), [564](#), [575](#), [579](#), [591](#), [599](#), [608](#)
 James VI/ I pp. [39](#), [46](#), [49-51](#), [55](#), [89](#), [120](#), [149](#) (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#)) [150](#), [176](#), [192-193](#), [209](#), [210](#), [224](#), [236](#), [277](#), [388-389](#), [471](#), [568](#), [570](#), [572](#), [573](#), [574](#), [577](#), [585](#), [588](#), [594](#), [600](#)
 James VII/ II pp.[47](#), [58-59](#), [142](#), [144](#), [225](#), [241](#), [295](#), [301](#), [577](#), [580](#), [581](#), [583](#), [591](#), [600](#)
 James Francis Edward Stuart pp.[144](#), [564](#), [566](#)
 Jencks, Maggie Keswick p.[558](#)
 Jenner, Charles pp.[468-469](#)
 Jenners pp.[68](#), [457](#), [468-469](#)
 Jinglin' Geordie (see [George Heriot](#))

Jinglin' Geordie's Pub (see [High Street](#))
 John Knox House pp.[259](#), (see [High Street](#)), [656](#)
 John Lewis and Partners pp.[430-431](#)
 Johnnie Walker Experience pp.[656-657](#)
 Johnson, Samuel, Dr. pp. [203](#), [214](#), [317](#), [502](#)
 Johnston Terrace p.[164](#)
 Jollie's Close (see [Castlehill](#))
 Jones, John Paul pp.[382-383](#), [583](#), [585](#)
 Kay, Christina pp.[556](#), [579](#), [616](#)
 Kay, John pp.[364-365](#)
 Kay, Robert pp.[309-310](#)
 Kemp, George Meikle pp.[448-450](#), [464](#), [546](#)
 Kemp, Lindsay p.[110](#)
 Kerr, Isabel p.[565](#)
 Kidd, Margaret p.[552](#)
 Killing Time, The (see [Covenanters](#) and [Covenanters' Memorial](#))
 King Charles X of France p.[527](#)
 King's Bridge pp.[84](#), [164](#), [165](#)
 King's Gallery, The (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#)), p.[642](#)
 King's Own Scottish Borderers p.[196](#)
 King's Stables Cottage p.[166](#)
 King's Stables Road pp.[98](#), [164](#), [537-538](#)
 King's Wall, The pp.[42](#), [164](#), [257](#)
 kirk p.[424](#)
 Kirk o'Field p.[152](#)
 Knight, Joseph p.[502](#)
 Knight v Wedderburn (see [Henry Dundas](#))
 Knights of St. John pp.[281](#), [315](#)
 Knox, John pp.[86](#), [144](#), [153](#), [222-223](#), [227](#), [245](#), [275-277](#), [264](#), [274](#), [275-277](#), [424](#), [546](#), [578](#), [583](#), [586](#), [590](#), [597](#), (grave) (see [High Street](#))
 Knox, Robert, Dr. pp.[64](#), [139](#), [189](#), [279](#), (see [West Port Murders](#)), [437](#), [483](#), [493](#), [600](#)
 Krames, The (see [High Street](#))
 Lady Haig Poppy Factory pp.[300](#), [302](#)
 Lady Lawson p.[166](#)
 Lady Lawson Street pp.[166](#), [172](#)
 Lady Stair p.[549](#)
 Lady Stair's Close (see [Lawnmarket](#))

Laigh Hall (see [High Street](#))
 Lang Dykes (see [Princes Street](#))
 language pp.[605-606](#)
 Laurel and Hardy pp.[442](#), [460](#), [569](#), [593](#)
 Lauriston Street p.[179](#)
 Lauriston Street Office Block p.[179](#)
 Law, John (see [Royal High School of Edinburgh](#))
 law courts (see [Parliament Hall](#))
 Lawnmarket pp.[208-219](#), [637](#)
 Brodie's Close p.[211](#)
 Buchanan's Close p.[212](#)
 Deacon William Brodie pp.[211-212](#), [215](#)
 Ensign Ewart Pub p.[212](#)
 Fisher's Close p.[211](#)
 Gardylloo pp.[216-217](#)
 Gladstone's Land pp.[215-216](#)
 James Court pp.[213-214](#)
 Lady Stair's Close pp.[217](#), [549](#)
 Makar's Court pp.[217-218](#)
 Milne's Court pp.[212-213](#)
 Patrick Geddes pp.[214-215](#)
 Riddles Court pp.[208-210](#)
 Scottish War Poets p.[218](#)
 The David Hume Statue p.[219](#)
 The Jolly Judge p.[215](#)
 The Writers' Museum p.[217](#)
 Wardrop Court p.[218](#)
 Lawson, James (Lord) p.[166](#)
 Learmonth, John (see [West End](#))
 Learmonth House p.[537](#)
 Leith pp.[433](#), [632](#), [633](#), [637](#), [638](#)
 Leith Street pp.[430-433](#), [639](#)
 Leith Walk pp.[433](#), [522](#), [638](#)
 Lennox, Annie p.[266](#)
 Leopold, King of the Belgians p.[400](#)
 Leslie, Beatrix p.[548](#)
 LGBTQ+ p.[541](#)

libraries pp.[611-612](#)
 Library of Mistakes p.[612](#)
 Liddell, Eric (see [High Street](#)) pp.[565](#), [569](#)
 Life Church p.[542](#)
 lighthouses p.[598](#)
 Lincoln, Abraham pp.[512-513](#), [575](#), [596](#)
 List, The p.[258](#)
 Lister, Joseph, Lord pp.[187](#), [402-403](#), [572](#)
 literary festivals p.[611](#)
 literary tours p.[611](#)
 Little Ireland p.[107](#), (see [Hibernian Football Club](#))
 live music venues pp.[652-653](#)
 Livingston, Jean (Lady Warriston) p.[303](#)
 Livingstone, David pp.[463](#), [572](#), [576](#), [577](#), [597](#)
 Lochend Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Lockerbie p.[600](#)
 Lodge Canongate (see [Canongate](#))
 logarithms p.[447](#)
 London Fire Brigade p.[169](#)
 London Road p.[526](#)
 London Road Gardens pp.[526-527](#)
 Lookout by Gardener's Cottage (see [Collective on Calton Hill](#))
 Loony Dook p.[634](#)
 Lord Advocate p.[103](#)
 Lord Balmerino p.[392](#)
 Lord High Commissioner pp.[207](#), [624](#)
 Lothian Road pp.[435](#), [527](#), [639](#)
 Lothian Street pp.[451-452](#)
 Lovi, Isabell pp.[550-551](#)
 Luckenbooths (see [High Street](#))
 Luther, Martin (see [Protestant Reformation](#)) p.[569](#)
 Lynch, Benny p.[565](#)
 Lyon's Close (see [High Street](#))
 MacDiarmid, Hugh pp.[613-614](#)
 MacDonald, Flora pp.[571](#), [582](#)
 MacDonald, Margo p.[554](#)
 Mackenzie, George, Sir (see [High Street](#)), p. [313](#)

Mackenzie, Henry p.[426](#)
 Mackenzie, James p.[544](#)
 Mackenzie, Thomas, Lord p.[427](#)
 Maclaurin, Colin p.[358](#)
 Maclehose, Agnes pp.[185](#), [299](#), [545](#), [553](#)
 Macmillan, Chrystal p.[554](#)
 McCall-Smith, Alexander pp.[128](#), [614-615](#)
 McCrae's Battalion (see [Haymarket](#))
 McCrie Free Church (see [Life Church](#))
 McEwan, William pp. [325](#), [337](#)
 McEwan Hall pp.[91-92](#), [194](#), [325](#), [336-338](#)
 McGonagle, William pp.[91](#), [95-96](#), [545](#), [592](#)
 McGregor, Jessie p.[552](#)
 McIlroy, Anne Louise, Dame. p.[596](#)
 McIver, Joseph p.[272](#)
 McNab, William p.[519](#)
 Magdalene Asylum (see [Gladstone's Court](#))
 Magdalen Chapel p.[109](#)
 Maida p.[489](#)
 Maiden, The pp. [105](#), [304](#)
 Main Point p.[90](#)
 Makar's Court (see [Lawnmarket](#)), p.[610](#)
 Malcolm II p.[36](#)
 Malcolm III pp.[123](#), [576](#), [596](#)
 Mallowan, Max pp.[445-446](#)
 Mandela, Nelson p.[568](#)
 Mann, Jessie p.[561](#)
 Manuscript of Monte Cassino pp.[173](#), [456-457](#)
 Margaret, Queen/Saint pp.[36](#), [597](#)
 Margaret Tudor pp.[43](#), [48](#), [49](#), [141](#), [142](#)
 Market Street p.[638](#)
 markets pp.[632-633](#)
 Marlin, John p.[87](#)
 Marlin's Wynd pp.[86-87](#), [249](#), (see [High Street](#))
 Marquis of Argyll (see [Archibald Campbell](#))
 Marquis of Bute pp. [401](#), [410](#)
 Marquis of Montrose (see [James Graham](#))

Marshall, Mary (see [Mary Anderson](#))
 Marshall Street p.[185](#)
 Martyrs' Monument pp.[495](#), [511-512](#)
 Mary Erskine School p.[550](#)
 Mary of Guise pp.[141](#), [148](#), [150](#) (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#)), [183](#), [206](#), [222-223](#), [227](#), [275](#), [569](#), [579](#), [581](#), [597](#), [600](#)
 Mary King's Close pp.[45](#), [86-88](#)
 Mary, Queen of Scots pp.[49](#), [89](#), [93](#), [120](#), [125](#), [126](#), [142](#), [143-144](#), [149](#), [150](#)-[154](#), [192-193](#), [222](#), [227](#), [233](#), [243](#), [249](#), [274](#), [276-277](#), [300](#), [316](#), [387](#), [388-389](#), [481](#), [522](#), [568](#), [572](#), [576](#), [577](#), [579](#), [582](#), [584](#), [585](#), [586](#), [587](#), [588](#), [590](#), [591](#), [593](#), [594](#), [599](#)
 Masson, Flora p.[560](#)
 Masson, Rosaline p.[560](#)
 Maxwell, James Clerk pp.[194](#), [415-417](#), [427](#), [489](#), [581](#), [596](#)
 Maxwell, Jane p.[256](#)
 Meadows, The pp.[87](#), [179-181](#), [475](#), [524](#)
 Mears, Norah p.[550](#)
 medical profession pp.[64-65](#)
 Melrose Close (see [High Street](#))
 Melville Monument, The pp.[500-501](#), [560](#)
 Melville Place p.[637](#)
 Melville Street pp.[533](#), [535](#)
 Mercat Cross ([High Street](#)) pp.[134](#), (see [High Street](#) and [Parliament Square](#)), (see [Canongate](#)), [284](#)
 Methodism p.[444](#)
 Mid Common Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Midhope Castle p.[636](#)
 Millenium Clock p.[105](#)
 Milne's Court (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Milnes Bar pp. [425-426](#)
 Milton House School p.[288](#)
 Minister Skating (see [Henry Raeburn](#))
 Miralles, Enric pp.[77](#), [291](#)
 Mitchell, Ann Katharine p.[497](#)
 Mob, The pp.[85-86](#), [135](#), [141](#)
 Moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland pp.[532](#), [539](#)
 Modern Two p. [173](#), (see [National Gallery of Scotland](#))
 Monte Cassino p.[478](#)
 Monteith's Close (see [High Street](#))

Monument to Hume [p.362](#)
 Moray Estate [pp.529](#), [533-534](#), [536](#)
 Moray House [pp.130](#), [552](#)
 Morocco Land (see [Canongate](#))
 Morrison's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Mossman, James [p.274](#)
 Mound, The [pp.425](#), [558](#)
 Mound Precinct [p.182](#)
 Mowbray House (see [High Street](#))
 Muir, Edwin [p.564](#)
 Muir, Thomas [pp.511-512](#)
 Multrees Walk [p.506](#)
 Munro Tertius, Alexander [pp.64](#), [190](#)
 Munro, Anna Gillies Macdonald [p.560](#)
 Murray, Patrick, Sir (see [Edinburgh Zoo](#))
 Murray, Yvonne (see [High Street](#))
 Murrayfield Stadium [p.572](#)
 Museum of Childhood (see [High Street](#)), [p.657](#)
 Museum of Edinburgh [pp.97](#), [258](#), (see [Canongate](#)), [641](#), [657](#)
 Museum on the Mound [p.182](#)
 Mylne, Robert [p.195](#)
 Mylne, William [p.195](#)
 Napier, John [pp.447-448](#), [481](#), [546](#), [574](#)
 Napier's Bones (see [John Napier](#))
 Napoleon [pp.492](#), [595](#)
 Napoleonic Wars [pp.65](#), [394](#), [398](#), [412](#), [413](#), [421](#), [489](#), [597](#)
 Nasmyth, Alexander [pp.481](#), [514](#), [546](#), [575](#), [590](#)
 Nasmyth, Anne [p.559](#)
 Nasmyth, Barbara [p.559](#)
 Nasmyth, Charlotte [p.559](#)
 Nasmyth, Elizabeth [p.559](#)
 Nasmyth, James [pp.514](#), [578](#), [588](#)
 Nasmyth, Jane [p.559](#)
 Nasmyth, Patrick [p.588](#)
 Nastiness Act [p.216](#)
 National Archives of Scotland (see [West Register House](#)), [p.458](#)
 National Centre for Music (see [Royal High School of Edinburgh](#))

National Covenant pp.[47](#), [93](#), [95](#), [97-98](#), (see [St. Giles High Kirk](#)), [247-248](#), [287](#), [570](#)
 National Galleries of Scotland pp.[473-474](#), [558](#), [618](#), [637](#), [642](#), [659](#)
 National Gallery of Modern Art pp.[473](#), [641](#), [656](#)
 National Library of Scotland pp.[126](#), [367](#), [551](#), [611-612](#), [642](#), [657](#)
 National Monument pp.[65](#), [78](#), [394-395](#)
 National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland (see [National Museum of Scotland](#)) pp.[480-481](#)
 National Museum of Scotland pp.[77](#), [89](#), [99](#), [104-106](#), [157](#), [179](#), [304](#), [481](#), [642](#), [657](#)
 National Portrait Gallery pp.[426](#), [451](#), [473-474](#), [480-482](#), [495](#), [514](#), [613](#)
 National Records of Scotland p.[401](#)
 National Trust for Scotland pp.[215-216](#), [401](#), [405](#)
 Nelson, Horatio pp.[574](#), [594](#)
 Nelson Monument pp.[119](#), [395](#), [657](#)
 Netherbow bell (see [High Street](#))
 Netherbow Port (see [High Street](#))
 Netherbow Stone Plaque (see [High Street](#))
 Netherbow Wellhead (See [High Street](#))
 Newbygging (see [Grassmarket](#))
 New Assembly Close (see [High Street](#))
 New Calton Cemetery pp.[391](#), [546](#)
 New College p.[183](#), (see [Assembly Hall of Church of Scotland](#))
 Newhailes House p.[636](#)
 Newhaven p.[638](#)
 Newton, Isaac, Sir p.[358](#)
 New North Free Church (see [Bedlam Theatre](#))
 New Statesman (see [Old Medical School](#)), pp.[549](#), [553](#)
 New Street (see [Canongate](#))
 New Tolbooth (Edinburgh) p.[232](#)
 New Town, The –
 conservation area p.[532](#)
 creation pp.[62-63](#), [67-68](#)
 gardens p.[532](#)
 general p.[85](#)
 introduction pp.[354-357](#)
 what happened next? pp.[383-386](#)
 New Year pp.[633-634](#)
 New York p.[301](#)
 Nicolson Square pp.[184-186](#)

Nicolson Street pp.[186](#), [638](#)
 Niddry Street p.[195](#)
 Nightingale, Florence p.[178](#)
 Nor' Loch pp.[42](#), [43](#), [62](#), [82](#), [181](#), [195](#), [391](#), [470](#), [472](#), [518](#)
 North Bridge pp.[62-63](#), [84](#), [195-196](#), [355](#), [433](#), [470](#)
 North British Railway p.[461](#)
 North British Station Hotel p.[457](#)
 North Castle Street p.[639](#)
 North Foulis' Close (see [High Street](#))
 North Gray's Close (see [High Street](#))
 North St David Street pp.[453-454](#)
 Northern Lighthouse Board Headquarters p.[422](#)
 not proven p.[343](#)
 Ocean Terminal p.[520](#)
 Oddfellows Hall p.[125](#)
 Olav, Nils, Sir (see [Edinburgh Zoo](#))
 Olav II, Nils, Sir (see [Edinburgh Zoo](#))
 Old Assembly Close (see [High Street](#))
 Old Calton Cemetery pp.[391](#), [392](#), [491](#), [510](#), [511](#), [513](#), [546](#)
 Old City Observatory pp.[393-394](#), [561](#)
 Old College, The pp.[74](#), [192-195](#), [307](#), [398](#), [552-553](#)
 Old Covenanters' Prison pp.[97-98](#)
 Old Distillery Close (see [Castlehill](#))
 Old Fishmarket Close (see [High Street](#))
 Old Medical School pp.[317-318](#), [324-325](#), [351](#)
 Old Moray House (see [Canongate](#))
 Old Observatory pp.[356](#), [393](#)
 Old Playhouse Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Old Stamp Office Close (see [High Street](#))
 Old Tolbooth (Edinburgh) pp.[221](#), [230](#), [231-232](#), [283-284](#)
 Old Tolbooth Wynd (see [Canongate](#))
 Old Town, The –
 how old is old? pp.[79-81](#)
 Omni Centre p.[431](#)
 on this day pp.[564-601](#)
 Orchardfield pp.[90](#), [538](#)
 Order of the Thistle, The pp.[143](#), (see [St. Giles High Kirk](#)), [295](#), [298](#), [580](#), [625](#)

Orr, Christine p.[562](#)
 Outlander pp.[259](#), [286](#), [635-636](#)
 Oxford Bar p.[410](#)
 Oyster Club p.[358](#)
 Paisley Close (see [High Street](#))
 Palace of Holyrood House pp.[47](#), [139](#), [140](#), [142-154](#), [212](#), [518](#), [527](#), [635](#), [657](#)
 Bonnie Prince Charlie pp.[144-145](#)
 David Rizzio p.[154](#)
 highlights p.[142](#)
 James IV pp.[146-147](#)
 James V pp.[147-149](#)
 James VI pp.[149-150](#)
 Lord Darnley pp.[150-154](#)
 Mary of Guise p.[150](#)
 royal residents p.[146](#)
 The King's Gallery pp.[154](#), [657](#)
 Palmerston Place p.[536](#)
 Palmerston Place Church p.[542](#)
 Panda and Sons p.[487](#)
 Panmure Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Paolozzi, Eduardo, Sir pp.[173](#), [456-457](#)
 Parliament Hall (see [High Street](#))
 Parliament House (see [High Street](#))
 Parliament Square p.[87](#), (see [High Street](#))
 Patrick Geddes Steps pp.[164](#), [202](#)
 Paul Street p.[543](#)
 Pechey, Edith pp.[319](#), [322](#), [323-324](#)
 Pentland Hills p.[34](#)
 Peter Pan pp.[601](#), [612-613](#)
 Philips, Robert (Dr) p.[89](#)
 Philips, Zara pp.[298](#), [520](#)
 physic garden (see [Royal Botanic Gardens](#)), p. [483](#)
 Physician's Hall (see [The Dome Restaurant](#))
 Picardy Place pp.[454-457](#), [613](#)
 Piershill Cemetery p.[546](#)
 Pinkerton, Allan p.[589](#)
 Pirrie's Close (see [Canongate](#))

Pitt, William p.[501](#)
 Pitt, William (the Younger) pp.[412-413](#), [578](#)
 Plague, The p.[87](#)
 Playfair, John p.[394](#)
 Playfair Monument p.[394](#)
 Playfair, William p.[592](#)
 Playfair, William Henry pp.[76](#), [100](#), [182](#), [183](#), [186](#), [188](#), [193](#), [207](#), [393](#), [394](#), [396](#), [412](#), [414](#), [461](#), [473](#), [485](#), [496](#), [527](#), [529](#), [537](#), [546](#), [572](#)
 Playfair Library (see [Old College](#))
 Pleasance, The pp.[198-199](#)
 Pleasance Dome (see [Potterrow](#))
 poets p.[426](#)
 Porteous, John, Captain pp.[135](#), [221](#), [235](#), [545](#), [575](#), [590](#)
 Porteous Riot pp.[221](#), [234-235](#) (see [High Street](#) and [Grassmarket](#) and [Parliament Square](#))
 Port of Leith Distillery p.[658](#)
 Porter, Anna Maria p.[556](#)
 Porter, Jane p.[556](#)
 Potter, Harry pp.[96](#), [128-131](#), [611](#)
 Potterrow pp.[91](#), [199](#), [531](#)
 Powderhall Bronze Foundry p.[91](#)
 power station p.[538](#)
 Prime of Miss Jean Brodie, The pp.[549](#), [556-557](#)
 Prince Albert pp.[66](#), [105](#), [155](#), [384](#), [399](#), [400-401](#), [492](#), [514](#), [568](#), [599](#)
 Prince Albert Statue (The Prince Consort) p.[400](#)
 Prince Frederick pp.[411-412](#)
 Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg pp.[491-492](#), [510](#)
 Princes Street pp.[67](#), [457-479](#), [530-531](#) (demolition), [556](#), [637](#), [639](#), [640](#)
 Princes Street Gardens pp.[556](#), [631](#)
 Princess Amelia p.[556](#)
 Princess Augusta p.[556](#)
 Princess Charlotte p.[556](#)
 Princess Elizabeth p.[556](#)
 Princess Mary p.[556](#)
 Princess Sophia p.[556](#)
 Pringle, John, Sir. p.[565](#)
 Protestant Reformation pp.[47](#), [92](#), [141](#), [192](#), [227-230](#), [252](#), [275-277](#), [358](#), [388](#), [444](#), [552](#), [583](#), [623](#), [631](#)

public hangings p.[573](#)
 pubs pp.[637-640](#)
 Quaich Project, The (see [The Ross Bandstand](#))
 Quartermile p.[180](#)
 Queen Anne pp.[55](#), [57](#), [58](#)
 Queen Charlotte pp.[357](#), [397](#), [555](#)
 Queen Margaret (see [St. Margaret](#))
 Queen Mary's Bath House pp.[387-388](#)
 Queen Street pp.[75](#), [480-491](#), [482](#) (No. 8), [485](#) (No. 52), [487](#) (No. 66), [639](#)
 Queen Street Gardens pp.[484-485](#)
 Queen Victoria pp.[58](#), [66](#), [143](#), [285](#), [336](#), [385](#), [400-401](#), [445](#), [459](#), [465](#), [469](#), [486](#), [488](#), [492](#), [558](#), [566](#), [568](#), [579](#), [580](#), [582](#), [583](#), [584](#)
 Queensberry House (see [Canongate](#))
 Queensferry p.[548](#)
 Radical Road, The p.[160](#)
 Raducanu, Cristian p.[313](#)
 Raeburn, Henry, Sir pp.[364](#), [365](#), [451](#), [479](#), [481](#), [514](#), [529](#), [546](#), [570](#), [584](#)
 Ramsay, Allan pp.[95](#), [200](#), [481](#), [587](#), [593](#)
 Ramsay, Christian, Countess of Dalhousie p.[556](#)
 Ramsay, Gordon p.[509](#)
 Ramsay Gardens pp.[200-201](#)
 Ramsay Gardens' Cat p.[201](#)
 Randolph, Thomas p.[124](#)
 Randolph Place p.[534](#)
 Rankin, Ian, Sir pp.[128](#), [195](#), [266](#), [290](#), [410-411](#), [615](#)
 Real Mary King's Close (see [High Street](#)), pp.[268](#), [658](#)
 Reform Act 1832 p.[383](#)
 Regent Bridge pp.[84](#), [491](#), [526](#)
 Regent James Morton pp.[89](#), [115](#)
 Regent Road pp.[492-495](#)
 Regent Terrace pp.[496-497](#)
 Register House p.[458](#)
 Regulus p.[498](#)
 Reid, Robert pp.[89](#), [240](#), [397](#), [401](#), [534](#)
 Reid, Thomas p.[360](#)
 Reid's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Reid's Court (see [Canongate](#))

Restaurants pp.[637-640](#)
 Reynolds, Doris Livesey p.[548](#)
 Rhind, John pp.[89](#), [99](#)
 Rhind, William p.[475](#)
 Riddle, Campbell p.[426](#)
 Riddle, Tom pp.[95](#), [96](#)
 Riddles Court (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Riding of the Marches pp.[629-630](#)
 Rizzio, David pp. [143](#), [151-152](#), [154](#) (see [Palace of Holyrood House](#)), [300](#), [388](#), [545](#), [571](#), [572](#)
 Robert the Bruce pp.[36](#), [37](#), [113-114](#), [122](#), [124](#), [573](#), [574](#), [581](#), [584](#), [594](#)
 Robert Burn's Monument p.[367](#)
 Robertson, William p.[361](#)
 Rock House p.[561](#)
 Rock Star North p.[163](#)
 Rose Street pp.[497-498](#), [562](#), [637](#)
 Rose Street Challenge p.[497](#)
 Ross, Marion p.[553](#)
 Ross Bandstand, The pp.[475](#), [557](#)
 Ross Fountain, The pp.[477](#), [556](#)
 Rough Wooing, The pp.[141](#), [150](#), [388](#)
 Rowan, Norrie p.[313](#)
 Rowling, J. K. pp.[111](#), [128-131](#), [195](#), [266](#), [281](#), [422](#), [460](#), [615](#)
 Roxburgh Close (see [High Street](#))
 Royal Bank of Scotland pp.[506](#), [507](#), [577](#)
 Royal Botanic Gardens pp.[293](#), [388](#), [518-519](#), [556](#), [613](#), [658](#)
 Royal College of Physicians pp.[75](#), [177](#), [256](#), [318](#), [401](#), [482](#), [495](#)
 Royal College of Surgeons pp.[42](#), [64](#), [186](#), [187](#), [189](#), [190](#), [318](#), [342](#), [583](#)
 Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons p.[391](#)
 Royal Company of Archers pp.[180](#), [625](#)
 Royal Exchange pp.[88](#), (see [City Chambers](#)), [265](#), [266](#), [355](#)
 Royal Garden Party p.[625](#)
 Royal High School of Edinburgh pp.[209](#), [398](#), [404](#), [493-495](#), [530](#), [616](#)
 Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh (Former) pp.[177-178](#), [179](#), [554](#)
 Royal Lyceum Theatre pp.[438](#), [538](#), [645-646](#)
 Royal Mail, The p.[50](#)
 Royal Mile, The pp.[63](#), [333](#)
 Royal Scots p.[576](#)

Royal Scots Greys pp.[475-476](#)
 Royal Scots Greys Monument p.[475](#)
 Royal Scottish Academy pp.[172](#), (see [National Gallery of Scotland](#)), [483](#), [548](#), [558](#), [559](#), [642](#), [659](#)
 Royal Scottish Museum (see [National Museum of Scotland](#))
 Royal Society of Edinburgh pp.[162](#), [291](#), [352](#), [358](#), [368](#), [416](#), [418-419](#), [548](#), [551](#)
 Royal Terrace Gardens (see [London Road Gardens](#))
 Royal Week pp.[624-625](#)
 Royal Yacht Britannia pp.[520-521](#), [576](#), [599](#), [658](#)
 Royal Zoological Society of Scotland (see [Edinburgh Zoo](#))
 Runciman, Alexander p.[543](#)
 Rushforth, Winifred, Dr. p.[556](#)
 Russell House (see [Canongate](#))
 Rutherford's Bar p.[111](#)
 Rutland Square p.[535](#)
 Sackville, Margaret p.[560](#)
 Sacred Heart Church p.[179](#)
 Salisbury Crags pp.[31](#), [156](#), [160](#), [363](#), [547](#)
 Salmond, Alex p.[500](#)
 Saltire, The pp.[498-499](#)
 Saltire Society p.[218](#)
 Samhuinn Fire Festival pp.[622-623](#)
 sanctuary p.[140](#)
 San Diego p.[490](#)
 Sang, Flora p.[551](#)
 Sang, Jane p.[551](#)
 sanitation (gardeyloo) pp.[44](#), [48](#)
 School of Divinity pp.[183](#), [425](#)
 Sciennes p.[552](#)
 Scone pp.[28](#), [38](#), [39-40](#)
 Scotch Malt Whisky Society p.[484](#)
 Scotmid p.[90](#)
 Scots Makar p.[441](#)
 Scotsman Hotel, The p.[196](#)
 Scotsman Newspaper (see [The Scotsman Hotel](#)), pp.[319](#), [326](#), [332](#), [480](#), [566](#)
 Scotsman Steps, The pp.[196-197](#)
 Scott, Arabella p.[558](#)

Scott, Richard pp.[543-544](#)

Scott, Walter p.[545](#)

Scott, Walter, Sir pp.[65](#), [99](#), [108](#), [113](#), [134-135](#), [137](#), [139](#), [144](#), [160](#), [184](#), [194](#), [217](#), [221](#), [231](#), [236](#), [281](#), [315](#), [393](#), [394](#), [396](#), [418](#), [419](#), [422](#), [448](#), [462](#), [464](#), [465-468](#), [479](#), [481](#), [487](#), [489](#), [497](#), [506](#), [507](#), [549](#), [550](#), [555](#), [556](#), [559](#), [567](#), [579](#), [588](#), [592](#), [610](#), [615-616](#)

Scott Monument pp.[66](#), [76](#), [448](#), [450](#), [464-465](#), [488](#), [489](#), [559](#), [588](#), [610](#), [616](#), [658](#)

Scottish American Soldiers Monument pp.[512-513](#)

Scottish American War Memorial p.[476](#)

Scottish character traits p.[602](#)

Scottish Coat of Arms p.[241](#)

Scottish Constitutional Convention p.[207](#)

Scottish Design Exchange p.[252](#)

Scottish Enlightenment pp.[84](#), [93](#), [162](#), [193](#), [219](#), [299](#), [317](#), [357-368](#), [481](#), [559](#), [561](#), [593](#), [601](#)

Scottish Episcopal Church p.[532](#)

Scottish Football Association p.[571](#)

Scottish Government p.[492](#)

Scottish Honours, The pp.[40](#), [120](#), [567](#)

Scottish Independence pp.[71](#), [386](#)

Scottish Inventions pp.[369-382](#)

agricultural p.[371](#)

aviation p.[369](#)

civil engineering p.[369](#)

communication pp.[371-372](#)

culture and the arts p.[373](#)

heavy industry pp.[370-371](#)

household pp.[380-381](#)

medical pp.[377-380](#)

military p.[370](#)

miscellaneous pp.[381-382](#)

power pp.[369-370](#)

publishing firsts p.[372](#)

road transport p.[369](#)

scientific pp.[373-376](#)

shipbuilding p.[370](#)

sports pp.[376-377](#)

weapons p.[381](#)

Scottish Legal System pp.[63-64](#), [101-103](#)

Scottish Makar p.[218](#)
 Scottish National Gallery (see [National Gallery of Scotland](#))
 Scottish National Gallery of Modern Art pp.[78](#), [539](#)
 Scottish National Portrait Gallery pp.[172](#), [356](#), [367](#), [560](#), [659](#)
 Scottish National War Memorial p.[584](#)
 Scottish Office, The pp.[69-70](#)
 Scottish Parliament, The pp.[46](#), [55-56](#), [71](#), [77](#), [101-102](#), [205](#), [207](#), [233](#), [237-238](#), (see [Canongate](#)), [289](#), [386](#), [554](#), [583](#), [593](#), [642](#), [659](#)
 Scottish Poetry Library (see [Canongate](#)), p.[612](#)
 Scottish Reformation (see [Protestant Reformation](#))
 Scottish Storytelling Centre pp.[260](#), [610](#)
 Scottish War Poets (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Scottish Whisky Experience pp.[164](#), [165](#), (see [Castlehill](#)), [659](#)
 Scottish Women's Hospitals for Foreign Service Committee p.[331](#)
 Sechele (see [David Livingstone](#))
 Second New Town pp.[528-529](#)
 Secretary of State for Scotland p.[540](#)
 sedan chairs pp.[257-258](#)
 Select Society p.[358](#)
 Selkirk, Alexander p.[567](#)
 Selkirk Grace p.[619](#)
 Semple's Close (see [Castlehill](#))
 Shandwick Place pp.[532](#), [539](#)
 Shaw, Marjorie p.[557](#)
 Shelly, Percy p.[422](#)
 Shepherd, Mary p.[561](#)
 Sheridan, Sara p.[547](#)
 Shoemaker's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Short, Maria pp.[205](#), [561](#)
 Short, Thomas p.[206](#)
 Shrubhill pp.[433](#), [434](#)
 Sibbald, Robert pp.[105](#), [483](#), [518](#)
 Sibbald, William p.[528](#)
 Sibbald Walk (see [Canongate](#))
 Siddons, Harriet p.[550](#)
 Signet Library, The pp.[233](#), [240](#), [635](#), [639](#)
 Sim, Alastair pp.[437](#), [593](#)

Simon Square p.[543](#)

Simpson, James Young, Sir pp.[187](#), [194](#), [242](#), [460](#), [483](#), [485-486](#), [506](#), [546](#), [578](#), [581](#), [596](#), [597](#)

Simpson's Memorial Maternity Pavilion p.[486](#)

Sinclair, Catherine pp.[401](#), [479](#), [487-488](#), [555](#)

Sinclair Monument, The p.[487](#)

Sir Chris Hoy Gold Mail Box (see [High Street](#) and [Hanover Street](#))

Skinner's Close (see [Castlehill](#))

slave trade pp.[501-505](#), [557](#), [562](#), [567](#), [589](#)

Slater, Oscar (see [Arthur Conan Doyle](#))

Slessor, Mary pp.[565](#), [598](#)

Smith, Adam pp.[219](#), [246](#), [299](#), [300](#), [359](#), [361](#), [418](#), [488](#), [545](#), [571](#), [580](#), [585](#)

Smith, Adam (statue) (see [High Street](#))

Smith, Janet Stewart p.[551](#)

Somerville, Mary p.[600](#)

Soul Food p.[542](#)

South Bridge pp.[62-63](#), [84](#), [108](#), [306-311](#), [638](#)

South Bridge Vaults pp.[311-313](#)

South Gray's Close (see [High Street](#))

Spark, Muriel pp.[549](#), [556-557](#), [567](#), [579](#), [616](#)

Spence, Basil, Sir pp.[172-173](#), [597](#)

Spittal Street pp.[305](#), [638](#)

St Andrew pp.[498-499](#)

St Andrews p.[499](#)

St Andrew Square pp.[498-509](#), [559](#), [637](#), [638](#), [639](#)

St Andrew Square Gardens p.[500](#)

St. Andrew's Day p.[630](#)

St. Andrew's House pp.[69-70](#), [492](#), [590](#)

St. Anthony's Chapel p.[155](#)

St. Anthony's Well p.[155](#)

St. Cecilia p.[553](#)

St. Cecilia's Concert Room and Music Museum p.[108](#)

St. Cecilia's Hall pp.[195](#), [355](#), [553](#)

St. Columba pp. [581](#), [599](#)

St. Cuthbert pp.[443](#), [572](#)

St. Cuthbert's Church pp.[36](#), [165](#), [222](#), [443-451](#), [545](#), [557](#)

St. Cuthbert's Churchyard (see [St. Cuthbert's Church](#))

St. Cuthbert's Co-operative/ Department Store pp.[90](#), [173](#)

St. George's West Church pp.[536](#), [541](#)
 St. Giles High Kirk pp.[47](#), [71](#), [100](#), [120](#), [204](#), (see [High Street](#)), [220](#), [222](#), [223](#), [251](#), [282](#), [285](#), [332](#), [360](#), [367](#), [489](#), [549](#), [546](#), [552](#), [585](#), [625](#), [659](#)
 St. Giles Street pp.[356](#), (see [Princes Street](#))
 St. James Shopping Centre (see [St. James Quarter](#))
 St. James Square (see [St. James Quarter](#))
 St. James Quarter pp.[71](#), [356](#), [430](#), [458](#), [639](#)
 St. John's Cross (see [Canongate](#))
 St. John's Episcopal Church pp.[445](#), [479](#), [546](#), [557](#)
 St. John's Episcopal Churchyard (see [St. John's Episcopal Church](#))
 St. John's Pend (see [Canongate](#))
 St. John's Street pp.[315-316](#)
 St. Margaret pp.[123-124](#), [140](#), [221](#), [548](#)
 St. Margaret's Chapel pp.[36](#), [119](#), [122-123](#), [548](#)
 St. Margaret's Chapel Guild pp.[122-123](#)
 St. Margaret's Well pp.[155](#), [470](#)
 St. Mary's Catholic Cathedral pp.[173](#), [456](#), [499](#), [527](#)
 St. Mary's Episcopalian Cathedral pp.[535-536](#), [541](#), [595](#)
 St. Mary's Street p.[316](#)
 St. Mary's Wynd (see [St. Mary's Street](#))
 St. Oda p.[557](#)
 St. Patrick's Church pp.[107-108](#), [524](#)
 St. Patrick Square p.[638](#)
 St. Stephen's Church pp.[414](#), [485](#)
 St. Triduana p.[547](#)
 Standard Life Building p.[417](#)
 Statue of David Livingstone p.[462](#)
 Statue of the Duke of Wellington p.[458](#)
 Statue of General Stanislaw Wadyslaw Maczek (see [High Street](#))
 Statue of George IV pp.[419-420](#)
 Statue of James Clerk Maxwell p.[415](#)
 Statue of Sherlock Holmes p.[454](#)
 Statue of Thomas Chalmers p.[423](#)
 Statue of William Pitt, the Younger p.[412](#)
 Steell, John, Sir pp.[400](#), [415](#), [417](#), [423](#), [458](#), [464-465](#), [474](#), [511](#), [546](#)
 Stevenlaw's Close (see [High Street](#))
 Stevenson, D.E. p.[549](#)

Stevenson, Robert pp.[391](#), [396](#), [422](#), [491](#), [501](#), [526](#), [546](#), [581](#)

Stevenson, Robert Louis pp.[111](#), [157](#), [194](#), [212](#), [215](#), [217](#), [298](#), [315](#), [391](#), [422](#), [426](#), [427-430](#), [455](#), [466](#), [482](#), [490](#), [493](#), [506](#), [549](#), [560](#), [596](#), [598](#), [610](#), [616-617](#)

Stevenson, Thomas pp.[426](#), [427](#)

Stewart, Dugald pp.[290-291](#), [302](#), [396](#)

Stirling, James p.[582](#)

Stockbridge pp. [33](#), [414](#), [451](#), [633](#)

Stoddart, Alexander pp.[100](#), [219](#), [334](#), [415](#), [481](#), [488](#)

Stone of Destiny, The pp.[39-42](#), [575](#), [584](#), [586](#), [600](#)

Stopes, Marie p.[562](#)

Storytelling Centre (see [High Street](#)), pp.[275](#), [278](#)

Strachan, Ali p.[491](#)

Strand Magazine, The (see [Arthur Conan Doyle](#))

Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, The p.[428](#)

Stuart, Frances Teresa p.[551](#)

suffrage/ suffragettes pp.[40](#), [330](#), [554](#), [557-558](#), [559-560](#), [567](#), [595](#)

Sugarhouse Close (see [Canongate](#))

Summerhall pp.[632](#), [635](#), [651](#)

Surgeons' Hall pp.[185](#), [186-190](#), [351](#), [642](#), [659](#)

Surgeons' Hall Museum (see [Surgeons' Hall](#))

Surgeons' Hall Riot p.[321](#)

Sutherland, Marion Laurie p.[514](#)

Swift, Taylor p.[442](#)

tablet p.[604](#)

Talbot Rice Gallery pp.[105](#), [194](#)

Tanners Close pp.[132](#), [167](#), [170](#), [342](#)

tartan pp.[583](#), [586](#), [607-609](#)

tattoo pp.[627-628](#)

Telfer Wall, The pp.[51](#), [132](#), [175](#), [340](#)

Telford, Thomas pp.[364](#), [534](#), [536](#), [587](#), [589](#)

Teviot Place p.[317](#)

Teviot Row House pp.[91](#), [338](#)

The David Hume Statue (see [Lawnmarket](#))

The Great Lafayette pp.[191](#), [546](#)

The Haunted Vault p.[314](#)

The High Constables of Edinburgh Plaque (see [High Street](#))

The Imp p.[313](#)

The Irish p.[85](#)
 The Jolly Judge (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 The Maiden p.[89](#)
 The Mound pp.[63](#), [89](#), [181-182](#), [357](#)
 The People's Story (see [Canongate](#)), p.[294](#)
 The Royal Mile pp. [201-202](#) (see [Castlehill](#), [Lawnmarket](#), [High Street](#), [Canongate](#) and [Abbey Strand](#))
 The South Bridge Entity pp.[313-314](#)
 The Tumbling Lassie p.[562](#)
 The Watcher p.[313](#)
 The Wizard of Oz p.[306](#)
 The Writers' Museum (see [Lawnmarket](#))
 Third New Town pp.[529-530](#)
 Thistle, The pp.[509-510](#)
 Thistle Court p.[510](#)
 Thistle Service p.[625](#)
 Thistle Street p.[509](#)
 Thomson's Court p.[305](#)
 Thorne, Isabel pp.[319](#), [322](#), [323](#)
 Three Sisters Pub p.[109](#)
 Tiffany, Louis Comfort p.[444](#)
 timebomb (see [Nelson Monument](#))
 Toby p.[489](#)
 Toddrick's Wynd (see [High Street](#))
 Tolbooth (Canongate) (see [Canongate](#))
 Tolbooth Jail (High Street) pp.[134](#), [135](#)
 Tolbooth Kirk p.[205](#)
 Tollcross pp.[164](#), [435](#), [527](#)
 Tollcross Church p.[527](#)
 Tollcross Fire Station p.[528](#)
 Town Guard p.[85](#)
 traditional dress pp.[607-609](#)
 Trainspotting p.[458](#)
 trams pp.[433-434](#), [597](#)
 Transit House (see The [Old City Observatory](#))
 Traverse Theatre pp.[385](#), [441](#), [646-647](#)
 Treasure Island p.[428](#)

Treaty of Edinburgh pp.[223](#), [228](#), [583](#)
 Treaty of Perpetual Peace pp.[566](#), [587](#)
 Treaty of York (1237) p.[36](#)
 Tremamondo, Angelo p.[185](#)
 Trinity College Church (see [Chalmer's Close](#) and [Waverley Bridge/ Station](#))
 Tron Kirk pp.[86-87](#), [251-253](#), (see [High Street](#)), [308](#), [550](#)
 Tron Square p.[637](#)
 Trunk's Close (see [High Street](#))
 T2 Trainspotting p.[98](#)
 Tubal Cain (see [Brassfounders' Pillar](#))
 Tudor, Margaret pp.[92](#), [146](#), [594](#), [598](#)
 Turner Exhibition p.[618](#)
 Tusitala (see [Robert Louis Stevenson](#))
 Tweeddale Court (see [High Street](#)), pp. [288](#), [635](#)
 Tweedie, Mary p.[557](#)
 underground city pp.[82-88](#)
 UNESCO World Heritage Site pp.[532](#), [541](#)
 unicorn p.[241](#)
 Union Canal p.[435](#)
 Union of the Crowns, The pp.[48-51](#), [55](#), [121](#), [146](#), [149](#), [177](#), [210](#), [236](#)
 Union of the Parliaments, The pp.[48](#), [53-57](#), [101](#), [230](#), [285](#), [289](#), [290](#), [354](#), [565](#), [572](#), [577](#), [593](#), [594](#)
 Union of the Thistle and the Rose p.[142](#)
 United Free Church of Scotland pp.[183](#), [207](#)
 United Kingdom Parliament p.[101](#)
 United Presbyterian Church (Former) p.[168](#)
 United States Consulate p.[496](#)
 Upper Bow pp.[92](#), [338-339](#)
 Usher, Andrew pp.[439-440](#)
 Usher Hall, The pp.[207](#), [439-441](#), [538](#), [555](#), [647-651](#)
 Vallence's Entry (see [Canongate](#))
 Vartynian, Petros (see [Aghtamar Lake Van Monastery in Exile](#))
 Vaughan, Henry p.[618](#)
 Vennell, The pp.[339-340](#)
 Victoria Street pp.[128](#), [138](#), [637](#)
 Vikings pp.[630-631](#)
 Votadini pp.[35](#), [82](#), [156](#)

Wade, George, General. pp.[571-572](#)

Walker, Patrick ,Sir p.[535](#)

Walker, Robert, Rev. p.[451](#)

Walker, William (see [West End](#))

Walker Estate (see [West End](#))

Wallace, William pp.[37](#), [112-113](#), [418](#), [573](#), [586](#), [588](#)

Walter Francis Montagu Douglas Scott Statue (see [High Street](#))

Wardrop's Court (see [Lawnmarket](#))

Warriston Cemetery p.[546](#)

Warriston's Close (see [High Street](#)), p.[275](#)

Watergate (see [Canongate](#))

Water of Leith p.[515](#)

Water of Leith Walkway p.[515](#)

Waterloo Place pp.[391](#), [491](#), [510-514](#), [637](#)

Watson, Alexandra Mary Chalmers p.[560](#)

Watson, Bessie p.[560](#)

Watson, George p.[597](#)

Watt, James pp.[364](#), [565](#), [589](#)

Waverley Bridge p.[461](#)

Waverley Gate p.[514](#)

Waverley Railway Station pp.[66](#), [392](#), [460](#), [461-462](#), [559](#)

Weigh House, The (see [Castlehill](#))

Weir, Jean p.[548](#)

Weir, Thomas, Major pp.[137-138](#), [212](#), [434](#)

Weir's Close (see [Canongate](#))

Wellhouse Tower, The p.[472](#)

Wellington boots (see [Duke of Wellington](#))

Wells, Malvina p.[557](#)

Welsh, Irvine pp.[259](#), [617](#)

Wesley, John p.[444](#)

West, Rebecca, Dame. p.[555](#)

West Bow, The (see [Grassmarket](#))

West End pp.[532-542](#)

West End Heritage Trail p.[541](#)

West Port pp.[132](#), [339](#), [550](#)

West Port Garden, The p.[340](#)

West Port Murders pp.[340-353](#)

West Princes Street Gardens p.[165](#)
 West Register House p.[401](#)
 West Register Street p.[637](#)
 West Richmond Street pp.[542-544](#)
 what's on pp.[641-642](#)
 where are the women? pp.[547-563](#)
 whisky pp.[567](#), [580](#), [604](#)
 White, Flora p.[549](#)
 White Hart Inn, The pp.[132](#), [133](#), [185](#), [367](#)
 White Horse Close (see [Canongate](#))
 White Horse Inn, The (see [Canongate](#))
 White House, The p.[487](#)
 White Rod pp.[533](#), [535-536](#)
 Whitefoord House (see [Canongate](#))
 who are the Scots? p.[602](#)
 W Hotel pp.[430-431](#)
 Wigham, Eliza p.[562](#)
 Wilberforce, William pp.[503](#), [504](#), [588](#)
 Wilde, Oscar p.[579](#)
 Wilkie, David, Sir. pp.[145](#), [543](#), [597](#)
 William and Mary pp.[47](#), [55](#), [164](#), [223](#), [296](#), [566](#), [600](#)
 William Dick Plaque (see [Canongate](#))
 William IV p.[421](#)
 William Street p.[637](#)
 Williamson, Roy p.[173](#)
 Wilson's Close (see [Canongate](#))
 Wiskemann, Elizabeth p.[553](#)
 witchcraft/ witch ducking/ witch trials pp.[116-119](#), [149](#), [253-254](#), [470](#), [471-472](#), [548](#), [566](#)
 Witchery, The p.[203](#)
 Witches' Well pp.[203](#), [548](#)
 Witherspoon, John p.[194](#)
 Wojtek pp.[477-479](#), [517](#)
 Wojtek the Bear Memorial p.[477](#)
 Woman and Child p.[437](#)
 Wordsworth, Dorothy pp.[132](#), [133](#)
 Wordsworth, William pp.[132](#), [133](#), [560](#)
 World War I pp.[69](#), [133](#), [185](#), [330](#), [403](#), [526](#), [594](#)

World War II pp.[70](#), [171](#), [181](#), [284](#), [440](#), [477](#), [525-526](#), [530](#), [553](#), [557](#), [589](#), [590](#), [594](#)

World's End Close (see [High Street](#))

World's End murders (see [High Street](#))

World's End Pub (see [High Street](#)), p.[635](#)

Writers' Close (see [High Street](#))

Writers' Museum pp.[367](#), [549](#), [610](#), [613](#), [617](#), [660](#)

Writers of the Signet p.[466](#)

Yester, Margaret, Lady p.[550](#)

York Place p.[514](#)

Ziggy Stardust p.[110](#)